

**The
Technical
Bulletins**
of
Dianetics and Scientology

by
L. Ron Hubbard
Founder of Dianetics and Scientology

VOLUME VII
1963–1965

Bridge Publications, Inc.

NEW ERA Publications International ApS



Published in the USA by
Bridge Publications, Inc.
4751 Fountain Avenue
Los Angeles, California 90029

ISBN 0-88404-477-7

Published in all other countries by
NEW ERA® Publications International ApS
Store Kongensgade 55
1264 Copenhagen K, Denmark

ISBN 87-7336-660-9

©1991
L. Ron Hubbard Library
All Rights Reserved

No part of this book may be reproduced
without the permission of the copyright owner.

DIANETICS, HUBBARD, SCIENTOLOGY, E-METER, MARK V, ARC STRAIGHTWIRE, OT, FLAG, HCO, LRH, KEY TO LIFE, THE BRIDGE, NED, NEW ERA DIANETICS, PURIFICATION RUNDOWN, PURIF, METHOD ONE, SHSBC, BOOK ONE, BOOK 1, HQS, L. RON HUBBARD, the L. RON HUBBARD signature, the L. RON HUBBARD device, *Ability* magazine, *Certainty* magazine, *The Auditor* magazine, the SCIENTOLOGY symbol, the DIANETICS symbol, the DIANETICS symbol in circle, the CLASS VIII symbol and the SEA ORG symbol are trademarks and service marks owned by Religious Technology Center and are used with its permission. SCIENTOLOGIST is a collective membership mark designating members of the affiliated churches and missions of Scientology.

Printed in the United States of America



TECHNICAL BULLETINS 1963–1965

Contents

1963

Lectures	Jan.	<i>Saint Hill Special Briefing Course Lectures (Jan. 1963)</i>	3
HCOB	1 Jan.	Academy Curriculum, How to Teach Auditing and Routine 2	4
HCOB	3 Jan.	Routine 2, Opposition Lists, Right and Wrong Oppose	9
HCO PL	15 Jan.	Routine 2-12	13
HCOB	27 Jan.	Routine 2—Simplified	14
Lectures	Feb.	<i>Saint Hill Special Briefing Course Lectures (Feb. 1963)</i>	22
HCOB	1 Feb.	Routine 3, Urgent-Urgent-Urgent, All Class III and IV Auditors	23
HCO PL	8 Feb.	Curriculum Change	28
HCOB	11 Feb.	Current Auditing	29
HCO PL	13 Feb. I	V Unit	32
HCOB	15 Feb.	R2—R3 Listing Rules	35
HCO PL	21 Feb.	Goals Check	38
HCOB	22 Feb.	Routine 3M, Rundown by Steps	39
Lectures	Mar.	<i>Saint Hill Special Briefing Course Lectures (Mar. 1963)</i>	46



HCOB	4 Mar.	Routine 2-10, 2-12, 2-12A	47
HCOB	6 Mar.	Urgent Correction to HCO Bulletin of February 22, 1963	48
HCOB	8 Mar.	Use of the Big Middle Rudiments	49
HCOB	9 Mar.	Routine 2 and 3M, Correction to 3M Steps 13, 14	51
HCOB	10 Mar.	Routine 2-10, 2-12, 2-12A, Vanished R/S or RR	54
HCOB	13 Mar. II	The End of a GPM	57
HCOB	14 Mar.	Routine 2–Routine 3, ARC Breaks, Handling Of	62
HCOB	17 Mar.	R2-R3, Corrections	68
HCOB	18 Mar.	R2—R3, Important Data	70
HCO PL	23 Mar. III	Classification of Auditors, Class II and Goals	76
HCOB	23 Mar.	Clear and OT	78
HCOB	30 Mar.	Routine 3M Simplified	80
Lectures	Apr.	<i>Saint Hill Special Briefing Course Lectures (Apr. 1963)</i>	89
HCOB	2 Apr.	Diagrams Illustrating Tape of 28 March 1963	90
HCOB	6 Apr.	R3M2, What You Are Trying to Do in Clearing	93
HCOB	8 Apr. I	Routine 3M2, Listing and Nulling	97
HCOB	8 Apr. II	Routine 3M2, Corrected Line Plots	101
HCOB	13 Apr.	Goals Finding—Designation of Routines	108
HCOB	18 Apr.	Routine 3M2, Directive Listing	110
Lectures	20 Apr.	<i>Professional Auditor's Congress (20 Apr. 1963)</i>	113

HCOB	23 Apr.	Routine 3M2, Handling the GPM	114
HCOB	24 Apr.	Routine 3M2, Tips, The Rocket Read of a Reliable Item	118
HCOB	25 Apr.	Meter Reading TRs	121
HCOB	28 Apr.	Routine 3, An Actual Line Plot	124
HCOB	29 Apr.	Routine 3, Directive Listing, Liabilities	130
HCOB	30 Apr.	Routine 3	135
Lectures	May	<i>Saint Hill Special Briefing Course Lectures (May 1963)</i>	136
HCOB	4 May	Routine 3, An Actual Line Plot No. 2	137
HCOB	5 May	Routine 3, R3 Stable Data	139
HCOB	8 May	The Nature of Formation of the GPM	141
HCOB	12 May	Routine 3, RI Form (GPM RI Form Corrected)	145
HCOB	13 May	Routine 3, Routine 3N Directive Listing with New Routine 3 Model Session	155
HCOB	15 May	The Time Track and Engram Running by Chains, Bulletin 1	162
HCOB	20 May	Routine 3N, Proper Programing, Fast Blowing RIs	168
HCOB	26 May	Routine 3, Line Plot	171
HCOB	27 May	Cause of ARC Breaks	172
Lectures	June	<i>Saint Hill Special Briefing Course Lectures (June 1963)</i>	179
HCOB	1 June	Routine 2 New Processes	180
HCOB	4 June	Routine 3, Handling GPMs	183

HCOB	8 June R	The Time Track and Engram Running by Chains, Bulletin 2	187
HCOB	24 June	Routine 3, Engram Running by Chains, Bulletin 3	193
HCOB	25 June	Routine 2H, ARC Breaks by Assessment	200
Lectures	July	<i>Saint Hill Special Briefing Course Lectures (July 1963)</i>	203
HCOB	1 July	Routine 3R, Bulletin 4	204
HCOB	5 July	ARC Break Assessments	214
HCOB	9 July	A Technical Summary, The Required Skills of Processing and Why	220
HCOB	14 July	Routine 3N Line Plots	225
HCOB	21 July	Co-audit ARC Break Process	230
HCOB	22 July	You Can Be Right	232
HCOB	22 July III	Org Technical—HGC Processes and Training	237
HCOB	23 July	Auditing Rundown, Missed Withholds To Be Run in X1 Unit	242
HCOB	28 July	Time and the Tone Arm	243
HCOB	29 July	Scientology Review	247
HCOB	29 July II	R3R, R3N, R3T, Cautionary HCOB	250
Lectures	Aug.	<i>Saint Hill Special Briefing Course Lectures (Aug. 1963)</i>	252
HCO PL	2 Aug. I	Public Project One	253
HCOB	4 Aug.	E-Meter Errors, Communication Cycle Error	255
HCOB	9 Aug.	Definition of Release	260
HCOB	11 Aug.	ARC Break Assessments	261

HCOB	14 Aug.	Lecture Graphs	262
HCOB	19 Aug.	How to Do an ARC Break Assessment	268
HCOB	20 Aug.	R3R—R3N, The Preclear's Postulates	273
HCO PL	21 Aug.	Change of Organization Targets, Project 80, a Preview	275
HCOB	22 Aug.	Tech Preparation for HCO PL 21 Aug. 1963, Project 80—The Itsa Line and Tone Arm	279
HCOB	24 Aug.	Routine 3N, The Train GPMs, The Marcab Between Lives Implants	281
Lectures	Sept.	<i>Saint Hill Special Briefing Course Lectures (Sept. 1963)</i>	287
HCOB	1 Sept.	Routine Three SC	288
HCOB	1 Sept.	Scientology Two, Routine 1C	292
HCO Info Ltr	1 Sept.	Scientology One	294
HCOB	6 Sept.	Instructing in Scientology Auditing, Instructor's Task, D of P's Case Handling	295
HCOB	9 Sept.	Repetitive Rudiments and Repetitive Prepchecking	299
HCOB	23 Sept.	Tape Coverage of New Technology	302
HCOB	25 Sept.	Adequate Tone Arm Action	305
HCOB	28 Sept.	Actual Goals	307
Lectures	Oct.	<i>Saint Hill Special Briefing Course Lectures (Oct. 1963)</i>	312
HCOB	1 Oct.	How to Get Tone Arm Action	313
HCOB	2 Oct.	GPMs, Experimental Process Withdrawn	322

HCOB	8 Oct.	How to Get TA, Analyzing Auditing	323
HCOB	16 Oct.	R3SC Slow Assessment	326
HCOB	17 Oct.	R-2C Slow Assessment by Dynamics	329
HCOB	17 Oct. II	R-2C Slow Assessment by Dynamics, Directions for Use of HCO Bulletin of October 17, AD 13, Issue I	335
HCOB	31 Oct.	R-2C Slow Assessment by Dynamics, Continued	337
Lectures	Nov.	<i>Saint Hill Special Briefing Course Lectures (Nov. 1963)</i>	345
HCOB	25 Nov.	Dirty Needles	346
HCO PL	26 Nov.	Certificate and Classification Changes, Everyone Classified	348
HCOB	26 Nov.	A New Triangle, Basic Auditing, Technique, Case Analysis	352
Lectures	Dec.	<i>Saint Hill Special Briefing Course Lectures (Dec. 1963)</i>	355
HCO Info Ltr	10 Dec.	Scientology Zero, The Dangerous Environment, The True Story of Scientology	356
HCOB	14 Dec.	Case Analysis, Health Research	359
HCOB	28 Dec.	Indicators, Part One: Good Indicators	361
Lectures	Dec.-June	<i>Saint Hill Staff R6 Course (30 Dec. 1963-1 June 1964)</i>	365
	late Dec.	Ron's Journal	366

1964

Lectures	Jan.	<i>Saint Hill Special Briefing Course Lectures (Jan. 1964)</i>	371
----------	------	--	-----



HCOB	21 Jan.	Meter Level Warning	372
Lectures	Feb.	<i>Saint Hill Special Briefing Course Lectures (Feb. 1964)</i>	373
Lectures	Mar.	<i>Saint Hill Special Briefing Course Lectures (Mar. 1964)</i>	374
HCOB	1 Mar.	Meter Reads, Size Of	375
HCOB	10 Mar.	Basic Auditing, Nonreading Meters, Meter Flinch	378
HCOB	15 Mar. I	Overwhelming the Pc	380
HCOB	15 Mar. II	Meter, Everything Reading	383
HCO PL	18 Mar.	HGC Allowed Processes	388
HCO Info Ltr	20 Mar.	Postulates	389
Lectures	Apr.	<i>Saint Hill Special Briefing Course Lectures (Apr. 1964)</i>	391
HCO Info Ltr	2 Apr.	Two Types of People	392
HCOB	7 Apr.	Q and A	395
HCOB	10 Apr.	Auditing Skills	397
HCOB	13 Apr. I	Tone Arm Action	400
HCOB	13 Apr. II	Glossary of Terms	409
Lectures	May	<i>Saint Hill Special Briefing Course Lectures (May–July 1964)</i>	411
<i>The Auditor 1</i>	May	The Workability of Scientology	412
HCO PL	5 May	Summary of Classification and Gradation and Certification	416
HCOB	27 May	Auditing Assignments	423
<i>The Auditor 2</i>	June	The Gradation Program	425
HCOB	29 June	Central Org and Field Auditor Targets	428

HCOB	7 July	Justifications	433
HCOB	8 July	More Justifications	434
HCOB	8 July II	Good Indicators	436
HCOB	10 July	Overts—Order of Effectiveness in Processing	438
<i>The Auditor</i>	12 July	Ron's Journal #10	442
HCOB	12 July	More on O/Ws	446
HCOB	24 July	TA Counters, Use Of	448
HCOB	29 July	Good Indicators at Lower Levels	451
Lectures	Aug.	<i>Saint Hill Special Briefing Course Lectures (Aug.–Oct. 1964)</i>	453
HCOB	14 Aug.	Prepcheck Buttons	454
HCOB	17 Aug.	Clay Table Work in Training and Processing	457
HCOB	18 Aug.	Clay Table Work, Covering Clay Table Clearing in Detail	464
HCOB	23 Aug.	HQS Course	470
HCOB	24 Aug.	Session Must-Notes	472
HCOB	7 Sept.	Clay Table Levels	476
HCOB	7 Sept. II	PTPs, Overts and ARC Breaks	478
HCOB	8 Sept.	Overts, What Lies Behind Them? <i>Word Clearing Series 11</i>	482
HCOB	9 Sept.	Clay Table Healing	484
HCOB	9 Sept. II	Clay Table Clearing	488
HCOB	12 Sept.	Clay Table, More Goofs	489
HCOB	27 Sept.	Clay Table Clearing	491
<i>The Auditor 4</i>	Oct.	Ron's Journal #11	496



HCOB	8 Oct.	Artistic Presentation <i>Art Series 12</i>	499
HCOB	17 Oct. I	Clay Table Data	502
HCOB	17 Oct. II	Getting the Pc Sessionable	503
HCOB	17 Oct. III	Clearing, Why It Works, How It Is Necessary	506
Book	Nov.	<i>The Book of Case Remedies</i>	508
Lectures	Nov.	<i>Saint Hill Special Briefing Course Lectures (Nov.–Dec. 1964)</i>	509
<i>The Auditor 5</i>	Nov.	Gradation Program Reviewed, Classification	510
HCOB	1 Nov.	More Clay Table Clearing Goofs	514
HCOB	6 Nov.	Styles of Auditing	517
HCOB	12 Nov.	Definition Processes	525
HCOB	16 Nov.	Clay Table Label Goofs	530
<i>Certainty</i> Vol 11, No. 11	Nov.	Socialism and Scientology	532
HCOB	10 Dec.	Listen-Style Auditing	535
HCOB	11 Dec. I	Curriculum for Level 0–HAS	539
HCOB	11 Dec. II	Processes	541
HCOB	26 Dec.	Routine 0A (Expanded)	546
1965			
		My Philosophy	551
<i>The Auditor 6</i>	Jan.	Healthy Babies	554
Lectures	Feb.	<i>Saint Hill Special Briefing Course Lectures (Feb.–Apr. 1965)</i>	557
HCO PL	7 Feb.	Keeping Scientology Working <i>KSW Series 1</i>	558

HCO PL	14 Feb.	Safeguarding Technology <i>KSW Series 4</i>	566
Book	Feb.	<i>The Book of E-Meter Drills</i>	568
HCOB	5 Mar. II	<i>Book of Case Remedies, Application of Tech</i>	569
HCOB	10 Mar.	Words, Misunderstood Goofs <i>Word Clearing Series 14</i>	571
HCOB	29 Mar.	ARC Breaks	573
HCOB	2 Apr.	The Road to Clear	577
HCOB	4 Apr.	ARC Breaks and Missed Withholds	581
HCOB	5 Apr.	A Conditions Test, Process I–X, Registrars	584
HCOB	7 Apr.	Premature Acknowledgments	585
HCOB	18 Apr.	How to Apply Level Processing	587
HCOB	27 Apr.	Clay Table Healing Goof	590
Lectures	May	<i>Saint Hill Special Briefing Course Lectures (May–Oct. 1965)</i>	591
HCOB	5 May	More on the Application of Scientology to Children	592
HCO PL	5 May I	Classification, Gradation and Awareness Chart	595
Chart		Classification, Gradation and Awareness Chart of Levels and Certificates	598
HCO PL	10 May	Releases, Vital Data	600
HCO PL	17 May	CCHs	602
HCO PL	27 May	Processing <i>KSW Series 31</i>	603
HCOB	14 June II	Summary Report	605

HCO PL	17 June I	Staff Auditor Advices	607
HCOB	18 June	Clear and OT Behavior	609
HCO PL	26 June	HGC Pc Review Auditing Form	611
HCOB	28 June	Releases, Different Kinds	615
HCOB	30 June	Release, Rehabilitation of Former Releases and Thetan Exteriors	617
<i>The Auditor 9</i>	July	Org Staffs to Release	619
HCO PL	1 July II	Comm Cycle Additives	621
HCOB	12 July	States of Being Attained by Processing	623
HCO PL	19 July III	Release Checks, Procedure For	626
HCOB	21 July	Release Rehabilitation	630
HCOB	2 Aug.	Release Goofs	631
HCOB	3 Aug.	Auditing Goofs, Blowdown Interruption	635
HCOB	5 Aug.	Release Stages	636
HCOB	6 Aug.	Qualifications Technical Actions	639
HCOB	23 Aug.	Abbreviations and Symbols of Dianetics and Scientology	646
HCO PL	23 Aug. I	Classification at Upper Levels, Temporary Measure	655
HCO PL	23 Aug. III	Deletion of TR 5	656
HCOB	30 Aug.R I	Art <i>Art Series 1</i>	657
HCOB	30 Aug. II	Release Stages	661
<i>The Auditor 13</i>	Sept.	The Aims of Scientology	663
HCOB	13 Sept.	Out-Tech and How to Get It In <i>KSW Series 26</i>	664
HCOB	21 Sept.	Out-Tech	669
HCOB	22 Sept.	Release Gradation, New Levels of Release	671
HCOB	27 Sept.	Release Gradation, Additional Data	675

HCOB	29 Sept.	Cyclical and Non-Cyclical Process Conclusions	679
HCOB	29 Sept. II	The Continuing Overt Act	680
<i>The Auditor</i> 10	Oct.	The States of Existence	683
<i>The Auditor</i> 10	Oct.	Preclears Should Demand Proper E-Meters Be Used	688
HCOB	1 Oct.R	Mutter TR	690
HCOB	5 Nov.	Five-Way Bracket on Help	691
HCOB	7 Nov.	Release Rehabilitation Error	692
HCOB	8 Nov.	Suppressives and Hidden Standards	694
HCOB	14 Nov.	Clearing Commands	696
HCOB	16 Nov.R I	E-Meter Sensitivity Setting	697
HCOB	16 Nov. II	Commands for Upper Indoctrination TR 6, TR 7, TR 9	698
HCOB	19 Nov.	Problems Process	699
HCO PL	19 Nov.	Auditing Reports	700
HCOB	24 Nov.	Search and Discovery	701
HCOB	26 Nov.	Information on Rehabilitation	706
HCOB	30 Nov.	Library Record of Levels	707
HCOB	1 Dec.	CCHs	734
HCOB	6 Dec.	Low TA Cases	738
HCOB	10 Dec.	E-Meter Drill Coaching	739
HCOB	27 Dec.	Vitamins	740
Book	Dec.	<i>Scientology—A New Slant on Life</i>	743
About the Author			745
Subject Index			747
Alphabetical List of Titles			769
Bibliography			773
Scientology Churches and Organizations			789

1963

While keeping the Saint Hill Special Briefing Course roaring ahead and producing the world's top auditors, Ron embarked on what he called "the most intense period of research I've yet done." He described the results of this work:

"By August I had it complete to OT and during the autumn was able to subdivide all old technology and provide new basic technology (Scientology Zero) to bridge from the man in the street all the way to OT."

In addition to his work in the technical line, Ron made great strides in administration—newly defining the activities of auditors and organizations across the world and paving the way for rapid expansion.

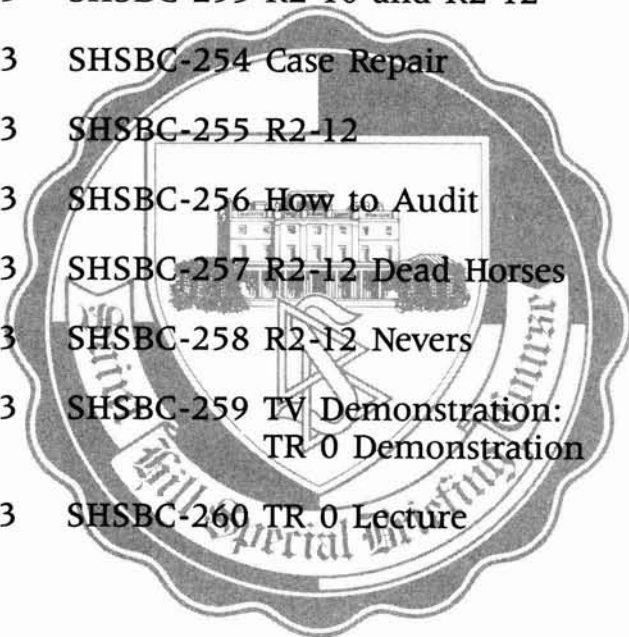
Ron's technical and administrative advances in 1963 combined to make the road up the Bridge far more easily traveled for all.

Saint Hill Special Briefing Course Lectures

January 1963

In January, Ron continued a series of lectures to Briefing Course students on R2-12, hammering home the key points of theory and technique they needed to effectively deliver this powerful processing.

- 8 Jan. 1963 SHSBC-253 R2-10 and R2-12
- 8 Jan. 1963 SHSBC-254 Case Repair
- 10 Jan. 1963 SHSBC-255 R2-12
- 10 Jan. 1963 SHSBC-256 How to Audit
- 15 Jan. 1963 SHSBC-257 R2-12 Dead Horses
- 15 Jan. 1963 SHSBC-258 R2-12 Nevers
- 16 Jan. 1963 SHSBC-259 TV Demonstration:
TR 0 Demonstration
- 16 Jan. 1963 SHSBC-260 TR 0 Lecture



ACADEMY CURRICULUM
HOW TO TEACH AUDITING AND ROUTINE 2

INTRODUCTION

With the placing of a clearing technology into HPA/HCA hands, we must revise our concept of training.

Routine 2-12 is complicated and exact. But as it is the only thing known which cracks all cases, we have no choice in the matter. We can and must learn it well. It must not be indifferently learned. But as it is not going to change as is well proven, time and effort can be spent upon it and must be.

We must rise to the occasion. We must use all we know to learn and teach all we have to teach to get Routine 2 done.

CHECKSHEETS

There are two distinctly different series of checksheets for doing Routine 2 processes and auditing. These are:

- a. Those that apply to Routine 2, the GPM and data listing, nulling and case errors and repair;
- b. Those that apply to auditing, its basics, skills, the meter.

Although these associate and interlock, they are two separate subjects of study.

For years we have faced the arbitrary that those whose cases got in the road of their auditing yet had to assimilate auditing theory and practice.

Routine 2 well done removes with some rapidity these case barriers to auditing.

Therefore, there are several phases desirable in studying auditing and Routine 2.

V UNIT—CLASS 0
FIRST PHASE

For a new student, doing Routine 2-10 precedes study of auditing and Routine 2. This is done under close supervision on a co-audit basis, with the Co-audit Supervisor taking a hand on cases, checking out items, correcting cases, etc.

This is done until the student has found in another and has had found in himself 2 or 3 packages. *Accuracy* is the essence of this first step, otherwise the wasted time and wrong items will give the whole action the tone of despair.

Only good results are stressed, not the form of how they are achieved.

In this first phase we want the student to see that Routine 2 produces changes for the better in himself and the pc and is worth learning. This is what we're trying to show.

We remove, if the Routine 2 is good, the barriers to learning auditing and Scientology.

All we want then from the first phase is:

- a. Reality on the benefits of the process and auditing; and
- b. Removal of the barriers to being a good auditor.

W UNIT—CLASS Ia SECOND PHASE

This phase actually starts the training of a Scientologist. He or she, however, should have started its checksheets in the V unit.

We teach the basics of Scientology, its history, the Auditor's Code, Axioms, the ARC triangle and Tone Scale out of the old Notes on Lectures booklet.

In practical and auditing we teach and do Objective Processes, Op Pro by Dup and the CCHs.

We wish to accomplish this in this phase:

- a. A reality that Scientology is a real subject and very precise, not a mixture of Indian philosophy and cute tricks, and give the student solid grounding on pure Scientology basics, disrelated from auditing; and
- b. Get the student capable of repetition of commands and unafraid in actual physical handling of other bodies.

X UNIT—CLASS Ib THIRD PHASE

We now enter the student upon a phase of formal auditing consisting of theory and practical, using all the basics of auditing, the TRs, the meter, fine points.

This phase should specialize in basic auditing skills, very precisely applicable to handling an auditing session, a meter, meter drills, anti-Q-and-A, TRs 0-4, Model Session, mid ruds, missed withholds, etc.

And we get the student to run formal processes on the meter until he or she understands a meter. These processes consist only of ARC Straightwire, comm



processes, nothing that will disturb 2-12 or run out rock slams. The idea of this auditing is to get the student used to handling a session with competence.

From this phase we expect:

- a. The basics of auditing in theory and practical; and
- b. Confidence in confronting a bank and handling a pc on a meter with good form.

Y UNIT—CLASS IIa FOURTH PHASE

In the fourth phase our interest is in prepchecking as an action and a prelude to lists in the form of a Problems Intensive.

In theory and practical we teach how to do a Problems Intensive, advanced metering, how to detect case changes, better sessioning, more TRs 0–4, more basics of Scientology such as *Axioms and Logics*.

In auditing, the student does a Problems Intensive and receives one. The stress is on good sessioning and RESULTS.

From this phase we expect:

- a. A good command of a Problems Intensive theory and practical, how to detect case changes; and
- b. The ability to actually audit to a good result and keep mid ruds in and CLEAN A NEEDLE.

Z UNIT—CLASS IIb FIFTH PHASE

This is a theory and practical phase for Routine 2-12.

The student also audits Routine 2-12 under supervision.

The whole checksheet for Routine 2-12 is thrown at the student. The long HCO Bulletins are segmented into a page or two and thereby made into several passes (the student studies and is examined on them in segments).

In auditing, the student is permitted to do full 2-12 and the stress is on RESULTS with accurate Routine 2-12.

PG UNIT—CLASS II SIXTH PHASE

This is a postgraduate phase on Routine 2-12. It was formerly known as “intern.”

The theory and practical are all on the stress of CASE REPAIR and how to supervise Routine 2.



The student is used to help supervise V unit students as his auditing activity with stress on case errors.

The remainder of the student's time is taken up with preparation for examination for his HPA/HCA.

The student may be used for charity cases and what was formerly intern work.

SUMMARY

This is about a three months' course if steamed through. If it takes longer, then the V unit was flubbed.

If a student hangs up longer than a reasonable time in any upper phase, he is returned to the V unit and is required to do and receive Routine 2 while continuing to try to pass upper-level checksheets so as not to hold him up.

Students are, of course, expected to study evenings and weekends.

The three-section course plan is adhered to of theory, practical and auditing.

Auditing in the auditing section is done for RESULTS, not to teach auditing. Practical is where they practice.

Students are progressively assigned to their units and are reclassified as they pass out of a unit.

The model of this course is Saint Hill but it may not be so advertised.

The chief difference of course is the necessary reintroduction of a student body tape program such as in the old days. The last hour of the day is used for this. A sequence of about 75 tapes, mainly of general historical or auditing interest, are played to the whole student body, assembled in the main assembly hall, one tape each day, regardless of the students' classification. They are given quizzes on these tapes, very brief. No other tape use is made in an Academy. There are no headphone recorders. If tape-play speakers are not good, the students won't learn anything from the tapes. When tapes are omitted as a whole-class activity, the whole direction, meaning and ethic of Scientology goes sour in an area and the students haven't a clue what Scientology is for and you find them idling about driving off pcs with nutty chatter.

This Academy curriculum requires a D of T and two Instructors. To this can be added a Training Admin who is also Extension Course. The D of T becomes Auditing Supervisor, the other two Instructors are the Theory Supervisor and Practical Supervisor.

The classes are awarded on the completion of the phase and designate the checksheets. Students get canceled out of units but not off checksheets.

The only things that can keep students from passing through this course rapidly are (a) failure to schedule precisely, (b) failure to demand and obtain

auditing results in all units, (c) local noncomprehension of R2-12, (d) capricious and unreal theory and practical examinations and (e) failure to enforce the course regulations. A full Academy will attend to all these things. An empty one will have ignored them.

It is no real sin to do a lousy job of auditing. It is a terrible crime to do a bad job of training and dissemination because then there's nothing left to pick the cases up in this life or the next. Every bad auditor we turn out costs us a hundred preclears. Every good one puts us closer to our objectives.

An Academy Class II should be good enough to go to work at once as an HGC auditor without causing the HGC a moment's worry.

It *can* be done because it must be.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

IMPORTANT

ROUTINE 2

OPPOSITION LISTS

RIGHT AND WRONG OPPOSE

Most PT terminals and oppters look more like coters than clean terminals or opposition terminals when first contacted. They become more definite terms or oppters after they have been listed a page. While you should be able to make the right choice in most cases by the usual test given in the 2-12 steps, you *can* err.

Your lists will become endless and unnullable and your pc will go downhill if you oppose an RI wrong-way-to.

Therefore, while listing, carefully observe the needle and the pc. The TA is meaningless in this test. The indications for testing "right-way oppose" and "wrong-way oppose" are the subject of this bulletin.

In opposing a reliable item, you can consider it a terminal (because pc said it gave pain) and list "Who or what would a catfish oppose?" Whereas in actual fact it was an oppterm and should have been listed "Who or what would oppose a catfish?" or vice versa. Sad consequences follow a wrong choice.

POTENTIAL MISCALLING AN RI

Even the best auditor can make a mistake in calling an RI he's gotten a terminal or an oppterm. The pc is foggy as to what's pain or sensation. The RI may have both. Sometimes terminals are so covered with sensation there is no pain at first. Sometimes the hidden terminal is so hard down on the oppterm RI it seems like a terminal.

Further, you can be doing an opposition to an RI list, expecting a terminal to come up and get, in fact, *another* oppterm. This is fine. Accept it if the list only R/Sed once on nulling. But the opposing terminal is still hidden and must be gotten. Pcs, you see, often put terms and oppters on the same list.

STABLE DATUM:

Always regard the identity of an RI as a term or oppterm as potentially wrong until listed and tested as per this HCO Bulletin. Do the best you can with

usual tests to tell what it is before you start listing and choose your oppose question accordingly. But be ready to find that what was a terminal is really an oppterm or vice versa and should have been opposed “the other way around.”

You have only two list questions to use in opposing a reliable item. These are “Who or what would oppose a _____?” and “Who or what would a _____ oppose?” For *every* reliable item there is only one of the above that is right. The other is wrong. There are no true coterminals—they only seem to be both a terminal (pain) and an oppterm (sensation).

When it comes to listing, you will benefit the pc *only* by listing the right way. The other oppose question then is the wrong way.

If you list the “wrong way” (using the wrong question), you’ll get an ENDLESS LIST that never completes and won’t null.

You therefore have a choice of two questions and one of them is right and the other wrong, always. If you choose the right one and list it, the pc benefits. If you choose the wrong one and list it the pc will get worse rapidly, right in the session before your eyes.

It often happens that you start listing the wrong way. This is because you failed to find out correctly if the RI you were about to list an opposition list to was a terminal (pain) or an opposition terminal (sensation). The pc said he had “sensation” but actually felt “pain.” Or the pc did have “sensation” and the pain appeared afterward. In short, because PT terminals look like coterminals very often, neither the pc nor the auditor can tell on some RIs. This happens to *some* RIs on every case.

The solution to the dilemma is to test by listing a page or two.

There are certain definite signs of wrong-way opposition. They can be seen with half an eye. There is no need to go on until your pc is caved in and you have 99 pages of items to find out you can’t null and should have opposed the other way around.

A list right-way-to or wrong-way-to will rock slam, so that’s no test in itself. The tests, five in number, are a little more delicate:

Aside from original tests for term or oppterm, how to tell if an oppose list is right-way-to:

RIGHT-WAY INDICATIONS

1. In listing, needle is loose and gets looser;
2. Pc’s skin tone gets progressively better as he or she lists;
3. Masses move *out* off pc;
4. Pc gives items easily;
5. List completes easily.



WRONG-WAY OPPOSE INDICATIONS

If list is wrong-way oppose (which is to say the wording is reversed, such as “Who or what would oppose a catfish?” as different from “Who or what would a catfish oppose?”), these things will *always* happen:

1. In listing, the needle gets tighter, stiff and tends to jerk. It goes in cycles, DR, R/S, DR, clean, DR, R/S, DR, clean, etc.;
2. The pc’s skin tone gets progressively worse, darker and off-color, and the pc looks older;
3. Masses move into the pc and make him feel more or less squashed;
4. Pc gives items with some small difficulty and tends to invalidate them and RI being listed from;
5. List doesn’t ever complete. You may be able to null a while but the needle will dirty up and no amount of mid ruds will clean it.

Whether your list is right-way oppose or wrong-way oppose, the pc may get pain and sensation, even nausea. Indeed, be worried only if the pc *doesn’t*. These don’t count. Pain and sensation are used for the first test you make in selection. But aren’t used beyond that test given in the steps of 2-12. It’s the darkening color of the pc and his or her apparent age that count. Your tests above are *visual*, not getting data from the pc. Pcs will list wrong-way-to and plow themselves right on in with no complaint.

If you start listing wrong-way-to, and then turn it around, the pc will have trouble giving right-way-to items for a bit, and then they come at a rapid easy flow and you get all the above five things for the right-way list. Unless you change around to the right way and continue to list the wrong way, you will continue to get the five indications given for wrong lists.

Sometimes an RI is so fouled up you have to test by listing one way, then the other and then back to the first way again.

A little experience is solid gold, for you begin to see the five indications for right lists and the five indications for wrong lists and recognize them more quickly.

When you have opposed wrongly and then, in opposing right-way-to you get a complete list, you never bother to null the wrong-way list. You just abandon it. The RI won’t be on it. You only null the right-way oppose list.

Rule: Never null lists taken from wrong sources. Just abandon.



No list ever went to 50 pages that was right-way-to. Right-way oppose lists that can be completed are probably all below 500 items, the usual being around 250 items.

Wrong-way oppose is the chief source of difficulty for any opposition list, rivaled only by incomplete lists as a troublemaker in Routine 2.

A wrong-way oppose list is of course “wrong source” as one is using “catfish” as a terminal instead of “catfish” as an oppterm or vice versa.

Endless lists also come from just continuing to list on and on and on, the pc’s needle being dirty by “protest.” This is just silly. Some Supervisor may develop as a stable datum, “If the needle is dirty, just continue listing.” And this is wrong. A needle does get clean when a right-way oppose list is completed. But wrong-way oppose or mid ruds out can also make a needle dirty.

On an oppose list, if a needle is dirty, three main things can be wrong:

1. List is right-way oppose but incomplete. Remedy: Complete it to one R/S only seen on nulling.
2. List is wrong-way oppose. Remedy: Oppose it the other way and watch the signs (above) until you’re sure. Then go on and complete.
3. Mid ruds are out—pc protesting the session or overlisting.

Wrong source (opposing a wrong item) can mess up a pc also. But why’d you take an item from an incomplete or wrong-way list in the first place and then oppose it? The remedy of this one lies before the fact of wrong-way oppose, so is not the subject of this HCO Bulletin.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 15 JANUARY 1963

Central Orgs
All HGCs

ROUTINE 2-12

When the six lectures of 8 Jan., 10 Jan. and 15 Jan. 63 are in your hands and understood by staff auditors, the Sec EDs banning Routine 2-12 on HGC pcs are at end.

These lectures alter to some extent the original format of Routines 2-10 and 2-12 by removing arbitrary assessment lists and using only lists completed by the pc.

All case repair data is also contained in these lectures.

They also give methods of avoiding endless lists, dead horses and skunks.

HCOBs will eventually condense all this material. However, various emergencies have inhibited the condensation and correction of the data except in lecture form.

The above-mentioned lectures take priority over and correct all earlier bulletins and lectures, as they contain two months' experience in observing errors being made in application by auditors, needful indicators and correction of points that were giving trouble.

Routine 2 is being in general very successful and has been getting better case gains than any earlier process.

However, Routine 2 is complicated and exact and can worsen cases where applied without complete knowledge. It is urgent that Objective One be completed and that auditors who have no R2-12 seal have this pointed out to them.

Squirrel versions should be mercilessly stamped on, as they cannot compete with the thousands of hours of case experience which has gone into creating Routine 2, and can bring disrepute to Scientology.

Accurate R2 repairs inaccurate R2 and is the *only* process that *will* repair it.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 27 JANUARY 1963

CenOCon
Missions
Students

URGENT

ROUTINE 2-SIMPLIFIED

(Communicator: Mimeo AT ONCE AND
RUSH TO ALL TECH DIVISIONS.)

I will shortly release Routine 2-12A which will incorporate Routine 2-10 and 2-12 with enormous simplification.

While the basic processes and purposes remain the same, I have worked out a number of simplifications that are greatly needed.

Having seen some of the trouble with R2-10 and 12, I have been furiously working to improve indicators. I've now proved out some invariable indicators that will completely wipe out flubs if followed exactly as given in this HCO Bulletin. If they don't work for you, the R2 being done is from wrong source. These indicators are not wrong.

I have also succeeded in developing a system in 2-12A that eliminates nulling, thus saving half the auditing time, and eliminates Tiger Drilling—a weak spot for HPAs. As the sessions can be run with almost no mid ruds or ruds, this leaves auditors with only an R/S to see on the meter and cuts out almost all other meter reading. R2 then comes much more easily into the realm of co-audit.

If you don't get results from R2, it's being done wrong. I've got the variables pretty well licked.

Until the full release of R2-12A, incorporate these changes, which belong to 2-12A, into any R2 you are doing or supervising. Change over *at once*. Abandon the old way where it conflicts, as these data below will keep you out of trouble and stop some of the glaring errors being done. Apply these below to any 2-10 or 2-12 currently being done.

TONE ARM

The *tone arm* is used in R2-12A.

On *any* list done on a preclear, whether source, represent or oppose, RUN ALL THE TONE ARM ACTION OUT OF THE LISTING. LIST AT LEAST 50 ITEMS BEYOND THE POINT THE TONE ARM BECAME MOTIONLESS.

Keep the tone arm readings in the left margin of the list column. Note TA action about every 5 items or at every change.

In a wrong-way-to oppose list, the TA tends to be more stationary.



If you don't run the TA action out and at least 50 items beyond, plus 50 items beyond the last R/S seen on listing, the list will be incomplete.

Sometimes several pages have to be listed with a motionless TA before the final R/S comes on the list, but ordinarily the final R/S comes within 50 items after the TA has been motionless for 50 items.

LIST BEYOND LAST R/S

List at least 50 items beyond the last R/S on the list. Do not stop listing with the last R/Sing item. If you do, you can be fooled. If you get a new R/S in the 50, list 50 more beyond that and so on.

TEST LIST BOTH WAYS

List a few items on each-way oppose as a conclusive test to find right-way oppose. The needle gets stiffer on the wrong-way oppose. **THE NEEDLE LOOKS LOOSER ON RIGHT-WAY OPPOSE.** If you still can't decide, again test either way until you are sure.

Use all normal tests but list a little each way to be sure.

WRONG-WAY LIST

A list is wrong way to if:

1. The list doesn't R/S.
2. The R/Ses on the list increase in incidence—more R/Ses per item on later pages. (The number is quite marked.)
3. The pc looks darker and mass is pulling in on the pc.
4. The list is inordinately long—40–50 pages.
5. The needle gets tighter and stiffer as you list (the most noticeable test). (A needle also gets tighter on an added-to list if you didn't read the right item to the pc.)

VANISHED R/S

If a case *has* R/Sed and suddenly can't be made to no matter what you do, the R/S is swallowed into some earlier incomplete or fumbled action.

Go back and handle the earlier action correctly.

Sometimes an item grabbed off an incomplete source list (but *never* use one that was found by representing an R/Sing item) has to be handled fully to get the R/S back. Example: Incomplete parts of existence list. "God" R/Sed heavily on it. Some auditor grabbed it and opposed it. List abandoned when directions came to use items only from complete source lists.

Eight reliable items later, R/Ses on the case vanish or get tiny. Pc's PTPs heavy and not being resolved by R2. Solution: Go back and get the "God" package complete. The big R/S will come back on. (Make sure it's opposed right-way-to this time.)

FOUR ITEM PACKAGES

The biggest change from 2-12 to 2-12A is the 4-item package.

Always get 4 items in a row.

Complete any existing 2- or 3-item packages on a case to 4 items whether the last reliable item found still R/Ses or not.

The four are:

1. Reliable item taken from a completed source list;
2. Reliable item taken by opposing 1;
3. Reliable item taken by opposing 2;
4. Reliable item taken by opposing 3.

It will be found that 4 is in opposition also to 1 if all was done correctly.

All lists 1 to 4 must be complete, to no TA action and beyond, right-way-to opposition in each case.

Where a represent enters in (which is seldom), there are five lists for four items. These are:

1. Source list (complete to no TA for 50 items but no R/S).
2. Represent List from last item in on source list. This is R/Sing item. This is the first RI. List must be complete.
3. Oppose list on RI found in 2 just above. This gives second RI.
4. Oppose list on RI found in 3. This gives third RI.
5. Oppose list on RI found in 4. This gives fourth RI.

Whether you get your first RI from an oppose or represent list, you always wind up with 4 RIs.

PACKAGING

A package always consists of two RIs that are terminals and two RIs that are opptersms.

The terminals oppose either oppterm, one better than the other.

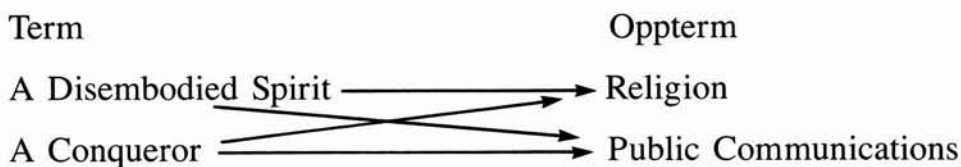
This is two packages 2-12 style, one package 2-12A style.

The term-oppterm of each pair must be of same order of magnitude.

The auditor has no business with the significances of items. He *never* suggests an item or goal. He never rejects one because of significance.

Here is an actual package. First RI found, oppterm RELIGION; second RI found, terminal A CONQUEROR; third RI found, oppterm PUBLIC COMMUNICATIONS; fourth RI found, terminal A DISEMBODIED SPIRIT.

PACKAGE



In a 2-12A package you have to have 2 terminals and 2 oppterm, opposing and cross opposing as above.

Otherwise you've goofed, and will the pc hedge and ARC break! Oh, my!

The sequence may be (1) oppterm RI, (2) term RI, (3) oppterm RI, (4) term RI, or it may be (1) represent item, (2) oppterm RI, (3) term RI, (4) oppterm RI, (5) term RI. Or it may be (1) term RI, (2) oppterm RI, (3) term RI, (4) oppterm RI, or (1) represent item, (2) term RI, (3) oppterm RI, (4) term RI, (5) oppterm RI. Always 4 RIs, always 2 terms, always 2 oppterm.

If they don't come out that way, then one of the lists was wrong-way-to or incomplete or both.

NULLING

R2-12A doesn't null a full R/Sing list. Only a non-R/S list to be represented gets nulled. And these are infrequently needed.

One completes the list to no TA action plus 50 or more items and then 50 items beyond the last R/S seen on listing. The 50-50 rule is *minimum*, not *maximum*. It sometimes must be more.

One tells the pc that one is going to read him the next-to-last R/S and does so. If it R/Ses, one adds to the list until a new R/Sing item is seen and 50 items beyond it. Then one reads the now next-to-last R/Sing item again. (No Tiger Drill.) Auditor tells pc, "This is the next-to-the-last R/Sing item, not THE item."

When the next-to-last R/Sing item *does not* R/S on reading it to the pc (no TD), one then tells the pc that his or her item will now be read and reads the LAST R/Sing item to the pc. It should R/S without TD. If the next-to-the-last item did R/S, one does *not* read the last R/Sing item to the pc but just returns to listing. If the R/S is off the last item seen to R/S, read the non-R/Sing items just before and just after it, always to be sure. The R/S could have been noted for the wrong item.

When one has read it to the pc and seen it R/S, the auditor says, "That rock slams" and watches the pc. The auditor does *no* other action for a while, says nothing else. To speak or engage in new actions will rip the pc's attention to shreds. This is a critical moment. One watches the pc's face to see if it darkens



or lightens. Darkens = wrong item. Lightens = right item. (Watch the area below the pc's eyes, the eye pouches.) Pc doesn't know if it's his item or not = wrong item. Pc knows it's his item = right item. Pc ARC breaks shortly or gets critical of auditor = wrong item. Pc happier = right item. Pc doesn't cognite = wrong item. Pc cognites = right item.

While pc is cogniting, auditor will see the item continue to R/S on the meter. The R/S may fade out or narrow as pc cognites. This does not mean wrong item necessarily.

Even if the R/S vanishes after a good bit (5 minutes?) (no TD), it is still opposed. (3) is more likely to fade than (1) and (2) RIs. (2) is more likely to fade than (1) RI. (4) fades almost at once.

The item must *always* be the last R/S on the list and must always R/S the first few times read without Tiger Drill (providing session rudiments are even vaguely in). If you aren't sure of the R/Ses while listing, null for R/S only from the one above the next-to-last item to the end of list. Don't null whole list ever.

If an added portion has an R/S on it, there is no need to null earlier than it either as no earlier R/S will exist. However, always test next-to-last-R/S. If two R/Ses appear before a list is added to (next-to-last and last) or if any two items on a list R/S before a list is added to, that list is incomplete and does *not* have the item on it.

WRONG ITEM SIGNS

A wrong item given to the pc as his item does the following:

1. Darkens pc's eye shadows and face;
2. Pc immediately has more mass than before pc was told item;
3. TA tends to stay up and stuck;
4. Pc slightly or greatly ARC breaks;
5. Pc doesn't cognite at all or cognites briefly and stops (and ARC breaks);
6. Pc can't really understand how it is his item, but sometimes is propitiatively agreeable with no cognitions;
7. Pc can't really see how it fits in package but may say so diffidently.

RIGHT ITEM SIGNS

A right item given to the pc as his item does the following:

1. Lightens pc's eye shadows and face;
2. Pc has no more mass about him than before item was read to him;
3. TA usually blows down;
4. Pc feels more cheerful;



5. Pc cognites, usually at length;
6. Pc sees just how it is his item;
7. Pc sees how it fits against other items in any package.

The auditor must check up on all 7 points above as well as the R/S, making 8 points in all.

If the wrong indicators aren't present and neither are the right ones, list on further. Don't be a niggardly lister. Another hour's listing can save 50 hours case repair.

DIRTY NEEDLE

Lists that never go clean needle are wrong-way-to.

You never end up a list with a dirty needle if you run all the TA action out on a right-way oppose list.

You don't have to have a clean needle anyway on this type of nulling.

R/S MATCHING

The R/S you see on the first RI of any package exactly repeats itself in width and speed on each one of the other 3 RIs in a 4-RI package.

It is the same R/S when listed and when called, also.

A package has a characteristic R/S. If one of the items doesn't match the R/S, it's wrong. If none of the 4 R/Ses seen are similar, run don't walk to the nearest Academy, and as soon as the pc gets out of the hospital send him to an HGC.

The R/Ses in one package all match exactly when first seen and first called to pc. Of course, after a few cognitions RI (3) and RI (4) of the package may lose their R/Ses, but not for a while and usually only after being listed.

An R/S is gone when it's listed against.

You only have one R/S of a package of 4 RIs R/Sing at any one time.

RI (1) R/Ses until listed. Then RI (2) R/Ses until listed. Etc.

R/Ses that grind out on packaging were wrong items.

You never audit an RI in any way but listing for another RI.

Your memory and a note of width are your only tools in matching R/Ses in a package.



USING ARC BREAKS

Use any ARC break to determine that the R2 is wrong. There is *no* other reason for an ARC break, no matter *what* the pc says. The R2 is wrong. That's the reason for the ARC break.

You *use* ARC breaks to verify the R2. The pc will *not* ARC break on right R2 no matter what provocation exists in the auditing.

ARC break *always* equals wrong Routine 2.

Wrong item, item wrong-way-to in oppose. List incomplete. These are what cause ARC breaks, not the auditing. Never forget that.

Never try to cure an R2 ARC break with mid ruds or missed W/Hs. Go back to work on the R2 line-up.

Example: "Your item is 'A cat'." Pc says okay, soon begins to chop auditor. Correct action, "Your item is *not* 'A cat'. I will examine this." That's the end of the ARC break just like that. Pc doesn't realize the wrong item is it. He thought it was the auditor. The auditor now looks over his list to see if it's wrong source or wrong-way-to or incomplete and proceeds accordingly.

The rule is ALWAYS GO BACK FROM AN ARC BREAK. NEVER UNDERTAKE A BRAND NEW ACTION such as changing the universe.

New lists do not cure ARC breaks. Only doing the old list right or finding the right item cures them.

This is also the dominant rule in case repair: Find the earliest ARC break and remedy what was being done *just* before it.

Use ARC breaks to guide your R2. Don't ever Q-and-A with them or try to handle with auditing. Never stop the auditing on one. Just correct the R2 *fast*.

CASE REPAIR

In repairing cases, all you do is look over earlier reports until you find the session where the goals went sour and correct what was done in that or the immediate earlier session. Very simple. You'll also find the R/S if it has vanished off the case.

Never start new actions on a case that needs repair. Only repair old ones. It's a screaming auditing goof, a major error to start a new action on such a case.

DOPE OFF

All dope-off and boil-off while listing or nulling comes from ordinary garden-variety missed withholds. Pull them rapidly and go on. In R2 you only pull missed W/Hs when you can't get pc into session at all or when the pc dopes off. You don't pull missed W/Hs in case of an ARC break—you correct the R2.

Pc going into apathy is also an ARC break, you know, also propitiation.

NEVER REPRESENT AN R/S ITEM

Never represent an R/Sing item. But NEVER. Don't handle or use "RIs" that came from representing an R/Sing item. Some were gotten this way in 3GAXX. They're wrong. Abandon them *fast*.

Always test a source you are going to use for a represent list for an R/S. If it R/Ses, don't represent it. Don't oppose it either as it's off some incomplete list. Find a non-R/Sing thing to represent instead.

There's another version of this also. A pc asked to extend a list (or seeing the auditor's paper as the auditor lists) will use items that R/S to try to get *the* R/Sing item on the list. This is fatal and will increase the number of R/Ses on the list and make the pc ill, give him the wrong item and so on.

When you see a pc doing this, tell him or her, "Just answer the auditing question. Please just answer it. The item we're looking for probably isn't even related to any R/S gotten so far."

Make the pc answer the auditing question only.

A pc may also seek to package when listing items, not answer the auditing question. An educated pc knows that RI (4) must match RI (1). Get the pc off it. "Just answer the auditing question." And you'll be out of trouble.

Some pcs have listed 40 pages without once answering the auditing question.

SELF-LISTING

Getting the pc to list out of session as in goals is a poor idea in R2.

Give the pc an item wrong-way-to and he'll wrap himself around a telephone pole out of session.

List R2 processes in session only.

You would have to null the whole list if it's listed out of session. Where's the time saved?

NEVER STEER ITEMS

Some eager beavers have started steering the pc to items while listing, using the needle flicks.

Never do it.

You get items that don't belong and all sorts of things.

Just be simple, huh?

Routine 2 is as good as you simply audit simply. So relax and start clearing.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



Saint Hill Special Briefing

Course Lectures

February 1963

February 1963 marked the advent of new clearing technology: Routine 3M. An advance over R2-12, Routine 3M quickly became the only clearing procedure in use. Ron's lectures covered this breakthrough in detail.

6 Feb. 1963	SHSBC-261	Instructors' Conference
7 Feb. 1963	SHSBC-262	R3MX, Part I
7 Feb. 1963	SHSBC-263	R3MX, Part II
12 Feb. 1963	SHSBC-264	Routine 3M
13 Feb. 1963	SHSBC-265	TV Demonstration: Ruds and Havingness
13 Feb. 1963	SHSBC-266	Discussion of TV Demonstration Sessions
14 Feb. 1963	SHSBC-267	Routine 3M Data
19 Feb. 1963	SHSBC-268	Rundown on Processes
20 Feb. 1963	SHSBC-269	TV Demonstration: Finding RRs
20 Feb. 1963	SHSBC-270	Talk on TV Demonstration—Finding RRs
21 Feb. 1963	SHSBC-271	R2 and R3: Current Auditing Rundown
26 Feb. 1963	SHSBC-272	R3M: Rundown by Steps
27 Feb. 1963	SHSBC-273	TV Demonstration: Case Repair
28 Feb. 1963	SHSBC-274	Goals Problem Mass



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 1 FEBRUARY AD 13

Central Orgs
Missions Air Mail
Class III & IV
Auditors

ROUTINE 3
URGENT — URGENT — URGENT
ALL CLASS III & IV AUDITORS

Communicators: Get this data into the hands of
any auditor running goals on pcs, fast.

There is a probable bug in the listing of all previous Routine 3 processes. I have been studying this for some time to solve why we are getting too few Clears after the goal is found. And why they are sometimes unclear after their needle frees.

The answer comes out of Routine 2-12. *Never represent a rock slamming item.* A rocket read as on a goal often follows this rule and becomes *never represent a rocket reading item.*

In all previous R3 we were representing the rocket reading goal in two of the four lines and opposing it backwards in the remaining two.

People went Clear on the four, sixteen and other multiple lines but something must have been wrong as others didn't.

Therefore abandon at once any listing on any older line series.

A goal may be listed only on "Who or what does the goal oppose?" Never on who or what would want or not want the goal as that approximates a represent line to some cases. Do not list anything but goal-oppose. Never list even oppose-goal.

I learned all this shaping up Routine 2.

Wrong goals are still dynamite. But this newly developed listing below helps prove a goal out.

Goal reliable items rocket read. If a goal won't yield RR reliable items it's probably wrong.

In Routine 2, you use rock slams. The bigger the rock slam the better it will go for the pc.

In Routine 3 you use rocket reads, never rock slams.



Routines 2 and 3 therefore do not mix. While you may encounter and use rocket reads in Routine 2, don't mix goals into it. Goals just naturally emerge in doing Routine 2. When they check out, get the pc run on Routine 3. In Routine 3 you wholly ignore rock slams and use only rocket reads.

To fill the gap I have put Routine 3MX together as a theoretical process.

OLD GOALS

Use your pc's already-found goal. Prepcheck it back to a rocket read and use Routine 3MX from there on.

ROUTINE 3MX

For Experimental Use by Class III and
IV Auditors and Z Unit SHSBC

INTRODUCTION

Routine 3MX is released as experimental. It is however already well worked out and as soon as I find any and all bugs, the X will be dropped.

R3MX uses all I've learned about listing items in R2 and applies it to listing out goals.

For the moment Z Unit of the SHSBC will use only R3MX, utilizing goals already found on R2MX Method A.

ASSESSING FOR GOALS METHOD A

Assessment for goals in R3MX Method A is by meter listing and rocket read.

After doing R2-12A on the pc and a good prepcheck, particularly on former goals work, one has the pc list goals in session on the meter. One lists the tone arm action out and goes well beyond. If the pc has already listed goals with none found list more on the pc to check for TA action. If it exists list it out.

One looks for and notes goals that rocket read.

One then takes these rocket reading goals and tiger drills them, preferably the last one that rocket read first as it is the most likely.

If pc ARC breaks, the list is probably incomplete according to R2 findings. So complete it.

Don't list, in Method A, goals from items or detour. Just go on and on listing goals.



Do a Prepcheck on goals every fourth session.

The list may go to 2,000 goals. But if it goes so high or beyond, the pc needs more R2-12A.

METHOD B

R3MX Method B uses the ten lists of 3GAXX but uses any Routine 2 reliable item that still rock slams or one preferably that rocket reads. This method is not covered in this HCOB but will be familiar to Saint Hillers.

METHOD C

R3MX Method C uses R2-12A until the goal starts pushing up and the pc starts insisting upon it without any prompting from the auditor.

One does not grab the goal. The auditor notes it down.

If one keeps on doing R2-12A well, the goal will eventually rocket read easily for a checkout.

Rock slams on a case indicate a lot of distance down to rocket reads.

METHOD D

R3MX Method D uses Problems Intensives until the goal appears.

This has happened in many cases.

GOAL CHECKOUT

The goal must rocket read three times in three to be used for listing.

If not, do more R2-12A and check the goal out later.

LISTING GOALS OUT

Goals listing was a more serious hazard in Routine 3 than finding goals.

This simplified listing, while as yet theoretical in some respects, should be easier than any earlier listing.

It is done like R2-12A but by rocket reads only.

LINE ASSESSMENT

One takes the goal found, makes sure that it rocket reads well (not rock slams) and assesses as follows:

Use the pain-sensation analysis of the goal. If pain (as it should be) one tests: "Who or what would the goal 'To be a Tiger oppose?' " Or, "Who or what would 'Being a Tiger oppose?' " (the 'ing' form of the goal). One or the other question should rocket read. Use that one.

We list just this one list on the goal itself and after that use reliable items that rocket read.

Using long sheets of paper with the pc's name, date and line question on every sheet, we write down all the items called off by the pc. We mark rock slams and rocket reads as we see them.

We list to a still TA and then 50 items at least beyond and 50 items beyond the last rocket read (not a rock slam ever).

We don't null the list.

We read the next to last rocket read to the pc and then the last rocket read item (and the item just above and below) and see if the tests of 2-12A hold good (cogs, no ARC break, sudden drop of TA, lightening face color, etc.). If so, it's the pc's reliable item.

We now begin the "Spiral Staircase." We oppose and oppose and oppose and oppose and oppose always according to whether term or oppterm as long as we can as follows:

We determine if the reliable item is a term or oppterm by calling it off to the pc for pain or sensation and then by test listing both-ways-to on the oppose. The wrong way tightens the needle and gives no real TA action. The right way loosens the needle and gives good TA action.

Example: We found "Kitten" as the reliable item. We test for pain or sensation on it and find it gave pain. (Term) We list "Who or what would oppose a kitten?" then "Who or what would a kitten oppose?" and, guided by our test (pain) also and a loosening needle and moving TA, we complete the list, "Who or what would a kitten oppose?"

We list to a still TA and 50 items or more beyond and 50 past the last rocket read.

We give the pc the next to last item that rocket read on listing, then the last rocket read item. We watch for the signs. (If it isn't right we go on listing.) If there are two rocket reads still firing on the list it is incomplete and we must complete it. Thus we find our reliable item.

In short we find reliable item after reliable item just exactly as above each time but always by rocket read, not rock slam. This is a "Spiral Staircase" down toward the Rock and Opp Rock.

We pay no further heed to the goal until our "Spiral Staircase" folds up on us. No more rocket reads on the lists or bank getting too solid.

In brief, when we run out of reliable items, we go back to the goal we were using, we test it, mildly prepcheck it (put the big mid ruds in on it) and try to revive it. If it sparks up, rocket reads again or reads, we do all the above steps, the assessment from the 2 questions, the list, the first reliable item, the "Spiral Staircase" again.



If we can't get a peep out of the old goal, and our auditing was good, we just do another Goals Assessment and find a new goal that rocket reads and start all over again.

As soon as I find what mistakes can be made, I'll recodify and we'll have an improved R3-21 and I'll take the X off.

We need Clears as we've never needed them before and we need them now and we therefore need simpler, faster clearing. I've got R2 smoothed out in R2-12A and it's a real doll. Now I'm smoothing out R3-21 using everything learned in watching R2-12 in use, but using rocket reads not rock slams.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 8 FEBRUARY 1963

Sthil
Info Ds of T

CURRICULUM CHANGE

The following change in auditing for Units will go into effect Monday, 11 Feb. 63.

Y UNIT

Y Unit will revert to missed withholds and Prepchecking and will complete a Goals Prepcheck. All Y Unit auditing will be meterless, specializing in the observation of the pc, particularly coloration and apparent age.

Theory and practical for this unit will specialize on R3MX.

Any 2-12A cycle now in progress in Y may be completed by the current class.

R2-12A will be struck from all checksheets as fast as replaced by R3MX data.

R2-12A will be done in V Unit only.

Routine 3MX only will be done in Z Unit.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



CURRENT AUDITING

Current auditing has been unsettled due to the sudden breakthrough on R3MX.

What I was looking for was:

1. A process that invariably cleared pcs easily;
2. That had very precise and invariable rules;
3. That could be taught by rote; and
4. Would not be subject to change.

This process turned out to be R3MX. The X at this writing is dropped as the process has proven itself and it becomes Routine 3M. The designation of “M” is simply its consecutive letter in the development series, but it could stand for “Mary Sue” as she did the actual auditing under my direction that proved its rules.

The rules of 3MX were worked out in Routine 2-12 and 2-12A and then by examining rocket-reading item behavior in 3MX.

The first thing you should know about 3M is that it is more precise in application than any process you have handled. When it says “List the tone arm action out and then 25 items more” it means exactly that. (Surges of the needle don’t count in TA action as you couldn’t follow them with the TA and back that fast.) When R3M says “List 25 items beyond the last RR or R/S on a list” it means 25, not 24.

In 3M it says rocket-reading item and that’s what it means. And a rocket read *is* a rocket read not a fall.

R3M is therefore a masterpiece of precision. Do it wrong—not *exactly* by the rules—and it becomes a real nightmare. So know it before you do it, and do what it says only.

In both R2-12A and R3M an item can appear *anywhere* on a *source* list so long as 2 items do not R/S or RR. One item R/Sing and one RRing also means list is incomplete.

On the “who or what would” goal-opp list (the 3M source list) you have to make sure list is complete to 50 items beyond last R/Sing or RRing item and 50 beyond no TA action point (where TA stops moving). This is true for both 3M and 2-12A. You read every RRing item back to pc from the 3M source list (goal-opp) and every R/Sing item on the 2-12A source list.

A source list is of course the primary list from the goal from which you get the first RRing RI. In 2-12A the source list is what you choose to get your first list from or List One.

All other lists in 3M are extended 25 items beyond the last RR or R/S and the item is always the last RR on the list—if not, you've goofed, didn't get the TA action out of this or the just prior list. In 2-12A you go 50 items beyond the last R/S and 50 beyond the first still TA.

The 8 tests for mass increase, etc., must be done on every item found in 3M and 2-12A.

The best coverages of R3M are the HCOB 1 Feb. 63, ROUTINE 3, and the two hours of lecture of 7 Feb. 63, where it is covered. HCO Bulletins and other lectures will be forthcoming.

R2-12A

If R3M emerges so suddenly, then what of Routine 2-10, 2-12 and 2-12A?

With the single caution that you must not try to package a small R/S and only use a wide R/S (1/3 of a dial or more) as your source list's RI, 2-12A is *very* successful just as laid down. It will continue to be taught and used. In it you have some very precise rules. A list is continued 50 items beyond the last R/S. Never represent an R/Sing item. Always carry a wide R/Sing RI around to a package of 4. It is not important how you get your first RI so long as it didn't come from representing an R/Sing item. The last R/S on the list opposing an RI is the right item always unless you've goofed. There must not be 2 R/Sing items on a list (except List One where you choose the biggest R/S as your first RI). If two appear, your list is incomplete or you let the pc (as you must *never* do) represent an RR or R/S he's heard or seen on the list.

You don't null in 2-12A (or 3M); you just read the next to last, then the last R/S or RR item.

Tough cases, the R/S grabbed off List One, Issue III, will change with 2-12A. Rock slammers sit back and get relaxed. The process is valuable. Therefore, it must be taught and used.

But as R3M is even easier than 2-12A, it also must be taught in Academies and used in HGCs.

Valid processes, then, are:

1. The CCHs.
2. Assists.
3. Ruds and Havingness.
4. Pulling missed W/Hs.

5. Prepchecking.
6. Problems Intensives.
7. R2-12A.
8. R3M.

Know these and you can crack or handle any case and *clear*.

So know them. I'll do my best to make all the data available.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 13 FEBRUARY 1963
Issue I

Sthil
Academies

V UNIT

(Modifies earlier policy letters)

The purpose of V Unit is to:

1. Get the student into some kind of shape to finish the course;
2. Give the student a win as an auditor;
3. Establish an auditing reality on Scientology.

NEW STUDENT'S CASE

If a new student has been badly audited previously, it is up to V Unit to smooth the case out. An elementary Prepcheck "In auditing _____" can be used.

If the new student is a rock slammer, great care must be taken to get a 2-12A 4 RI Package on the rock slamming item. List One Issue 3 is used. The new student is not made to complete the list. The biggest R/S is found, determined as Term or Oppterm, and used. No R/Ses less than 1/3-of-a-dial wide are used in 2-12A.

If the new student has been run on a wrong goal, an "On goals _____" Prepcheck or "On the goal (wrong goal) _____," should be applied.

These are the only processes used in V Unit. The Instructor must not get inventive or embark upon R3 or start opposing RR RIs:

1. The assist-type repetitive Prepcheck using Suppress and Invalidate buttons only for a specific period of time contained in the command "Since _____."
2. Missed withholds. The elementary "What have we failed to find out about you." "Auditors." "I."
3. A broad Prepcheck aimed at remedying messed-up auditing. "On auditing _____" or "In auditing _____" followed by the buttons of big mid-ruds or the eighteen buttons.
4. ARC Straightwire (never accepting "Yes" only for an answer, please). Used on a pc who is spiny or neurotic or feels bad.
5. General O/W.

6. 2-12A using List One Issue 3, 4 RI Package. Or a case repair on 2-12 or 2-12A that has been done incorrectly elsewhere.
7. Wrong goal on a pc who has had a wrong goal run. Eighteen-button repetitive Prepcheck “On the goal _____ ” or appropriate wording.

The V Unit new student must emerge from V Unit in better case condition than when entering it, and not a rock slammer. These are the only criteria for the new student leaving V Unit. They are demonstrated by:

- a. Tone arm reading now around Clear reads.
- b. Not R/Sing on List One Issue 3.

STUDENT WIN

The new student probably has no firm reality on auditing wins; even if an older auditor, wins may have been scarce.

In V Unit the student auditor must obtain a win. The seven processes given above will obtain a win, one of them or any of them on any pc, providing nobody gets fancy. Just use one or two of the minor ones on any new student. Not all of them. And flatten what you start always.

On pcs who are not rock slammers and arrive on course in good condition, do not run 2-12A. Instead, choose one of the other processes for such a student pc, the milder the better. And flatten it to no TA action.

Make the student auditor just audit. Totally muzzled. No rudiments, no havingness. Just “Start of Session” and “End of Session.” Use a meter.

Thus, intelligently supervised, the new student will get a nice win.

ESTABLISH A REALITY

The new student, tightly supervised, doing plain Scientology with no frills, will obtain a reality that *exact* Scientology works. This discourages squirreling on course and gives the student an incentive to study Scientology as it is, not as altered.

With a case gain, a win and a new reality, the student is ready for upper units and can be counted on to get fast passes and an early graduation.

All failures to pass HCOBs and upper classes are traceable to case (R/Sing on List One), lack of wins and low reality on Scientology. Thus, these remedied, you get students graduating, not stagnating on course.

It is the purpose of the V Unit Instructor to achieve these gains and pass the new student on.

The V Unit is a co-audit, one or two weeks long, three hours of auditing given and three received daily, five days a week.

In the remainder of the day, the unit is part of the W Unit, specializing in TRs 0–4 in Practical. The Instructor in the balance of the day fits into other units to assist instruction there, usually Practical, to supervise the TRs of V Unit students and others, or as assigned.

SUMMARY

We are trying to cure long periods on course. They are best cured by the use of a good V Unit.

Students with a case gain, a win and a good reality on auditing will study harder, graduate faster, be better Scientologists.

All randomness on a course (bad pass–flunk ratios, enturbulation, etc.) comes from rock slammers. Weed them out at course beginning and all gets very smooth on the main course.

If a student on arrival is in good shape and not a rock slammer, a week in V Unit is all he or she should spend.

The whole plan falls to pieces if a V Unit Instructor fails to make good the purposes of the unit for any reason.

The original plan for the first training of an Academy student is many years old and had the above purposes as goals. This became the Comm Course because the purposes were not realized in actual practice and TRs only were substituted. New processes, muzzled auditing and a new understanding in general should now realize this earliest goal I had for a new student—a case gain, a win, a reality on Scientology.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



R2—R3
LISTING RULES

An idiocy of long, long lists can creep into Routine 2 and Routine 3. This is not as harmful as underlisting, but it can make pcs pretty green or black and certainly holds up auditing.

You must realize that “listing to a still tone arm” takes several things for granted:

1. That the auditor has his sensitivity at about 4 (Mark IV about 6) during listing;
2. That the auditor does not adjust the TA for surges (cognitions, etc.);
3. That the TA is adjusted only when it has to be to get the needle into a readable position;
4. That the pc is answering the auditing question and not varying it or running Havingness on himself;
5. That the rudiments are reasonably in, particularly SUPPRESS, INVALIDATE, PROTEST and DECIDE;
6. That the pc is capable of being in-session;
7. That the pc isn't fiddling with the cans, yawning, stretching, etc.

In other words, if an auditor has his pc under calm control, the TA rule applies. As the control of the pc diminishes, the TA rule grows less workable.

But even so all is not lost.

TA shifts because of body motion, yawning, asking questions, and particularly because of PROTESTS! *does not count* in reading TA position. The TA position that must be steady is for the list. So if you read it “TA position *for the list* must be motionless” you have it absolutely correct. The TA will also read for other attention positions such as on the auditor, on the room, on the body. The pc shifts his attention from the list and you get TA motion. The thing we want to know is did the TA go right back to list position when the pc put his attention back on the list. Or, with the pc's attention on the *list*, did the TA *now* move. If so, that's TA motion for the list and the list is incomplete.

It's really very easy, even if the pc is out of session, to find a motionless TA on the list. Understand this and you'll stop endless listing.

“TA action out” is, however, *not* the *first* rule of a complete list.

The rules of a complete list for R2 or R3 are:

1. TWO ITEMS (RR and R/S) ARE NOT FIRING WHEN THE LIST RR AND R/S ITEMS ARE READ BACK TO THE PC.
2. ONLY ONE ITEM R/Ses OR RR_s ON THE LIST WHEN RR_s AND R/Ses NOTED DURING LISTING ARE READ BACK TO THE PC. THE OTHERS DO NOT READ.
3. THE LIST HAS THE RELIABLE ITEM ON IT.

In Routine 2 these rules apply:

4. ON A COMPLETED R2 SOURCE LIST, ONE R/Sing ITEM ONLY WILL R/S WHEN READ BACK TO THE PC.
5. ON A COMPLETED R2 LIST TAKEN BY OPPOSING (EITHER WAY) A ROCK SLAMMING ITEM, THE RELIABLE ITEM WILL BE THE LAST ROCK SLAMMING ITEM ON THE LIST. IF IT IS NOT, THE ITEM BEING OPPOSED IS WRONG OR THE OPPOSITION WORDING IS WRONG-WAY-TO OR THE LIST IS INCOMPLETE.

In Routine 3 these rules apply:

7. ON A COMPLETED R3 SOURCE LIST, ONE ROCKET READING ITEM ONLY WILL RR WHEN READ BACK TO THE PC. NO R/S OR OTHER RR ON THE LIST SHOULD NOW READ.
8. ON A COMPLETED R3 LIST TAKEN BY OPPOSING (EITHER WAY) A ROCK SLAMMING ITEM, THE RELIABLE ITEM WILL BE THE LAST ROCKET READING ITEM ON THE LIST. IF IT IS NOT, THE ITEM BEING OPPOSED IS WRONG OR THE OPPOSITION WORDING IS WRONG-WAY-TO OR THE LIST IS INCOMPLETE.
9. AN ITEM OR GOAL WHICH WAS SEEN TO ROCKET READ WHEN BEING WRITTEN DOWN BUT WHICH R/Ses WHEN READ BACK TO THE PC WILL ROCKET READ AGAIN IF GIVEN A BRIEF BIG MID RUDS PREPCHECK.

The above are the rules which *must* apply.

As some variability can result in various auditors' interpretation of a “still TA” and in how good a session the auditor can run, the TA rule is secondary. It still applies; it is still valid. But a pc on PROTEST! varies his TA all over the place, and an auditor that can't handle a pc with a few deft mid ruds or get his question answered will get TA action when the list is flat. When you get the hang of it, you will see that listing to a motionless TA is valid, but that of course is in an auditing *session*.



On one of these overlong lists, you can tell if it's overlong by seeing if you have gone 50 items (25 items opposing RR RIs) past the last R/S or RR, making sure that you don't get two items on the list that fire, and thus find your reliable item.

It's finding RIs that count, not how long can we list.

Also, avoid buying a pc's "hard sell" on an item or condition. If it follows the above *rules*, buy it. If not, just ack and go on. Auditors with low sales resistance need not apply. Often the pc says "It's a terminal" when it's an oppterm. Apply the tests and do a decent test list before *you* make up *your* mind. Pcs don't really know—RIs have an aberrative value, you know—so why buy a dramatized sales talk. The auditor is necessary because an auditor *isn't* in the RI and can think. So an auditor who buys a sales talk isn't an auditor. Get it?

Audit R2 and R3 by the rules. If the rules don't seem to apply, take a walk and think over why. Don't just keep on in haggard hope.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

[*Editor's Note:* See HCOB 17 Mar. AD 13, R2-R3 CORRECTIONS, on page 68 of this volume for additions to the above HCOB.]



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 21 FEBRUARY 1963

CenOCon

URGENT

GOALS CHECK

(Issue as Secretarial Executive Director)

All goals and reliable items found on students, staff or HGC pcs must be checked out and seen to rocket read by a qualified executive or staff Class IV before being run.

Only Routine 3M is permitted as a clearing procedure and exactly as given in bulletins and tapes.

All Clears must be checked out by a qualified executive before being pronounced Clear by the organization or reported to me as such.

No auditor may be permitted to audit staff members or HGC pcs or students who is not a regular staff member.

No auditor may use Routine 3 unless qualified by the Staff Training Officer or the Academy.

No auditors not staff members may frequent the premises of the organization for the purposes of obtaining private preclears.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



**ROUTINE 3M
RUNDOWN BY STEPS**

(HCO Secs Check out more thoroughly than any you've ever checked before on all staff auditors and staff clearing people. SHSBC Lecture of 26 Feb. 1963 also covers this HCOB.)

The steps of Routine 3M are as follows:

PREPARE THE GOAL

1. Get the goal prepchecked so that some rocket reads are seen. Get it checked out. It may only have been *seen* to rocket read sometime in the past and will not now rocket read; prepcheck it until it RRs at least once. If so, go to Step 2. (3M can be started without having the goal if you have an RR RI from 2-12, if so start 3M with Step 8 and find goal as in Step 15.)

DETERMINE GOAL QUESTION

2. Determine, by meter and by what the pc can answer, the wording for the goal oppose line:
“Who or what would the goal _____ oppose?”
“Who or what would _____ oppose?”
“Who or what would somebody or something with the goal _____oppose?”
“Who or what would (ing version of the goal) oppose?”

Use only one of the above and use no other wording for the question.

LIST SOURCE LIST

3. List a list in the usual way on a meter, watching carefully for rocket reads or rock slams as the pc gives items. Note these accurately on the list. If no R/Ses or RRs appear on this list assume that the goal was wrong or that the pc has been suppressed by other listing below RR or R/S. Do not proceed if no RRs or R/Ses were seen while listing; relegate the case to 2-12 repair (see below) or other goal finding. If R/Ses or RRs are seen on listing, proceed to next step.

COMPLETE SOURCE LIST

4. List the list no less than 50 items (by actual count) beyond the last R/S or RR (whichever was last). In actual fact all TA action should be off the list by this time but auditors have trouble in some instances in interpreting what is TA action on the list. Keep going if you know what “no TA action” is but don't use “.005 divisions TA change” as an excuse to list pc black in the face.

TEST LIST

5. Test list by reading two R/Ses or RRs back to pc. If only one R/S or RR is reading on the list, it is complete. If two are reading continue the list until you have new R/Ses or RRs and 50 beyond the last one again. Then retest. Be sure list is complete, by which is meant "it has an R/Sing or RRing item reading on it but not two, and an RI is on the list."

FIND RI

6. Search out the R/Sing or RRing item by reading each one marked RR on listing back to pc. One should rocket read or rock slam without TD. If none are found that now R/S or RR, read the non-R/S, non-RR items just above and below each marked R/S or RR. (You may have mistaken which item R/Sed or RRed.) Work at it until you've found the reliable (reading on the meter when read back to the pc) item. If none R/S or RR use small tiger on those that DR. If still none R/S or RR extend the list until new R/Ses or RRs are seen. If no RI yet, null the whole source list. You only do this with goal-oppose (source) list.

CLEAN UP RI

7. Get the big mid ruds in on the reliable item found. If it R/Sed it will turn into an RR if big mid ruds are put in on it. But even if it only still R/Sed, proceed to next step. If it vanishes without being listed extend goal-oppose list.

DETERMINE WHETHER TERMINAL OR OPPTERM

8. Determine if the RI is a terminal or an oppterm. Just because an oppterm was indicated by the list question is no reason an oppterm will come up. If an exalted-sounding item it is probably an oppterm. If a degraded reversal of the goal it is probably a terminal. As more RIs accumulate on the line plot the less this is true. It finally reverses. Use any tests released. Wrong-way-to gives more mass to pc and reads less on meter.

LIST THE RI

9. List the RI as a terminal "Who or what would (RI) _____ oppose?" or as an oppterm "Who or what would oppose (RI) _____?" If pc's face darkens or mass pulls in or if he can't keep the question in mind or can't think of answers easily or if needle tightens, etc., quickly abandon and start a new list with the reverse question. But be *very* careful not to keep reversing an R3 list. Don't test list as in R2. Be *right* in the first place and unload fast if you're wrong in the way it's being opposed. The more you change the way you oppose it the more mass you'll pull up on the pc. A reverse-way oppose list also has RRs and R/Ses on it.

COMPLETE RI LIST

10. List 25 (not 23 or 20) items beyond the last R/S or RR. If you can read a tone arm, be sure the TA action is out of the list. But don't use TA action of one/millionth of a division as an excuse to list the pc into the ground with overlisting. The actual rule is "25 items beyond the last TA change and 25 beyond the last RR or R/S." *Never* list less than 25 items beyond the last RR or R/S. If a new RR or R/S occurs go 25 beyond *it*. TA action can be caused by Protest, Decide, ARC break. If the pc ARC breaks after you've stopped listing, the list *must* be extended as the ARC break, no matter what the pc says, comes from the item not being on the list. This step is *very* easy. Just list and note down the RRs and R/Ses seen on the meter as you list. Write *fast*. Get the item down correctly. Ask the list question only often enough to keep the pc listing. When he stops you ask the question. Or ask it when he asks for it. Don't overlist. R3 overlisting is brutally cruel. Don't underlist. Don't miss reads. The sensitivity is set at about 3 on a Mark V and 4 on a Mark IV for listing. The eye looks *across* the dial at the sheet beside the meter. You move the sheet up as you write. Left-hand meters are available at HCO WW for southpaws. Put your TA reads on your listing sheet each time TA changes.

CHECK RI BEING LISTED

11. Check the item you are listing *from*. If it ticks or fires, don't do anything with the list you've just done. Continue it to a new RR or R/S and do 25 beyond it. The item *can* read because the pc is protesting or invalidating but usually it's just *list more*. If item being listed from doesn't read, proceed to 12.

READ NEW RI

12. Say to the pc, "I will now read the last rock slamming item on the list." (Omit saying the above if the last item was an RR.) "That didn't read." (If it did, and an RR is above it your list is incomplete so do Step 11 again.) If it didn't read (which it shouldn't) say "I will now read the next-to-last rocket reading item on the list." Do so. If it RRs or R/Ses do Step 11 again. If it doesn't (which it shouldn't) say "That doesn't read." Now say, "I will now read the last rocket reading item on the list." Do so. If it reads (R/S or RR) say "That rocket reads." or "That rock slams." This *is* the one that must read. If it RRed when being written down but R/Sed when read back to pc, the only action necessary is to put in the big mid ruds on it and it will RR. If the last RR noted on list doesn't read, then say, "I will now read the item above it." (Read the one above, the one below, the one 2 above, the one 2 below.) As soon as you have one that fires, say, "That reads." Now *don't* do anything else when you have *the* item. Look silently at the pc. You will see him get lighter colored in the face, the tone arm will blow down, the meter will fire rocket reads as the pc cognites. If pc is in doubt say "That's your item."



Give the pc a brief break, mark in your line plot and auditor's report swiftly. Restart the session.

The item you find *must* be the last RR seen on listing or the item a couple above or below. If it is not then the list is incomplete or you didn't see the RR after this one and must null from it to end of the list. If no item fires with an RR or R/Ses, you've reverse-opposed some earlier RI or left an earlier list incomplete. You should then read RIs off the line plot to the pc until you see one fire or tick. Take that one and do Steps 9, 10, 11 with it.

Don't do a new goal-oppose ever unless you have no RR on the line plot or last RI just found. The urgent rule is "Use the RR you have and just keep going along with it. Don't create new RR items with strange actions. Use what you've got always."

This step is very simple. The trouble in R3 comes when the auditor loses his head and does new strange actions. This step is not complicated. The better the auditor the simpler this step will be.

Only one RI in 50 will need Tiger Drill to make it fire. If the RI has already been found in 2-12 or life and has big suppresses on it, it may not fire when just read. But it will tick or R/S. This is probably only 1 RI found in 50. The rest just bang fire, just like that. It doesn't take Tiger Drill to make R3 RIs fire. An RR item, suppressed, invalidated, will sometimes (1 in 10) R/S when it should RR. Big mid ruds converts it to RR again.

The less you sweat the more you'll get. So relax and find RIs.

It is the number of RIs found that are RIs that clear the pc. It is a simple matter of quantity.

You can use *any* RR RI to start the spiral staircase. These are sometimes found in R2. After you have started it with Step 8 above, just go on doing steps with it, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12 etc. By the time you have several RR RIs the pc will give you his goal. But even when he does, just carry on down the spiral staircase, don't do a goal oppose. Why? Because you already have an RR RI. To get another would leave you with two in the air at the same time.

If by mischance, you do get 2 or more RIs that haven't been opposed yet, always test for the biggest RR and use the one that has it. The others will eventually tie in or can be opposed when you've completed a piece of the GPM down to free needle.

Rule: "Follow your best RI."

PACKAGE THE RI

13. After finding an RI, after the brief break, or in the next session, ask the pc "How does the goal _____ influence the item _____ ?" Then, "Does the terminal _____ (the one found just before) oppose

the item _____(oppterm just found)?" Or for a terminal just found "Does the item _____oppose the item _____ (oppterm before)?"

Just take the pc's opinion for use in making tests.

GET NEW RIs

14. Repeat Steps 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13. Just keep repeating these steps, find more and more and more RR RIs.

Occasionally get the goal to read. About once at the start of every session.

It takes a good auditor about 35 minutes to list from an RI and find an RI. With other actions, that's about one an hour. If you're getting less per hour, then it's because of goofs. What consumes time is making mistakes. And you make mistakes only by departing from the rules. There are no special pcs.

The first GPM has from 10 to 30 RIs. The second has from 30 to 60 RIs. It's the number of RIs found that clear the pc.

Just do Steps 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13 over and over.

If you completely lose all RIs and no RI on the line plot fires or ticks, do a new goal-oppose as per Steps 1-7. And use the result to carry on with Steps 8-13. You will find the new RI will fit exactly in sequence on your line plot.

ENTER NEW GPMs

15. When needle goes free just tell the pc and keep going. Don't bother with a prepcheck. Just keep doing Steps 8-13 as long as you can. But realize that you are probably now on a new goal channel.

When you have two or more RIs that the pc knows by Step 13 above do not fit the old goal, do a brief new goals list for an RR goal. Spend no real time on it. Ten or fifteen minutes. If you can't find it at once, just keep doing Steps 8-13. Be alert as you go for the new goal. Write down any the pc volunteers. One will RR. That's it.

Opposition goals (3D to the contrary) do not RR! So any goal that consistently RRs is it.

You can do the whole GPM section without having its goal until the last item on the chain. It's harder on the pc, but lack of the goal must not stop 3M. It's the RIs that count, not the goal or cognitions.

As goals are run out repeat for each one this Step (15).



The needle may go free only for a space of 5 seconds if you go on into the next GPM. The residual mass of the goal you've just blown is held in more by the next GPM than by odd bits. So getting the next GPM is the most constructive and time-saving action.

END OF STEPS

COMMENTS

You mustn't let the pc represent RRing or R/Sing item as he lists. If he knows something R/Sed or RRed he may repeat variations of it. However, interfere as little as possible with the listing by the pc. Don't force listing or prevent it.

Mask your paper from the pc.

The frequency of the bank can get thrown awry by listing both ways or by doing a list wrong-way-to and getting a reverse item. But the upset is limited to the 25-item rule. On any one GPM where goofs have occurred, you may have to extend lists due to finding a tick (Step 11). All rules and steps still apply. You just have to extend a list (as in Step 11) more often. The item doesn't start appearing earlier on the list and the rule of the last RR is never violated. It's just that the "25 items after the last R/S or RR rule" becomes unworkable and you keep finding that the item you are listing from still ticks so you have to extend. Step 12 remains true.

R3M is a purely mechanical activity.

The better you know it, the more exactly you follow it, the more RR RIs you get, the less you figure-figure on it, the more Clears you'll make.

3M works because of 3M, not because of auditing frills.

The only thing missing from these steps is the test battery to find if an RI is a terminal or oppterm. That is given on tapes and will be the subject of a whole HCO Bulletin. When an RI that is a terminal is used as an oppterm (wrong-way-oppose) more mass turns on. And vice versa. Wrongly call an RI and it's more mass, a darkening pc, discomfort, etc. Any RI that gives the pc unmistakable pain when said to the pc is a terminal always. The SEN is not as good to determine with as many terms also turn on SEN and no pain. Don't test list every RI both ways. In 3M that half kills the pc. Do it only in R2. Be right before you list. Look the pc over after you've listed 10 items to see if the face has darkened or discolored, watch out for a tightening needle. And list right-way-to only.

Do 3M carelessly or wrong and you'll wrap the pc around a telephone pole. Crash.

Be honest. Never fake a read. Never falsify a report. Somebody's future 200 trillion depends on that honesty. If it reads, say so. If it doesn't read, say so. Don't try to look good at the expense of a pc's future life.



Repair 3M by TDing every RI on the line plot for reads. If none are reading at all, examine the lists for completeness. If these are short or goofed, complete them for an RI as per the rules.

If *all* else fails, prepcheck the pc on auditing, listing and do a goal-oppose list. If that doesn't RR while being listed, examine the repair steps above in that order. This pc either had a wrong goal and the auditor didn't know a rocket read or the RR is hung up somewhere in the incomplete lists.

The point is, *don't goof*. You can clear a whole goal GPM while trying to repair some nutty departure from 3M.

You've got *one* clearing technique. Protect it.

TWO TYPES OF LIST

Remember, there are two types of lists in R3M:

1. The goal-oppose as covered in Steps 1–7. This is called a “Source List.”
2. The RI oppose (either way) as covered in Steps 8–13. This is called an “RI List.”

These follow different rules. The item can be any RR or R/S seen on a goal-oppose list. The item is *always* the last RR on the RI oppose list. Realize that *all* goal-oppose lists follow the rules of Steps 1–7 and *all* RI oppose lists follow the rules of Steps 8–13.

There are no exceptions. If the list you've done as a goal-oppose source list deviates from the phenomena found in Steps 1–7, you've goofed, not 3M. If the RI oppose list you've done doesn't contain the phenomena in Steps 8–13, you've goofed, not 3M.

Example: Auditor finds on an RI oppose list that the “RI” was the third RR from the bottom. That's wrong. Complete the list. It's that exact.

OLD GOALS

With the advent of 3M, the question of what to do about old goals or partially run goals or Keyed-Out Clears arises.

RULE ON OLD GOALS

On anybody who has ever had a goal found, whether it was listed partially or fully, run R3M just as though the goal had just been found. If it doesn't RR now it will still give RRs on the source list from it. It is all right to test list it.

If the goal was wrong it will not give RRs on the source (goal opp) list.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



Saint Hill Special Briefing Course Lectures

March 1963

Throughout March new discoveries and refinements of technique came at a rapid rate and Briefing Course students were kept fully abreast of each new development with lectures and demonstrations.

- | | | |
|--------------|-----------|--|
| 5 Mar. 1963 | SHSBC-275 | R2 and R3: Urgent Data |
| 7 Mar. 1963 | SHSBC-276 | When Faced with the Unusual Do the Usual |
| 19 Mar. 1963 | SHSBC-277 | R3M: How to Find Goals |
| 20 Mar. 1963 | SHSBC-278 | TV Demonstration: Rudiments and Havingness Session and Short Lecture |
| 21 Mar. 1963 | SHSBC-279 | R2G Series |
| 26 Mar. 1963 | SHSBC-280 | Case Repair |
| 27 Mar. 1963 | SHSBC-281 | TV Demonstration: Sec Checking
—with Comments by LRH |
| 28 Mar. 1963 | SHSBC-282 | The GPM |

URGENT

ROUTINE 2-10, 2-12, 2-12A

Cease to use Routine 2-10, 2-12 and 2-12A in the HGC and Academy and on staff clearing except as follows:

Cases that R/S on List One and whose goal cannot be found.

Cases that need R2-10, 2-12 or 2-12A completed or repaired.

Why?

Three M suddenly emerged and is simpler than R2-10, 2-12 or 2-12A.

An auditor can turn off somebody's R/S and RR by using Routine 2-10, 2-12 and 2-12A wrongly, thus making it harder to find the goal and do 3M.

Routine 2-10, 2-12 and 2-12A can help find a goal. It can also submerge a goal when packages are not completed.

R2-10, 2-12, 2-12A case repair consists of completing any obvious package from *existing* RIs.

Three M, I repeat, emerged after Routine 2 and is easier to teach and use.

Do not leave a Routine 2 package of 4 from already found RIs incomplete because of this HCO Bulletin. Complete it. Avoid long, protested listing as only this can mess up a pc's RR or R/S.

Routine 2-12 may be taught in an Academy but not used on students' cases.

I am working on easily done Routine 2GX which is a goal-finding routine consisting of the nearly exact pattern of a Problems Intensive but asking a different question, which adds up to listing times in the pc's life when his purpose was balked and assessing and running as in a Problems Intensive.

More goals are being delivered by ordinary Problems Intensives than by Routine 2-12.

R2-12 is a highly successful process but fails in some hands.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

URGENT

**CORRECTION TO HCO BULLETIN OF
FEBRUARY 22, 1963**

Please correct that HCOB as follows. It is *vital* to do so.

STEP ONE

Third line middle sentence, correct to read: Prepcheck it until it consistently RRs at least once out of three, every time it is said three times to the pc.

In a Goals Prepcheck, Tiger Drill or Mid Ruds Prepcheck, do *not* use, *never* use, "On the goal to catch catfish has anything been _____ ." Use *only* and *always* just the wording of the actual goal: "On to catch catfish, has anything been _____ ." See Step 2 for reasons why.

STEP TWO

Delete entire step. Substitute:

Use only the wording, "Who or what would (the exact wording of the goal) oppose."

Do *not* use, "Who or what would 'the goal to catch catfish' oppose." Do *not* use, "Who or what would 'somebody or something with the goal to catch catfish' oppose." Do not use, "Who or what would 'catching catfish' oppose."

Why?

Using the hypothetical goal "to catch catfish," in GPMs toward the bottom there are reliable items called "The goal to catch catfish," "Somebody with the goal to catch catfish," "Somebody or something with the goal to catch catfish," and "Catching catfish." As these are RIs using anything but the naked goal in goal oppose or prepchecking can restimulate the RI and cause the goal not to fire.

Therefore use only the naked goal in any operation involving the goal. Don't add "the goal" to it or any other words. Just "To catch catfish."

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



USE OF THE BIG MIDDLE RUDIMENTS

The big mid ruds can be used in the following places:

At the start of any session. Examples:

“Since the last time I audited you _____?”

“Since the last time you were audited _____?”

“Since you decided to be audited _____?”

In or at the end of any session. Example:

“In this session _____?”

On a list. Examples:

“On this list _____?”

“On (say list question) _____?”

On a goal or item. Example:

“On (say goal or item) _____?”

Never say

“On the goal to catch catfish _____?” or

“On the item, a catfish _____?”

Say simply the goal itself or the item itself.

ORDER OF BUTTONS

Here is the correct wording and order of use for the big mid ruds:

“_____ has anything been suppressed?”

“_____ is there anything you have been careful of?”

“_____ is there anything you have failed to reveal?”

“_____ has anything been invalidated?”

“_____ has anything been suggested?”

“_____ has any mistake been made?”

“_____ is there anything you have been anxious about?”

“_____ has anything been protested?”

“_____ has anything been decided?”

In using the first three buttons (Suppressed, Careful of and Failed to Reveal), the rudiment question should be asked directly of the pc off the meter (repetitive). When the pc has no more answers, check the question on the meter. If the question reads, stick with it on the meter like in fast rud checking until it is clean.

The last six buttons are cleaned directly on the meter as in fast ruds.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



URGENT

**ROUTINE 2 AND 3M
CORRECTION TO 3M STEPS 13, 14**

The first 5 First Goal Clears made by R3M brought to light the following vital datum:

Auditors tend to overrun into the next GPM without having a firing goal.

VANISHING R/S AND RR

The **ONLY** thing that makes a pc's ability to RR or R/S vanish on a meter is finding too many RIs without finding the goal.

The pc can be overwhelmed by RIs if he or she has no goal to align them to.

THIS IS TRUE OF ROUTINE 2. Every RI found is part of a GPM. Finding too many (more than 4) RIs (whether they R/S or RR) with Routine 2 or Routine 3M *will* narrow the pc's ability to R/S and RR and will cause his or her R/S or RR to VANISH. Thereafter you will see no R/Ses or RRs on any list. It is natural for the R/S or RR to vanish on a Routine 2 or 3M item when it is opposed. The R/S and RR on a goal vanish when the goal is run out. What I'm talking about is the ability of the pc to R/S and RR on lists and new goals.

ROUTINE 2

Every R2 item is a GPM RI. Find too many R2 RIs, no matter how, and fail to find a goal that RRs and you'll not see any more R/Ses or RRs on that pc until the goal has been found.

The difficulties of finding a goal with the pc's RR off is something I need not stress. The *right* goal, well prepchecked and seen to RR, will turn on the pc's ability to R/S and RR in general.

This is life and death data. DON'T find too many R2 or 3M RIs without finding a goal.

The RR and R/S ability does *not* vanish by failing to package up, oppose and square away RIs. It only vanishes if you fail to find a goal.

Four RIs with no goal is MAXIMUM.

You can get two Routine 2 RIs to help find a goal. After that STOP until the goal is found.

3DXX, ETC., ITEMS

All the 3DXX, 3GA, 3GAXX items, no matter *how* found, must be put on a pc's 3M line plot. They were *all* GPM RIs. Use them to find the goal. Get them added up to the goal when the goal is found.

FAVORITE GOAL

Some pcs have a second GPM goal (or third or fourth) which won't RR yet. And is not ready to run. Their attention gets so stuck on it they can't cooperate in finding the first GPM's goal.

The thing to do is to list "What goal might have been postulated after (favorite goal, bare words like 'To Catch Catfish') had failed." This moves pc's attention to a later GPM. And you'll again get TA action on listing goals.

By favorite goal is meant the goal that the pc thought (and fought) was his but no amount of prepchecking could make RR regularly. Most pcs on whom you can't find a firing (RRing) goal had a favorite goal. Ask them what it was or when it went out and use it in the above.

Five is the common TA read for a pc who hasn't got a goal and is stuck on the last (now run out) goal or on a favorite (too deep) goal. When the TA goes to 5.0 or thereabouts in listing goals, and you can't get it to move and you haven't got a firing (RRing) goal, use the above method. It applies to R2 and R3M pcs alike at *any* stage of case or in any GPM.

The wording can also be (for pcs in first, second or third GPM) "What goal might have failed before (last goal) was postulated." Various wordings can be used, the intention being to get pc's attention off a GPM and onto another GPM.

CHANGE IN R3M STEP 13

As auditors can *easily* slide on by a GPM into the next and miss the rocket firing blowdown, or don't heed it, this *must* be added to Step 13 and *never* omitted. If omitted you can turn off the pc's ability to RR no matter how many (up to 5 or 6 anyway) GPMs have been run.

Add after "Just take pc's opinion for use in making tests."

NOW READ THE PC'S GOAL THREE TIMES, CAREFULLY NOTICING WHETHER IT RRs OR R/Ses ONCE OUT OF THREE OR NOT OR IF IT TICKS OR FALLS. If the pc's old goal only ticks or falls and the RR or R/S has vanished, then you have passed THE ROCKET FIRING BLOWDOWN. When the goal closes to RR or R/S you have only 5 or 6 or at the *most* 8 RIs to go before free needle occurs on that goal. Keep finding RIs so long as you can make the goal tick or fall with Tiger Drill. The *moment* the goal ceases to react with a tick or fall do this:

1. Find a new goal by ordinary listing or any means;



2. Give the old goal an 18 button Prepcheck.

Do not Tiger Drill the old goal to get it to R/S or RR as it will briefly and then fold up.

The new goal, if it R/Ses, must be tiger drilled or prepchecked until it RRs.

This happens right after a rocket firing blowdown (or blow *up* in low TA cases) to Clear read but auditors miss it and often a brief blowdown to Clear read occurs with the old goal still in action. The only test then is whether the old goal RRs or R/Ses.

And then in your Step 14 pick up the last RRing item on the spiral staircase, get it to fire and oppose it. Don't do a goal oppose with the new goal. If no RRing item now exists on the line plot, then use the new goal for a goal oppose list as in Step 2 and proceed on down the steps of 3M.

If you *always* read the goal to the pc in Step 13 and *never* go on opposing if the goal does not RR or R/S, you will never turn off a pc's ability to RR or R/S and the GPMs will stay straight. To keep on opposing and finding items after the old goal has ceased to rocket read or R/S is to court real disaster.

This is the commonest auditor error in R3M, to shoot on past the old GPM and go racing into the next with no goal. Suddenly, disaster, RR and R/S off, pc screaming. No atmosphere in which to find a new goal.

R3M STEP 14

Delete second paragraph in step "Occasionally, etc."

Delete fourth paragraph. Substitute: The number of RIs in a GPM vary greatly. The first GPM encountered may be newly formed and have only two or three RIs in it. A GPM is as long as the goal of it will continue to RR or R/S while opposing items. When its goal no longer R/Ses or RRs when read to pc, the GPM limit has been reached.

A new goal for a GPM must be made to RR before being used. Listing will improve its read. The RR then becomes an R/S, then an RR again but latent or prior and as it finally discharges from the bank in a rocket firing blowdown and only then ticks, falls or DRs.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

[*Editor's Note:* This HCOB has been corrected per HCOB 13 Mar. 63, ADDITIONAL CORRECTION TO 3M STEPS 13, 14, which only contained the corrections done here.]



HCO BULLETIN OF 10 MARCH 1963

Central Orgs
Missions

URGENT

ROUTINE 2-10, 2-12, 2-12A
(Also applies to Routine 3-M)
VANISHED R/S OR RR

A preclear whose items while listing or whose items when found rock slam, can be said to be “capable of rocket reading or rock slamming.”

If no RRs or R/Ses are seen on a preclear’s list or any list while listing and also if no items R/S when called back, the preclear can be said to be “incapable of rocket reading or rock slamming.”

Some preclears are incapable of producing an R/S or RR except on the first GPM goal when found. No matter how much item listing is done, no matter from what source, no RR or R/S is seen while listing and none is found when the list is complete.

No technique to turn on a pc’s R/S or RR will ever be found except one: *Find the pc’s goal for the first GPM.*

WHAT MAKES RRs AND R/Ses VANISH

The thing which turns off a pc’s RR or R/S is TOO MANY RELIABLE ITEMS FOUND WITHOUT FINDING THE PC’S GOAL.

This can be done by life or by auditing. As it can be done by life, some raw meat pcs will not RR or R/S. It can be surmised that they have been set about in life by too many reliable items in full view. For instance, a pc has an RI, FATHER, an RI POLITICIAN, an RI, CITY. His *father* is *politician* who insists on living in a *city*. These and others in his bank, although undisclosed, are yet restimulated, and this pc will *not* be seen to R/S or RR on listing, and no R/S or RR is likely to be seen even if an actual RI is found.

There is no use here for a more forceful way to get RIs.

The rules are very plain, unvaried and uncompromising:

RULE: WHEN A PC’S R/S OR RR IS OFF, STOP TRYING TO FIND MORE RIs.

No matter if you *could* find them, the RR or R/S would just go more thoroughly off if you did.

RULE: FINDING MORE RIs WILL NOT TURN AN RR OR R/S BACK ON.



There is a danger signal in this. The pc's RR or R/S starts getting smaller, item by item, RI by RI; get off fast. Let the last RI be the last one looked for. If just one more is found, bang, no RR or R/S on this pc no matter what is "found" in the way of RIs.

RULE: COMPLETING R2 OR R3 PACKAGE WILL NOT TURN ON THE RR OR R/S.

However, don't let the pc ARC break on an incomplete list by starting one.

It may be possible to find one more RI that gives a feeble slam, but then you've had it.

However, the picture is not all black. Pcs who were "incapable of RR or R/S" have been subjected to 26 lists after with no RR or R/S seen and still have recovered.

RESTORING THE RR AND R/S

The rock slam and rocket read are brothers. A pc will rock slam and yet not rocket read because the rocket read is the frailer brother. A pc going downhill toward no RR or R/S first loses his RR. It now shows only as an R/S. Then the R/S vanishes too.

You can't prepcheck an R/S into an RR on some pcs if the pc is on the way down toward no RR or R/S. Ordinarily, however, a lot of R/Ses can be prepchecked into RRing if there is an RR there to fire.

An RR as it expires may become an R/S.

The ability to RR, then, goes out first.

There is only one thing that restores the pc's ability to RR or R/S.

RULE: THE ONLY THING THAT WILL RESTORE THE ABILITY OF A PC TO RR OR R/S IS TO FIND THE PC'S FIRST (OR NEXT) GPM GOAL.

Naturally, it is far easier to find a rocket read on a goal before the pc loses his ability to rocket read. It is far from impossible, however, to find a goal on a pc that is "incapable of RRing or R/Sing" and far from impossible to get it to RR by prepcheck, as the pc will always RR again on the right goal.

Just listing goals eases the condition of "no RR or R/S." And once an RR or R/S that has been shut off is found again on the goal, the pc's RR or R/S is "on again" on everything.

On some pcs, the goal is so charged that you will find an immediate rocket-firing blowdown of the TA. You get long rocket reads one after another as the pc realizes it is *the* goal. This is particularly true on some pcs who have had a lot of RIs found. In such a case you no more find *the* goal and prepcheck it than you have to find another for the next GPM.



ALL ITEMS COUNT

ANY ITEM found by 3DXX, 3GA, 3GAXX, or even earlier “for running processes on” are ALL part of the GPM and must be put on the pc’s line plot. It doesn’t matter *how* they were found or by whom, or if they were checked out or not. They belong on the line plot and can be used to find goals.

RULE: PUT ANY ITEM EVER FOUND ON THE PC BY ANY PROCESS ON THE LINE PLOT. EVERY ONE WILL ADD UP TO A GOAL.

Therefore, even “bad items,” items that were found from representing R/Sing items, backwards oppose items, all belong on the line plot. It is understood here that there was some kind of an assessment. Whatever was found by *any* kind of an assessment since 1954 belongs on the line plot and can be used to help find goals.

FOUR RIs

In R2-10, 2-12 and 2-12A you are allowed only four RIs before the pc’s goal must be found.

If the R/S or RR is seen to get smaller from one item to the next, abandon 2-12 and begin 3-M goal finding *at once*.

When you find the pc’s goal, and when you are adding up and prepchecking the first GPM, you will discover that everything found on the pc for the last nine years was part of his first or another GPM. So, old auditing paid off!

In view of this, on old pcs it’s safest to go for the goal as your first auditing action. You can use any item ever found to help get that goal.

On raw meat pcs, get a couple RIs if you can by R2-12 and use that to help find the goal. With luck one will even RR. But find the goal before opposing it.

SUMMARY

This discovery of *what* monitors the R/S and RR of a pc is a very important one. I’ve worked ceaselessly on this since the first of the year and finally isolated it.

Even a third-goal Clear isn’t immune to losing his R/S and RR if you keep finding scores of items with no goal or a wrong goal.

So treat the R/S and RR with respect when found, and find the pc’s goal when he won’t R/S or RR and you’ve got it made. You don’t need a better meter. Only the pc’s goal.

This rules out unlimited R2-10, 2-12 and 2-12A on a pc. But these give you the two or four RIs necessary for easy goal finding so R2 is of value after all!

And I’ve a Prepcheck coming up that helps loosen up the pc’s goal, so we’re still all right.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



THE END OF A GPM

A Goals Problem Mass has an exact anatomy. It does not vary pc to pc except in significance. The mechanics are all the same.

A full dissertation on the GPM exists on tapes. This is not a repeat of that data, although it corrects some of it.

I wish to give you exactly what you need to know to pilot through a GPM with a pc.

There are many GPMs. Four of them take one back about 20 trillion at a rough estimate. Some cover 2½ trillion. Some as much, at a guess, as 15 trillion. The last one formed may be only partially formed and cover as little as 60,000 years.

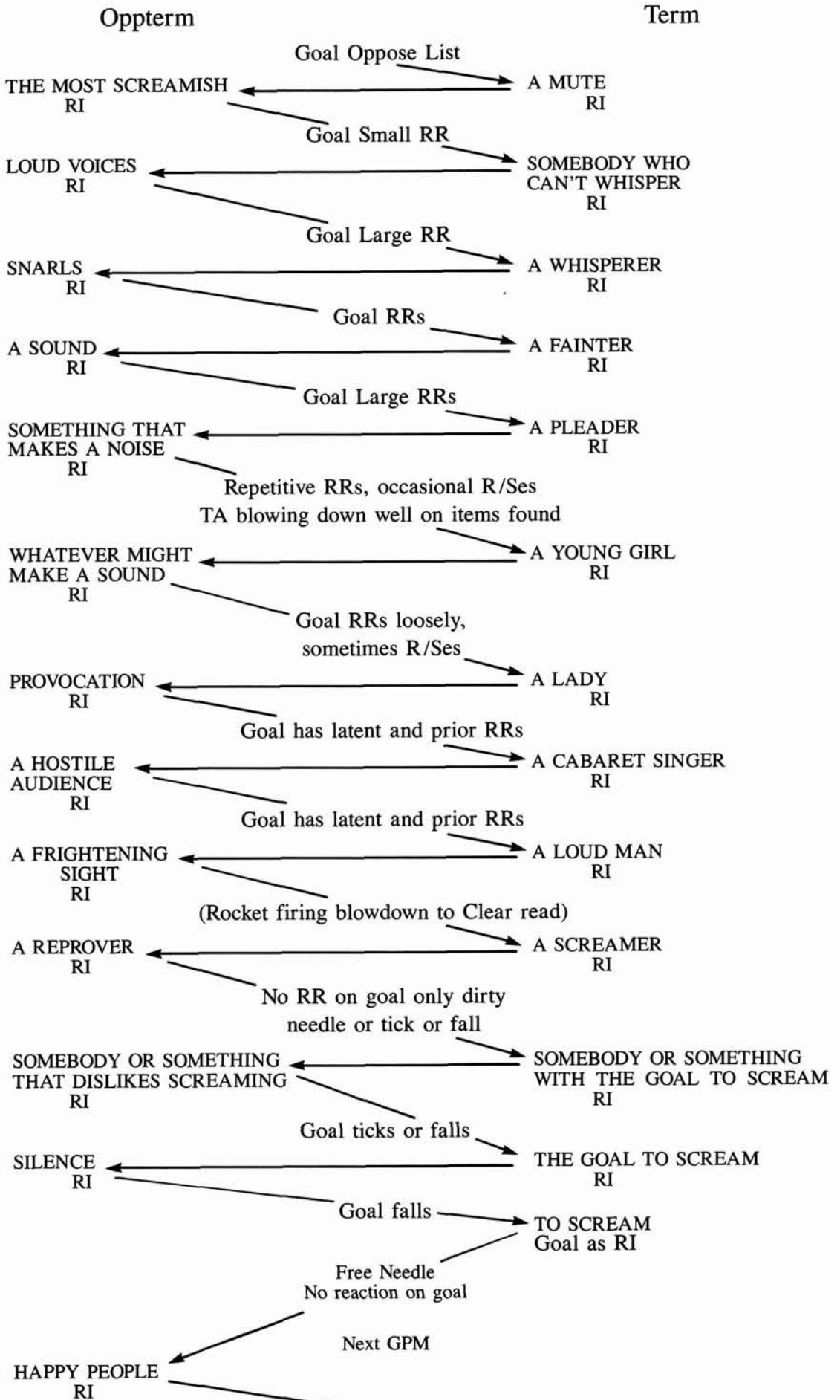
The first one encountered then, by the auditor, may be the least standard but only at its top. The bottom RIs of the first GPM will be standard. This is the old story of the hardest part of the case is the beginning.

This is a standard GPM. The first GPM encountered is just the same but may be missing its top RIs (those closest to PT).

(See diagram on next page.)

A LINE PLOT

Goal: *To scream*



The above plot, with dates added, is the way your GPM line plot should look. There may be more items, and in the first GPM you contact there may be less from the top down, but this synthetic plot will assist you in knowing what to do with your preclear.

Note that the first oppterm in a complete GPM is the most likely to be a successful form of goal RI, and the first terminal at the top the least successful RI terminal of the goal. This will keep you from making errors in selecting out the first RI you contact.

RULE: THE FIRST TERMINAL CONTACTED WILL BE FOUND TO BE THE MOST DEGRADED FORM OF THE GOAL OF THAT GPM AND THE FIRST OPPTERM AN EXALTED FORM OF THE GOAL.

Of course, in a first GPM that is not fully complete, the above rule may not hold true but this is an exception. A first oppterm found is usually a better expression of the goal even in the first GPM than the first terminal. In all subsequent GPMs (second, third, fourth) there are *no* exceptions to the above rule.

It is very upsetting to the pc and the bank to oppose the first thing you find in a GPM wrong-way-to. Or to oppose any RI wrong-way-to for that matter. But even this doesn't change the rules.

Note that the RI HAPPY PEOPLE in the next GPM does not fit the goal TO SCREAM.

The real time to get the next goal after TO SCREAM is when you have found HAPPY PEOPLE. If you go more than 4 RIs into the next GPM (after you saw TO SCREAM cease all reads) after the goal TO SCREAM, you are putting the pc in real danger as THE R/S AND RR MAY SHUT OFF on the pc, thus making it *very* hard to find the next goal.

However, if you try to find the next goal after TO SCREAM with the pc no further along than the RI A REPROVER in the above plot, you won't find the next goal. The TA will go up to 5 and the pc will muddle about giving you goals (which won't RR) out of the remaining (unfound) items of the goal TO SCREAM.

If you find RIs into the next GPM after RI HAPPY PEOPLE without first finding its goal, not only will the pc's ability to RR and R/S eventually vanish (about 12 RIs later than RI HAPPY PEOPLE) but a goal oppose list done on TO SCREAM *may* give you the goal of the GPM two down from that of TO SCREAM and you will have skipped a whole GPM (the one with HAPPY PEOPLE at the top). Now, you've missed the goal of a whole GPM (although you have half its items), and my, won't that poor pc ARC break.

RULE: THE FURTHER THE PC GOES INTO A GPM WITHOUT THE GOAL, THE HARDER IT IS TO GET THE GOAL AND THE MORE LIKELY IT IS THAT YOU'LL GET THE *NEXT* GPM'S GOAL AND MISS THE GOAL OF THE GPM YOU HAVE ITEMS FOR.



TROUBLE

What you can say with certainty is the more you depart from SOP 3M, the more trouble you'll have.

Don't invite trouble by thinking and worrying too much. WORRY is the occupational hazard of the auditor doing 3M. The Worry Rule:

RULE: SO LONG AS THE PC IS HAPPILY GOING ALONG AND YOU'RE FINDING GOALS AND RIs ON SCHEDULE, KEEP CALM. START WORRYING AND CORRECTING WHEN THE PC IS ARC BREAKY AND LOOKS BAD.

Example: Auditor finds the RR on the list (on reading back to the pc) 5 items above the last RR marked on the list. There is no RR on the list after the RRing item found. Pc is happy with item found. It RRed. It was the last RR found on nulling. How the auditor saw an RR 5 items later is caused by the pc continuing to think about the one 5 above while he lists. The pc is actually representing the item the auditor finds. Hence it looks like a list item 5 down fired. There was no fire on the list item in nulling. What should the auditor do? Well, the pc is cheerful about the RRing item that was found. There is no RR on nulling after it. No other item on the list now fires. So it's the pc's item, a bona fide RI.

The above is excess worry. It will all come out all right as it follows the senior rules.

But there is another extreme. Too little worry:

Example: The auditor finds HAPPY PEOPLE in sequence on the above plot. The pc (out of pride) says that's a terminal. The auditor carelessly lists it without any careful test. The pc starts looking black. The auditor keeps on going. The pc gets "flu." The auditor plunges on without correcting the item, finds 4 more without a goal found, runs out of RR RIs (blank lists), does a goal oppose on TO SCREAM, lands in the GPM after next (beyond the one of HAPPY PEOPLE), runs out of all RRs and R/Ses on the pc, can't hold the pc in-session, pulls missed withholds and prepchecks. Pc and auditor together dive off highest bridge on "realizing 3M doesn't work and case is hopeless." (Joke.)

The auditor didn't start worrying when the pc started looking and feeling bad, kept adding more errors to an unhealed ARC Break and BANG! R2-45.

RULE: THE MORE YOU DO AFTER AN ARC BREAK OR PC UPSET WITHOUT CORRECTING THE EXACT REASON FOR THE UPSET, THE HARDER THE UPSET IS TO CORRECT.

Routine 3M has a terrific wallop. Its ARC breaks are fantastic. When it starts to go wrong, stop and set it right.

But if it isn't going wrong, don't try to set it right. Keep going.

After you have done a few GPMs your heart will settle back into your chest and you'll lose that hunted look. So for the auditor, the start of auditing 3M is the worst, as in the pc the start of the case is the worst.



Fortunately, GPMs are carbon copies, with terrific precision of construction. Do one and you'll have done the actions you'll do on all.

So learn the rules right. And make Clears.

WARNING

Auditors who are not well trained make errors and then in failing, try to correct by inventing new rules and procedures.

We have already had a "3M" where the RIs did not have to fire to be used. We have had several other brands.

Remember this: a Clear *is* a Clear. The attainment of Clear lies on the *other* side of a GPM. Man has been unable to crack the riddle of the bank until now. We have the rules. 3M makes Clears. There are only about 20 errors you can make. There is only 1 path through the GPM. It has been found. The myth of one-shot Clear has been exploded. There is no easier way to Clear.

So learn the rules well; don't think you've found exceptions to the rules. You haven't. Banks "got built" that way. Thetans are freed this way.

Study 3M like you've never studied anything before. You can learn it. You can make Clears. You can be Clear.

Who said it was easy?

Man, it's impossible! And has been for trillennia!

And we *can* do it. The first of all the ages to understand and free the human spirit. So, get busy.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 14 MARCH 1963

Central Orgs
Missions

URGENT

**ROUTINE 2-ROUTINE 3
ARC BREAKS, HANDLING OF**

(HCO Secs: Check this out thoroughly on all students and staff.
D of T: Use this drill early in practical, add to all checksheets.)

Someday you will be awfully glad you read and learned this HCO Bulletin.

The only things that can ruin the future of R2 and R3 are:

1. ARC breaks because of bad R2 and R3; and
2. The sad effect.

THE ARC BREAK

There is nothing more nerve-racking to an auditor than an R2 or R3 ARC break. They are not like other ARC breaks from a common missed withhold. They are nerve-shattering and far-reaching in consequence.

If you can't handle an R2 or R3 ARC break you have no business using the techniques as you'll wrap more than one pc around a telephone pole. The only real damage R2 and R3 can do to a case is when one fails to handle an R2 or R3 ARC break. Good R2 or R3 repairs bad R2 or R3, but one sometimes has to be awfully clever to repair a case once the auditor has let an ARC break go by.

Indeed, so important is the ARC break in R2 and R3 that it is actually used as one means of testing the correctness of the R2 or R3.

CAUSE OF ARC BREAKS

The untried auditor is always sure the R2 or R3 ARC break happens because of *auditing* blunders (mid ruds, etc.), failure to pull ordinary missed withholds or auditor auditing goofs. This is not true.

The truth is that R2 and R3 ARC breaks are caused by a mistake in goals, items or GPMs, and that's the whole cause.

The pc, however, unable to grasp this, turns his reasoning upon the auditor and blames the auditing. Therefore, this rule must be thoroughly learned and experienced by the auditor before he or she is "safe" in auditing R2 and R3.

ARC BREAK RULE

IN R2 AND R3 WHEN THE PC CRITICIZES OR ATTACKS THE AUDITOR OR GOES INTO GRIEF OR APATHY, AN R2 OR R3 ERROR HAS *JUST*

OCCURRED. THE AUDITOR MUST IGNORE THE PC'S STATEMENTS AS TO THE CAUSE OF THE ARC BREAK AND QUICKLY REMEDY THE R2 OR R3 AND DO *NOTHING ELSE*.

There are no exceptions to this rule in R2 and R3. The auditor, having goofed in some other way, is liable to see reason in what the pc is saying, do something like missed withholds or mid ruds and drive the ARC break into heights that can make the pc much more upset.

MID RUD RULE

IN AN R2 OR R3 ARC BREAK, MISSED WITHHOLDS AND MID RUDS ARE USED, IF AT ALL, ONLY *AFTER* THE ARC BREAK HAS BEEN *HEALED* BY CORRECTING THE R2 AND R3.

If an auditor tries to get in his mid ruds or pull missed withholds in the face of an ARC break in an R2 or R3 session, the pc is likely to be driven down to the sad effect which is harder to salvage.

THE SAD EFFECT

We could call this Tearaculi Apathia Magnus and everyone would be in great awe of it. But I see no reason to follow the Latinated nonsense of yesterday's failed sciences. Call it something simple and the auditor will feel he can do something about it and even the pc will cheer up a bit. So it's "the sad effect."

This is a state of great sadness, apathy, misery and desire for suicide and death.

I have been on the trail of the causes of this condition for about 20 years. Like nearly everything else in Scientology, this is a new high point in achievement. We have the highest state, OT, and we have the lowest states of being recognized and know the roads to them.

RULE

NEGLECT OR OVERWHELM AN R2 OR R3 ARC BREAK (PC ANGER OR ANTAGONISM) AND YOU WILL CAUSE THE PC TO DROP INTO THE SAD EFFECT.

RULE

THE SAD EFFECT IS CAUSED BY NEGLECTING OR OVERWHELMING AN R2 OR R3 ARC BREAK AND THE STATE WILL CONTINUE UNTIL REMEDIED BY CORRECTING THE R2 OR R3.

RULE

ALL PCS WHO ARE SAD, HOPELESS, ETC., HAVE HAD THEIR R2 OR R3 MISHANDLED BY LIFE OR AUDITING.

ARC BREAK CAUSE RULE

ALL R2 OR R3 ARC BREAKS STEM FROM WRONG ITEMS OR GOALS, INCOMPLETE LISTS, WRONG-WAY-TO OPPOSE OR NO AUDITING.

ALL THESE ARE IN ESSENCE MISSED WITHHOLDS OF THE GREATEST POSSIBLE MAGNITUDE AND THEREFORE CAUSE ARC BREAKS OF THE GREATEST POSSIBLE MAGNITUDE.

Bad *auditing* only serves to key in an existing R2 or R3 error.

In actual fact, a missed withhold can amount to a whole section of the GPM (goal error or leaving the GPM section before it is clean), a wrong goal, a wrong item, a wrong-way-to item or, of lesser degree, not finding an item.

RULE

THE COMMON DENOMINATOR OF ALL R2–R3 ARC BREAKS CONSISTS OF A MISSED OR WRONGLY DESIGNATED GPM, GOAL OR RELIABLE ITEM. THERE ARE NO OTHER SOURCES OF R2 OR R3 ARC BREAK.

Bad sessioning, poor auditing, ordinary life missed withholds, are only contributive to R2 and R3 ARC breaks and are incapable of doing more than keying in and intensifying the magnitude of the ARC break which has already been caused by errors in R2 and R3.

THE FIFTEEN PRINCIPAL CAUSES

The fifteen principal causes of ARC break in R2 and R3 are:

1. Failure to complete a list,
2. Bypassing an item,
3. Giving the pc a wrong item,
- 3a. Opposing an item wrong way to,
4. Giving the pc an item with altered wording,
5. Giving the pc no item,
6. Failure to complete a goals list,
7. Bypassing the pc's goal,
8. Giving the pc a wrong goal,
9. Giving the pc a goal with altered wording,
10. Giving the pc no goal,
11. Failure to complete a GPM before going to the next,
12. Bypassing a GPM,
13. Getting the pc into the wrong GPM,

14. Going too far into a GPM without finding a goal,

15. No auditing.

The fifteen apply to *both* R2 and R3, all of them.

They can be made up into an assessment list (shortly to be issued), which list, assessed by elimination, will give you the exact cause of the ARC break (which I think is pretty clever of me) and permit you to heal it *rapidly*. While you will feel on occasion that the assessment result is no more easily interpreted than fortunetelling, you will find that it is always right. It spots the missed R2–R3 missed withhold. If it comes up “Bypassed Item” you’ll have a scramble trying to find it, but you at least know *why* the pc ARC broke and the pc will permit you to look (even while screaming at you).

THE CYCLE OF THE ARC BREAK

STAGE ONE:

The ARC break starts always in the same way. The pc finds something wrong with the auditor, the subject or tools of auditing or the auditing room. He does this in varying intensity, ARC break to ARC break.

STAGE TWO:

This is followed by misemotion, also directed at the auditor, subject, tools or room.

STAGE THREE:

If the auditor continues on with auditing, the pc will drop into grief, sadness or apathy.

This is an inevitable cycle and may be followed by the pc with greater or lesser intensity of emotion, or loudness or lack of response.

A skilled auditor will recognize and stop it at stage one above. It is sometimes not possible to stop the cycle because it enters the stages and completes them too swiftly, but it must be cared for, and no further R2 or R3 may be done until the R2 or R3 is corrected.

THE AUDITOR’S VIEW

The auditor must realize that the ARC break is caused by an error which has *just* occurred—within seconds or minutes, and must not go back a half a dozen sessions unless the pc has been pretty upset all along. Something has *just* happened, usually, that is wrong R2 or R3.

The auditor *must* stop all forward action and must not do *anything* except correct what has already happened. Do not continue on, do not get in mid ruds, do not pull missed withholds or do anything else but correct the R2 and R3. Do not do new lists or new approaches or new actions until the old action is straightened up.

To continue is to produce the sad effect. If the pc is already in the sad effect at session start, treat it as an ARC break with the drill given.

The pc does not realize that anything has been missed. He or she thinks it's the auditor, the subject or the tools and will target only these. The fact of the ARC break *must* be noted and the substance of the criticism *must* be ignored by the auditor.

If the pc knew what had been missed, there would be no ARC break. The missed withhold of the item or whatever is not only missed by the auditor but by the pc. The pc won't ever spot it, left on his own. It's up to the auditor.

The auditor *only* must make up his or her mind as to what's wrong. The directions of the pc (even a skilled Scientologist as a pc) are *nearly always wrong*. The auditor is there to listen and compute. As it's the pc's bank, the pc *can't* compute on his or her own case. Taking the pc's directions will always involve and prolong the ARC break. What *really* caused it will be occluded to the pc. Don't always do something *different* than what the pc says. By averages the pc might have accidentally hit on it. Just do what is necessary to straighten out the R2 and R3. Just don't depend on the pc to tell you. Know your R2 and R3. You, the auditor, are the only one present who can think clearly. That's what you're for.

THE D OF P's VIEW

The D of P has a different view of an ARC break. It is by sessions according to auditors' reports.

To get a case going again that has gone into stage three, examine yesterday's reports. Look for a change in pc's goals and gains and correct the session before the one in which they changed.

When an auditing supervisor becomes an auditor, he or she carries this habit forward into auditing and, presented with an ARC breaking pc in session, tends to look to yesterday. But in a session, the ARC breaking action usually occurred only seconds or minutes before the ARC break. Look there when auditing.

THE DRILL

This drill is to be used in all Practical Sections before the student is turned loose on R2 or R3.

DESIGNATION: R2 and R3 Drill One.

PURPOSE: To prevent errors in R2 and R3 and to prevent upsets in the pc's case.

THEORY: The effort of a pc at the start of an ARC break is to stop the auditor. The pc's effort is aimed at the auditor's skill, person, the subject, auditing tools or the room. The comments are critical, whether jocular or mis-emotional. When this effort fails to stop the auditor, and the auditor presses on with auditing, the pc is overwhelmed and goes rapidly down Tone Scale. In a severe R2 or R3 ARC break, the pc will stay down scale for minutes, hours, days, weeks or months until the ARC break is repaired by correcting the R2 or

R3 error made immediately before the ARC break. The correct action is to prevent all possibility of the auditor becoming too enturbulated to think, prevent all engagement in refutation of the pc's accusations, give the auditor time and calm to correct the R2 or R3, test the correction by seeing if it stops the ARC break, and only then recommence the session. The key is that even the most startled auditor, seeing an ARC break begin, can associate it with the word "break."

The drill is always used in actual sessions even when the auditor thinks he knows the reason for it.

DRILL:

Auditor: List the items in this room.

Coach: Privately makes up his mind which of the ARC break points is wrong. Does auditing command briefly and then unexpectedly criticizes (with greater or lesser violence) auditor, room, tools, subject or self or drops into simulated tears or apathy.

Auditor: Thank you. We will now take a short break. (Gathers papers and leaves room. Shuffles papers and returns into room.)

Auditor: I would like to do a short assessment on you.

(Auditor does actual E-Meter assessment from a standard HCO Bulletin question list which will be provided from time to time, based on the principal causes of R2-R3 ARC breaks. Finds the one the coach was hiding by actual meter reaction.)

Auditor: I find we have (gives cause found) and we will now locate it. Is that all right with you?

Coach: Okay.

Auditor: The session is resumed.

Coach: That's it.

In actual practice the auditor would have examined the papers of the pc to come to some conclusion about the case in private and seen what was wrong or seen the D of P or somebody else for help. And then would have confirmed it by assessment.

History: Developed at Saint Hill by L. Ron Hubbard in Mar. 63, to prevent severe upsets in R2 and R3.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



URGENT

R2-R3

CORRECTIONS

TYPOGRAPHICALS AND ADDED NOTES

HCOB 13 Mar. 63 II, THE END OF A GPM

In the line plot, correct just below “The Most Screamish,” “Goal Small R/S.” to “Goal Small RR.” Correct below “Loud Voices” “Goal Large R/S” to “Goal Large RR.” A goal always rocket reads in the early part of a line plot. It does not R/S until somewhere around “Whatever might make a sound.” Before starting into the GPM a goal *must* RR. Do not take an R/Sing goal as *the* goal. On prepchecking it, a goal that originally is found by R/S will begin RR. In some cases the GPM item first contacted from a goal oppose list may not RR but R/S.

Delete the arrow from “The Goal to Scream” to “Happy People.” Extend arrow from “To Scream” to “Happy People.”

Also the goal oppose list may have given “The Most Screamish” instead of “A Mute.” This is quite ordinary. If so, then the horizontal arrows throughout the plot would be pointing to the right in each case and the arrow from the “Goal Oppose List” would point to “The Most Screamish” instead of “A Mute.” And the diagonal arrows would go from the terms down to the left to the next oppterm. Which way these arrows face is of small importance so long as the line plot shows which RI came, on listing, from which RI.

If you did not get an RI from an RI you listed or got one wrong way to, put all items found on the line plot anyway.

The span of a GPM mentioned in the 4th paragraph page 1 of HCOB 13 Mar. 63 II, THE END OF A GPM, is only approximate and has no actual technical value.

Page 3, 3rd paragraph from bottom: change figure 12 to “about 20.”

HCOB 15 Feb. 63, LISTING RULES. Last paragraph, first line (following numeral 8) last word: Change to “rocket reading” not “rock slamming” as given. R3 deals in rocket reads.

**Add to HCOB 15 Feb. 63, LISTING RULES:
General Note**

A pc who is reading small on a meter should be listed at higher sensitivity than 4.

The sensitivity rule is: IN LISTING, SET THE SENSITIVITY LOW ENOUGH TO MAKE CONSTANT METER ADJUSTMENT UNNECESSARY AND HIGH ENOUGH TO BE ABLE TO SEE THE PC'S READS.

Some auditors strew their reports with question marks instead of R/Ses and RRs after items because they have their sensitivity too low.

Mask your listing paper from the pc with any barrier. If a pc sees what R/Ses or RRs he or she may start to represent it and wreck the list.

Seat the pc back far enough from the auditing table so you can see the cans in his or her lap and tell whether or not the pc is fidgeting with them.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

[*Editor's Note:* The above mentioned corrections have been made in these HCOBs, both appearing in this volume.]



HCO BULLETIN OF 18 MARCH 1963

Central Orgs
Missions

R2-R3
IMPORTANT DATA
DON'T FORCE THE PC

Never *force* a pc to list when doing R2-12 or 3M, especially 3M.

If the pc has difficulty listing, three things may be wrong:

1. The item being listed is wrong-way-to;
2. It may be a wrong item (even from another GPM);
3. It may be an item from some other GPM.

A pc actually can't help but list easily if it's the right item that the list is coming from.

In the usual case, listing from a right item requires only the most occasional giving of the auditing question by the auditor. Once at the start of the list, once after each interruption to check something. Between, the pc just gives items in a steady flow. Occasionally, the pc asks for the question.

If the auditor has to give a question for each item he gets, man, there's one of the above 3 *wrong*.

WRONG-WAY-TO

Mass moves *in* on a wrong-way-to list question. It's being given "Who or what would loud voices oppose" and it should be "Who or what would oppose loud voices."

If it's wrong: (1) the mass moves in; (2) the pc starts to discolor; (3) the pc has to continuously repeat the question to himself; (4) the pc can't wrap his mind around the question; (5) the pc discolors or darkens; (6) the tone arm goes unreasonably high (above 5 in some cases); (7) the pc may ARC break.

If in the presence of such symptoms, the auditor *forces* the pc to go on listing, real trouble can then develop, as the mass caves in on the body.

BODY VS. THETAN

To understand this trouble, we have to review what we have known for years about bodies and thetans. The thetan is not the body.

The bank belongs to the thetan, not to the body.



You are running a thetan and his bank while helped and hindered by the body.

The body helps the auditor because it provides a communication relay to a thetan who cannot yet speak, hear or act without a body. The E-Meter cans are held by the body's hands, the body's voice box magnifies the thetan's speech and body lips, larynx, etc., add diction. The ears magnify the auditor's voice. The body relays various senses and somatics to the thetan. The body discolors when mass from the bank is brought in on it.

Further, because he is in a body you can tell if the pc is sitting in the pc's chair (joke).

The body hinders the auditor by being fragile.

Life, long before auditing, has been keying the thetan's masses in on this body. In auditing, masses are released off the body and out of the thetan's bank.

The body, accustomed after all to masses keying in on it in life, can still survive a lot of bad auditing. But why?

As you go earlier and earlier in the bank, the "power" of the thetan's mock-ups increase. Earlier on the track the thetan was more powerful and made more formidable mock-ups.

Thus, the earlier the GPM you are addressing (certainly beyond the third), the more care you have to use not to pull masses in on the body, which is to say the more accurate you have to be.

Now, as the thetan, by clearing GPMs, becomes more and more able to handle and recognize goals and items, the auditor tends to more and more abandon the safety points of R3M. These are testing the goal, making the optterm-terminal test for each RI, watching the tendency of the needle to tighten, watching for pc's darkening. Abandoning these, the auditor tends to race on, finding more GPMs, goals and RIs, cleaning up nothing behind him. This is wrong.

Test the goal after every RI you find; test every RI you find for terminal or optterm; really stay alert for the tightening needle and high TA that shows an error; watch carefully for pc darkening. The more advanced the GPM, the more careful you have to be of the body.

Don't go plunging on after an ARC break. Find why by the ARC break assessment and straighten it up.

When you complete a GPM, go about 2 items deep into the next one, find its goal and then go back and put in the BMRs on every item in the former line plot and give the gone goal an 18-button Prepcheck. Only then proceed on into the next GPM whose goal has been found.

Items get easier to find as you advance into new GPMs, lists get shorter, but the RIs are harder and harder on the body when done wrong.

So be sure and *then* proceed.

And if the pc won't list for *any* reason (even his own balkiness), find out what's wrong *before* the current action and be sure that was it before proceeding. It's easier to lose session time in looking for former errors than in trying to revive a pc or heal a screaming ARC break.

Even the most accurate auditing gives the pc heavy somatics. That's okay. Just don't force the pc beyond where he can easily go. The real howling ARC breaks *only* come after you have forced the pc onward after something has gone wrong.

If you have howling ARC breaks with a pc, you have forced the pc into a channel where the pc cannot easily go.

WRONG ITEM

Listing a completely wrong item (which did not fire or which did) can happen in a number of ways:

If you list an RI wrong-way-to, you will get a high TA and fewer RRs on the list. Further, you may just run out of RRs on the next list or one or two lists down.

And, a real catastrophe, you can find, on a wrong-way oppose, an item out of an adjacent GPM for which you have no found goal. The item you find won't fit the goal of the GPM you are supposed to be running. Best thing to do is abandon it (but put on the plot) and go back and find which RI behind you was wrong-way-oppose (it will tick or fire), put in the BMRs on it and list it the other-way-to.

On later GPMs the pc will easily overlist and list beyond the one you are trying for and get the next in line. The way to tell is test the listing question for clean every five items the pc gives. The moment it's clean, stop listing.

For instance, in the fourth GPM, you are listing "Somebody who can't whisper" (line plot HCO Bulletin of 13 Mar. 63, THE END OF A GPM) and you overlist. You will get "Loud voices" on the list but you will find "A whisperer" as the last RRing item which will read. Then, if you omit the term-oppterm test and assume "A whisperer" is an oppterm, you will do a wrong-way oppose and may get into another GPM entirely.

However, especially after BMR on it, "A whisperer," wrong-way opposed, will now fire again with an RR.

But the pc still ARC breaks. Why? You overshot on the "Somebody who can't whisper" oppose list and you have a bypassed RI, "Loud voices."

BMR the RRs earlier on the "Somebody who can't whisper" oppose list and you'll find "Loud voices" probably fires now. Or do it by pc's recognition (but the item recognized has to fire with an RR). Or when you do "A whisperer" right-way oppose, you'll also get "Loud voices."

Auditing on 3M is like threading through a mine field with the pc ready to explode if you stray.

Experience will let you relax.



TRAVELING RR

In listing, the RR travels down the list. It comes from the goal charge. Therefore, it can travel. You can sometimes bring it back up a list with enough BMR to an earlier RR seen on listing.

The most weird thing in 3M is the goal as an RI behavior (on 13 Mar. HCOB, "To scream" as an RI, bottom of plot, page 2).

As you list it, as an RI in its proper sequence on the plot, not as a goal oppose, it behaves as an RI oppose list, not as a source list.

On it the pc will put, usually, the goal of the next GPM. On it will usually be found, as the last RR item on the list, "Happy people." But the goal of the next GPM on that list will not RR when said to pc! Not until you take all the goals off the RI oppose list and null them as a *goals* list. *Then* the goal of the next GPM will fire and prove out.

In short, only the last RR seen on nulling on an RI oppose list will fire with an RR.

This does not mean the remaining items seen to RR while listing are not RIs in their own right. It only means that, on any list, the RR travels to the last RRing item seen on listing when the list is complete.

Items which RRed on listing will not fire as part of a list but, taken off the list and known by the pc to be *off* the list and called as themselves will RR.

When you get a pc into the fifth GPM, this becomes very invariable and gets vastly in your road, as you can bypass the next RI you should get and find the one after that, or you can lose the next GPM's goal as it doesn't RR on the RI oppose list from the last goal while still on that list.

It's okay if you know it can happen. It will help you cure an ailing line plot or goals list in a hurry.

RRs travel on 3M lists down to the last RR. And if it has traveled, the earlier RRs (items or goals on an RI list) seen on listing will not RR until they have been taken off that list and are called in their own right.

WRONG WORDING

Always be sure you have the right wording for an item or a goal.

A slightly wrong wording for a goal will cause it to R/S and fizzle out.

Get the pc to change the wording on it and it may RR on and on.

If a pc ARC breaks on a goals list, you had and passed the goal *or* you had the goal with a slightly wrong wording. The pc still ARC breaks on a wrong wording as it's a missed withhold.



Pcs usually put down varied wordings on goals lists. Encourage it, even though it's representing an RRing item. If a goal fires, R/Ses, fizzles, vanishes, get other wordings for it. And it may RR beautifully.

Example: "To succeed." On checking, RRed six times, blew TA down, R/Sed madly. R/Sed, dwindled and then ticked. Auditor went on. Pc ARC broke. Auditor went back over list, got wording for "To succeed" as "To be successful." Goal RRed beautifully. No ARC break. Onward bound into next GPM.

Items with the article "A" or "The" omitted or added, or plural for singular, will not fire well or at all.

Example: Item listed, "A sensation." Checked out as "Sensation." No fire. Pc recalls it should be "A sensation." Item fires and is an RI.

Accuracy of listing exactly what the pc said is important. He usually said it right the first time. Say it back and check it out the same way.

Sometimes a pc wants to change a word in an item being called. Always let him, *but* check both versions, the one listed and the one changed. The one listed is usually right if recorded right by the auditor.

ITEM FROM ANOTHER GPM

A STRAY RI is an RI from a GPM of another goal than the one being worked.

You *can* get a goal or item from another GPM by backwards oppose or overlisting.

In finding the goal of another GPM than the one you want to enter, this is easy. It fires *very* badly, ticks and fools around.

An RI from another GPM on the other hand fires well. When you do the "How does the goal relate to _____" step and the pc can't relate it, or mass appears when he tries, watch it. You probably have a backwards oppose behind you or have bypassed an RI by overlisting or underlisting, or, more probably, both.

What to do? Put the stray RI on the plot marked as a "stray" and locate the wrong-way oppose or bypass on your line plot and correct.

It will do no harm to four-way-package the STRAY RI. But it probably won't do any good either. Two GPMs later you suddenly find it as a new RI.

The pc will probably ARC break at this time. *But* the reason for the ARC break lies in an earlier wrong-way oppose or a bypassed RI or RIs.

Use the STRAY RI as a signal that a wrong-way oppose exists behind you or an RI has been bypassed.

The proper order of actions, if the above happens, is to

1. Locate the bypassed item;
2. Use *it* to continue your RI oppose (spiral staircase);

3. Ignore the wrong-way-oppose item (don't instantly right-way oppose it) and any stray RI, letting them come up in their proper sequence, no matter how much later that is.

MINIMIZE GOAL-OPPOSE LISTS

Only do a goal-oppose list at the start of the first GPM and that's it. You don't need any more if you go right. You'll go into GPMs in proper sequence on the spiral staircase with no further goal-oppose lists for any goal.

You will find, however, that the Goal as an RI (see "To scream" as an RI, page 2, HCOB 13 Mar. 63) operates as an RI-oppose list and will be done in its proper time and place. This is *not* a source list and behaves as an RI oppose list.

Take the goals *off it* to another list and null them for the next GPM.

Only one goal-oppose list is needed for a case.

After that, always use the last RI that still fires with an RR as your source for RI-oppose lists.

CLEAR TEST

You don't need to do a Clear test. It might mess up the bank.

A natural free needle without Prepcheck begins to appear around the fifth GPM.

Check out a First-Goal Clear by his or her line plot. If it compares in all respects to that of HCOB 13 Mar. and the goal is clean saying it to the pc, call it a First-Goal Clear.

A bracelet Clear would be, actually, a Theta Clear, and would emerge after the fifth to eighth GPM had been cleaned up.

By present calculation a free needle, totally stable Theta Clear emerges after the eighth GPM has been run.

No calculation on Operating Thetan exists at this moment, but at a guess, it's *well* beyond the eighth GPM.

Up to the sixth GPM a Clear test is liable to foul up the case a little. So save it for later and really send up rockets in celebration.

Thetans have done a lot of living.

Routine 3M is complex and, unless the auditor is well trained, has pitfalls.

But we have years to learn it.

Clearing is the real thing.

It's worth it.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



CLASSIFICATION OF AUDITORS CLASS II AND GOALS

(Modifies all HCO Policy Letters on classes of auditors)

Goals finding is declared herewith to be a Class II activity.

Using Class II goal-finding skills as released, any Class II Auditor may employ them to find goals.

Running the goal found on Routine 3 processes is *not* authorized for Class II Auditors.

This authorization is based on the following technical discoveries:

1. It is highly beneficial to a case to have goals-finding processes run on it, regardless of whether a goal is found or not;
2. The only danger in finding a wrong goal lies in running it;
3. The public at large can understand and respond to the finding of a basic purpose;
4. I have made a breakthrough in expediting the finding of goals.
5. The longest period in clearing is now goal finding.

Any goal found may be prepchecked by a Class II Auditor using standard Prepchecking.

No goal found may be run on Routine 3 processes by a Class II Auditor.

Any goal found must be checked out by a Class IV Auditor.

A correct goal may be run on Routine 3 processes by a Class III Auditor under the supervision of a Class IV Auditor.

CLASS II AWARD

Class II may be awarded by reason of attendance and satisfactory completion of an Academy course specifically designated for Class II, or satisfactory work in an HGC.

CLASS III AWARD

A Class III may be awarded to auditors satisfactorily completing an advanced Academy course *and* satisfactory work under staff contract in an HGC.

SAINT HILL AWARDS

Class III and IV awards are given to Saint Hill graduates who satisfactorily complete their training for these classes.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Missions

CLEAR AND OT

DON'T TRY TO MAKE AN OT BEFORE YOU MAKE A CLEAR.

One of the enduring observations which has arisen in clearing and which will always remain true is summed up in this line:

DON'T TRY TO MAKE AN OT BEFORE YOU MAKE A CLEAR.

Stressing this conclusion is vitally important and will always be important. Why?

In their understandable enthusiasm to do "the most for the pc" and obtain the "highest gain" auditors tend to get as many RIs and goals as possible. The "face" acquired in making a "third-goal Clear" also operates.

On the part of the pc there is always some pc pressure to "get on with it," find more RIs, find more goals. There is also "face." "I'm a third-goal Clear."

The auditor, in his own enthusiasm for more GPMs, heeds the pc's protest against case repair and prepchecks and commits the following crime:

WITHOUT MAKING A FIRST GOAL, ATTEMPTS TO MAKE AN OT.

He does this in gradients. Without making an actual first-goal Clear, the auditor, with the pc's full insistence, makes a "third-goal Clear."

This law takes over in the face of such "press on" tactics:

RULE: YOU CANNOT HAVE AN ANY-GOAL CLEAR WITHOUT CLEARING THE GOAL AND ALL ITS GPM.

To do this it is necessary to observe this rule:

RULE: A GOAL IS NOT CLEAR UNTIL ALL ROCKET READING ITEMS IN THAT GOAL HAVE BEEN FOUND, PROPERLY ALIGNED AND DISCHARGED, AND THE GOAL HAS BEEN FULLY PREPCKEDED.

The next goal is available and easily found, RIs in the next GPM are readily found. There seems to be no reason to waste auditing time by cleaning up the last GPM. This is true of *any* next GPM.

However, just going on and on carries its penalties.

IF WE PERSIST IN FAILING TO FULLY CLEAR EACH GPM, WE CAN EXPECT A GENERAL BOG DOWN IN ALL OF SCIENTOLOGY.

Why? Because we will all become subject to the very real penalties of failing to clear GPMs before going on.

It is all right to find two RIs into the next GPM and to find its goal. That is as it should be. But it is *not* all right not to go back and fully polish up the GPM just left. This is true for all GPMs.

You haven't *got* a first-goal Clear if you haven't cleared the first GPM and goal.

So don't announce first-goal Clears if you haven't cleared fully the first goal. Having the second, third, fourth, fifth, etc., goals and some RIs in each *still* doesn't make a *first-goal* Clear.

The following liabilities occur when the GPM just left is not fully cleaned up:

1. The pc drags mass from the last GPM into the next GPM;
2. Accuracy of RI finding in the next GPM is diminished;
3. The pc, being more subject to errors in auditing, is far more likely to heavily ARC break;
4. Body mass (weight) does not diminish;
5. Pc's reality on the next GPM RIs is diminished;
6. A feeling of lassitude (a shadow of the sad effect) comes over the pc and he or she does his own work in life with less enthusiasm;
7. The pc's health and actions are better but one does not see what one expects from clearing. Therefore, clearing is downgraded by the auditor and pc and others;
8. The actual soaring gains of clearing are not observed, since the GPM and its goal are not actually cleared but only de-intensified.

Clear tests, which will be issued from time to time, should be scrupulously passed before going on to the actual running of the next bank.

If these simple precautions are observed, clearing is formidable to behold. If they are not observed, then clearing won't be observed—because it hasn't been done.

Don't try to make an Operating Thetan before you make a Clear. The results will be far, far below that of just first-goal Clear.

A lot of time and agony went into discovering these things. I hope you will benefit by them.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 30 MARCH 1963

Missions
CenOCon

URGENT URGENT URGENT
AFFECTS EVERY CASE BEING CLEARED

ROUTINE 3M SIMPLIFIED

(CANCELS EARLIER R3M STEPS)
(R3M2 = R3M Issue II)

AN INTERIM RAPID SUMMARY OF CLEARING

Suspend any 3M you are doing (except goal finding) and proceed with the following steps only. Leave all reliable items and goals already found by the original version of 3M on the line plot. Don't invalidate the pc's goals and items. Patch in any items you already have with what you will find in doing these steps.

Doing the following steps will REPAIR and forward or START any 3M case on which one or more goals have been found. In repair, address the first GPM you contacted.

1. CHECK OUT GOAL: Make sure it fires once in any three consecutive times read. (Or make sure a Class IV has seen it RR at sometime.)
2. OBTAIN CONDITIONAL TOP OPPTERM: (See line plot HCOB 13 Mar. 63.) DO NOT DO A GOAL-OPPOSE LIST TO START. (Abandon any goal-oppose list you have done.) This is done by listing only this question with this wording: "WHO OR WHAT WOULD BE MOST LIKELY TO ACHIEVE THIS GOAL?" (Pc knows what goal it is. Don't name it in the question.)

Do a relatively *short* list. List only until the question above *no longer reads on the meter*. Check the question for read about every five items. When it no longer ticks (make sure it isn't ticking from Protest or Decided) add five more items. Test read it. If it still doesn't tick, end list. If it does, continue list.

Null this list by elimination, starting at the top of the list, calling each item three times and marking in or out, until only 1 or 2 are in.

Put in left-hand buttons on remaining items. One should now rocket read. That is your top oppterm RI. This source list is a source list. The reliable item may appear anywhere on it. (Consider *all* lists of 3M as source lists now. In R2-12 RI oppose lists still exist.)

This "most likely" list will probably be less than a hundred items long. It may be only 10 items long. If it's longer, the question is being protested which makes the question read.



This gives you the *top* of the GPM, hitherto hard to get and usually missing in case repairs. (I had to get clever on this one. Everybody was missing the top of GPMs until case was repaired.)

(Note: The exact listing rules for this “most likely” list will be published in a subsequent HCOB. Take whatever you get that is an unmistakable top oppterm [see line plot HCOB 13 Mar. 63 II, THE END OF A GPM where it is “The Most Screamish”]. Use it and go on with the following steps. After you find 3 or 4 RIs downwards, go back and see if the RI you found for top oppterm ticks when read to pc on meter. If it does now, don’t throw away the RIs you’ve just gotten. Just extend the “most likely” list and null what you extended. Take the RI you now find for top oppterm and use it as per steps below. You will find you are going *up* now higher in the GPM. Complete it upwards until you reach the real top of the oppterm column. Then resume with the former last RI lower in the GPM where you left off going *down* and continue to the bottom of the GPM exactly as in these steps below. The toughest part of the GPM to get is the top end, and as it’s the one most dramatized by the pc, it is the most important in his estimation. If you don’t get it all at the top, the pc will drag that mass down through the lower GPMs and things will be less real on the lower RIs and harder to find. The only time you will have difficulty is when a “few RI GPM” extends into present time up from the “first GPM” you contact. That means a goal above the “pc’s first goal.” You can also have trouble when this “most likely” listing system is used if the pc’s first GPM is only half lived through and has its top missing [never formed]. This will become apparent as the pc lists and tests will show you have a terminal. You can in such a case cope by using what you find but realizing you have a terminal on the “most likely list.” This is rare so don’t invite it. The status of a pc’s “first GPM” can be established by meter questions, “Do you have a goal closer to present time?” or “_____ above this?” If the pc’s first GPM [meaning the first one contacted by the auditor, always, not the earliest one on the track] is “truncated,” missing at the top, the remaining GPMs in the bank will still be of standard size and content. Even if you have trouble finding the top of a “truncated” GPM, still don’t do a goal-oppose list. If “most likely” doesn’t work on a truncated GPM, try a least likely version.)

3. COMPARE AND TEST RI: Note if getting RI blew down TA. Ask pc if this is the item, if it turns on more mass.

Ask how it relates to the goal.

Check goal for read.

Read next question to pc as a terminal, then as an oppterm. Determine which one gives least mass and use that way of oppose.

However, if this RI found in step (2) is *anything* but an oppterm you have bypassed an item or over- or underlisted or it’s not pc’s goal. Also, the “first GPM” can have been only partially formed and the top oppterm does not easily express the goal, in which case you’ll get a terminal. If so, you’ll know by test.

4. OBTAIN CONDITIONAL TOP TERMINAL: Using question “Who or what would oppose (top oppterm just found)?” list.

Check the question about every five items given. Immediately that it no longer ticks, add five more. Test RI and question again for tick. If it still doesn't tick, null it. If it does, get five more, etc.

Null either by calling each item 3 times in sequence until only one is left and put in left hand buttons on it (Suppress, Careful of, Failed to Reveal), or by calling only the RRs seen on listing each one one time and put in left-hand buttons on it.

As all lists in R3M are now *all* to be considered source lists, the former method is safer but harder on the pc.

These are *very* short lists. All RI oppose lists are. They may be as small as 10 items, certainly seldom more than 20. Length is determined by the needle tick of the question (read to pc) vanishing.

If you overlist you will miss an RI, err with a bypassed item, do the next one wrong way oppose and send the pc into another GPM!

The whole error in listing is bypassing items by over- or underlisting.

That the listing question ticks means the reliable item is not yet on the list or there are more items needed to discharge the tick. That the listing question ceases to tick means the reliable item is either on the list or will be in the next three or four given by the pc.

5. COMPARE AND TEST RI:

Ask the pc if item turned on more mass.

Ask pc if it's *the* item.

Ask pc if RI found opposes the one it was listed from.

Ask pc how it relates to goal.

Test RI for term or oppterm by asking next listing question one way and then the other. "Who or what would oppose _____?" "Who or what would _____ oppose?" The one that turns on the least mass is it.

This is, however, a terminal and if it isn't, the list you did to find it was a little too long or a little too short. Find an earlier RI on it or extend it for another RI.

6. OBTAIN NEXT OPPTERM:

List "Who or what would _____ (RI just found) oppose?"

Null list by elimination or by RRs as above.

Find RI.

Always read the RI you are listing from and then the question you are listing on. Doing this jogs the question to read again when it might not. If the read

won't go off the RI you are listing from, it is surely arrived at after an RI has been bypassed. Redo the list it came off from.

7. COMPARE AND TEST RI:

Ask pc if RI turned on more mass.

Ask pc if it's pc's item.

Ask pc if RI *is opposed by* terminal it was listed from.

Ask pc how RI relates to goal.

Test goal.

Test RI for term or oppterm.

8. OBTAIN NEXT TERMINAL:

List "Who or what would oppose _____ (RI just found)?"

Complete by testing question for reads.

Null by elimination or by RRs seen on listing.

Obtain RI.

Test RI you're listing *from* for a tick.

9. COMPARE AND TEST RI:

Ask pc if RI turned on more mass.

Ask pc if it's pc's item.

Ask pc if RI opposes the one it was listed from.

Ask pc how it relates to the goal.

Read goal.

Test RI for term or oppterm. It should be a terminal.

10. CONTINUE STEPS 6, 7, 8, 9 ABOVE IN SEQUENCE.

11. Toward bottom of the GPM, 20 or 30 (number is a guess) RIs from top, you will find (and this is not a guess) a terminal "Somebody or something with the goal (pc's goal)" or "Somebody with the goal (pc's goal)." There will be an oppterm, then "The goal (pc's goal)." Then an oppterm. Then just the pc's goal "To whatever." This last RI is called "the goal as an RI." There we stop all actions as above.

The pc can know that these pat bottom GPM RIs exist. He can even be shown a model line plot. In a misguided enthusiasm the pc can put all of them on the list at once. Only the right one in sequence will RR, and if he's been



premature in putting them down they won't fire, so don't worry about it. Just be sure you get those RIs. (See HCOB 13 Mar. 63 for the pattern.)

12. LIST FINAL LIST:

When you definitely arrive honestly at "the goal as an RI" ("To Scream," "To Whatever,") just the goal all by itself, you will find that *although the goal has ceased to RR*, this "goal as an RI" still has an RR on it.

Now, the list we do from this is the final list of that GPM. And it works like the old goal oppose list. And it is the only place we now do a goal oppose list. It's a *long* list. The only long list we now do.

The list wording is exactly and only this "Who or what would (pc's goal) oppose?" (Who or what would To Scream oppose?) We ignore any complaints from the pc that he or she can't answer the question. Even hint there are some goals it might oppose as well as items.

This is listed to fifty beyond the last RR or R/S on the list and until the question no longer ticks.

THIS LIST WILL HAVE ON IT THE NEXT GOAL WHEN COMPLETE.
(And so, I found a way to give you the next goal without any fumbling.)

It may be *very* long. It *must* have goals on it as well as items. *Don't* do it until the line plot is complete. Or you'll get an item off it, not a goal.

13. NULL THE FINAL LIST:

Null by elimination. The RRs seen on listing will have no real bearing on the final RI, so don't just read off the RRs. Chances are the final item (the goal) won't RR while listing and won't RR until the list is completely nulled.

Find item.

It should be a goal. The goal of the next GPM.

14. SMOOTH OUT LAST GPM:

As soon as the goal of the next GPM is found, make sure it fires nicely but *don't* get pc involved in it. Don't start to find RIs in it yet. Or you'll have to go on with next GPM and be trying to make an OT before you make a Clear!

15. INSPECT OLD LINE PLOT:

Each GPM should have its own line plot.

Make sure pc's line plot is complete, particularly at the top.

16. INSPECT RIs:

Read over each RI on old line plot to see if one ticks. **INCLUDE THOSE ON THE PLOT THAT OBVIOUSLY BELONG TO SOME OTHER GPM.**



If one is found ticking, take the list *off* which *it came* (not the list listed from it) and renull it or extend it somewhat and renull. A new heretofore missing RI will turn up. Oppose it gently (short list) and in short, do steps 6, 7, 8, 9 on it (depending for sequence on whether it's a terminal or an oppterm) until the RR vanishes. Be careful not to leap into a new GPM by overlisting or opposing backwards. (Wrong-way oppose lands you in a different GPM usually.)

If during inspection you find a *firing* RI on the line plot rocket reading even though it was opposed, the rule in the above paragraph still applies. It was backwards oppose. BUT, the fault is that an RI was bypassed on an earlier list. Find the bypass and oppose *it*.

In this patch up (or patching up a GPM done by earlier versions) you will find a list, even though RRs were seen on listing, suddenly fail to give up an RI. That's usually because the RI is already found. The list has been tied back into the already existing RIs.

PUT EVERYTHING YOU FIND RIGHTLY OR WRONGLY ON THE LINE PLOT. THEY'RE ALL THE PC's ITEMS.

When the line plot is all smooth and looks like the 13 Mar. 63 HCOB model, go to next step.

However, if the auditor has already found and listed other goals and the pc has 3 or 4 incomplete GPMs, the line plots will have become interdependent and straightening them up depends on running the last goal found as per this HCOB (finding the next goal but *no* RIs into its GPM) and *then* going back for a smooth-out of the others.

No danger, only discomfort and more frequent ARC breaks attend the condition where the auditor tried to make an OT before making a Clear. Just do the goal with the biggest read, complete its plot, but don't find RIs in a new goal found from it, and work around as you can in the old mess until each GPM is complete.

17. PREPCHECK OLD GOAL:

Only when you've done all these steps on a GPM do an 18 button Prepcheck on the old goal (no counter-button as it may be the next goal!).

Get in the BMRs on listing and on auditing on GPMs.

18. DO NEXT GPM:

Exactly in accordance with the above steps 1 to 17 inclusive, do the next GPM.

NOTES

Pcs attach far more importance to GPM mess-ups and goal mess-ups than they deserve.



Just handle ARC breaks with HCOB 14 Mar. 63, ARC BREAKS, HANDLING OF, and assessments for the cause of them and correct accordingly—the ARC break assessment is always right.

Bypassed items, even bypassed goals and GPMs won't kill the pc. I know. I've been in every cross-fire that goals and GPMs could produce as a pc and I'm still alive even if occasionally frayed. So stop worrying and do a good job and do what *you* consider correct, not what the pc insists upon, and you'll win through with your pc.

I admit it takes a high level of courage to audit Routine 3M. *But* it's the only safe road out from aberration.

In nulling a single list:

That an item appears earlier on a list is no guarantee it doesn't appear later in the bank than the one you want.

Don't fail to let a pc have his RIs and goals. That they aren't the RIs or goals of the GPM you have to work doesn't make them not his. Develop the H Factor: "It's yours but it's not due quite yet." "This is undoubtedly your goal (on one that stayed in but isn't it) but we have to find the GPM closer to where we're working." "That's your RI all right. But we need the consecutive one to the last we found."

In case repair, use the above rundown. To repair R3M2 (when you run out of RIs suddenly) the rule is to find the item on the line plot that reacts on the meter, renull or extend the list *it came from* and locate the bypassed item and proceed with that as though you hadn't found anything else.

If you encounter an RI that, given to the pc, turns on more mass, extend or renull the list it came from and get another RI that doesn't. But don't be *too* harsh with this rule. Some RIs *do* turn on a bit more mass, particularly when the top of a GPM has not been found.

If you find an RI that doesn't belong in this GPM, put it on the line plot. Realize it came from a wrong-way oppose. See if the list the RI you just opposed came from doesn't have a bypassed item on it. If so, don't bother to right-way oppose the RI you wrong-way opposed. Use the earlier RI and go on.

The reason you can't find an RI on a list even though you saw RRs on listing is because the RI for that list has already been found, or your list is just a trifle short.



If you suddenly find no RRs seen on listing a list, an earlier item was wrong, bypassed or wrong-way opposed. Locate and go on.

If RR on items is getting smaller, beware of having a wrong goal, or having gone into a GPM you have no goal for. Don't find more RIs until you find what's wrong.

Only finding RIs for which you have no goal will shut off the RR and R/S. Finding the goal for them will turn the RR and R/S back on.

If you have to put a question mark after the list RRs and R/Ses, you are nulling with too low a sensitivity setting. Put up the sensitivity until you can see what's happening. Or get one of the new listing meters.

If a pc cognites on an item as you list *and* it RRs (it must RR to be an RI), say "Very good." Test the question for a read. If the question is clean, read the item to the pc to make sure it RRs. If the question still reads say, "I'm sure you're right. However, give me a few more so I can get the tick off this question." Do so, test the question and read the pc the RI. If it doesn't read, put left-hand buttons in on it. If it still doesn't read, find the one that does. Pc won't ARC break *unless you give him an item that doesn't RR.*

There are no bonus packages in R3M. If two items RR or R/S on the list, the list is incomplete. Complete it until question doesn't tick.

We will no longer consider there are two kinds of lists. Due to the traveling nature of the RR on the list, the last RR always reads, *but* it may be after the RI we need. To avoid bypassed items consider every list a source list, the RI can appear anywhere on it. Considering them all source lists ensures your finding the RI that should RR and in sequence.

The main danger in R3M is not wrong-way oppose. You can tell that fairly easily. The danger lies in bypassing RIs. The way these get bypassed is to overlist or underlist.

If the RR seen on consecutive RIs found is getting smaller as you find more, you have the wrong goal for the GPM you're in. Either get into the right GPM or, less preferably, find the goal of the one you're working. You can only get into the wrong GPM by having a wrong goal in the first place or by bypassing RIs,

resulting in opposing an RI wrong way to and getting thrown into another GPM, or by moving down into the next GPM after the old goal has ceased to tick.

A goal RR improves as you find successive RIs, right up to the moment it begins to occasionally R/S and RR, as marked on the line plot of HCOB 13 Mar. 63.

If a goal doesn't read better on the meter after you find the top oppterm and terminal, there's something wrong with that goal. If the goal was wrong and the RIs you found did RR, use the oppterm to list goals from and the terminal to list goals against. "What might be the goal of (oppterm)?" and "What goal would (terminal) be an overt against?"

Watch overshooting into the GPM below the one you should be working in.

You can miss the low RIs ("Somebody with the goal," etc.) and plow on into the GPM below it without its goal. After a dozen or so RIs without having the goal, the pc's ability to R/S and RR will shut off, to be restored only when the goal for them is found.

Tell your pc the best way in the world to commit thetancide is to self-audit or self-list on R3M, or to dope the line plot in advance.

If the pc thinks of goals or items out of session, make the pc write them down and bring the list in.

But discourage it.

I saw the troubles you were having and have been researching swiftly to remedy it with a more positive version of R3M. It's getting simpler. It can't get much easier.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



Saint Hill Special Briefing Course Lectures

April 1963

Ron's April 1963 lectures to SHSBC students were concerned with the GPM and how to utilize goals finding to take the GPM apart.

2 Apr. 1963	SHSBC-283	GPM Items
4 Apr. 1963	SHSBC-284	Anatomy of the GPM
16 Apr. 1963	SHSBC-285	Top of the GPM
18 Apr. 1963	SHSBC-286	Directive Listing
23 Apr. 1963	SHSBC-287	Goals
25 Apr. 1963	SHSBC-288	Finding Goals
30 Apr. 1963	SHSBC-289	Pattern of the GPM



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 2 APRIL 1963

Central Orgs

**DIAGRAMS ILLUSTRATING
TAPE OF 28 MARCH 1963**

The diagrams attached were drawn to illustrate the tape lecture of 28 March 1963, entitled, "The GPM."

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



(a) ~~Purpose~~

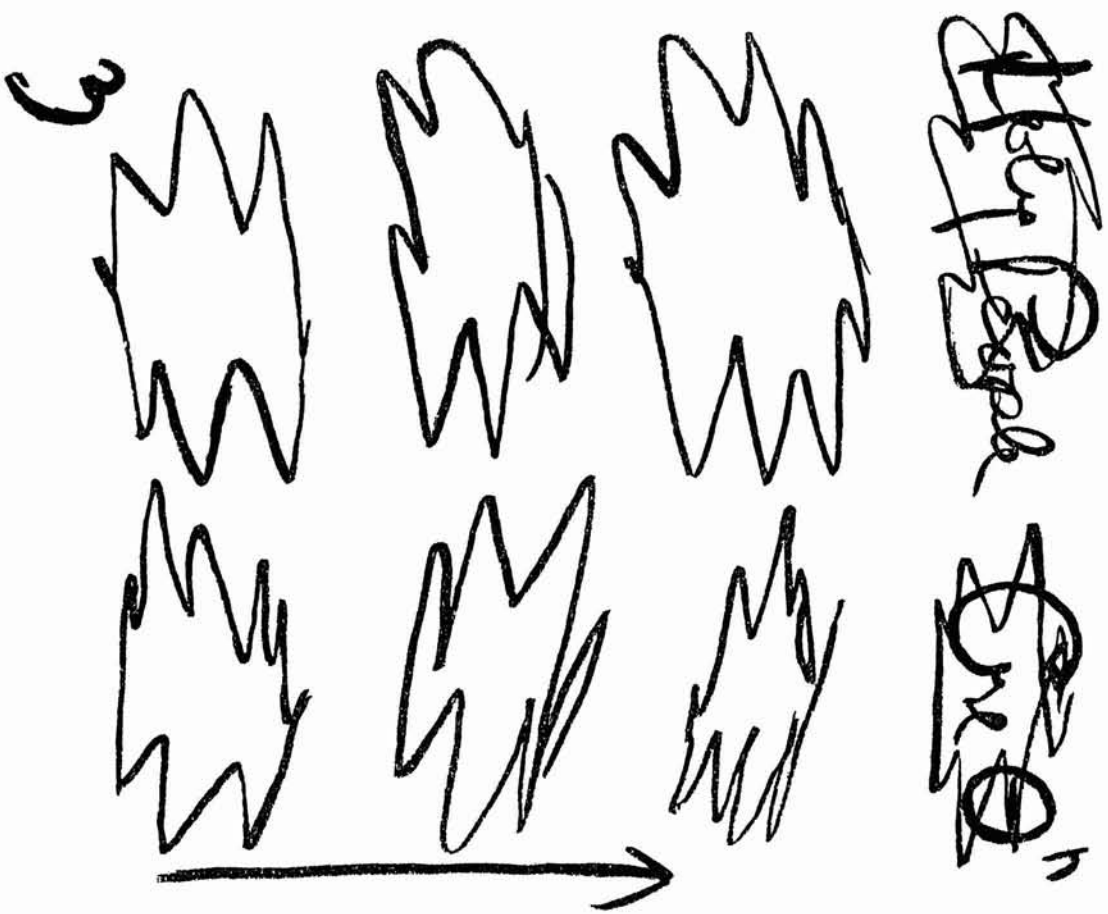
(b) ~~Purpose~~ ©

1 ~~Purpose~~



2 ~~Be Holy~~





HCO BULLETIN OF 6 APRIL 1963

Central Orgs
Missions

R3M2

WHAT YOU ARE TRYING TO DO IN CLEARING

The final object of the auditor in clearing is: TO FIND GOALS AND RELIABLE ITEMS UNTIL ALL GOALS AND RELIABLE ITEMS HAVE BEEN FOUND AND EACH GPM IS COMPLETE AND ALL GPMs ARE DISCHARGED.

Now, there are many ways to do this, but finding and *discarding* the pc's RIs is not one of them. The more you get hold of RIs and say "That's not it" the more miserable your pc will feel and the less clearing you'll get done.

You can actually fumble and grope and get wrong RIs and fall on your head *but if you continue to get RIs and put them on the line plot the pc will eventually get them all.*

The length of time it takes to make a multi-goal Clear *does not depend* upon the care with which RRing RIs are found, it depends upon the number of RRing RIs and goals found. Only the comfort of the pc depends upon the *care* with which RRing RIs are found.

It is a mechanical proposition. There is just so much charge on a case. The case recovers when the charge is released. "Charge" is manifested on the E-Meter in the rocket reads contained in goals and their RIs. Charge vanishes when RIs are found and paired.

If you understand this, much will come plain to you. The idiocy of giving the pc an item that *doesn't* RR lies in the fact that it doesn't bleed off charge, not that it will soon lead to an ARC break.

The question is only: How many reliable items and goals can be found on this case? Not how much time can be spent repairing the case.

A smooth run to Clear would consist of the auditor finding the exact top of a GPM, running out the exact RIs in it, getting the next goal and prepchecking the goal of the bank just cleared, all by 3M2.

But with auditors and the pcs green (and worried), is this ideal always obtainable? The answer is, I am afraid, No.

The following is far more likely to be the case: A goal is found. A lot of RIs are run out of its GPM. The next goal is found. It is discovered then that half the RIs found in the old bank belonged in this new bank. The new goal is run and many RIs are found. The auditor then finds the 3rd goal and many RIs in it. The auditor now discovers the top of the first bank was missing and goes back to find

it. He does so and discovers a goal *above* the “first goal.” He finds it and gets RIs in it. Then to his horror finds there is a bank two above the “first bank” found. He finds that goal and gets RIs in it and discovers the pc’s present time. He also finds that everything the pc was groaning about is contained in the bank that was closest to present time. He cleans this up and then goes back down to discover that although the goals of the lower banks no longer read, he had never found half the RIs in any one of them. He remedies this and only then, in succeeding banks, finds he can smoothly carry on, cleaning up each GPM fully as he goes.

There is nothing wrong with this. When we had R2-12 it worked well. Then we got 2-12A and wasted fantastic amounts of time repairing 2-12, and we had few gains to show for it. It’s the same with 3M and 3M2.

The pc is far from comfortable with the auditor battering around missing GPMs and goals. The pc will swear he’d rather be dead. But the message is, he’ll get Clear if they keep at it on the basis of finding RIs and goals as they can. And there’ll come a day when the pc will really shine.

Do a *perfect* clearing job if you can. If you can’t, just find goals and RIs and just keep going and you’ll still achieve the same end. The error is not to find lots of RRing RIs and goals per unit of auditing time. Keep your records well. Just barrel along. Sounds barbarous and you’ll have to get used to ARC breaks but the point is, clearing can be done that way.

Clearing *can’t* be done by finding an RI, getting nervous about it, abandoning it, finding another RI, abandoning it, fooling around whole sessions trying to find the top of a GPM when a whole panorama of RIs exist lower down.

Find goals and RIs! Get the GPM as complete as you can but not at the expense of not finding RIs. Yes it sounds barbarous, and it is, but it works. Remember, you’ll have ARC breaks. Assess for why, repair it and keep going.

These are the only rules you must *not* violate:

1. AN RI MUST (A) RR, (B) CAUSE A TA BLOWDOWN AND (C) TURN ON A MINIMUM OF MASS.
2. IF YOU FIND MORE THAN A DOZEN RIs WHICH DON’T MATCH THE GOAL YOU’RE WORKING ON, THE PC’S RR AND R/S WILL SHUT OFF.
3. PRECISE, LEGIBLE RECORDS AND LINE PLOTS MUST BE KEPT.
4. IF THE PC ARC BREAKS DO AN ARC BREAK ASSESSMENT AND REPAIR WHAT YOU FIND. DON’T DO WHAT THE PC SAYS. TAKE THE PC’S DATA BUT ACT ONLY AFTER AN ARC BREAK ASSESSMENT.
5. DON’T PREPCHECK A GOAL UNLESS YOU KNOW YOU HAVE ALL THE RIs IN THAT GPM AND HAVE DONE THE FINAL GOAL OPPOSE LIST TO THE NEXT GPM.



6. A LIST MUST BE LONG ENOUGH TO GIVE ONLY ONE RR ON NULLING AND NO R/S. IT MUST BE SHORT ENOUGH NOT TO BYPASS ITEMS. IT MUST BE LONG ENOUGH TO HAVE THE NEEDLE CLEAN ON NULLING. IT MUST BE SHORT ENOUGH NOT TO GET A DIRTY NEEDLE THROUGH PROTEST AND COLLAPSED MASS.

Now just how you list or find goals or repair is a broader study, all stemming from the above.

When you gain experience you'll be able to come closer to perfect. Meanwhile don't stall around nervously. Find goals and RIs.

Learn to find an RI every 30 minutes of auditing time. And then improve that speed.

There is a certain exact quantity of charge on a case. It's contained in goals and RIs. Every goal you find deducts from that quantity. Every RI you find and oppose deducts from that quantity.

The more *accurately* you do it, the less time you'll waste on ARC breaks and fumbling. Accuracy itself is only important because it saves auditing time. But accuracy can become a vice which gives one *no* goals or RIs found.

I know I have said "Do it right." That's fair enough. But I'm now saying "Do it as right as you can but *do it*."

At the start of his case the pc hasn't a clue. Therefore he lists longer. His confront is at its poorest. Therefore he fails to list the obvious.

A green auditor on 3M2 does not really believe it is all as pat as made out. Therefore he always thinks the pc is different.

Eventually both auditor and pc get the "hang" of the bank. They learn that the bottom five RIs on "To Catch Catfish" will be "A Catfish Catcher," "Somebody with the goal To Catch Catfish," "Somebody or something with the goal to Catch Catfish," "The Goal To Catch Catfish" and "To Catch Catfish" (the goal as an RI). Only what each opposes is variable. They learn that the top terminal will be something like "Somebody Who Can't Catch Catfish." And that the three highest oppters from the top down will probably be "Catfish Catchers," "Catching Catfish" and "People Who Catch Catfish." And they know that there may be RIs, term or oppterm, in this goal like, "Catching Catfish," "The Inability to Catch Catfish," "People who won't Catch Catfish," etc. And they know then that only the low oppters and the middle ground are in serious question. Give the auditor and pc the next goal and they'll list away as usual but directly at what should be there. And it goes like a whirlwind.

Early on, without this experience, both auditor and pc grope, overlist, fumble about. So the first GPM run has the longest lists and the most errors.

Clearing is not easy on the pc. It's not easy on a new auditor. And there will be times when both rue the day they ever got into the GPM. But if they keep going, finding goals and their RIs, faint streaks of pre-dawn gray will begin to



gleam ahead and then, with perseverance, day will break upon a higher plateau than man has ever dreamed of before.

The mystics spoke of the Abyss. They said that in trying to cross it, many fell into the darkness. Without knowing it, they spoke of the Goals Problem Mass.

The Buddhists spoke of Nirvana. Without knowing it, they spoke of vanishing forever into the GPM (Nirvana). They had become completely overwhelmed, lacking meters and a map.

We are Scientologists. We won't fall into the abyss. And we won't join Nirvana. We have meters and a map. We know the rules and the way.

This is the greatest adventure of all time. Clearing. The way is strewn with the skeletons and skulls of those who have tried over the past trillenia. The bottom of the Abyss is glutted with failures. Nirvana is choked with the overwhelmed.

To say it is not a dangerous way would be false.

But it is not dangerous if you keep going, finding goals and RIs, reducing the charge on the case, handling the ARC breaks as they occur. Only the faint-hearted will add any bones to the Abyss or apathy to Nirvana.

We are Scientologists. We have won.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 8 APRIL 1963

Central Orgs
Missions

URGENT

ROUTINE 3M-2
LISTING AND NULLING

(Corrects HCOB 6 Apr. 63, R3-M2)

The most likely list (“Who or what would be most likely to achieve this goal?”) for the *first* GPM contacted is proving to be longer on most pcs than was expected.

List this list by the rules of the old goal-oppose source list, which is to say *50 items past the last RR or R/S*.

You will find that on subsequent goals the list is shorter, but it still must be complete, 50 past last RR or R/S.

A list is as long as it has to be to have a clean needle and only one RR on the list. On the most likely list at the beginning and the goal-oppose list at the end of the GPM (done after it is complete) the 50 past the last RR and R/S serves best.

The RR can be anywhere on a source list.

When you X out an item in nulling, *be sure* the item did not react on the needle. To do otherwise is dishonest in the extreme. X means no reaction on needle.

Overlisting causes a dirty needle through Protest and Decide. Underlisting causes a dirty needle and lots of items to react.

There are then, still 2 kinds of lists for *each* GPM:

1. The source list.
2. The RI oppose list.

There are only two of these “source lists.”

- a. The “most likely list” at the start of *each* GPM, done before any RIs are found and
- b. “The goal as an RI oppose list” at the bottom of the GPM, done *after* all the RIs of the GPM are found.

The “most likely list” results (if completed) in a high oppterm of the GPM. From this the remaining RIs are found.

IT IS NOT ABSOLUTELY NECESSARY TO DO A “MOST LIKELY” LIST IF YOU CAN GET THE TOP OF THE GPM BY DOING “RI OPPOSE LISTS” FROM WITHIN THE GPM ITSELF; A COMMON OCCURRENCE IN SECOND AND ONWARD GPMs.

The “goal as an RI oppose” list at the bottom is done only after all the RIs in the GPM are found. It results in finding the goal of the next GPM.

Between these two are the “RI oppose lists.”

The two “source lists” are long, 50 items past the last RR or R/S, and the RI will be anyplace on them, usually an item that did *not* RR when listed but RRs on nulling.

The “RI oppose lists” are relatively short. They tend to be longer in the first and second GPMs than in later ones. But they are never very long. They go perhaps 20, 30 items in the first GPM, fewer in the second, as few as 5 or 10 in the third and remaining GPMs.

The “RI oppose lists” are listed until neither the RI being listed *from* or the question tick. This is the actual listing rule. Just list and test the RI being listed *from* and the question frequently (about every 5 items). You can add 5 for good measure or not.

Overlisting an “RI oppose list” tends to bypass RIs. Underlisting tends to bypass RIs.

It is perfectly all right, on an overlisted list to take an earlier RR than the last one seen on listing. Sometimes the pc overlists and “goes around the corner” to the *next* RI. This is particularly true in later GPMs. Then you have the actual RI earlier than the last RR. It is more usual, however, to extend the list a bit when this happens, as the pc will put the first RI back on, now after the “next RI.” The “next RI” will not now RR and only the pc’s actual RI will RR.

Sometimes pcs argue and get ARC broke when their RI “occurs earlier than the last RR.” This, however, is an *infallible* sign of an incomplete list. It needs two or three even, non-reading items to complete it and the pc will put back his insisted-upon RI which now is the last RRing item on the list.

In *all* listing, nulling and taking RRing items off any list, a certain amount of judgment is required. It can’t all be machinelike. But that judgment doesn’t include two RRs or one RR and one R/S firing at the same time on a list, nor does it include giving the pc an item that “read once on Careful Of,” nor does it include not trying to get the *right* RI.

A skillful auditor becomes an adept pilot in listing, nulling, finding the pc’s RI and giving it to the pc. And in learning to become one, an auditor makes mistakes. That’s okay. You’ll also invent some shortcuts. That’s okay, too, as you’ll soon find that dropping the safety factors costs you *more* auditing time



than you save and that the innovations introduced come hard against the unalterable rules of listing and nulling. Then you'll be happy to do it right, do it well and pick up a speed that will list a whole later GPM in a single session. All by the rules.

DOPE-OFF AND HARD LISTING

If the pc dopes off while listing, it's a missed withhold. However, the missed withhold can also be that the question or item being listed from is wrong or the item is not on the list.

If a pc doesn't list brightly and easily on *any* list, the pc has missed withholds or has Protested or Decided out. Or is being listed on a wrong question or from a wrong item. Always try to pull missed withholds first if a pc dopes off or isn't listing well. Consider the 3M mechanics that might be causing the dope-off second. If you're listing an RI wrong-way-to, however, the trouble is more than boiloff. The pc just can't do it without being whipped. So don't force a pc to list. Find out why he can't.

NULLING LISTS

The two "source lists" are nulled by elimination. Say the item three times, mark it in or out. When the end of the list is reached, go back over the items left in. Go over *all* items on the list, not just those that RRed. The RI you find will seldom have RRed on listing on a "source list." The item you will find possibly didn't RR when listed.

If a "source list" is complete, it looks like this on nulling:

A CATFISH	X
A TIGER	RR X
A WATERBUCK	/ X
A WILLOW WAND	X
A GAME WARDEN	X
THE WIND	/ RR

If a "source list" is incomplete, not only will the needle be dirty but it nulls like this:

A CATFISH	///// X
A TIGER	RR ///// X
A WATERBUCK	/// X
A WILLOW WAND	X
A GAME WARDEN	//////// X
THE WIND	//////////

You must not have more than one R/S or RR on any list (source or RI oppose). This is invariable.

If you find an RR on a source list, you need only go on until you are *sure* there is no other RR or R/S on the list before giving the pc THE item.

Nulling the "RI oppose list" is entirely different. The best system is:



1. Tell pc you're going to read last R/S (if any) on list and do so. It must not R/S or RR. If it does, continue list.
2. Tell pc you're going to read the next-to-the-last rocket reading item on list. Do so. If it RRs, continue list.
3. Tell pc you're going to read the last rocket reading item on list. Do so. If it RRs, say "That rocket reads." If it doesn't RR, read the items above and below. Go up as high as five items and down as many. If still no RR, read earlier RRs on list. If still no RR, null the whole list by elimination. If still no RR, retest reliable item it's listed *from*. If it reacts, extend list until it doesn't react. Repeat above numbered steps. If you still can't get an instant, easily found RR, examine earlier RRs. If one ticks, the list from which it came must be extended.

On an "RI oppose list" you almost never put ruds in on an item to make it fire. When no RR fires without coaxing, the list is either over- or underlisted. If overlisted, find an earlier item that DRs on nulling and put in the three left-hand buttons on it, Suppress, Careful Of, Fail to Reveal. However, overlisting is rarer than you'd think, and treat it as an underlist until it gets to looking long and pc is getting edgy. If still no RR appears on reading to pc, go back and find an earlier RI that ticks and extend the list it came off from.

RRs on an "RI oppose list" should fire off right now the moment read with no BMRs.

Factually, doing "RI oppose lists" is a piece of cake, a walk in the park. You should get an RI *every seven minutes* in the fourth or fifth GPM including administration and session actions if you're going well.

In doing "source lists" you should get an RI off one, listing and nulling, in about three hours in the third or fourth GPM.

All the rules of listing the GPM are known. Any variation in how they're set forth in HCO Bulletins comes from observing auditors having trouble, or possible shortcuts. All rules given about listing in any HCO Bulletin are true. The only question has been how does one accomplish them.

The above version of R3M-2 Listing and Nulling will be found very rapid. Only the RI oppose lists require alertness and some care.

Auditors are making, as a general comment, *far, far, far* more trouble in running a GPM than is there to be had.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 8 APRIL 1963

Central Orgs
Missions

URGENT

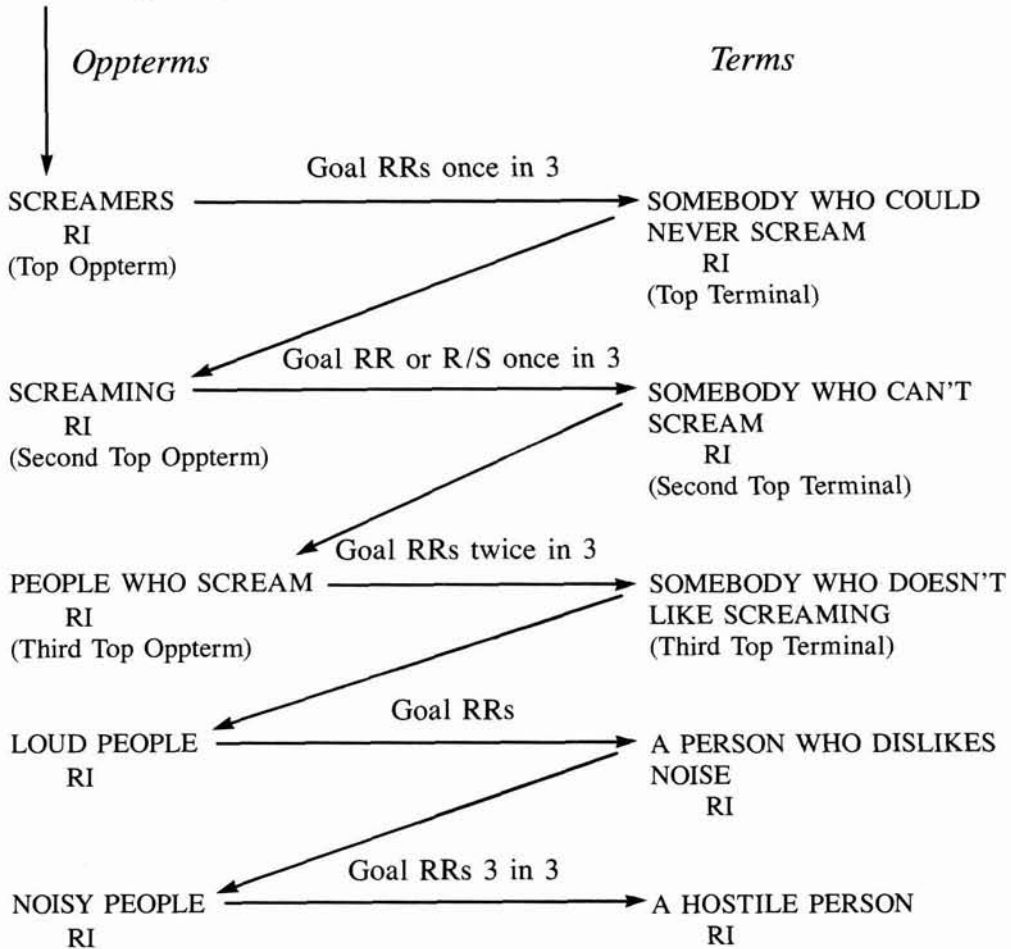
ROUTINE 3M2
CORRECTED LINE PLOTS

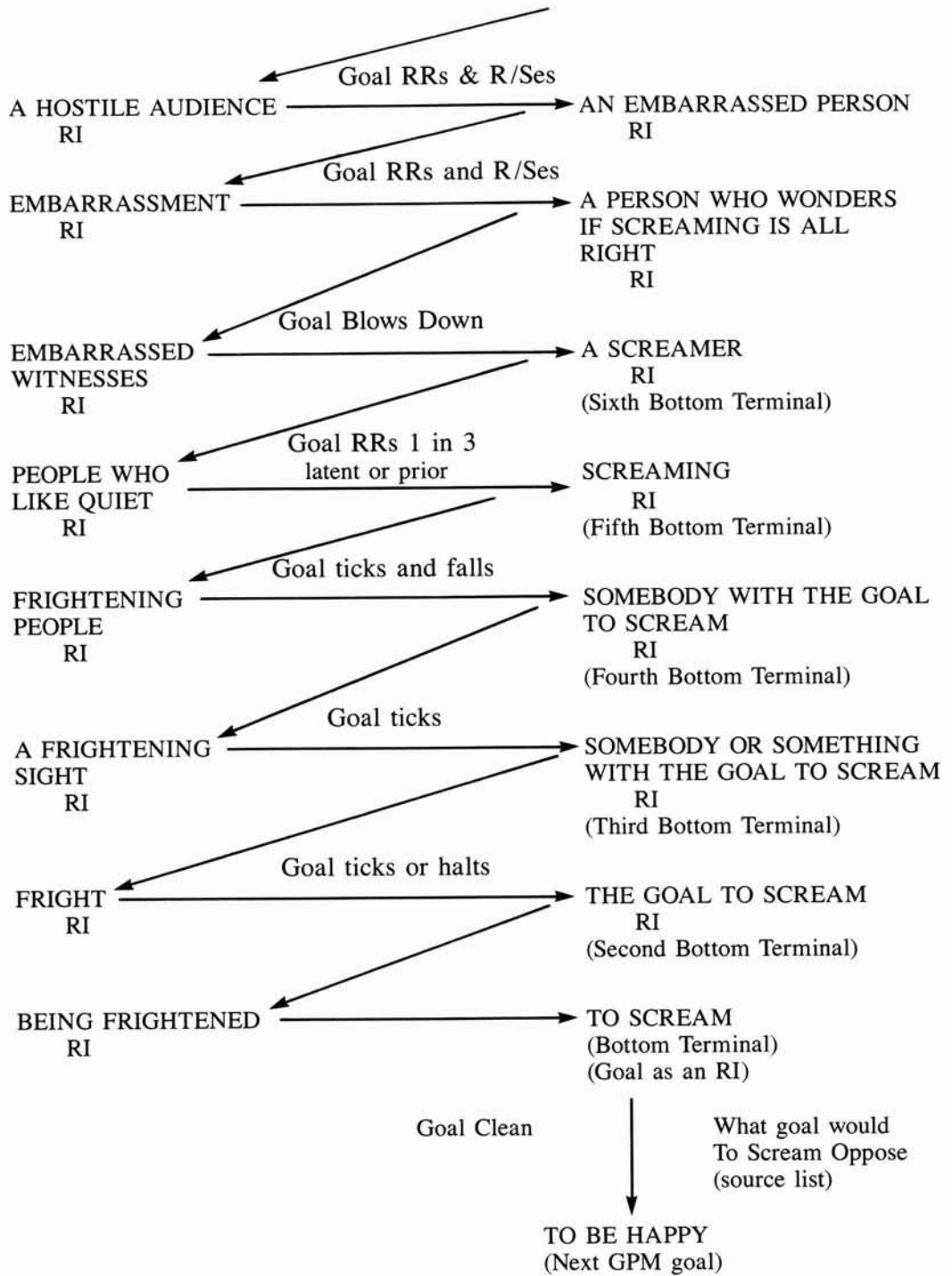
(This corrects the Line Plot in HCOB 13 Mar. 63, THE END OF A GPM. Do not use the 13 March Line Plot. Use these instead for study and Clear checkouts.)

LINE PLOTS

Goal: To Scream.

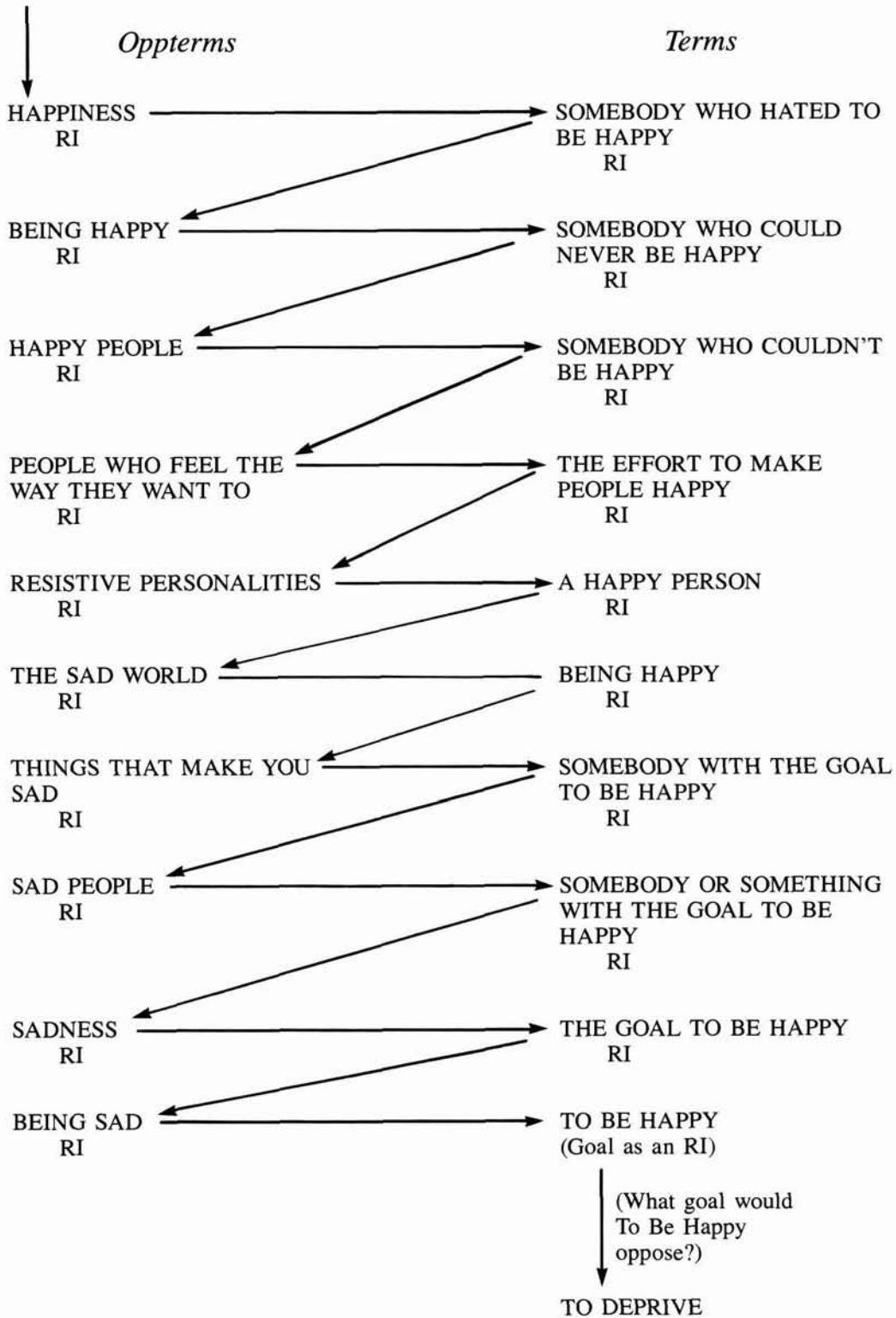
Give me your goal
in a noun form, (plural).





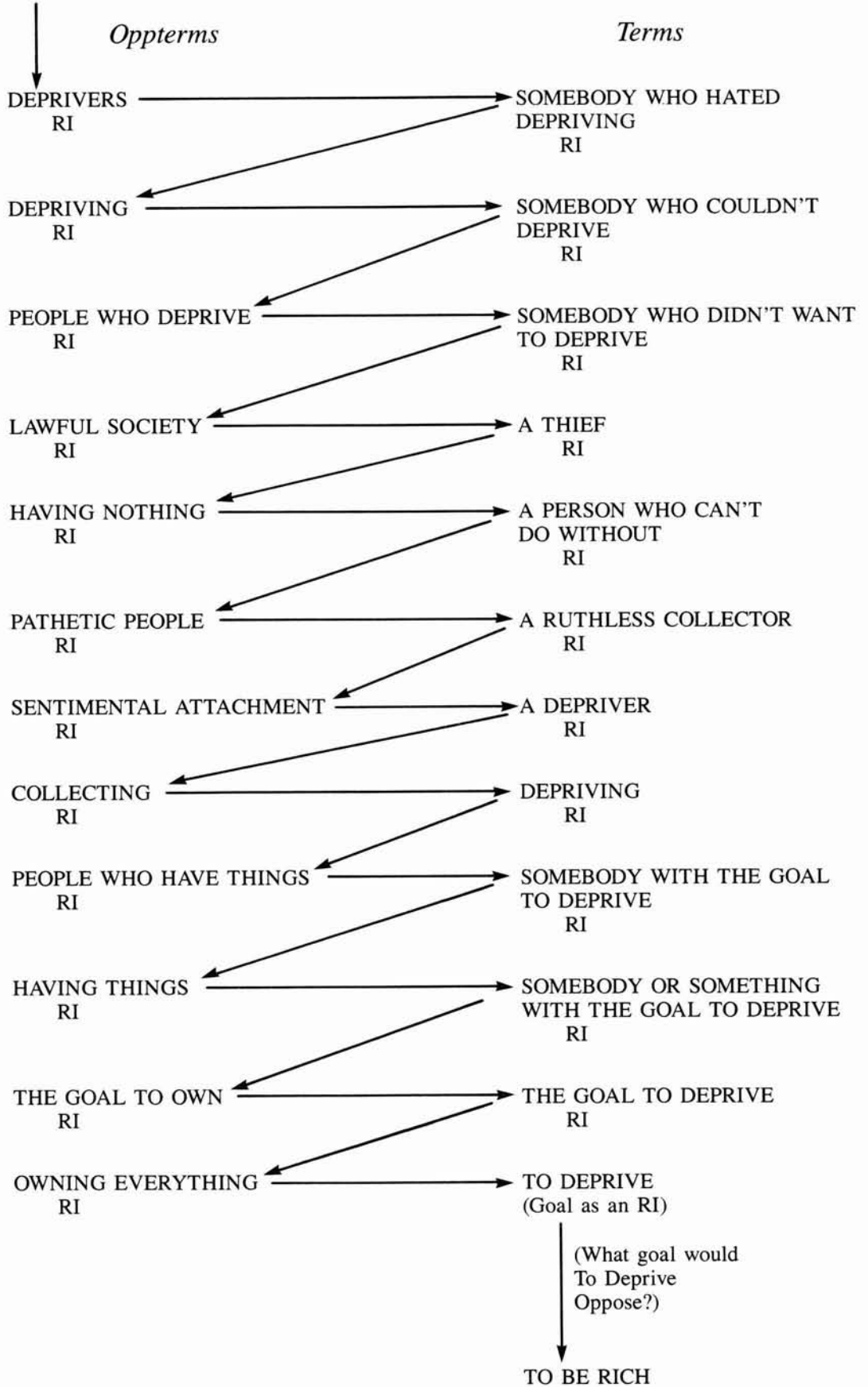
Goal: To Be Happy

Give me your goal in a noun form.



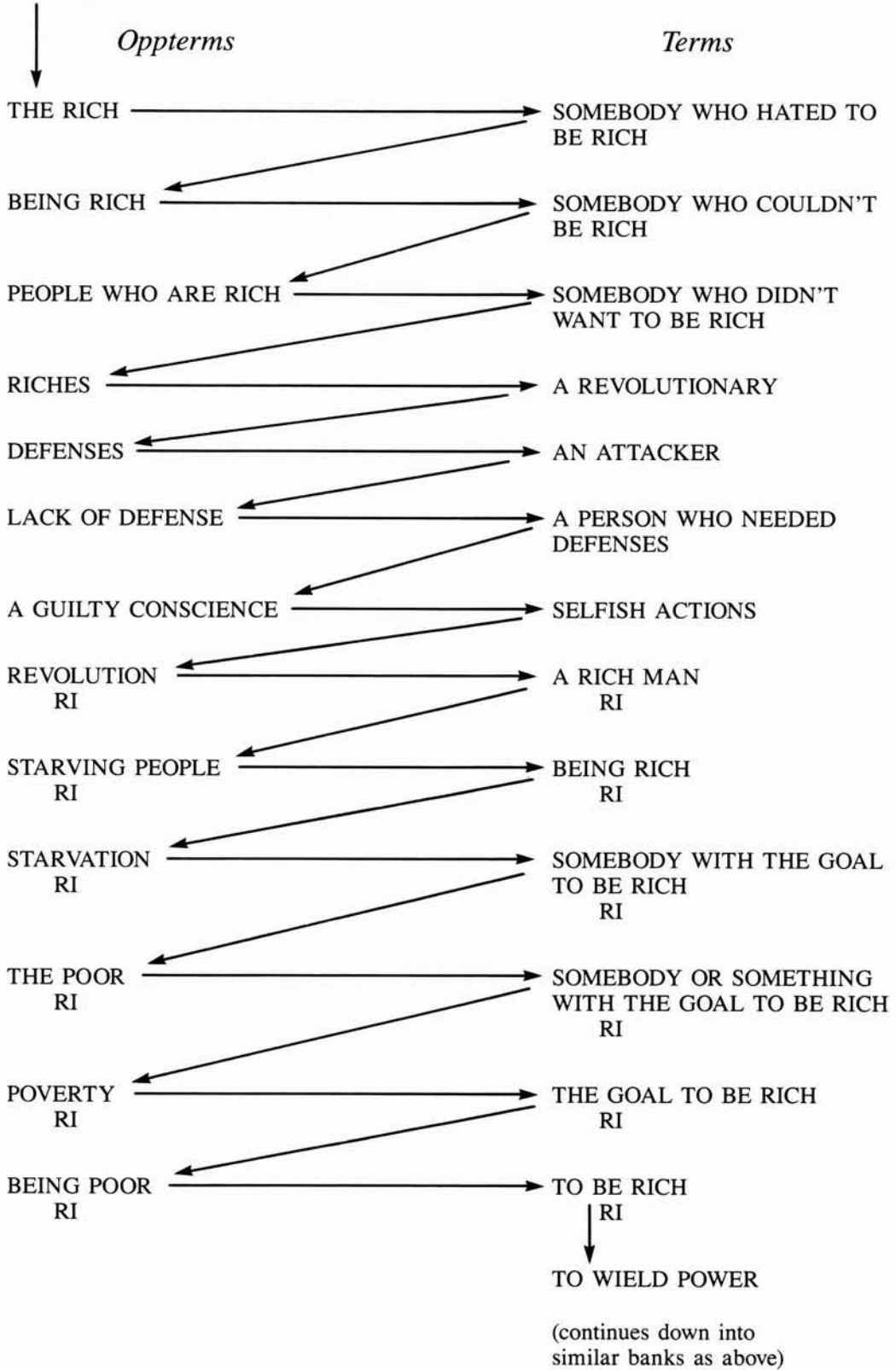
Goal: To Deprive

Give me your goal in a noun form, (plural).



Goal: To Be Rich

Give me your goal in a noun form, (plural).



These line plots are a *synthetic* construction which I have done to show:

1. The stable RI forms.
2. The crossover.
3. The relationship of goals to one another.

THE STABLE FORMS

The first three opptersms from the top in each GPM above are stable forms. Any goal has these. Different goal types (be, do, have) have slightly different three top opptersms. A “To be Condition” goal has a “Condition,” “Being Condition” and “People Who are Condition,” in that order.

The first six terminals from the bottom never vary except as to significance of the goal. (The fifth and sixth sometimes change places but all else is constant.)

The top three terminals vary a bit more but are quite similar to the examples given.

There are other similarities between these banks given and other GPMs but they are not as fixed and invariable.

An auditor should be able to look at a goal and know at once and exactly its three top opptersms, its first six terminals and have a good idea of the three top terminals. The remainder of the RIs of the goal will be much more variable.

THE CROSSOVER

The area in the center of a GPM is the crossover. This means the RIs which cause the pc to become an opponent of his own goal.

In at least one term and oppterm, the reason for the shift of attitude is plain.

Pcs most easily find the crossover and are liable to try to give the crossover of some other GPM if you bypass an RI in the one you’re working. The usual “How does this RI relate to ‘To _____’ ” test is almost always adequate, however.

The crossover is only important as a guide as to whether or not you are still in the GPM. Otherwise the middle items are not easily detected as belonging to the goal.

THE RELATIONSHIP OF GOALS

Only the first goal on the whole track is postulated without reason. Contrary to what we earlier believed, all other goals are closely related.

A pc’s goals, listed out in chronological order, first on the track to the one in PT (first goal contacted), give a story. This makes it easy to locate consecutive goals once you’re in the GPMs.



The arrows above give the optimum order with which to find items.

The banks are *lived* in reverse order to the arrows above.

There are *many more* RIs to an actual GPM than those given above, particularly later on the track (closer to PT). I have given here just essential RIs which show the ones always there, the crossover and the general picture.

Given these plots, if your pc just can't seem to get the top of a bank, and "most likely lists" are difficult, get him to figure out the top oppterm from these plots or, more crudely, give it to him and let him work with it until you find the RRing top oppterm. Don't waste time in clearing. After the third or fourth bank the pc will be listing by plot anyway.

Behavior of the goal is given for only one plot but is similar in all line plots.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



ROUTINE 2G
ORIGINAL ROUTINE 2, 3GA, 2-10, 2-12,
2-12A AND OTHERS SPECIALLY ADAPTED

GOALS FINDING
DESIGNATION OF ROUTINES

Now that Class II Auditors may find goals, a great deal of material about goals finding can be released to them.

Goal finding activities are now designated as follows:

ROUTINE 2G1

Special goals Prepcheck administered before a goal is found. This is a refined version of the Problems Intensive, slanted directly at goals.

ROUTINE 2GPH

Special goals Prepcheck done by Prehav levels with a new assessment for each button. This is a refined use of the original Routine 2.

ROUTINE 2G2

Listing and nulling goals lists, using left-hand buttons on last ones in and big mid ruds on the final goal left in. Done in short lists, a couple pages listed and nulled at a time. This is a refined version of the oldest goals finding process.

ROUTINE 2G3

Using any items ever found on pc to list goals against, and using the method of R2G2 to find the goal. This is a refined version of 3GA and 3GAXX and also uses all 2-10, 2-12 RIs ever found.

ROUTINE 2G4

Listing special lists for R/Sing or RRing items without nulling and using the R/Sing or RRing items seen on listing to list goals against. This is a new use of 3D, 3GA, 2-10, 2-12.

ROUTINE 2G5

This is Routine 2-10, 2-12, 2-12A wherein everything known about or gained by those processes is used to find RIs and list goals against all RIs found.

It can be seen from the above that everything known about the original Routine 2 and goals finding is now reworked into these Routine 2Gs for rapid and positive goal finding by Class II Auditors.

Subsequent HCO Bulletins will detail each of these routines in turn. They are quite stable as processes and have been in use for some time.

Note: Everything released or known about Routines 2-10, 2-12 and 2-12A is valid, and the results of these on preclears and any RI ever found on a preclear is used for the purpose of listing goals and finding the preclear's goal. None of this material or study of it has been wasted. Any RI ever found on a pc is useful in goals listing.

Further, every Problems Intensive brought the pc closer to his or her goal and an easier run on Routine 3 processes.

Whereas R2-10, 2-12 and 2-12A worked in their own right, they are even more useful in finding goals. The only danger of 2-10, 2-12 and 2-12A was: If too many RIs were found without finding the pc's goal for that GPM, the ability of the pc to RR and R/S would shut off. The RR and R/S turn back on the moment the goal for that GPM is found.

A close study of the R2Gs is necessary to their workability. And needless to remark, the reason any Scientology process works lies in adherence to the highly specialized auditing skill of Scientology with its TRs and complete attention to the precise form of the session itself. Without this pure auditing form, Scientology processes will not work. Scientology processes do not work when administered outside the Auditor's Code and without skillfully practiced TRs. The loose "disciplines" of psychoanalysis, psychiatry, medicine and psychology are completely inadequate in the administration of Scientology processes. Completely aside from the fact that Scientology does not address healing, no psychologist, psychiatrist, psychoanalyst or medical doctor is authorized to use Scientology by reason of a medical or philosophical degree. Only a fully qualified auditor, properly certificated by an authorized Academy may lawfully use Scientology processes or data.

Only auditors trained to the level of Class II may use Routine 2 processes.

Routine 2 and Routine 3 processes are designed for use in clearing the human spirit and are not to be used in healing or physical treatment.

HGCs may only clear and may not otherwise apply Scientology processes.

The public is warned not to accept Scientology processing except from Academy-trained auditors and is additionally warned not to embark on being cleared except by a properly certified auditor in consultation with a Class IV clearing consultant. The rewards of clearing are enormous. The perils of clearing in unskilled hands are too numerous to mention.

It is with these understandings that the Routine 2Gs are released to Class II Auditors.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



URGENT

**ROUTINE 3M2
DIRECTIVE LISTING**

DIRECTIVE LISTING is defined as that Routine 3 activity which directs the pc's attention while listing to the form of the inevitable reliable item, providing it can be predicted.

This is a new departure in Scientology auditing. It could be a dangerous one if carried into directing goals or Routine 2-12 RIs. It applies therefore *only* to the *inevitable reliable items* to be found in *Routine 3* line plots.

It is so much more upsetting to the pc and clearing to miss the right RI that the practice is excused. Indeed it *must* be done.

The law governing this is:

A PC'S ABILITY TO CONFRONT IS DIRECTLY PROPORTIONAL TO THE AMOUNT OF CHARGE REMOVED FROM THE GPMs; THE PC'S ABILITY TO CONFRONT IS NOT PROPORTIONAL TO THE AMOUNT OF CONFRONTING DONE IN A GPM.

There are only a few things to be careful of in directive listing:

1. That the charge (if any) of the question being listed from is also listed off even when the right item has been directed on to the list;
2. That the auditor does not let himself be persuaded out of getting the right RI on the list;
3. That the directed RI does actually fire with an RR when called regardless of mid ruds or TD;
4. That the directed RI is the right RI for that list;
5. That that part of the line plot *not* common to all cases may not be directed on to a list by the auditor.

Definitions: A *directed reliable item* is one guided on to the list by the auditor. It is one derived from the form of the GPM common to all cases.

HOW TO DIRECT LISTING

The auditor knows that in every GPM (except truncated ones which, being the 1st GPM from present time, may have the top missing) the majority of the RIs are common to all GPMs. (See HCO Bulletin of 17 April 1963, A COMPLETE GPM PATTERN*, and subsequent line plots.) Most of these, particularly top and bottom groups, *never* change.

Therefore the auditor, with the pc's help, determines what the inevitable RIs should be, confirms it with the meter, gets the charge off the question by getting some more items on the list and gives the pc the right RI for that point in the bank or works with the pc to obtain that exact RI.

The first command that starts a new GPM being audited is:

“Give me the ultimate achievement of your goal in a noun form.”

Get several of these nouns. One will consistently RR. That's the pc's RI. Give it to the pc.

Do not overlist. Do not compromise with these rules.

The top terminal is then gotten by the question “Who or what would oppose _____ (noun form you just got).” Get the right one by suggesting its probable form to the pc. Get the charge off the question. Do not overlist. (You *must* stop pc's listing on RI oppose lists and check the question.)

You then go through the proper 3M2 steps for tests, etc. Give pc the right top terminal that has been found.

List “Who or what would (top terminal) oppose?” Suggest it to the pc as it is known. Make sure the 2nd top oppterm gets on the list. Etc., etc.

THE PROBLEM

If you don't select for the pc the inevitable RIs as you list them, the chances of the pc getting them in the first 3 GPMs is so remote as to be nonexistent. The pc will go through agony if they're missed, and you'll lose his or her RR as this is the roughest part of the GPM. Further, their undischarged mass will be carried down into all additional auditing and the pc will not lose the mass and may gain weight. And you've set the stage for ARC breaks galore.

Further this gives you the rightness of the goal at once with no mess-up of the pc by reason of long listing. (If the obvious top oppterm isn't there it either isn't the goal or is a truncated GPM).

DIRECTING RIs

An auditor must become expert at preselecting RIs for any given goal.

*[Editor's Note: HCOB 17 Apr. 63 A COMPLETE GPM PATTERN was cancelled by HCOB 23 Apr. 63 R3-M2.]



Study HCOB 17 Apr. 63, A COMPLETE GPM PATTERN, and subsequent issues.

If the pc ARC breaks or starts getting a dirty needle after you've given him a selected RI, you've bypassed one.

But pcs will protest their top terminal quite often as discreditable. So it's discreditable. Does it RR and discharge the top oppterm? If so, it's the pc's. Give it to the pc and the pc will cognite and the TA will blow down. If it's still wrong, you'll soon run out of RR as you find more RIs.

There are no GPM RIs above the top terminal or oppterm as shown on line plots for any given GPM. But there may be another full GPM.

A recently, only partly formed GPM has no top.

If a GPM has its top complete, there's probably another goal above it (nearer present time).

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



Professional Auditor's Congress

Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

20 April 1963

On a Saturday afternoon at Saint Hill, Ron gave two lectures to a Professional Auditor's Congress. Attending were professional Scientologists and students currently on course in the Academy of Scientology in London. Ron gave them details of recent achievements of Scientology and the latest technical developments.

20 Apr. 1963 What Clearing Is

20 Apr. 1963 Basic Purpose

HCO BULLETIN OF 23 APRIL 1963

Missions

ROUTINE 3M2 HANDLING THE GPM

Goals Problem Masses may be handled in several ways. The only things that establish the best way are:

1. Speed of finding RIs.
2. Accuracy of RIs found.
3. Completeness of GPM's RIs.
4. Correct order of RIs.
5. Pc's morale.
6. Easiness of the method on the pc.
7. Ease of handling by the auditor.
8. Resulting state of Clearness of the pc.

Immediately discounted then are those methods which put speed of finding RIs second, for it will be found that the slower you find RIs, the more the remaining factors above will suffer.

I have been over or through, as a pc, almost any method of auditing a GPM there could be, and the one factor that stands out to me, both as an auditor and a pc, as well as a Case Supervisor, is that idling about trying to get it *all now* results in the destruction of both auditor and pc morale and consumes unrewarding session time. Why? The law that covers this is:

A PC'S ABILITY TO CONFRONT IS DIRECTLY PROPORTIONAL TO THE AMOUNT OF CHARGE REMOVED FROM THE GPMs; THE PC'S ABILITY TO CONFRONT IS NOT PROPORTIONAL TO THE AMOUNT OF CONFRONTING DONE IN A GPM.

This is a very important rule. In practice it means, "Get all the RIs you can discharged as fast as you can." It also could mean "Get all the GPMs discharged as fast as you can." But if this last means discharging partially *many* GPMs it ceases to be true as the pc will go into hopeless confusion in the remaining charge.

It does mean:

1. Discharge the GPM you are working on as fast as you can, regardless of skipping some RIs, regardless of reaching the top first.



2. Don't keep scrapping RIs found just because there may be some higher than those you are finding (later).
3. Don't let the pc flounder hopelessly in some area of the GPM that can't be gotten just yet.
4. Keep a line plot of each block of RIs you find. Join them up later.

You have a pattern. You will be able to follow it easily most of the time. But where you cannot get the pattern to go right, jump to another lower part of the pattern where it will go right and go on with it. You will find it isn't the wrongness of the pattern that gives you trouble. It's the inability of the pc to confront. Answer: remove charge.

Because the pc ARC breaks on missed RIs, tell the pc "We're going to miss some items. Those already found are valid. We're going to get some lower ones and get the charge off and then come back for what we've missed." The pc won't ARC break. On the contrary his morale will increase in most cases.

And then, of course, with the GPM shot full of holes, the pc can confront better.

And the second pass through the GPM will get some of the missing ones. And the third pass will assemble the lot.

The only things to avoid are getting the pc confused by too many shifts and dizzy through invalidation of existing RIs already found.

The rules for this method of handling are these:

1. Always start at the top or as close to the top as you can and go down (earlier in time) through the GPM. This is true for every pass through the GPM.
2. Don't let the pc flounder endlessly searching. If it seems all you can do is flounder, go lower to another known part (by pattern) of the bank and get going again.
3. Realize that the final pass through will find all RIs RRing again as they are put in proper order on the final line plot. The RR travels from top oppterm to top terminal and right on down to the "goal as an RI" terminal. This RR has to be passed through the complete, finished bank as the last action of assembly of the final line plot. (Even though they RR again when put in their right places, they are mostly discharged by the original finding.)
4. Use all sections found already as blocks of RIs. Don't try to find them again. The RR has to be passed through them as they are joined up and they may get corrected, but don't throw away sections found.
5. The pc suffers from CHARGE on the bank, not from significance of RIs. Significance gives the details of the aberration but its *magnitude* is established by *charge*.

6. It can be assumed that two fast passes through a GPM and a final assembly pass will do more to clear the GPM than one painfully slow, fumbling pass, where the pc's efforts are always getting invalidated.
7. All RIs must RR when found or no charge comes off. (See note below.)
8. The pattern of a GPM is used throughout to help guide the pc.
9. Do not redo a block of RIs already found until the whole GPM has been covered at least once through.

HANDLING THE GOALS PROBLEM MASSES

You will almost never get the GPM that is nearest PT as the pc's first goal found. This goal is usually the most offerable goal by its own wording. Very secret or very blatantly offerable type wordings are found first, forced into view by their top terminals or oppterm.

Therefore, do not assume ever that the pc's first goal is the PT goal. It almost never is.

The actual PT area goal contains all the pc's hidden standards and chronic present time problems. Therefore one must attain and run it eventually before getting earlier track goals.

Rule: A GPM which has its top oppterm and terminal is rarely the PT GPM.

Thus these steps apply:

1. Run the goal you first find on the pc if it's a right goal (has a GPM).
2. Clean it up very carefully as per this or later HCO Bulletins.
3. Do not oppose the final "goal as an RI" RI at the bottom of the bank ("What goal would _____ (goal) oppose?"). Leave that RI firing.
4. Leave the lowest (1st bottom) oppterm of the goal with whatever RRs. Do not adjust it as you will eventually have to. (It depends on the next lower goal which remains unknown at this time.)
5. Leave the lower (earlier) GPM strictly alone for now, regardless of pc's interest in it.
6. Do the top source list of the GPM you have just run "What goal would oppose _____ (goal whose GPM you ran)."
7. Find the next GPM (closer to PT) goal.
8. Handle completely the later GPM as per this HCO Bulletin or later advices.
9. Do a "What goal would oppose _____ (one you just handled)?"
10. Handle GPM found.
11. Eventually by this method find the PT GPM and handle it fully.



12. When you are completely certain you have the PT GPM (pc's current life name or person is part of it and its top may be missing—truncated) and have handled it fully, trace back through all RIs and earlier banks found and only then prepcheck these goals as you complete them on the way down.
13. Reach eventually the first goal ever found on the pc but not handled. Do its RI oppose list and find the earlier goal. Adjust the bottom RI of the first goal ever found on the pc. Prepcheck the goal.
14. Handle the next earlier GPM (for which you have just found the goal) fully as per this HCO Bulletin or later advices.
15. Continue earlier and earlier in the GPMs, handling each one fully before getting the next until you reach Time Zero for GPMs.

DO NOT CONTINUE to go earlier with GPMs until you have handled everything up to PT. Avoid even finding the goal of the earlier GPM (step 3 above) until you are ready to run that whole GPM.

The charge on early GPMs is fantastic and the more GPMs unhandled later on the track (nearer PT) the harder it is on the pc to go into earlier (further from PT) GPMs.

The pc drags the PT GPM and others near it that have not been run through earlier GPMs if they are prematurely handled.

The method is summed by:

1. Get a goal.
2. Handle the bank of the goal you get.
3. Get to PT GPM by GPM, handling each as you go.
4. Smooth and prepcheck goals on the way down.
5. Then head for the earlier track.

Violations of this method will account for any casualties suffered in running R3. Violations will occur as the whole pressure of the pc's interest is on earlier track and pc's sell hard to handle the earlier banks. But whatever the sales talk, it is very hard on the pc and auditor to go into GPMs earlier on the track than the first goal found before later GPMs are all handled and fully discharged.

The pc, finding himself with the earlier goal found in violation of Step 3 above of the 15 Steps will be so interested in it that he or she will try to move heaven and auditors to run it, not to go forward toward PT.

Auditors unable to find goals closer to PT will go back and run it. Well, if you do, do a good job of it and *then* try to get to PT. But you'll wish you'd tried harder to get the banks upward toward PT, not back down toward the beginning of track.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 24 APRIL 1963

Missions

ROUTINE 3M2
TIPS
THE ROCKET READ OF A RELIABLE ITEM

The right R3 reliable item on a list rocket reads differently than the other RRs. The experienced auditor will get to know it.

The right RI usually has a *softer* RR. It is already disintegrating. It is accompanied by a blowdown of the TA.

The wrong RR is hard, crisp and a real fine demonstration RR. It *is not* accompanied by a blowdown of the TA. It is pretty but it isn't taking off charge.

The right RI's RR is quite often detected by only seeing its accelerated start or its whip-crack end. It is longer than the wrong RI's RR, sometimes so long its end is right off the right hand of the dial. It may look therefore to the new observer like a very rapid fall with an accelerated start accompanied by a TA blowdown.

Sometimes the right RI loses its charge so fast that it RRs only once on call and would have to be tiger drilled to be made to fire again. As calling it may turn on somatics on the pc, the pc suppresses a second call of it.

The wrong RI's RR fires well but has no blowdown. It is shorter.

To an uninitiated auditor, the TA sailing down (or up on a low TA case [1.5]) had better be called an adequate read for an RI. Then he will begin to see the accelerated start as he gets more experience on the whip-crack end and realize that right RIs in R3M are long, loose and disintegrating. And that wrong RIs, while they RR beautifully, do not disintegrate on being called and the TA remains up (or very low).

None of this applies necessarily to the RRs seen in finding or checking goals. But these too may have a disintegrating RR and heavy blowdown. But a new goal must continue to RR.

None of this excuses accepting an RI that does not RR. An RI must RR to be accepted. An RI with a mere fall is not acceptable.

NULLING R3 RI OPPOSE LISTS

If you have to null a list with X's and /'s for an RI to be found, it is almost certain that the right RI is not on the list.

The right RI “explodes” when put down or called. The RI list that has to be nulled by elimination does not have the RI on it. The exception is the source list which of course is nulled in the usual way.

LISTING RULES

All listing rules ever released apply to RI lists (except length of RI oppose lists) in R3M, even if they are only two items long!

If two items fire in the same list it’s incomplete, etc., etc. Nothing has changed the rules of listing.

Taking items off an incomplete list, particularly a source list, can be deadly to the pc.

Directive listing does not change listing rules, except that the list may be only one item long, or 5 to 30 at the most.

DON’T ECHO INVALIDATE

The practice of echo invalidation is easily fallen into in R3 Directive Listing.

Echo invalidation:

The pc gives an item. The auditor calls it back to the pc and says it doesn’t RR.

If this is kept up the pc will be put into a state of SEN that is appalling.

The right way to do this is as follows:

Pc gives item.

Auditor writes it down.

Pc says that’s it.

Auditor calls the RI being listed from to test its charge. If it doesn’t react, auditor reads back the one item given. If it RRs on one call, looks for its blowdown. If it blows down on TA, says, “That is your item.”

If the RI listed from reads or if the new item doesn’t RR when the auditor calls it, or if it doesn’t blow down the TA (or up on a 1.5 reading case), the auditor says: “Give me several more” and keeps the pc listing until an RI-type RR appears on the list or is directed onto it by auditor.

Then the auditor goes through the standard steps, reads the RI being listed from to be sure it doesn’t read, calls off the next to the last RRing item, says it doesn’t RR (unless it does), reads the pc’s item once, sees it give an RR or disintegrating RR, watches for blowdown (which may have begun already) and says, “That’s your item.”

If things go wrong, never start echo invalidation. Keep to form, suggest the proper RI or variation the pc hasn’t thought of, get several.



Echo invalidation, in which pc names an item and auditor says, “That isn’t it,” is not just bad form but a very vicious practice that leads to a games condition. The invalidation of each item makes the pc very dizzy and very desperate. The pc, sick and confused, starts plunging in desperation for the right item and goes swiftly down tone and out of session.

High pc morale is vital to blowing charge and finding RIs.

Uphold the pc’s morale. Don’t begin echo invalidation.

A reverse practice is uncontrolled listing.

Uncontrolled listing:

The pc is permitted to list on and on with no stops or checks on the RI being listed from. Does not apply to long source lists where one lists 50 beyond last R/S or RR for new goal.

The pc, on an RI oppose list (not a source list) must be stopped every few items (usual number is 5) and the RI being listed from checked. Get the RI on the list but stop the listing when the list is complete.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 25 APRIL 1963

Central Orgs
Academies

METER READING TRs

DEFINITIONS

AN INSTANT READ

An instant read is defined as that reaction of the needle which occurs at the precise end of any major thought voiced by the auditor.

HCOB 25 May 1962, E-METER INSTANT READS

AN INSTANT RUDIMENT READ

On rudiments, repetitive or fast, the instant read can occur anywhere within the last word of the question or when the thought major has been anticipated by the preclear, and must be taken up by the auditor. This is not a prior read. Preclears poorly in-session, being handled by auditors with indifferent TR 1, anticipate the instant read reactively as they are under their own control. Such a read occurs into the body of the last meaningful word in the question. It never occurs latent.

HCOB 21 July 1962, URGENT, INSTANT READS

A NEEDLE REACTION

Rise, fall, speeded rise, speeded fall, double tick (dirty needle), theta bop or any other action.

HCOB 25 May 1962, E-METER INSTANT READS

By *major thought* is meant the complete thought being expressed in words by the auditor. Reads which occur prior to the completion of the major thought are "prior reads." Reads which occur later than its completion are "latent reads."

HCOB 25 May 1962, E-METER INSTANT READS

By *minor thought* is meant subsidiary thoughts expressed by words within the major thought. They are caused by the reactivity of individual words within the full words. They are ignored.

HCOB 25 May 1962, E-METER INSTANT READS

E-METER TR 20

PURPOSE:

To familiarize student with an E-Meter.

POSITION:

Coach and student sit facing each other with an E-Meter in front of the student, either on a table or a chair.

COMMANDS:

“Reach for the meter,” “Withdraw from the meter.” Questions given alternately.

TRAINING STRESS:

Coach to see that student does command each time. Coach asks from time to time “How are you doing?” Coach also takes up any comm lag or physical manifestation with a “What happened?”

HISTORY:

Developed by L. Ron Hubbard, September 1962, at Saint Hill. Recompiled by the Course Secretary Saint Hill Special Briefing Course, April 1963.

E-METER TR 21

PURPOSE:

To train student to read an E-Meter accurately, speedily and with certainty.

POSITION:

Coach and student sit facing each other. Student has an E-Meter (switched on) and coach holds the cans.

PATTER:

Coach: “Define a needle reaction.”

Coach: “Define an instant read.”

Coach: “Define a rudiment instant read.”

Student should give with a high degree of accuracy the definitions in this bulletin. If it is not so, coach reads definition and has student repeat it.

Coach: “Take a phrase from the bulletin, say it to me and observe the meter.”

When the student has done this coach asks the following questions:

1. “Did you get a needle reaction?” “What was it?” “Where was it?”
2. “Did you get a rudiment instant read?” “What was it?”
3. “Did you get an instant read?” “What was it?”

TRAINING STRESS:

Coach needs to keep control of the coaching session. He should not depart from the above questions. If student is in any doubt at any time coach asks for a

definition of whatever is being handled. Example: Student: "I'm not sure if I had a reaction." Coach: "Define a needle reaction." When student has done so, coach repeats question, "Did you get a needle reaction?" and continues thus until student gives a definite answer.

Any hesitancy or any failure on the part of the student to observe a read is queried with a "What happened?" Occasionally ask student, "How are you doing?"

This drill needs to be coached exactly as outlined above. Student is very likely to start blowing confusion. Don't Q and A with it. No flunks, no evaluation or invalidation.

HISTORY:

Compiled by the Course Secretary Saint Hill Special Briefing Course, from the materials of L. Ron Hubbard at Saint Hill, April 1963, to improve E-Meter reading rapidly and without student being invalidated by another student who does not know how to read a meter.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 28 APRIL 1963

Central Orgs
Missions

ROUTINE 3
AN ACTUAL LINE PLOT

(Replaces HCOB 17 Apr. 63, R3M2, REDO GOALS FOUND
ON THIS PATTERN, A COMPLETE GPM PATTERN which was
given a limited distribution and is cancelled.)

This is the first relatively complete and accurate Line Plot published. The earlier line plots (except for the limited issue of HCOB 17 Apr. 63) published were synthetic.

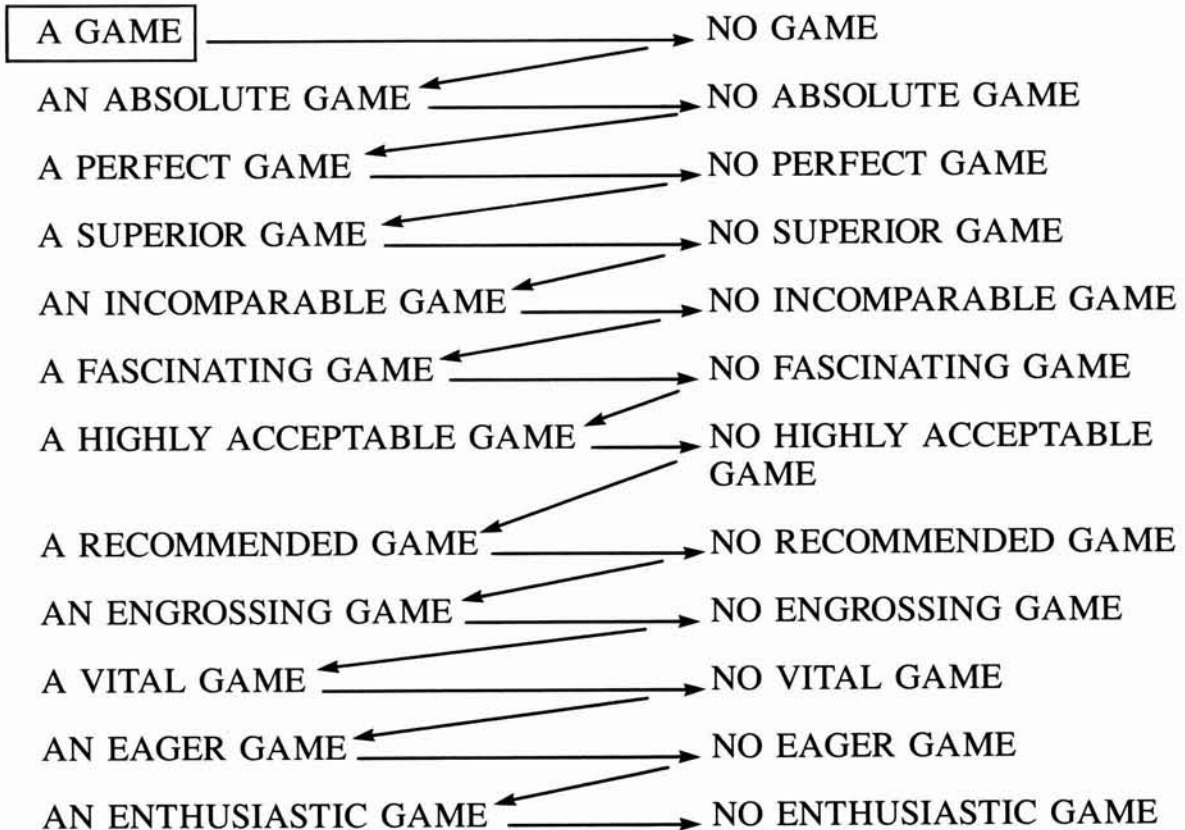
I went back 305 trillion for this plot. The pattern is accurate where given, and it is marked where more RIs may exist. I have never guaranteed that there were not more RIs in a GPM.

PATTERN OF A GPM
TO HAVE A GAME

Give me the final
accomplishment of
your goal.

Opposition Terminals

Terminals



AN ENJOYED GAME	←	NO ENJOYED GAME
A DEDICATED GAME	←	NO A DEDICATED GAME
A WANTED GAME	←	NO A WANTED GAME
A COVETED GAME	←	NO A COVETED GAME
A HOPED FOR GAME	←	NO HOPED FOR GAME
A PROPOSED GAME	←	NO PROPOSED GAME
A DECIDED GAME	←	NO DECIDED GAME
A DEMANDED GAME	←	NO DEMANDED GAME
A BORING GAME	←	NO BORING GAME
A DEJECTED GAME	←	NO DEJECTED GAME
A DEGRADING GAME	←	NO DEGRADING GAME
AN IDIOTIC GAME	←	NO IDIOTIC GAME
A LOSING GAME	←	NO LOSING GAME
A BAD GAME	←	NO BAD GAME
AN UNWANTED GAME	←	NO UNWANTED GAME
AN IGNORED GAME	←	NO IGNORED GAME
A PLAYED GAME	←	NO PLAYED GAME
AN ABANDONED GAME	←	NO ABANDONED GAME
GAMING	←	NO GAMING
GAMERS	←	NO GAMERS
GAME-INGNESS	←	NO GAME-INGNESS
GAME-ISHNESS	←	NO GAME-ISHNESS
GAME-IVITY	←	NO GAME-IVITY
TO HAVE A GAME	←	NO TO HAVE A GAME
? ABSOLUTE TO HAVE A GAME	←	NO ABSOLUTE ? TO HAVE A GAME
PERFECT TO HAVE A GAME	←	NO PERFECT TO HAVE A GAME
SUPERIOR TO HAVE A GAME	←	NO SUPERIOR TO HAVE A GAME



INCOMPARABLE TO HAVE A GAME	←	NO INCOMPARABLE TO HAVE A GAME
FASCINATING TO HAVE A GAME	←	NO FASCINATING TO HAVE A GAME
HIGHLY COMMENDABLE TO HAVE A GAME	←	NO HIGHLY COMMENDABLE TO HAVE A GAME
RECOMMENDED TO HAVE A GAME	←	NO RECOMMENDED TO HAVE A GAME
ENGROSSING TO HAVE A GAME	←	NO ENGROSSING TO HAVE A GAME
VITAL TO HAVE A GAME	←	NO VITAL TO HAVE A GAME
EAGERNESS TO HAVE A GAME	←	NO EAGER TO HAVE A GAME
ENTHUSIASTIC TO HAVE A GAME	←	NO ENTHUSIASTIC TO HAVE A GAME
ENJOYABLE TO HAVE A GAME	←	NO ENJOY TO HAVE A GAME
DEDICATED TO HAVE A GAME	←	NO DEDICATED TO HAVE A GAME
WANTING TO HAVE A GAME	←	NO WANTING TO HAVE A GAME
COVETING TO HAVE A GAME	←	NO COVETING TO HAVE A GAME
HOPING FOR TO HAVE A GAME	←	NO HOPING FOR TO HAVE A GAME
PROPOSING TO HAVE A GAME	←	NO PROPOSING TO HAVE A GAME
DECIDING TO HAVE A GAME	←	NO DECIDING TO HAVE A GAME
DEMANDING TO HAVE A GAME	←	NO DEMANDING TO HAVE A GAME
BORE TO HAVE A GAME	←	NO BORE TO HAVE A GAME
DEJECT TO HAVE A GAME	←	NO DEJECT TO HAVE A GAME
DEGRADED TO HAVE A GAME	←	NO DEGRADED TO HAVE A GAME
IDIOTIC TO HAVE A GAME	←	NO IDIOTIC TO HAVE A GAME

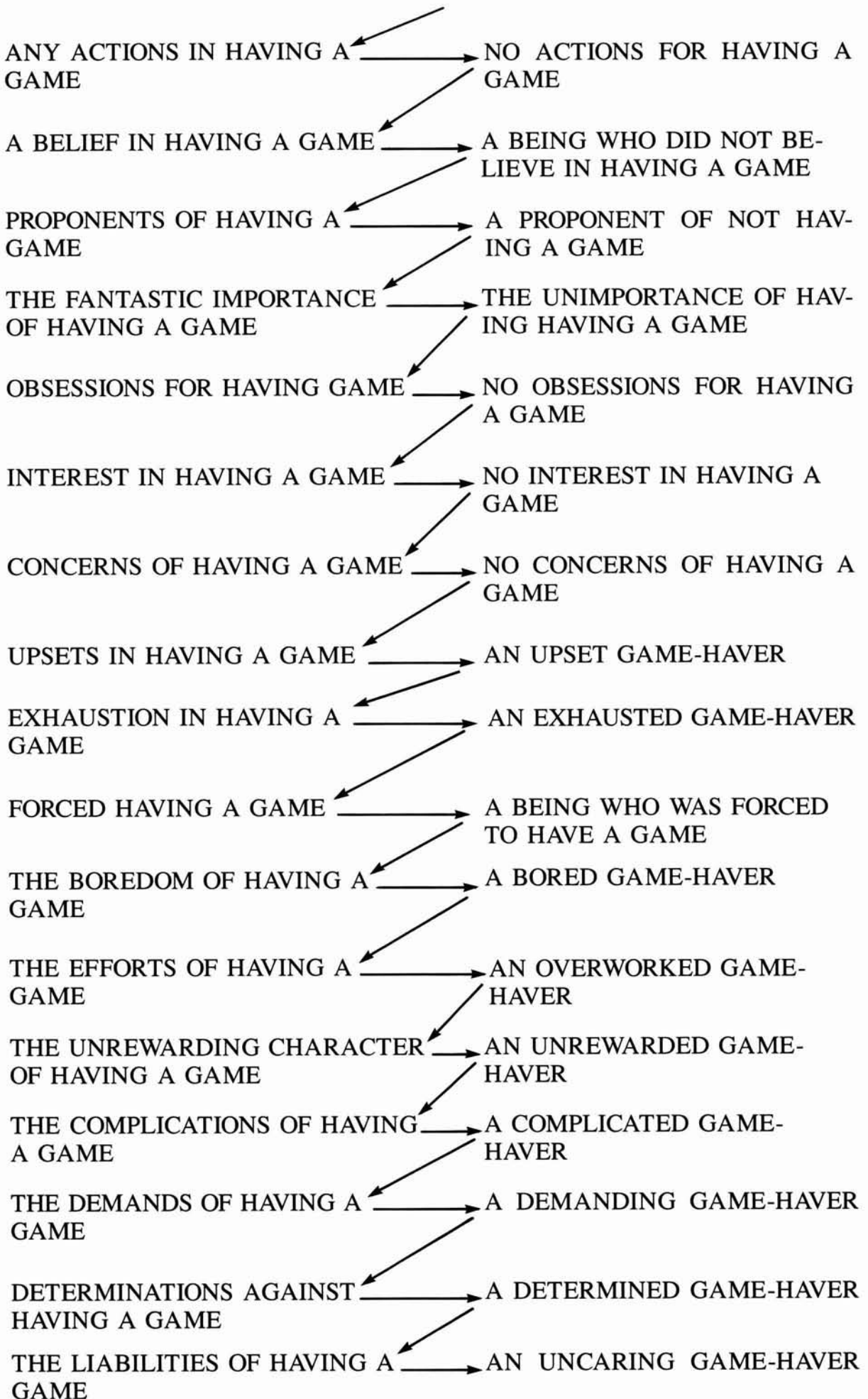


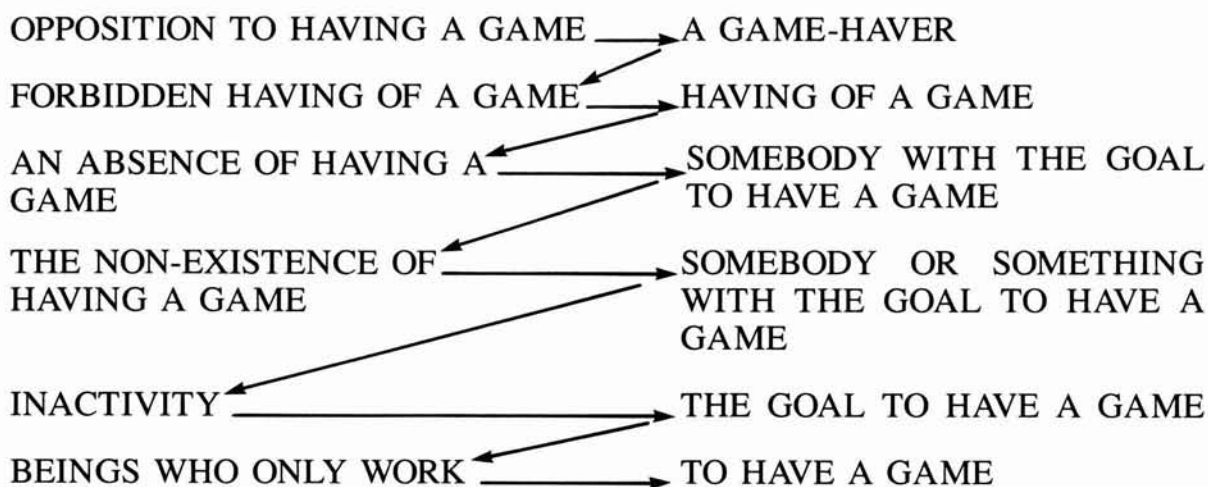
LOSING TO HAVE A GAME	↔	NO LOSING TO HAVE A GAME
BAD TO HAVE A GAME	↔	NO BAD TO HAVE A GAME
UNWANTED TO HAVE A GAME	↔	NO UNWANTED TO HAVE A GAME
IGNORING TO HAVE A GAME	↔	NO IGNORING TO HAVE A GAME
PLAY TO HAVE A GAME	↔	NO PLAY TO HAVE A GAME
AN ABANDONED TO HAVE A GAME	↔	NO ABANDONED TO HAVE A GAME
TO HAVE A GAMING	↔	NO TO HAVE A GAMING
TO HAVE A GAMERS	↔	NO TO HAVE A GAMERS
TO HAVE A GAMINGNESS	↔	NO TO HAVE A GAMINGNESS
TO HAVE A GAME-ISHNESS	↔	NO TO HAVE A GAME-ISHNESS
TO HAVE A GAME-IVITY	↔	NO TO HAVE A GAME-IVITY
HAVE A GAME	↔	NO HAVE A GAME

It is not completely known that there is not a Have a Game band here.

HAVE A GAMING	↔	NO HAVE A GAMING
HAVE A GAMERS	↔	NO HAVE A GAMERS
HAVE A GAMINGNESS	↔	NO HAVE A GAMINGNESS
HAVE A GAME-ISHNESS	↔	NO HAVE A GAME-ISHNESS
HAVE A GAME-IVITY	↔	NO HAVE A GAME-IVITY
BEINGS WHO ARE HAVING A GAME	↔	A BEING WHO WOULD NEVER HAVE A GAME
HAVING A GAME	↔	A BEING WHO WOULD HATE TO HAVE A GAME
ACTIVE HAVING A GAME	↔	A BEING WHO WOULD NOT WANT TO HAVE A GAME
THE NECESSITY OF HAVING A GAME	↔	A BEING WHO SAW NO NECESSITY IN HAVING A GAME







This pattern, by test, has been found to exist generally in GPMs, pc to pc and goal to goal on the same pc.

All the above RIs are given as actually found except some of the RIs in the goal as an oppterm area (Eagerness to Have a Game upwards to goal as an oppterm, some 18 RIs) which were plotted from another bank. The remainder, aside from those 18, are exactly as found. The bank is too early to adventure into lightly, so do not try to find or run this goal on your pc. It is early enough to be ordinarily unstimulative on inspection. The actual goal is common to most pcs.

POINTS OF INTEREST

The opposition terminals gradually increase as the goal is lived, to become the goal. The terminals decrease as lived until goal is repugnant.

Each terminal and each oppterm contains a form of the goal. There are neither terminals nor oppterm that contain entirely different words than the goals.

If you make an error in following this pattern or fail to get the right RI your pc's RR will get shorter and vanish on the next 3 or 4 RIs.

This will hold good for all goals and all GPMs.

Any corrections and patterns for other goal forms will be released as fast as I find them. I do not guarantee there are not more RIs in a GPM.

USE

This pattern will serve to locate the RIs of any goal using Directive Listing.

The *form* of the word may be different but not its sense. The form of the negative may be any negative but is almost always NO, particularly in the upper half of the terminals.

L. RON HUBBARD
 Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 29 APRIL 1963

Central Orgs
Missions

URGENT

ROUTINE 3
DIRECTIVE LISTING
LISTING LIABILITIES

Nothing has changed to alter the mechanics or laws of listing.

Now that the pattern of the GPM is exactly known, the pc can be told what RI to put on the list.

This requires only 5 or 6 variations from the pattern RI. BUT the values contained in just *listing* are lost.

UNDERLISTING

These things happen when underlisting is done even though the right RIs are found:

1. Half the charge is left in the GPM;
2. The pc's directed RI does not RR;
3. The pc is prevented from cogniting on the RI found because it is still charged;
4. The pc's body weight increases;
5. The GPM run through once is stiff, the pc is queasy about it;
6. The pc's body is subjected to unusual stresses;
7. The auditor is led to fake RRs or believe the pattern is wrong;
8. The pc doesn't get Clear.

All these things can be prevented by:

- A. Listing every list to a clean needle;
- B. Considering the RI being listed from is reacting even if when called for test it reads latently or only roughs the flowing character of the needle;
- C. Don't buy an RI unless the pc understands it and if he doesn't understand it, make him list charge off;

- D. Making the pc answer the listing question, not plunge for the “right pattern RI.”

A CONVINCING TEST

On most pcs the right RI won't RR until the charge from other listable items has been taken off. You can make this test. Take the pc's next RI to be listed for. Let's say it's “perfect catfish.” The question is “Who or what would no all catfish oppose?” Get all possible combinations of the right RI (perfect catfish) from the pattern, (catfish perfected, perfection catfish, etc.), make the pc put them on the list. Now test by calling “no all catfish.” You'll see a roughed up needle even if no instant tick appeared. And probably no real RR, only a fall, will be seen on testing “perfect catfish.”

Now make the pc really answer the listing question without regard to the pattern RI “perfect catfish” but just what he thinks “no all catfish” would oppose. You will see several RRs probably and maybe an R/S or two on a list of only 30 items. You will observe the pc's needle go smooth. Call “no all catfish” again to the pc. You will see that there is no slightest roughening of the smooth flow of the needle.

Now have the pc put all combinations of “perfect catfish” back on the list.

One will RR beautifully. Call it off to the pc (no other nulling done, no BMRs). It will RR again and the TA will blow down TO CLEAR READ.

Now examine your list. You will see that the right RI placed at the top of the list had a poor or absent RR or only fell when put down.

If you had accepted it at the top of the list you would not have gotten a nice RR BECAUSE ALL THE RRing AND R/Sing ITEMS YOU SAW AFTER IT WOULD HAVE REMAINED IN THE PC'S BANK!

You should make this test on your R3 pc. Then you'll understand all about it because you will have *seen* it.

NINETY PERCENT OF THE GPM RIs WHEN FOUND AND CALLED TO THE PC SHOULD BRING THE TONE ARM OF THE METER TO CLEAR READ. (Note: the pc may be in the valence of the opposite sex in any GPM during its running. Therefore the pc's Clear read will be for the opposite sex in that GPM).

The lesson here is this:

ONE AUDITS THE PC *WITH* ROUTINE 3, ONE DOES NOT JUST RUN A BANK.



Routine 3 is an auditing tool. One uses it to audit the pc. If audited, the pc gets better and feels better. If just “run through a bank” a pc will benefit but won’t clear.

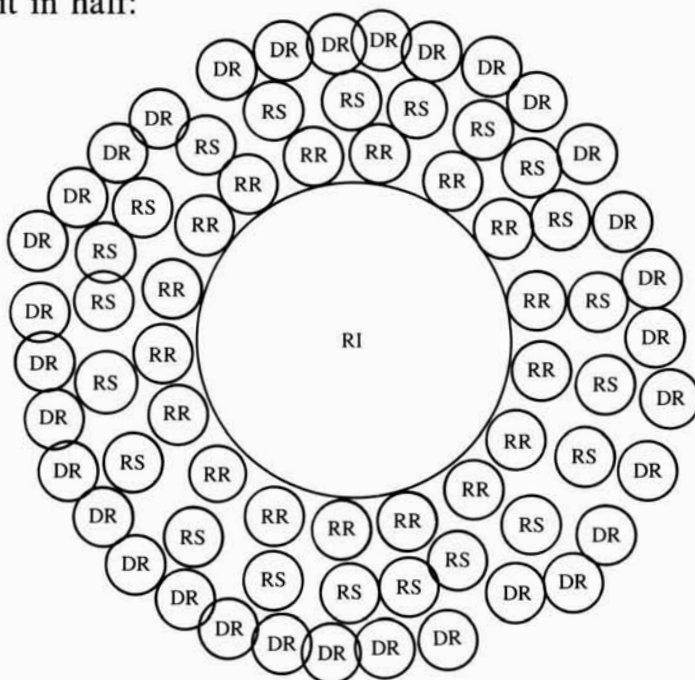
REMOVING CHARGE

Truly skilled use of Routine 3 removes all the charge.

Auditing is for the pc.

True, it is wholly the number of RIs you get. But what about those other RRing and R/Sing items. They’re the pc’s too.

The cross-section of a real R3 reliable item looks like this; if the spherical cluster were split in half:



All charge comes from the RRing RI. The remainder borrow their charge from it. The RI looks like a steel sphere covered with a heavy layer of black smoke. This black smoke is actually RRing lock items in the inner area and R/Sing (2-12) Items in the outer area.

If you get the RI discharged nearly everything blows. But a few of the RRing first ring and one or two of the outer R/Sing items will still hang on.

The pc is trying to list through the outer rings to the center core RI.

This anatomy is not graphic. It is actual.

A GPM consists of less than two hundred RIs, about 6,000 RRing lock items and about 15,000 R/Ses. (The figures 6,000 and 15,000 are approximate.)

Listing by Directive Listing against the pattern of a GPM you get most of these RRing or R/Sing secondary items. But you don’t get them *all* even on a cleanly RRing pc.

To get them all, and on most pcs even to get a good RR on the RI, you have to list off charge as well as List by Pattern.

If you get the primary RI these secondary items never need to be opposed. They just blow. If you do oppose one or a slightly incorrect RI your TA will go high and stay high.

Many plans for doing this could exist. I would prefer this one and have used it with success. It would even apply to a pc who RRed well on pattern running only:

1. Tell the pc what to put on the list, get the most ordinary variations of it. See that one falls well. *None* are called back to the pc.
2. Tell the pc, "Now let's get the secondary items off. Just answer the question any way you want:
"Who or what _____?"
3. Let the pc rattle off a lot, the auditor meanwhile just looking at the meter, watching the falls, R/Ses and RRs, but looking for the moment the needle begins to flow smoothly (none of this is written down and it should take only a couple of minutes);
4. Stop the pc from further "random listing" and have the pc put some variations of the pattern RI on the list, working hard with the pc to get the wording exactly correct.
5. As soon as these pattern of the GPM type items being listed cease to disturb the needle and one or more have RRed, stop.
6. Read the RI being listed from to the pc to be sure it doesn't react or roughen the needle (if it does, repeat step 5);
7. Read the last RRing pattern items to the pc. One only, without any other nulling or ruds or Tiger Drill, will RR and blow down the TA;
8. Tell the pc "Your item is _____. That rocket reads."

This is only done the first time through a bank and not when simply passing through a GPM the third time to align it and pass the charge down.

The pc run this way will be bright and sparkling the whole way, lots of cognitions.

Suppress, Protest and Decide have to be cleaned on the list or the session if things don't go well but only when all other Routine 3 means of handling things have become very impeded. Don't use any rudiments or Tiger Drill or nulling or BMRs in Routine 3 unless totally driven to it, and only then after all R3 means have been exhausted.

Far from wasting session time, you will find this gets more RIs in a session because the pc's confront comes up. It *saves* time.

SUMMARY

You can run a whole GPM on Directive Listing and the pattern of a GPM without removing a single secondary item. But the penalties of doing only that are given at the beginning of this HCO Bulletin.

Audit the pc with Routine 3. Don't just run Routine 3 on a pc.

PS: Don't overlist either!

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 30 APRIL AD 13

Central Orgs
Missions

ROUTINE 3

(Correction to HCOB 23 Apr. 63
HANDLING THE GPM)

On page 2, 3rd and 4th steps at the bottom, read instead:

Instead of “3. Do not oppose,” etc.:

3. Oppose all RIs including the goal as an RI at the bottom of the GPM.

Instead of “4. Leave the lowest (1st bottom),” etc.:

4. List with a written list “Who or what or what goal would ‘To _____’ (goal of the GPM just run) oppose.” List 50 items beyond the last RR or RS. Leave this list not nulled, but be sure it is completely listed.

Correction of HCOB 23 Apr. 63, HANDLING THE GPM, page 3, 13th step—read as follows:

Instead of “13. Reach eventually the first goal,” etc.:

13. Reach eventually the first goal ever found on the pc but not handled. Null the goal oppose list left unnullled in step 4. Find the next lower goal on it.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



Saint Hill Special Briefing Course Lectures

May 1963

In May's lectures to Briefing Course students, Ron detailed new discoveries made in his research into the time track and engram running. Implant GPMs and the state of Operating Thetan were discussed, as well as advances in the handling of ARC breaks and the programing of cases.

2 May 1963	SHSBC-290	Running the GPM
14 May 1963	SHSBC-291	Implant GPMs
15 May 1963	SHSBC-292	TV Demonstration: Blocking Out and Dating Incidents
16 May 1963	SHSBC-293	The Time Track
21 May 1963	SHSBC-294	The Helatrobus Implants
22 May 1963	SHSBC-295	TV Demonstration: Engram Running—Helatrobus Implant Goal
23 May 1963	SHSBC-296	State of OT
28 May 1963	SHSBC-297	Handling ARC Breaks
29 May 1963	SHSBC-298	Programing Cases, Part I
29 May 1963	SHSBC-299	Programing Cases, Part II
30 May 1963	SHSBC-300	Engram Chain Running



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 4 MAY 1963

Central Orgs
Missions

URGENT

ROUTINE 3

AN ACTUAL LINE PLOT NO. 2

(Additions to HCOB 28 Apr. 63, AN ACTUAL LINE PLOT)

ADD ITEMS*

On the 3rd page in this HCOB, 28 Apr. 63 just below the Reliable Item BEINGS WHO ARE HAVING A GAME, add the Oppterm RI, HAVING A GAME.

Below the terminal RI, A BEING WHO WOULD HATE TO HAVE A GAME add the terminal RI, A BEING WHO WOULD NOT WANT TO HAVE A GAME.

The above two were missed in copying the line plot.

Add the level GLEE below ENTHUSIASTIC in both upper and lower "dwindlings."

This actual line plot was completely run except for the levels Absolute to Vital in the lower dwindling which were put in from another GPM.

FUTURE CORRECTIONS

Since running this actual Goals Problem Mass TO HAVE A GAME, in running out other GPMs a great deal of additional data has emerged both as to the character of a GPM, its source and how to run one, as I am working very hard on technical. The job is very nearly complete as to research, though it has been pretty grim facing up to this totally unknown area of the reactive mind. I acted as a pc on it because I didn't know if a body would live through it. It does—but care is needed in handling a GPM while in a body and great accuracy is required or the pc will gather mass and feel strain on heart and lung machinery.

I am now assembling and cross-checking all levels of RIs and sequences of goals.

Practically all the material is in sight but the speedy need of it is very difficult to meet. I have done, with Mary Sue's help, about a decade of research since December last with Mary Sue as the auditor and myself as a pc.

My RR is practically indestructible and my confront is good on this. Therefore, and only therefore could the job be done. Other pcs' RRs are too weak for research and their confront is not up to it.

*[Editor's Note: These additions have been made in HCOB 28 Apr. 63 on page 124 of this volume.]

Therefore I had to guinea pig it. This doesn't make me any hero but it has been fortunate for us that I could do this as nobody currently under processing has come close to the actual pattern and without it we would be stopped.

I did not realize the vitalness of the data or the weakness of RRs until March. Because it was I who went through it, I completely underestimated the ability of the average pc to confront it and find RIs.

Thus a whole technology of running has had to be developed (Directive and Random Listing) to cope with these factors of poor RRs and low confront. So this burden was added on to research and therefore my data release has fallen behind.

I have been struck by the importance attached to this material. Cables and telexes have been coming in demanding the data.

I am putting out the material as fast as I can and it should all be released shortly.

What auditors do not realize is that *any* finding of RIs at any level in a GPM releases charge. If RIs are bypassed the pc, however, is uncomfortable or ARC breaky.

If this story of finding this pattern and the GPMs is incredible, the actual story of the GPMs is even more so. The data entirely changes our line of attack on public dissemination, more toward the Dianetic approach but still within the framework of Scientology and the human spirit.

There are a very few more RIs in a GPM than shown in TO HAVE A GAME.

The upper dwindling (top oppterm down) is apparently always ABLY or INGABLY, never any other word form.

The lower dwindling (goal down) is apparently always ABLE or INGABLE.

This is not shown in the Line Plot of 28 Apr. 63 as it was learned from other GPMs the following week.

The lowest oppterm is not correct. For reasons to be covered later this oppterm should be something else.

The whole of the terminal side should always be NIX _____ not NO _____.

More ancient cultures have more emphatic negatives.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

HCO BULLETIN OF 5 MAY 1963

Central Orgs
Missions

ROUTINE 3
R3 STABLE DATA

On the first GPM run on a pc you get a further departure from the pattern than in subsequent GPMs. The pc's confront is barred off by charge. The thing to do is run the first GPM as you can, then get the "closer to PT" GPMs by listing "What goal would oppose (GPM's goal just run)?" Don't go "back-track," come "closer to PT" for the next GPM.

You almost never get the "PT GPM" the first time as the pc's first goal.

The upper dwindling oppterm (top oppterm down) are all adverbial. Apparently *All* words are ABLY or INGABLY. The lower dwindling oppterm (goal down) are all adjectival. Apparently all words are ABLE or INGABLE.

The correct forms of the words apparently do not vary for any goal's RIs.

There is no difference of pattern goal to goal or pc to pc. Only significance of goals change pc to pc.

The terminals are all NIX _____ where they have negative starts, not NO _____. More cultured tongues have degrees of negative and NIX is closer than NO _____. If NO _____ is used some mass will pile up on the terminal side. NIX _____ used instead of NO _____ dispels this mass.

Never rerun a partially run GPM. Always complete a GPM to the bottom including the goal oppose list at the end before rerunning or correcting a GPM. Go back two RIs if you must. But never more. Correct a GPM's RIs only after the GPM has been gone through once. If a partially run GPM is rerun or corrected before completion, it will stiffen up.

Always run a GPM top to bottom, never bottom to top.

Always get the pc to the "topmost" GPM as soon as possible before going for "early track" GPMs.

Run RIs off the case as fast as possible. Don't linger around fooling with a top oppterm combination more than a few hours. If you can't get it go into the bank at the goal as an oppterm. It shatters a pc to fool about hunting the top oppterm for 20 or 30 hours. Get RIs run and charge off the case.

THE BOTTOM OPPTERM

The bottom (lowest) oppterm is always a trick combination of the next goal below and the goal being run. Sometimes a NOT or NIX is added between them.

It's an idiotic simplicity. The two goals are just joined to make sense.



Example: Goal being run: To never fish. Next lower goal: to catch catfish. The bottom oppterm of the GPM “to never fish” is therefore “to never fish to catch catfish.”

I almost sprained the brain trying to find this one. It connects each GPM one to the next. It’s a keystone.

If the pc is a few RIs down from the top, or in the body of a GPM, or a few RIs from the bottom, you can’t get another goal to fire. To get another goal to fire, you have to complete all the way to the bottom, the one you are running.

Two goals or more can be firing at one time.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 8 MAY 1963

Central Orgs
Missions

ROUTINE 3

THE NATURE OF FORMATION OF THE GPM

All goals contacted on the preclear early in his processing and made to rocket read are implants.

An implant is an electronic means of overwhelming the thetan with a significance.

In the case of implanted Goals Problem Masses, use was made of the mechanics of the actual pattern of living to impress and entrap a thetan and force obedience to behavior patterns. The goal selected was not based on any goal of the thetan but was an entirely arbitrary selection, both as to goal and pattern, by those conducting the implanting.

Implanting was an activity carried out to prevent retribution from executed persons, to dispose of captured armies and block their return home as thetans, to dispose of "excess population," to "fit" a thetan for a colonization project, to dissuade revolutionaries, simply to implant, and many other reasons.

Lacking actual technology, time, real purpose and common decency, the electronic implant was the standard short-term means of handling the problems of life.

To us this activity is highly discreditable, even criminal. That implanting was undertaken and done is witnessed by the weird uses of electricity by the psychiatrist who has no therapeutic excuse for doing so and does not even know that he undertakes a very low-order dramatization of whole track actions.

That whole populations have been disposed of by beings needs no further evidence than Hitler's pogroms against the Jews wherein he involved huge vitally needed war resources and elaborate scientific skills to exterminate 6,000,000 human beings who had committed no real crimes against him.

Implants are not necessarily the work of pranksters or madmen but the solemn scientific combined effort of careful, dedicated politicians, learned men and psychologists and technicians, who work under the orders of short sighted states. How they excuse this activity would probably make an interesting study in itself.

That the intention is not for the good of anyone is witnessed by the fact that many of the goals so implanted dictate criminal activities.

Implants result in all varieties of illness, apathy, degradation, neurosis and insanity and are the principal cause of these in man.

IMPLANTED GOALS

The pattern and similarity of goals and GPMs should make one aware of their actual nature as implants.

That implanted goals and GPMs exist does not mean that the pc's own goals and GPMs do not exist.

However, to get *to* the pc's own goals and GPMs one must run the implanted ones.

Indeed, so long as implants do exist and have to be run, it is almost fortunate for they give the pc the increase in confronting and case gain confidence needed to handle the whole track and the auditor the experience in listing necessary to handle the whole track.

There is no real difference between the technology needed to handle an implant GPM and the whole track. Finding purposes and listing are common to both. Both have a basic pattern, though the implant pattern does not vary pc to pc, goal to goal.

You won't find a real whole track goal on a pc until the implanted goals are handled, and even if you did it would snap into an implanted goal.

The difference between a whole track RI and an implant RI consists of somatic and visio. Implant somatics are pressure, heat, electrical and generalized pain. There is no changing visio, usually just the implant station and its false pictures intended to confuse. A whole track RI has visio, motion and sharp identifiable somatics, as from spear wounds, crashes, etc.

For twelve years I have looked for technology to "get around" implants and not run them. Instead I found one could not get around them and found the technology to get through them.

Everyone has these implants that is here on this planet.

Do we know as much as the implanters? Yes. We know more about life and its laws and this universe than those who implanted.

Does this debar clearing? No, it makes clearing easier as it gives a pattern of goals and RIs that can be followed.

Is the gain as great in running out implants? The only immediate gain you will get on *Homo sapiens* is running out implants. These implants are the immediate source of those troubles he is most concerned about. The gains in running them are impressive.

When can one run the whole track and the pc's own GPMs? When the implants are run.



Does running an implant assist whole track running? The implants have grouped the whole track in a pc. Random listing during the running of implants straightens out a lot of whole track.

Does running an implant harm the body? No, not if expertly done. There is a lot of physical discomfort in running an implant GPM and mass may pile up on the pc but the completion of the job sees this “damage” also swept away.

Does running an implant change the pc’s patterns of behavior? The only troublesome patterns of behavior the pc has reactively are from these implants. The resurgence and relief is enormous.

Does this change the definition of Clear? No. It clarifies it. Clear could mean “a thetan cleared of enforced and unwanted behavior patterns and discomforts.”

THE MOOD OF THE PC

The finding that the GPMs you are contacting are implants accounts for (a) the violence of R3 ARC breaks and (b) the suspicion with which Scientology is sometimes regarded.

Down deep a thetan on this planet knows he or she was given false purposes and sent here under a cloud. This is attested by the enthusiasm with which a pc will erase “his goal.”

Let an auditor err and *force* or confuse the pc and the pc instantly reverts to the moods experienced during the actual implant, which are, amongst others, anger, fear, apathy, compounded by feelings of degradation and betrayal. The pc instantly feels he is again being implanted. The R3 methods of handling an ARC break keep this to a minimum.

Whole groups of people suddenly become convinced that a Central Org or Scientologists are up to some evil. They have confused a Scientologist who is *undoing* an implant with the crews who implanted. $A = A = A$. This paranoid reaction to Scientology stems from this one mechanism, the implanted character of people.

HEARTBREAK

One’s first reaction to this news may be one of heartbreak, feeling betrayed, etc. I felt the same way when I found it out. Then I realized the emotion came out of the implants themselves. One is *supposed to feel* disheartened and betrayed when he or she realizes it. That keeps it from being undone and leaves the being trapped. The reaction is just part of the trap.

But before I realized this, I only waited a day or two to be sure. I have always persevered in my honesty with you and have given you a vital research datum as fast as I knew it, regardless of its palatability. This is one of those times.

At first I thought this puts clearing too far up in hours. And I didn’t know how you’d take it.



Then, I rapidly summed up the pluses and minuses of the situation and came up with this datum:

Implant or no implant, WE NOW KNOW THE FIRST GOAL TO BE RUN ON EVERY CASE and we know its pattern.

Some fifty hours after starting, a Class III or IV Auditor, knowing the goal and its pattern, can make a first goal Clear. In other words anyone signing up, for instance in an HGC, can be a first goal Clear in two intensives. The randomness of looking for the first goal and its RIs has vanished. The pc's confront comes up, up, up.

What, at the worst, has happened is that it will take longer to run a pc to OT as one has to handle these implanted banks before handling the actual whole track. BUT, the door is open to steady unquestionable gain in that direction without maybes. And the state of OT attainable by auditing is probably much more powerful than we have imagined.

BANK CONFUSIONS

An implant is meant to be tricky and confusing. We have outsmarted it by finding the patterns of these. But do not expect to find the banks not confusing to the pc even still. Let the pc grasp any confusing situation before forcing the pc into going on.

The "bank closest to PT" is actually the furthest from PT. The bank was implanted from top oppterm down. Basic, then, is the "PT goal." A pc can't run from "bottom" to "top" as that's backwards.

If you get the basic (closest to "PT") goal very well erased, the others tend to soften up. This is our old "get the basic on the chain." Basic is the top oppterm of the closest to PT goal.

The O/W sequence is present. The one who has the hardest run of it in a bank has done the most implanting. But, motivators or not, these implants must be run. The overts can be handled later.

Well that's the announcement. When you come out of any decline it puts you into, get busy and get through. You were supposed to feel disheartened.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 12 MAY AD 13

Central Orgs
Missions

ROUTINE 3
RI FORM
(GPM RI FORM CORRECTED)

The first series (43 trillion) of GPM implants follow this *exact* word form.

In the following form there may be an RI in juxtaposition or a missing pair (on test now I have found it all correct so far as I can tell) but except as indicated this is the exact pattern, in that your pc has all of these. If your pc's goal does not follow this form you are running the second series at 41 trillion.

An approximation of the word is not acceptable. With a little random listing the right one will RR. Example: "Enjoying Catfish" is not good enough. It would have to be "Enjoyably Catfish" as given. Only a variation in the middle of the word sometimes occurs, i.e., Enjoyably fires as Enjoyfully. Enjoy and -ably are always there. Only *No* may fire in the terminals, not NIX but if so mass will eventually stack up, GPM to GPM on the terminal side.

Early on a case a bank is so charged up that almost anything will RR. So work for the right one as given, or in later GPMs that level will leave mass because basic on it (1st GPM) is wrong.

This is not the pattern of the second series (41 or 42 trillion). The first series is probably available on your pc. Find it. If you can't and pc got only the second series of GPMs (although I'm still prepared to find it all one consecutive implant) blunder about and get charge off by finding RIs. I haven't run much of the second series. Without the first series run completely the accumulated charge on the second is too brutal. However I will have the full pattern of it in a very few weeks. I am auditing a fresh pc and am being audited at the rate of one RI per minute of auditing time. Blowdown is ignored. Only RIs are used now we have this pattern.

This pattern should fit all the first series of implanted GPMs, 28 or 29 in number. The only trouble you'll have is finding the correct top oppterm on some.

Each goal consists of certain blocks of RIs. For instance, Block One (as noted on plot) is "Forgotten." Therefore one has Forgotten as the Top Oppterm, NIX Forgotten as the top terminal. Then one has "Absolutely Forgotten," then "NIX Absolutely Forgotten" as its terminal. And so on.



The blocks are numbered. The appropriate ending or form goes in each block.

For To Forget, the blocks are:

Block One - Top Oppterm:	Forgotten
Block Two - Goal:	To Forget
Block Three - Goal Minus "To":	Forget
Block Four - Goal Minus "To" + able:	Not present in first series of implants.
Block Five - _____ing form:	Forgetting
Block Six - _____er form:	Forgetter

For the goal To Remember:

Block One:	Remembered
Block Two:	To Remember
Block Three:	Remember
Block Four:	Not Present in first series
Block Five:	Remembering
Block Six:	Rememberer

The goal To Go Away:

Block One:	Gone
Block Two:	To Go Away
Block Three:	Go Away
Block Four:	Not present in first series
Block Five:	Going Away
Block Six:	Go Awayer

Last goal of first series:

Block One:	Heaven
Block Two:	To Be in Heaven
Block Three:	Be in Heaven
Block Four:	Not present
Block Five:	Being in Heaven
Block Six:	Be in Heavener

Order of RIs—First Series:

WHO OR WHAT WOULD OPPOSE:

WHO OR WHAT WOULD _____ OPPOSE:

- | | | |
|---|---|--------------------------------|
| <p>1. Block One
TOP OPPTERM
_____</p> | → | <p>2. NIX _____
_____</p> |
| <p>3. ABSOLUTEABLY
_____</p> | → | <p>4. NIX _____
_____</p> |
| <p>5. PERFECTABLY
_____</p> | → | <p>6. NIX _____
_____</p> |
| <p>7. SUPERIORABLY
_____</p> | → | <p>8. NIX _____
_____</p> |
| <p>9. INCOMPARABLY
_____</p> | → | <p>10. NIX _____
_____</p> |
| <p>11. FASCINATABLY
Fascinatingably
_____</p> | → | <p>12. NIX _____
_____</p> |
| <p>13. HIGHLY ACCEPTABLY
_____</p> | → | <p>14. NIX _____
_____</p> |
| <p>15. RECOMMENDABLY
_____</p> | → | <p>16. NIX _____
_____</p> |
| <p>17. ACCEPTABLY
_____</p> | → | <p>18. NIX _____
_____</p> |
| <p>19. ENGROSSABLY
_____</p> | → | <p>20. NIX _____
_____</p> |
| <p>21. VITALABLY
_____</p> | → | <p>22. NIX _____
_____</p> |
| <p>23. EAGERABLY
_____</p> | → | <p>24. NIX _____
_____</p> |
| <p>25. ENTHUSIASTICABLY
_____</p> | → | <p>26. NIX _____
_____</p> |
| <p>27. ENJOYABLY
_____</p> | → | <p>28. NIX _____
_____</p> |
| <p>29. PLEASUREABLY
_____</p> | → | <p>30. NIX _____
_____</p> |
| <p>31. AGREEABLY
_____</p> | → | <p>32. NIX _____
_____</p> |



WHO OR WHAT WOULD OPPOSE:

WHO OR WHAT WOULD _____ OPPOSE:

33. DEDICATEABLY
Dedicativeably

34. NIX _____

35. COMMENDABLY

36. NIX _____

37. DESIREABLY

38. NIX _____

39. WANTABLY
Wantedably

40. NIX _____

41. COVETABLY
Covetedably
Covetiveably

42. NIX _____

43. HOPEFULLABLY

44. NIX _____

45. DECIDEDABLY

46. NIX _____

47. CREDITABLY

48. NIX _____

49. DEMANDEDABLY

50. NIX _____

51. BOREABLY

52. NIX _____

53. DEJECTEDABLY

54. NIX _____

55. DEGRADEABLY

56. NIX _____

57. IDIOTABLY

58. NIX _____

59. LOSEABLY

60. NIX _____

61. BADABLY

62. NIX _____

63. UNWANTEDABLY
Unwantably

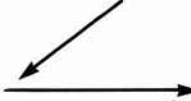
64. NIX _____



WHO OR WHAT WOULD OPPOSE:

WHO OR WHAT WOULD _____ OPPOSE:

65. PLAYABLY



66. NIX _____

67. ABANDONABLY



68. NIX _____

69. TOP OPPTERM-ING



70. NIX _____

71. _____ ERS



72. NIX _____

73. _____ INGNESS



74. NIX _____

75. _____ ISHNESS



76. NIX _____

77. _____ ATIVES



78. NIX _____

79. _____ IVITY



80. NIX _____

Block Two
GOAL

81. _____



82. NIX _____

83. ABSOLUTEABLE



84. NIX _____

85. PERFECTABLE



86. NIX _____

87. SUPERIORABLE



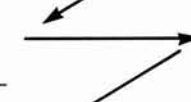
88. NIX _____

89. INCOMPARABLE



90. NIX _____

91. FASCINATABLE



92. NIX _____

93. HIGHLY ACCEPTABLE



94. NIX _____

95. RECOMMENDABLE



96. NIX _____

97. ACCEPTABLE



98. NIX _____



WHO OR WHAT WOULD OPPOSE:

WHO OR WHAT WOULD _____ OPPOSE:

99. ENGROSSABLE



100. NIX _____

101. VITABLE



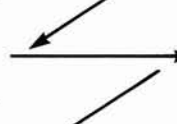
102. NIX _____

103. EAGERABLE



104. NIX _____

105. ENTHUSEABLE



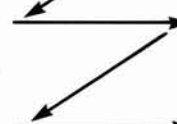
106. NIX _____

107. ENJOYABLE



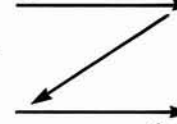
108. NIX _____

109. PLEASUREABLE



110. NIX _____

111. AGREEABLE



112. NIX _____

113. DEDICATEABLE



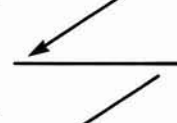
114. NIX _____

115. COMMENDABLE



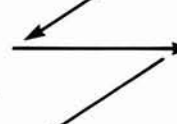
116. NIX _____

117. DESIREABLE



118. NIX _____

119. WANTABLE



120. NIX _____

121. COVETABLE



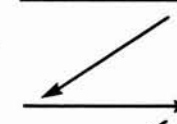
122. NIX _____

123. HOPEABLE



124. NIX _____

125. DECIDABLE



126. NIX _____

127. CREDITABLE



128. NIX _____

129. DEMANDABLE



130. NIX _____

131. BOREABLE

132. NIX _____

133. DEJECTABLE

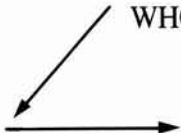
134. NIX _____



WHO OR WHAT WOULD OPPOSE:

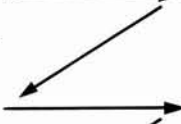
WHO OR WHAT WOULD _____ OPPOSE:

135. DEGRADABLE



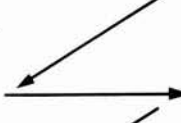
136. NIX _____

137. IDIOTABLE



138. NIX _____

139. LOSEABLE



140. NIX _____

141. BADABLE



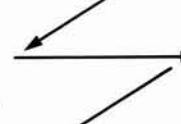
142. NIX _____

143. PLAYABLE



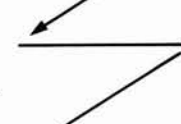
144. NIX _____

145. ABANDONABLE



146. NIX _____

147. GOAL-ING



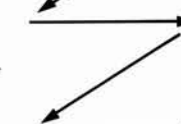
148. NIX _____

149. (TO) _____ERS



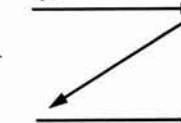
150. NIX _____

151. (TO) _____INGNESS



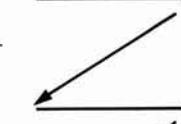
152. NIX _____

153. (TO) _____ISHNESS



154. NIX _____

155. (TO) _____ATIVES



156. NIX _____

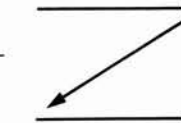
157. (TO) _____IVITY



158. NIX _____

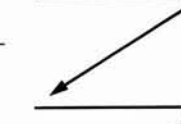
Block Three
GOAL MINUS "TO"

159. _____



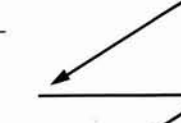
160. NIX _____

161. _____ING



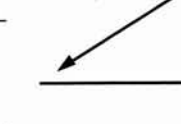
162. NIX _____

163. _____ERS



164. NIX _____

165. _____INGNESS



166. NIX _____

167. _____ISHNESS



WHO OR WHAT WOULD OPPOSE:

WHO OR WHAT WOULD _____ OPPOSE:

169. _____ATIVES

170. NIX _____

171. _____IVITY

172. NIX _____

Block Four

Band here last of goal ending in -able with a different dwindling, but only in 2nd series of implants. Noted because pc can get into wrong series.

Block Five
173. THOSE WHO ARE _____ING

174. SOMEONE WHO WOULD NEVER GOALING

175. _____ING FORM OF GOALS

176. SOMEONE WHO WOULD HATE _____ING

177. ACTIVE-ING

178. SOMEONE WHO WOULDN'T WANT _____ING

179. ANY NECESSITY FOR _____ING

180. SOMEONE WHO SAW NO NECESSITY FOR _____ING

181. ANY ACTIONS OF _____ING

182. NIX _____

183. A BELIEF IN _____ING

184. NIX _____

185. PROPONENTS OF _____ING

186. NIX _____

187. THE FANTASTIC IMPORTANCE OF _____ING

188. THE UNIMPORTANCES OF _____ING

189. THE OBSESSIONS FOR _____ING

190. NIX _____

191. THE INTERESTINGNESS OF _____ING

192. NIX _____



WHO OR WHAT WOULD OPPOSE:

193. THE CONCERNS OF _____ING

195. THE UPSETS ABOUT _____ING

197. THE DESPERATIONS
OF _____ING

199. THE FRENZIEDNESS(ES)
OF _____ING

201. THE HOPELESSNESS(ES?)
OF _____ING

203. THE EXHAUSTION(S)
OF _____ING

205. THE STUPIDITY(ITIES?)
OF _____ING

207. THE EFFORTS OF _____ING

209. THE UNREWARDING
NESS(ES) OF _____ING

211. THE COMPLICATIONS
OF _____ING

213. THE DEMANDS OF _____ING

215. THE DETERMINATIONS
OF _____ING

217. THE LIMITATIONS
OF _____ING

WHO OR WHAT WOULD _____ OPPOSE:

194. NIX _____

196. NIX _____

198. NIX _____

200. NIX _____

202. NIX _____

204. _____

Block Six
AN EXHAUSTED
_____ER

206. A STUPIDIFIED _____ER

208. AN UNEFFORTIZED _____ER

210. AN UNREWARDED _____ER

212. A COMPLICATED _____ER

214. A DEMANDING _____ER

216. A DETERMINED _____ER

218. AN ING _____ER



WHO OR WHAT WOULD OPPOSE:

WHO OR WHAT WOULD _____ OPPOSE:

219. THE OPPONENTS OF _____ING

220. AN _____ER

221. A HATRED OF _____ING

222. _____ING

223. STOPPED _____ING

224. SOMEBODY WITH THE GOAL _____
(Same as Block Two)

225. ANY IMPOSSIBILITY(IES?) OF _____ING

226. SOMEBODY OR SOMETHING WITH THE GOAL _____

227. THE NONEXISTENCE OF _____ING

228. THE GOAL _____

229. **BOTTOM OPPTERM**
Next goal + this goal
or this goal + next
goal. Sometimes Not
or Nix has to be added.

230. TO _____

RI OPPOSE

“What goal would _____ oppose?”
(50 beyond last R/S or RR)

The next goal is always found by doing the goal oppose indicated. The bottom oppterm cannot be put in until you know the next goal. Put in any old oppterm that fires. Then when you have the next goal put in the bottom oppterm by asking “Who or what would the goal To _____ oppose.” Get the right bottom oppterm of the upper GPM. (Consists of the two goals joined together to make sense.) Then list “Who or what would oppose _____(bottom oppterm just found)” and put To _____ on the list. Then relist “Who or what would To _____(last RI of bank) oppose?” and put in Top Oppterm of next goal and you’re away into the next GPM.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



ROUTINE 3
ROUTINE 3N DIRECTIVE LISTING WITH
NEW ROUTINE 3 MODEL SESSION

As I gathered experience in auditing a pc through the implant GPMs and being audited through them, it became obvious that we had need of a special routine to handle implant GPMs and a new Routine 3 Model Session.

There are TWO technologies for auditing goals. You have in Routine 3M a completed technology, needed to audit the pc's own goals. This need not be changed. However, as we moved into implant GPMs a great deal of Routine 3M and 3M2 could be dropped while running the implant GPMs. Therefore here is a streamlined routine developed for implant GPMs only.

There are about 49 of these implant GPMs according to present data. Some pcs have more, some less. Unless one hits a speed of an RI every minute of auditing time, the task of clearing the pc of all these takes too long. There are 230 RIs in each one. So the speed necessity is self-evident.

Therefore, we drop several actions from 3M2. We do not check the goal between RIs. We do not test the RI being listed from or the question. We drop the requirement of tone arm blowdown for an RI and we leave only the necessity that the RI RR well when said by the pc and called. The extraneous actions can be dispensed with because we now have the first series *exact* line plot as per HCOB 12 May 63, ROUTINE 3, RI FORM, (GPM RI FORM CORRECTED), and are doing only Directive Listing. By the numbered character of the line plot, one can keep the pc straight without telling the pc the RI.

The session is so arranged that the auditor has a line plot before him and the pc has a copy propped up so that the pc can see it easily without moving about or shifting hands on the cans.

The auditor uses his own line plot copy as the pc's line plot. Spare paper is handy in case any fiddle-about with words is necessary. The auditor keeps all RIs on the form provided to save unnecessary writing. The only thing the auditor guards against is incorrect oppose in his question—Who or what would oppose _____? and Who or what would _____ oppose? must never be mixed up. The question correct for the column below it is on the form.

If any additional listing is necessary the auditor transfers the number of the RI being listed for to his spare paper and lists it there, if he lists in writing at all.

There are no pauses while the auditor writes during the finding of most of the RIs. The auditor fills in the form as he asks. Form filling is also shorthanded by putting just a check mark on the terminal side to show it has been gotten.

RIs can thus be found and recorded almost as fast as auditor and pc can talk.

The auditor *must* be very sure of his rocket read. The correct RI will fire once when the pc says it, slightly less when called back, less when part of the next question and ticks when opposed by the next RI. It is thereafter wholly discharged. It *has* to be called back to the pc and the next question then asked, using the RI just found. And that's all. The only judgment is on "Did the pc hear it?" and "Is the pc distracted or suppressing?" Experience will guide you on these. Don't waste time with lots of ruds or TDing RIs. A "What's happening?" or "What happened?" in a critical moment saves almost all mid ruds. And when it doesn't a "Suppress," "Invalidate" put in on the pc is usually adequate for an RI and a "Protest," "Assert" and "Decide" are enough when session ruds *demand* to be put in.

The auditor takes the pc's data always. And can act on it. But the auditor *never* takes the pc's orders. When the auditor fails to take data the pc soon after begins issuing orders, most of which will be wrong. There is no case data except the pc's data via pc and meter.

The auditor handles the pc *gently*. Never continue a session beyond an ARC break until that ARC break is handled. Otherwise the pc thinks of the auditor as an enemy, which after all is characterized by forcing against will.

The principal thing to accomplish in Routine 3N is a discharge of charge. Charge is seen on the meter by rocket reads (or rock slams, which don't apply in 3N). This charge is seen to do one of two things:

- a. Discharge or
- b. Suppress.

The auditor must be careful that the charge does not just suppress and that it actually discharges. All the charge present is represented by the rocket read. When the rocket read ceases to rocket read the charge is either discharged or suppressed. The auditor will quickly learn by experience which has happened. Suppressed charge is *still on the case* and retains command value on the pc. Sometimes an area (such as a whole GPM or engram) is so charged that the rocket reads continue to fire as the tone arm moves down.

Sometimes (most of the time) the charge is so shallow that it contains only (a) one long rocket read, (b) one medium rocket read, (c) one short rocket read and (d) a tick, accompanied by about .2 divisions of TA fall over the lot.

In 3N one gets (a) the long RR when the pc first says the RI from his copy of the line plot form, (b) the medium RR when the auditor calls it back, (c) the short RR when the next oppose question is asked and (d) the tick when it is answered.

One may not see (c) and (d). Often the whole charge goes on (a) and (b). Continuing to call a right RI does not produce an RR beyond the above. Only a wrong one continues to fire.

What the auditor must be careful of is failing to get (a) and (b) (when the pc first says it and when the auditor calls it back). If no RR occurs, but only a fall, or if a short RR occurs at (a) or (b) the auditor must expect the pc has a suppress or was suppressing by being distracted. The thing to do is ask "What happened?" and get the pc's answer and do the whole operation again. Don't keep putting in big mid ruds or random listing when the above simple query will handle.



Sometimes the speed of run causes the pc to suppress cognitions. This will prevent rocket reads. It is quite enough to ask "What happened?" as above and the pc will tell you.

Although 3N is fast, one must compensate for that speed by good sense. The more you harass a pc the less charge is gotten off and the fewer the RIs found per session. You don't therefore use lots of session big mid ruds and RI big mid ruds.

However, putting in the BMRs on *Nix* once or twice on various words in argument will pay off with a smoother run. *Nix* can *always* be made to fire as part of terminals. Pcs often hate it. Why? It's part of the implant, that's why. It's the most used word in the implants.

The pc does not have to understand the words to recover. However, getting the pc to study before a session the parts of speech involved will help. The things weren't understood or were sneered at by the pc at the time they were implanted.

Getting the pc to pick up any overt thoughts he had while going through will also help. But this is done only very occasionally in the session, not every RI.

Routine 3N is a speed process which balances between too much and too little auditor doingness. Do enough to get the charge off. Don't do too much and inhibit charge. Don't do too little and leave charge on the case.

The pc's visio of the surroundings in the implant area as the pc goes through is not vital on the first run through the implants. But it shouldn't be prevented either. Whether the pc looks or not is unimportant. The auditor can say "What does it look like?" once or twice in a session.

Speed can come up to 1 RI every 30 seconds but should not fall lower than 1 RI every minute and a half of session time. An average of 1 RI per minute is good. This includes breaks, beginning and end of session. The first session or two may go much slower. Speed should be reached by the third to fifth session and maintained thereafter.

Routine 3N cannot be used on those cases (five percent?) who are not native to this galaxy and do not have therefore the Helatrobis Implants, or who for some reason escaped them. On these the top oppterm and terminal of To Forget cannot be made to fire even when To Forget does. Such cases may have a goal "To persist" or "To exist for self alone" but these do not run by our line plots.

A pc who received only the second series of implants and not the first is run on 3N but by the second series line plot form.

Pcs who do not have the Helatrobis Implants covered in R3N are best run by blocking out their time track and mild engram running. These are nonpattern pcs and their auditor has to develop the materials needed to handle their implants. Much data exists on this.

Be awfully sure your pc does not have the goal To Forget and its top RIs, however, before deciding he or she is off pattern. Pcs like to be different. It's dangerous to be predictable. And they often sell difference to an auditor. It is fortunate if the pc can be run on the Helatrobis Implants as it makes fast gains for little work.

Run R3N as fast as you and the pc can talk. Do the RIs on the HCO Bulletin form. Save every corner of time you can. There are more than 10,000 RIs on most cases, some far more, on a very few there are less. That's about 170 hours of auditing time at one RI per minute. So you see why you've got to go-thetan-go. At two RIs per session it's 5,000 hours or more!

The reason we run the Helatrobis Implants is obvious, but you may have missed that they reduce the power of decision more than any other implants ever found—and the power of decision is the very core of self-determinism.

ROUTINE 3 MODEL SESSION

1. Adjust the pc's chair.
2. Make sure room is all right.
3. Test pc's havingness.
4. Put in R-factor.
5. Start session.
6. Get session goals.
7. Use General O/W if pc very agitated, or put in BMRs since last session, or pull missed W/Hs as indicated to get pc into session, but if pc cheerful and needle smooth, just get down to work.
8. Accomplish body of session. In Directive Listing from forms this is 3N.
9. End body of session.
10. Smooth out any roughness in the session if there has been any, favoring Suppress, Failed to Reveal, Protest, Decide, Overts, Assert.
11. Get goals and gains.
12. Test havingness, run pc's Havingness Process if necessary.
13. Ask for anything pc wishes to say.
14. Ask if all right to end session.
15. End session including asking pc to say, "You are not auditing me."

Wording for the above follows the tradition of earlier Model Sessions.

Adhere severely to this session form. It is nearly an irreducible minimum and is very fast, but it is all necessary.

The random rudiment here is "What happened?"

Session mid ruds are simply "Protest, Assert and Decide."

RI rudiments are "Suppress and Invalidate."

ARC break handling is in accordance with HCO Bulletin of 14 March 63, ROUTINE 2–ROUTINE 3, ARC BREAKS, HANDLING OF. Don't continue a session until you find out why the ARC break.

8. BODY OF THE SESSION

As per the above step 8, this is the body of a 3N session.

The same session form as above is used for track scouting or engram running so that if these are done also no change of Model Session occurs.

However what makes 3N 3N is the following:

After having established that pc has the goal To Forget and the Helatrobus Implants (also done in the above session form) one proceeds as follows:

a. Give the pc a copy of the required line plot to fit his goal or pre-RIs, making sure you have the latest and most accurate version. Prop it up so pc can read it or let pc have it on his lap, guarding against too much can juggling to get it read. The auditor takes a second copy of the same form for his line plot.

Auditor: Give me number (_____ next RI). Who or what would oppose (_____ Last RI)? or Who or what would (_____ last RI) oppose? (as required).

Pc: (Calling only the exact form RI) Avoidable Catfish.

Auditor: (Has carefully observed E-Meter to make sure it RRed well.) (Marks, but need not write in full, "Avoidable Catfish" place on his line plot form, verifies it is the right one to come up.) Thank you. I will read the item. Reads: "Avoidable Catfish." (Sees that it RRs—will do so about half the width of the pc's first RR just a moment before.) That rocket reads. (Notes next number or not and may or may not give it to pc according to how lost pc is liable to get.) (Uses last RI found in question:) Who or what would oppose Avoidable Catfish?

Pc: Nix Avoidable Catfish.

Auditor: (Sees that it RRed when pc said it. Marks his list.) I will read the item: (reads and as always notes meter reaction carefully) "Nix Avoidable Catfish" That rocket reads. Who or what would Nix Avoidable Catfish oppose?

And so forth.

The auditor's remedy against something not rocket reading is usually "What happened?" Gets the pc's answer and repeats the operation that didn't produce an RR. This usually gets the RR and the auditor just goes on. The pc had a heavy somatic or a cognition or looked at the next RI or just didn't pay attention.

The next remedy, if the above didn't work, is to put in "Suppress and Invalidate" on the RI. Then one repeats the operation and goes on.

If, however, no RR results yet, look over the line plot thoroughly to make sure you haven't skipped or gotten mixed up or gotten a non-line plot RR. If all is well here, then do next paragraph:

If no RR yet, use Random Listing, letting the pc vary the wording as he or she wishes. Don't write any of this down. You will see the meter RR on these odd variations given. When no more RRs are seen except on any repeat of the right RI, once more repeat the operation and you'll get your RR.

If none of these work then assume:

- a. You already got the charge off and missed it or
- b. You are doing something not procedure and have been gradually stacking up charge.

To remedy either of the above try to get the *next* RI. If it fires well, just go on, as if the charge went off, the next one will fire, and if it didn't the next one won't.

Your responsibility is to:

1. Get the charge off each RI and
2. Keep the pc calm and unharassed and speeding forward.

You will quickly learn the particular tricks of your pc such as "press on," "puzzling it out," "getting tired," and will get the hang of *this* pc's meter so you can tell a suppress or whatever from a real RR very easily and adjust accordingly.

It is obvious that such trouble has to be rare to get your quota of RIs in a session.

Going from one goal to the next varies the above pattern. Here one lists a goal oppose list for the next goal to 50 beyond the last RR or R/S, nulls the list and gets the next goal. This is a longish process.

If there is no doubt what the next goal is just direct it on the list at once, making a one RI list, adjust the bottom oppterm of the goal just left, carry the charge through and get the next top oppterm at once.

If you have the wrong next goal your pc will ARC break or the RR will fail to fire and the pc will develop much mass.

Wrong next goal is probably the only liability that can give the auditor trouble now.

This is Routine 3N. On the basis of its Model Session, all Routine 3 can be done as well as engram running. The essence of it is auditor direction. Direct the pc toward Clear, not toward ARC breaks, and you'll soon have marvelous rewards from the processing.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



The auditor takes the
pc's data always.
And can act on it. But
the auditor never
takes the pc's orders.

HCO BULLETIN OF 15 MAY 1963

Central Orgs
Missions

**THE TIME TRACK
AND
ENGRAM RUNNING BY CHAINS
BULLETIN 1**

It has been so many years since engram running was a familiar tool of the auditor that it is hard to know where to begin to teach this skill all over again. Actually, millions of words have been written or spoken on the subject of running engrams. However, oddly enough there was not one condensed, summary HCO Bulletin on the subject. Engram running, developed, was never then summated. I will therefore attempt to remedy the matter.

ENGRAM RUNNING SIMPLIFIED

No recapitulation or summation of materials was ever done on engram running. Therefore, while all lectures and books on it are true, not one contains a final survey of engram running including everything vital to this skill and the laws which govern it. The material in books and tapes should be reviewed. But the material in these HCO Bulletins should be learned thoroughly as it takes precedence over all earlier material.

WHY PEOPLE HAVE TROUBLE RUNNING ENGRAMS

I have gotten very impatient with the constant plea for a rote set of commands to run engrams. The need for such commands is a *testimony to the auditor's lack of knowledge* of the mechanics of the time track and the pc's behavior during an engram running session.

An auditor *must* know the basic laws and mechanics of the time track in order to run engrams. There *is no rote* procedure and never will be that will be successful on all cases in absence of a knowledge of what a time track is.

There is no substitute for knowing what engrams are and what they do. Knowing that, you can run engrams. Not knowing that, there is nothing that will take the place of such knowledge. You have to know the behavior of and data about engrams. There is no royal road that avoids such knowledge. If you know all about engrams, you can run them. If you don't, you'll make a mess regardless of the commands given for use.

Therefore, the essence of engram *running* is a knowledge of the character and behavior of engrams. This is not a vast subject.

However, these three things stand in the way of learning about engrams:

1. Engrams contain pain and unconsciousness; fear of pain or inflicting pain causes the auditor not to confront the pc's engrams, and unconsciousness is after all a not knowing condition; and
2. The auditor is so accustomed to projectionists reeling off movies and TV programs for him or her that the auditor tends to just sit while the action rolls forward, acting like a spectator, not the projectionist.
3. Failure to handle time in incidents.

On 1 you can remedy this just by knowing about it and realizing it and surmounting it, and on 2 you can remedy the attitude by realizing that the auditor, not the pc (or some installed movie projectionist), is operating the pc's bank. 3 is covered later.

Take a pocket movie projector and any bit of a reel of film and wind it back and forth for a while and you'll see *you* are moving it. Then give a command and move the film and you'll have what you're doing as an auditor. Many drills can be developed using such equipment and 2 will be overcome. One requires just understanding and the will to rise superior to it.

THE TIME TRACK

The endless record, called the TIME TRACK, complete with 52 perceptions, of the pc's entire past is available to the auditor and his or her auditing commands.

The rules are THE TIME TRACK OBEYS THE AUDITOR; THE TIME TRACK DOES NOT OBEY A *PRECLEAR* (early in auditing).

The time track is a very accurate record of the pc's past, very accurately timed, very obedient to the auditor. If motion picture film were 3D, had 52 perceptions and could fully react upon the observer, the time track could be called a motion picture film. It is at least 350,000,000,000,000 years long, probably much longer, with a scene about every $\frac{1}{25}$ of a second.

DEFINITIONS

That part of the time track that is free of pain and misadventure is called simply the free track, in that the pc doesn't freeze up on it.

Any mental picture that is unknowingly created and part of the time track is called a *FACSIMILE*, whether an engram, secondary, lock or pleasure moment.

Any *knowingly created* mental picture that is not part of a time track is called a *MOCK-UP*.

Any unknowingly created mental picture that appears to have been a record of the physical universe but is in fact only an altered copy of the time track is called a *DUB-IN*.

Those parts of the time track that contain moments of pain and unconsciousness are called *ENGRAMS*.

Those parts of the time track which contain misemotion based on earlier engramic experience are called SECONDARIES.

Those parts of the time track which contain the first moment an earlier engram is restimulated are called KEY-INS.

Those parts of the time track which contain moments the pc associates with key-ins are called LOCKS.

A series of similar engrams, or of similar locks, are called CHAINS.

A BASIC is the first incident (engram, lock, overt act) on any chain.

BASIC-BASIC is the first engram on the whole time track.

Incidents are not in piles or files. They are simply a part of the consecutive time track.

By INCIDENT is meant the recording of an experience, simple or complex, related by the same subject, location or people, understood to take place in a short and finite time period such as minutes or hours or days.

A CHAIN OF INCIDENTS makes up a whole adventure or activity related by the same subject, general location or people, understood to take place in a long time period, weeks, months, years or even billions or trillions of years.

An incident can be an engram, secondary, key-in or lock. A chain of incidents can therefore be a chain of experiences which are engrams, secondaries, key-ins and locks.

A chain of incidents has only one BASIC. Its BASIC is the earliest engram received from or overt act committed against the subject, location or beings which make it a chain.

THE INFLUENCE OF THE TIME TRACK

Shakespeare said all life was a play. He was right in so far as the time track is a 3D, 52-perception movie which is a whole series of plays concerning the preclear. But the influence of it upon the preclear removes it from the class of pretense and play. It is not only very real, it *is* what contains whatever it is that depresses the pc to what he is today. Its savageness relieved, the preclear can recover, and only then. There is no other valid workable road.

There are valences, circuits and machinery in the reactive mind, as well as reliable items and goals. But these all have their place on the time track and are part of the time track.

The preclear, as a thetan, is the effect of all this recorded experience. Almost all of it is unknown to him.

There are no other influencing agencies for the preclear than the time track and present time. And present time, a moment later, is part of the time track.

THE CREATION OF THE TIME TRACK

The preclear makes the time track as time rolls forward. He does this as an obsessive create on a subawareness level. It is done by an INVOLUNTARY INTENTION, not under the pc's awareness or control.

The road to Clear by making the preclear take over the creating of the time track was long explored and proved completely valueless and chancy.

The road to Clear by making the preclear leave the time track (exteriorization) lasts only for minutes, hours or days and has proven valueless.

The road to Clear, proven over 13 years of intense research and vast numbers of auditing hours and cases, lies only in an auditor handling the time track and removing from it, by means governed by the Auditor's Code, the material, both motivators and overts, which, recorded on it, is out of the control of the pc and holds the pc at effect. Listing for goals and reliable items, engram running, Prepchecking, Sec Checking, recall processes and assists all handle the time track successfully and are therefore the basis of all modern processing.

APPARENT FAULTS IN THE TIME TRACK

There are no faults in the recording of the time track. There are only snarls caused by groupers, and unavailability and lack of perception of the time track.

A grouper is anything which pulls the time track into a bunch at one or more points. When the grouper is gone, the time track is perceived to be straight.

Unavailability is caused by the pc's inability to confront or BOUNCERS and DENYERS. A BOUNCER throws the pc backward, forward, up or down from the track and so makes it apparently unavailable. A DENYER obscures a part of track by implying it is not there or elsewhere (a misdirector) or should not be viewed.

Groupers, bouncers and deniers are material (matter, energy, space and time in the form of effort, force, mass, delusion, etc.) or command phrases (statements that group, bounce or deny). When a grouper, bouncer or denier are enforced by both material *and* command phrases, they become most effective, making the time track unavailable to the pc.

Unless the time track is made available, it cannot be as-ised by the pc and so remains aberrative.

The time track is actual in that it is made of matter, energy, space and time as well as thought. Those who cannot confront MEST think it is composed only of thought. A grouper can make a pc fat and a bouncer thin if the pc is chronically stuck in them or if the track is grouped or made unavailable through bad auditing.

THE ORIGIN OF THE TIME TRACK

Through a great deal of study, not entirely complete, the following surmises can be made about the time track, the physical universe and the pc.

The tendency of the physical universe is condensation and solidification. At least this is the effect produced on the thetan. Continued dwelling in it without rehabilitation causes the thetan to become less reaching (“smaller”) and more solid. A thetan, being a static, may become convinced he cannot duplicate matter, energy, space or time or certain intentions and so succumbs to the influence of the universe. This influence in itself would be negligible unless recorded by the thetan, stored and made reactive upon the thetan as a time track, and then maliciously used to trap the thetan.

Recent researches I have done in the field of aesthetics tend to indicate that rhythm is the source of present time. The thetan is carried along both by his own desire to have, do or be and by having been overwhelmed in the distant past by a continuous minute rhythm. This is a possible explanation of a thetan’s continuous presence in present time. Present time, then, can be defined as a response to the continuous rhythm of the physical universe, resulting in a here-ness in now-ness.

In response to this rhythm, undoubtedly assisted by overts and implants and convictions of the need of recording, the thetan began to respond to the physical universe in his creations and eventually obsessively created (by means of restimulatable involuntary intentions) the passing moments of the physical universe. But only when he began to consider these pictures important could they be used to aberrate him.

These are only partly permanently created. Other moments of the past become re-created only when the thetan’s intention is directed to them, on which these parts spontaneously appear, the thetan not voluntarily creating them.

This forms the time track. Some parts of it, then, are “permanently” in a state of creation and the majority of it becoming created when the thetan’s attention is directed to them.

The “permanently created” portions are those times of overwhelm and indecision which almost entirely submerged the thetan’s own will and awareness.

Such parts are found in implants and great stresses. These parts are in permanent restimulation.

The mechanism of permanent restimulation consists of opposing forces of comparable magnitude which cause a balance which does not respond to current time and remains “timeless.”

Such phenomena as the overt act–motivator sequence, the problem (postulate–counter-postulate), tend to hold certain portions of the time track in “permanent creation” and cause them to continue to exist in present time as unresolved masses, energies, spaces, times and significances.

The intention of the physical universe (and those who have become degraded enough to further only its ends) is to make a thetan solid, immobile and decisionless.

The fight of the thetan is to remain un-solid, mobile or immobile at will, and capable of decision.

This in itself is the principal unresolved problem and it itself creates timeless mass which accomplishes the basic purpose of a trap.

The mechanism of the time track can then be said to be the primary action in making a thetan solid, immobile and decisionless. For without a record of the past accumulating and forming a gradient of solidification of the thetan, the entrapment potential of the physical universe would be negligible and the havingness which it offers might be quite therapeutic. It probably requires more than just living in the physical universe to become aberrated. The main method of causing aberration and entrapment is therefore found in actions which create or confuse the time track.

A thetan has things beyond matter, energy, space and time which can deteriorate. His power of choice, his ability to keep two locations separate, his belief in self and his ethical standards are independent of material things. But these can be recorded in the time track as well and one sees them recover when no longer influenced by the time track.

As the thetan himself makes his own time track, even if under compulsion, and commits his own overts, even on provocation, it can be said, then, that the thetan aberrates himself. But he is assisted by mammoth betrayals and his necessity to combat them. And he is guilty of aberrating his fellows.

It is doubtful if another type of being built the physical universe and still lurks within it to trap further. But older beings, already degraded, have continuously been about to help newer beings to go downhill.

Each thetan had his own "Home Universe" and these, colliding or made to collide, probably are the physical universe. But of this origin and these intentions we are not at this time certain.

It is enough for us to resolve the problem of the aberrative nature of this universe and provide a technology which assuages that aberration and keeps one abreast of it. This is practical and we can already do it. Further insight into the problem will be a further bonus. And further data is already in view.

(Bulletin 2 on the time track and engram running will follow.)

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 20 MAY 1963

Central Orgs
Missions

ROUTINE 3N
PROPER PROGRAMING
FAST BLOWING RIs

The proper programing for the HELOTROBUS IMPLANTS (in the 40 trillions ago) which contain "Heaven" is:

1. Locate the goal To Forget and its top RIs to confirm that pc is native to this galaxy and has the implants. (Probably 95% of Scientologists do).
2. Date the first series. Find out if there is a second, third, fourth series. Date these.
3. Find out but do not run the type of overt pc has that keyed these implants in.
4. Move pc back to first contact with the implanters (talking radioactive clouds or theta traps or whatever is basic on the chain). Get just before the first one by finding when pc has no electronic somatics as you date. (Hear tape demonstration of Wednesday, 15th May 1963 for exact patter.)
5. Lightly run first contact (not first capture) or whatever is basic on the chain. Don't go through it more than twice. Run no other engrams between it and actual implants or bank may beef up.
6. Run the "Vestibule RIs," a plot of which will shortly be released, these being just before goal "To Forget."
7. Resume running goal To Forget by R3N.
8. Continue to run the implants goal by goal from earliest to last of the first series (28 or 29 goals), using exactly consecutive progression. Don't skip any goals or RIs! Get end RIs of first series.
9. When first series completely run, return to earliest point found in (4) above and run all contacts with implanters including capture rapidly, leaving none undischarged.
10. Return to end of first series and run all contact with implanters from end of first series to beginning of second series.
11. Run second series.
12. Run pc's overt engrams related to implanting.
13. Proceed on through any remaining series of implants.



It is important not to run engrams if you can't. You'll just confuse the pc. And it's important not to run engrams hard or through too many times before getting off the first series.

The implants are important. They are the charge that must be removed from the case.

Three techniques are used to accomplish all this:

1. Dating
2. Engram running, modern style
3. Routine 3N.

If you can't do (1) and (2) then do only (3) and omit the balance of the program except Vestibule Implants, GPMs and End RIs.

The other actions of dating and engram running make it easier to run the implants. But running the implants is the thing.

Less than three hours should be consumed in dating and other actions than finding RIs in the implants.

FAST BLOWING RIs

When a case has been properly programed as above, by the time you have run the first three or four goals, if you do them well with 3N, exactly on the form line plot, you will encounter a "difficulty."

The RIs begin to discharge so fast that once the pc in session has said them, they do not again RR when the auditor says them. They have blown.

This will only happen when the pc's visio has turned up well on the implant stairways, and the RRs are wide and free as the pc says them.

This changes none of the patter of R3N except saying something rocket read. One uses past tense of "read": "That rocket read."

I can visualize a pc flying up tone to where this happens and the auditor nagging because there's no second read when the auditor calls it. How can it? It's gone—blown.

By further rise in tone and with far more charge off, I can envision a pc racing along in session blowing RIs by inspection. Well, it's observable when it

happens that the whole of every RI's charge is blowing. In such a case an auditor can further shorten the 3N patter in the interest of speed.

But realize that the auditor's job, the auditor's ethics *demand*, whatever the pc's attitude, that **THE AUDITOR'S JOB IS TO GET THE FULL CHARGE OFF EVERY RI.**

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 26 MAY AD 13

Central Orgs
Missions

ROUTINE 3
LINE PLOT

Corrections to HCOB 12 May AD 13, ROUTINE 3, RI FORM, (GPM RI FORM CORRECTED) Line Plot, First Series of Helatrobus Implants (43 trillion).

The RIs indicated on the corrected line plot form are the exact RIs that will be found. Do not accept *any* variation.

The line plot is being released, corrected, in a form for auditing use as HCO Technical Form 26 May AD 13, available as a convenience to auditors from HCOs in lots of 30 complete line plot forms for \$3.00 or £1 plus postage. Address the HCO Book Department.

It is important to use a corrected line plot without variations or score outs as it causes the pc to suppress and reactivate suppressions in the incidents.

The corrections are as follows:

Items 11, 33, 39, 41, only capitalized word correct. Scrub words in small letters.

Items 43, 45, 49, 53, remove center syllable "FUL" and "ED."

Item 63, "unwantably."

Item 101, "vitalable."

Add pair 141A, 142B, "unwantable," "nix unwanted."

Item 174, correct to "isn't ever."

Item 176, correct to "who hates."

Item 178, correct to "doesn't."

Item 180, correct to "sees."

Item 185, add "the."

Item 187, importances (plural).

Items 201, 203, 205, 209, 225. Scrub the parenthesis on each as incorrect. The capitalized items are correct on these.

This line plot has now been verified in several GPMs and found unvarying in the first series.

If you permit an incorrect RI the pc will eventually stack up on that RI GPM to GPM.

All ARC breaks are caused by bypassed RIs, GPMs or incidents.

An RI can be bypassed by being left undischarged, by being cleanly missed or by being incorrect.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 27 MAY 1963

CenOCon
Missions

All Auditing

Star-rating HCO Bulletin for Academies and SHSBC

CAUSE OF ARC BREAKS

LUCKY IS THE PC WHOSE AUDITOR HAS UNDERSTOOD THIS HCO BULLETIN. AND LUCKY IS THE AUDITOR, MAY HIS OWN CASE RUN WELL.

I have just narrowed the reason for ARC breaks in auditing actions down to only one source.

RULE: ALL ARC BREAKS ARE CAUSED BY BYPASSED CHARGE.

RULE: TO TURN OFF AN ARC BREAK FIND AND INDICATE THE CORRECT BYPASSED CHARGE.

Charge can be bypassed by:

1. Going later than basic on any chain without further *search* for basic.

Example: Looking for the pc's first automobile accident, finding the fifth instead and trying to run the fifth accident as the first accident, which it isn't. The bypassed charge here is the first accident and all succeeding accidents up to the one selected by the auditor as the first one or the one to run. To a greater or lesser degree depending on the amount the earlier material was restimulated, the pc will then ARC break (or feel low or in "low morale"). One can run a later incident on a chain briefly but only to unburden earlier incidents, and the pc must know this.

2. Unknowingly ignoring the possibility of a more basic or earlier incident of the same nature as that being run after the pc has been restimulated on it. Or bluntly refusing to admit the existence of or let the pc "at" an earlier incident.
3. Cleanly missing a GPM, as one between two goals run consecutively in the belief they are consecutive.
4. Missing an earlier GPM and settling down to the assertion there are no earlier ones.
5. Cleanly missing one or more RIs, not even calling them.
6. Failing to discharge an RI and going on past it.

7. Accidentally missing a whole block of RIs, as in resuming session and not noticing pc has skipped (commoner than you'd think).
8. Accepting a wrong goal, missing the right one similarly worded.
9. Accepting a wrong RI, not getting the plot RI to fire.
10. Misinterpreting or not understanding data given to you by the pc and/or acting on wrong data.
11. Misinforming the pc as to what has or has not fired and discharged.
12. Locating the wrong bypassed charge and saying it is the source of the ARC break.
13. Failing to follow the cycle of communication in auditing.

These and any other way charge can be restimulated and left *prior* to where the auditor is working can cause an ARC break.

Charge left after (later) (nearer PT) than where the auditor is working hardly ever causes an ARC break.

The burden of skilled auditing, then, is to get RIs (and GPMs and incidents) discharged as close to basic (first incident) as possible. And always be prowling for something earlier.

In contradiction of this is that any GPM fairly well discharged by RRs unburdens the case, ARC break or no ARC breaks. And any incident partially discharged lets one go earlier.

The pc *never* knows why the ARC break. He may think he does and disclaim about it. *But* the moment the actual reason is spotted (the real missed area) the ARC break ceases.

If you know you've missed a goal or RI, just saying so prevents any ARC break.

An ARC breaky pc can always be told what has been missed and will almost always settle down at once.

Example: Pc refuses to come to session. Auditor on telephone says there's a more basic incident or RI or GPM. Pc comes to session.

The auditor who is most likely to develop ARC breaks in the pc will have greater difficulty putting this HCO Bulletin into practice. Perhaps I can help this. Such an auditor Q-and-As by *action* responses, not acknowledgments after understanding. Action can be on an automaticity in the session. So this HCO Bulletin may erroneously be interpreted to mean "If the pc ARC breaks DO something earlier."

If this were true, then the only thing left to run would be basic-basic—without the pc being unburdened enough to have any reality on it.

A drill (and many drills can be compiled on this) would be to have a lineal picture of a time track. The coach indicates a late incident on it with a pointer and says, "Pc ARC break." The student must give a competent and informative statement that indicates the earlier charge without pointing (since you can't point

inside the reactive bank of a pc with a pointer). Drawn time tracks showing a GPM, a series of engrams along free track, a series of GPMs, all plotted against time, would serve the purpose of the drill and give the student graphic ARC break experience.

The trick is TO FIND AND INDICATE the RIGHT bypassed charge to the pc and to handle it when possible but never fail to indicate it.

It is not DO that heals the ARC break but pointing toward the correct charge.

RULE: FINDING AND INDICATING AN INCORRECT BYPASSED CHARGE WILL NOT TURN OFF AN ARC BREAK.

An automaticity (as covered later in this HCO Bulletin) is rendered discharged by indicating the area of charge only.

This is an elementary example: Pc says, "I suppressed that." Auditor says, "On this incident has anything been suppressed?" Pc ARC breaks. Auditor indicates charge by saying, "I'm sorry. A moment ago I didn't acknowledge your suppression." ARC break ceases. Why? Because the source of its charge that triggered an automaticity of above the pc's tone, was itself discharged by being indicated.

Example: Auditor asks for a Joburg overt. Pc gives it. Auditor consults meter at once asking question again, which is protested giving a new read. Pc ARC breaks. Auditor says, "I did not acknowledge the overt you gave me. I acknowledge it." ARC break ceases.

Example: Auditor asks for RI No. 173 on First Series Line Plot. Pc ARC breaks, giving various reasons why, such as auditor's personality. Auditor asks meter, "Have I missed an item on you?" Gets read. Says to pc, "I've missed an item." ARC break ceases. Whether the missing item is looked for or not is immaterial to this HCO Bulletin which concerns handling ARC breaks.

If an auditor always *does* in response to an ARC break, such as instantly looking for specific earlier items, that auditor has missed the point of this HCO Bulletin and will just pile up more ARC breaks, not heal them.

Don't be driven by ARC breaks into unwise actions, as all you have to do is find and *indicate* the missing charge that was bypassed. *That* is what takes care of an ARC break, not taking the pc's orders.

If the ARC break does *not* cease, the wrong bypassed charge has been indicated.

The sweetest running pc in the world can be turned into a tiger by an auditor who always Q-and-As, never indicates charge and goes on with the session plan.

Some Q and As would be a source of laughter if not so deadly.

Here is a Q-and-A artist at work (and an ARC breaky pc will soon develop) (and this auditor will soon cease to audit because it's "so unpleasant").

Example: Auditor: "Have you ever shot anyone?" Pc: "Yes, I shot a dog." Auditor: "What about a dog?" Pc: "It was my mother's." Auditor: "What about your mother?" Pc: "I hated her." Auditor: "What about hating people?" Pc: "I think I'm aberrated." Auditor: "Have you worried about being aberrated?" Pc: !!*?!.

Why did the pc ARC break? Because the charge has never been permitted to come off shooting a dog, his mother, hating people, and being aberrated and that's enough bypassed charge to blow a house apart.

This pc will become, as this keeps up, unauditably by reason of charge missed in sessions and his resulting session dramatizations as overts.

Find and indicate the actual charge bypassed. Sometimes you can't miss it, it has just happened. Sometimes you need a simple meter question since what you are doing is obvious. Sometimes you need a dress parade assessment from a list. But however you get it, find out the exact bypassed charge and then INDICATE IT TO THE PC.

The violence of an ARC break makes it seem incredible that a simple statement will vanquish it, but it will. You don't have to run another earlier engram to cure an ARC break. You merely have to say it is there—and if it *is* the bypassed charge, that ARC break will vanish.

Example: Pc: "I think there's an incident earlier that turned off my emotion." Auditor: "We'd better run this one again." Pc ARC breaks. Auditor: (Consults meter) "Is there an earlier incident that turns off emotion?" (Gets read) "Say, what you just said is correct. Thank you. There is an earlier incident that turns off emotion. Thank you. Now let's run this one a few more times." Pc's ARC break ends at once.

Don't go around shivering in terror of ARC breaks. That's like the modern systems of government which tear up their whole constitution and honor just because some hired demonstrators howl. Soon they won't be a government at all. They bend to every ARC break.

ARC breaks are inevitable. They will happen. The crime is not, to have a pc ARC break. The crime is, not to be able to handle one *fast* when it happens. You must be able to handle an ARC break since they are inevitable. Which means you must know the mechanism of one as given here, how to find bypassed charge and how to smoothly indicate it.

To leave a pc in an ARC break more than two or three minutes, is just inept.

And be well-drilled enough that your own responding rancor and surprise doesn't take charge. And you'll have pleasant auditing.

ARC BREAK PROCESSES

We had several ARC break processes. These were repetitive processes.

The most effective ARC break process is locating and indicating the bypassed charge. *That* really cures ARC breaks.

A repetitive command ARC break process based on this discovery I just made would possibly be "What communication was not received?"

Expanding this we get a new ARC Straightwire:

"What attitude was not received?"

"What reality was not perceived (seen)?"

"What communication was not acknowledged?"

This process IS NOT USED to handle SESSION ARC BREAKS but only to clean up auditing or the track. If the pc ARC breaks, don't use a process, find the missed charge.

Indeed, this process may be more valuable than at first believed, as one could put "In auditing _____" on the front of each one and straighten up sessions. And perhaps you could even run an engram with it. (The last has not been tested. "In auditing" + the three questions was wonderful on test. Two div TA in each 10 minutes on a very high TA case.)

"ARC Break Straightwire" of 1958 laid open implants like a band saw, which is what attracted my attention to it again. Many routine prefixes such as "In an organization" or "On engrams" or "On past lives" could be used to clear up past attitudes and overts.

We need some repetitive processes today. Cases too queasy to face the past, cases messed up by offbeat processes. Cases who have overts on auditing or Scientology or orgs. Cases pinned by session overts. The big mid ruds run inside an engram tend to make it go mushy. And Class I Auditors are without an effective repetitive process on modern technology. This is it.

A repetitive process, even though not looking for basic, implies that the process will be run until the charge is off and therefore creates no ARC breaks unless left unflat. Therefore, the process is safe if flattened.

RUDIMENTS

Nothing is more detested by some pcs than rudiments on a session or GPM or RI. Why?

The same rule about ARC breaks applies.

The charge has been bypassed. How?

Consider the session is later than the incident (naturally). Ask for the suppress in the session. You miss the suppress in the incident (earlier by far). Result: Pc ARC breaks.

That's all there is to ARC breaks caused by *session* big mid ruds or mid ruds.

Example: "Scrambleable Eggs" won't RR. Auditor says, "On this item has anything been suppressed?" Pc eventually gets anxious or ARC breaks. Why? Suppress read. Yes, but where was the suppress? It was in the incident containing the RI, the pc looked for it in the session and thereby missed the suppress charge in the incident of the RI which, being bypassed charge unseen by pc and auditor, caused the ARC break. Remedy? Get the suppress in the incident, not the session. The RI RRs.

Also, the more ruds you use, the more you restimulate when doing Routine 3, because the suppress in the incident is not basic on Suppress, and if you clean just one clean, even to test, bang, there goes the charge being missed on Suppress and bang, bang, ARC break. Lightly, auditor, lightly.

Q AND A ARC BREAKS

Q and A causes ARC breaks by BYPASSING CHARGE.



How? The pc says something. The auditor does not understand or acknowledge. Therefore, the pc's utterance becomes a bypassed charge generated by whatever he or she is trying to release. As the auditor ignores it and the pc reasserts it, the original utterance's charge is built up and up.

Finally, the pc will start issuing orders in a frantic effort to get rid of the missed charge. This is the source of pc orders to the auditor.

Understand and acknowledge the pc. Take the pc's data. Don't pester the pc for more data when the pc is offering data.

When the pc goes to where the auditor commands, don't say, "Are you there now?" as his going is thereby not acknowledged and the going built up charge. Always assume the pc obeyed until it's obvious the pc did not.

ECHO METERING

The pc says, "You missed a suppress. It's _____" and the auditor reconsults the meter asking for a Suppress. That leaves the pc's offering an undischarged charge.

NEVER ASK THE METER AFTER A PC VOLUNTEERS A BUTTON.

Example: You've declared Suppress clean, pc gives you another suppress. Take it and don't ask Suppress again. That's *Echo Metering*.

If a pc puts his own ruds in, don't at once jump to the meter to put his ruds in. That makes all his offerings missed charge. *Echo Metering* is miserable auditing.

MISSED WITHHOLDS

Needless to say, this matter of bypassed charge is the explanation for the violence of missed withholds.

The auditor is *capable* of finding out. So the pc's undisclosed overts react solely because the auditor doesn't ask for them.

This doesn't wipe out all technology about missed withholds. It explains why they exist and how they operate.

Indication is almost as good as disclosure. Have you ever had somebody calm down when you said "You've got missed withholds"? Well, it's crude but it has worked. Better is "Some auditor failed to locate some charge on your case." Or "We must have missed your goal." But only a meter assessment and a statement of what has been found would operate short of actually pulling the missed withholds.

APPARENT BAD MORALE

There is one other factor on "Bad Morale" that should be remarked.

We know so much we often discard what we know in Scientology. But way back in Book One and several times after, notably 8-80, we had a Tone Scale up which the pc climbed as he was processed.

We meet up with this again running the Helatrobis Implants as a whole-track fact.

The pc rises in tone *up* to the lower levels of the Tone Scale. He or she comes *up* to degradation, *up* to apathy.



And it often feels horrible and, unlike an ARC break and the sad effect, is not cured except by more of the same processing.

People complain of their emotionlessness. Well, they come up a long ways before they even reach emotion.

Then suddenly they realize that they have come *up* to being *able* to feel bad. They even come *up* to feeling pain. And all that is a *gain*. They don't confuse this too much with ARC breaks but they blame processing. And then one day they realize that they can feel apathy!

And it's a win amongst wins. Before it was just wood.

And this has an important bearing on ARC breaks.

Everything on the whole Know to Mystery Scale that still lies *above* the pc finds the pc at effect. These are all on automatic.

Therefore, the pc in an ARC break is in the grip of the reaction which was in the incident, now fully on automatic.

The pc's anger in the incident is not even seen or felt by the pc. But the moment something slips, the pc is in the grip of that emotion as an automaticity and becomes furious or apathetic or whatever toward the auditor.

None is more amazed at himself or herself than the pc in the grip of the ARC break emotion. The pc is a helpless rag, being shaken furiously by the emotions he or she felt in the incident.

Therefore, never discipline or Q-and-A with an ARC broken pc. Don't join hands with his bank to punish him. Just find the bypassed charge and the automaticity will shut off at once to everyone's relief.

Running Routine 3 is only unpleasant and unhappy to the degree that the auditor fails to quickly spot and announce bypassed charge. If he fails to understand this and recognize this, his pcs will ARC break as surely as a ball falls when dropped.

If an auditor has ARC breaky pcs, only one thing is basically wrong—that auditor consistently misses charge or consistently fails to anticipate missed charge.

One doesn't always have to run the earliest. But one had better not ignore the consequences of not pointing it out. One doesn't have to discharge every erg from an RI always but one had better not hide the fact from the pc.

The adroit auditor is one who can spot earlier charge or anticipate ARC breaks by seeing where charge is getting missed and taking it up with the pc. That auditor's pcs have only the discomfort of the gradually rising tone and not the mess of ARC breaks.

It is possible to run almost wholly without ARC breaks and possible to stop them in seconds, all by following the rule: DON'T BYPASS CHARGE UNKNOWN TO THE PC.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



Saint Hill Special Briefing Course Lectures

June 1963

Engram running continued to receive much of Ron's attention in research during June 1963, and the Briefing Course students were given lectures and demonstrations on this vital technology.

- | | | |
|--------------|-----------|--|
| 12 June 1963 | SHSBC-301 | ARC Straightwire |
| 13 June 1963 | SHSBC-302 | Levels of Case |
| 18 June 1963 | SHSBC-303 | Beingness |
| 19 June 1963 | SHSBC-304 | Summary of Modern Auditing |
| 20 June 1963 | SHSBC-305 | History of Psychotherapy |
| 25 June 1963 | SHSBC-306 | Routine 2H |
| 26 June 1963 | SHSBC-307 | TV Demonstration: Listing Assessment for Engram Running, Part I |
| 26 June 1963 | SHSBC-308 | TV Demonstration: Listing Assessment for Engram Running, Part II |



HCO BULLETIN OF 1 JUNE 1963

Issued 4 April 1991

MA
Missions

URGENT TO ALL AUDITORS

**ROUTINE 2
NEW PROCESSES**

The recent developments on the political front and various attacks upon Scientology and Scientologists caused a sudden catalyzing of research.

My answer to these attacks was to:

1. Hold the front legally, employing competent attorneys and others to halt the actions taken against us.
2. Develop a counterattack by upgrading research lines.

The first part of this program is succeeding. A push on us in Australia has already collapsed and we have won. In America the situation continues to improve for us and there is little doubt of our winning eventually.

The second part of our program is being successful beyond the most happy estimates. About five or ten years' research work has been crowded into the last six months and although this has been hard work beyond belief, I have brought it off.

The need was for an *achievement* of the state of Operating Thetan. While this state existed in theory, no time for an orderly development from aberree to Clear to OT was permitted by events. My task was to short-cut from aberree to OT and bypass all niceties of in-between states. No Scientologist needs to be told the significance of this in handling our affairs on Earth.

This sudden speedup disrupted and probably upset many auditors. And I am sorry that this interrupted training programs and study. What had to be done was done. But it did disrupt all previous training and auditing expectancies.

The first casualty was R2-12. The moment I was informed of the US and Australian attacks I adopted the above two-point program and even though I knew it would upset things, I had no choice but to concentrate on those two points.

So I dropped Routine 2-12. And a short while thereafter was able to drop the arduous of goals finding. And working at top speed, laid open the impasses to OT and developed technology to overcome them.

Well, all this, I can now state, has been successful. The gamble was upon the power of an OT. We won. An OT is so much more powerful than we have ever envisioned, that there is now no faintest doubt of the wisdom of the two-point program above.

The technology now exists for the creation of the state of OT.

For many weeks now, the Saint Hill course technology has been steady and Saint Hill students have been successfully applying that technology and it, in its essential points, is in the hands of Central Orgs, and their staffs are being trained on it.

We have moved fast. My estimate was that we had very few years from January 1963 before the roof fell in, not just on us, but on Earth. I thought I could bring this off in that period. In only five months it was being brought off.

Short of this, I could not see how I could protect individual Scientologists from persecution and I was worried about them. The state of Clear was not enough. Therefore the technology of OT and a controlled environment were the only wholly satisfactory things I could do.

So don't be shocked at the way R2-12 and other data was dropped. That progress would have been orderly but a sudden time limit was placed on us by the Washington raids. These were not more than a symptom of coming chaos, not just for us but for Earth. When a government has to imagine crimes to prosecute people for, that government is responding to times that are more chaotic than we believe.

So here is the technical aspect of all this:

1. R2-12 is replaced by ARC Processing designated R2-T. Any auditor can use it. It consists of three questions variously cleared and used which sweep away the RI locks on a repetitive process basis.
2. Any auditor trained to handle R2-12 is benefited by being now easily trainable on R3-N which uses an even simpler approach.
3. The state of Clear is relegated to courtesy use without test, requiring only that a GPM has been run. First Goal Clear means one GPM run, Second Goal Clear means two GPMs run, etc. We will make no attempt to stabilize Clears but press them on to OT.
4. All concentration in auditing should be toward the state of OT (Free Thetan, as they were once known).
5. All Scientologists should cooperate in making OTs and in programs calculated to prevent the environment from degenerating into chaos.

It takes about 500 hours to push an average case to OT with present technology, clearing GPMs and the time track. We have very little time, not just to make OTs, but to get things under control. So the time factors are very closely figured indeed. And there's no time to be lost. If you enroll at Saint Hill you will make it faster.

If the program seems at all unreal, then recall, the life we're living here on Earth is a little unreal too.



R2-T

The basic commands of R2-T, are these:

1. “What attitude has been refused?”
2. “What reality has been rejected?”
3. “What communication has not been acknowledged?”

Each process is given a cyclic ending (pc in PT again).

Run the TA action out of each command in turn, then out of each one in turn again, etc. (Reduce to .25 div of TA motion in 10 minutes of auditing.)

There are various ways of clearing these commands and various ways of using them which will be covered in later bulletins.

These processes are powerful enough to open up any time track if properly used. They do not make an OT. They prepare the way to make one and they undo past auditing when prefixed with “In auditing, _____.” They destimulate whatever has been restimulated.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



ROUTINE 3 HANDLING GPMS

The GPM (of the Helatrobis Implants) that is handled properly is very easy to run and the results delight the pc.

When errors are made and the GPM is mishandled by the auditor, the pc becomes lethargic, ARC breaky and apparent gains are minimal.

As soon as an auditor realizes this and gets alert on his technical, he or she has no trouble getting RIs to RR, the pc has *no* ARC breaks and succeeding GPMs get easier and easier to audit.

A pc being run on these GPMs who develops mass, becomes exhausted or ARC breaky, is simply being run with certain definite R3 errors. Make up your mind to this and you'll begin to be alert when the pc starts running poorly. A pc running poorly on GPMs has had one or more of the following R3 errors committed:

1. Run without preparation on ARC processes (only true when GPMs can't be found and made to RR).
2. A wrong goal found (by wrong wording of a right goal or just a completely wrong goal).
3. Being run on a goal too early in the series too soon, or getting into second series when first series remains.
4. When goal A is found as "the pc's goal," the auditor then runs another goal (true of pc's who have had earlier goals found).
5. That which is restimulated is not discharged. (Finding several goals without discharging them, or scanning over banks.)
6. Running with RIs which differ from the basic line plot (such as "Absolutely" for *Absoluteably*, or "No" for *Nix*. There are *no* divergences from the HCO Bulletin line plot form).
7. Failure to do the end goal oppose list properly (the crime of having 2 or more RRing items on same list in nulling). (Always find the next goal formally by list except when pc can *see* it, and even then check it.)
8. Incorrect top oppterm for the goal. (Always list a page on "What would be the final achievement of this goal" and properly null it, unless a published block form issued after this date exists for it.)

9. Incorrect block RIs diverging from pattern.
10. Wrong word or sequence form for one or more RIs.
11. Failure to discharge an RI (grinding it out, not blowing it with one or more dial wide disintegrating RRs).
12. Failure to spot bypassed charge at once and thus not caring *promptly* for ARC breaks.
13. Forcing the pc on after an ARC break without locating the bypassed charge, or running a pc who is in trouble session after session without finding what charge was bypassed.
14. Running a doped off pc without pulling missed withholds (the *only* cause of dope off).
15. Failing to follow 3N remedies for lack of RR in that exact sequence given in the HCO Bulletin, and harassing the pc for non-RRing RIs.
16. Demanding more data than the pc can give on the facsimiles.
17. Failure to follow the Auditor's Code.
18. Programing incorrectly.

ARC BREAKS

The most *frequent* cause of ARC breaks and case deterioration are:

1. Failure to complete a goal oppose list;
2. Bypassing an RI;
3. Bypassing (skipping) a GPM;
4. Wrong top oppterm;
5. Restimulating more goals than are run;
6. Departure from pattern;
7. Bad programing.

All these add up to bypassed charge, of course. But the above seven are the specific offenders which give even a skilled auditor trouble. Carelessness on these points can eat up all the immediate case gain.

Note: This is the most *frequent* list, not the most dangerous or important which includes wrong goal.

NEXT GOAL

The next goal should be found by a formal last goal oppose list, list 50 items beyond last RR or R/S, completed to a clean needle, only one item RRing on nulling.

All the rules of listing exist here, full valid. Failure to follow them will cause a skip of or failure to find the next goal.



If this list does not have the next goal on it, the pc will ARC break.

Sometimes a pc can see the next goal and it is it. In such cases, the goal oppose list is only one item long. But it is still a list and it does have the next goal on it.

TOP OPPTERM

The most insidious offender in wrecking pc's is a wrong top oppterm. If a guaranteed list of block items exists for the goal, use it.

But if no such block item list exists, you *must* do a list for the top oppterm on the question: "What would be the final achievement of this goal?"

Unless a pc random lists foolishly, the list should be about a half a page long with a clean needle. It is then routinely nulled and the BMRs put in on the 2 or 3 items that stayed in.

This is however all very tricky as the second series of GPMs has things in them that could read as top oppterm for the first series. So *always* conclude a top oppterm list by confirming by meter that the resultant word from the list is a first series top oppterm.

DIRTY NEEDLE

Sometimes in trying to locate the bypassed charge causing an ARC break, the pc's needle is so dirty that it almost can't be read.

However there *is* a way to read it. When the correct bypassed charge is located and indicated the needle will go beautifully clean.

PROGRAMING

There is much technology now on programing which will soon be released. Programing is what you audit on a pc and how to establish it.

I only wish to note here that for several reasons, the best programing for the Helatrobis Implants for a pc who can be made to RR on "to forget" is as follows:

Run right "down" from the GPM "to forget" (including its GPM) and right on out the gates of heaven, doing a proper goal oppose list at the end of every GPM you complete.

There are only about 10 GPMs more or less from "to forget" to the heaven implant and they are all easy ones to run.

When the pc backs out the gates of heaven an enormous reality results from the orientation achieved.

Follow the precautions in this HCO Bulletin and you will have no trouble and the pc will feel great.

If you start forward (to the 1st implant GPM), I now find after experience with a lot of pcs, you restimulate too much. The pc always has a live goal (restimulated) before *and* behind and it's uncomfortable.

In backing the pc down you are following the pc's natural tendency and it's easier.

Further, all the GPM's after "to forget" (and including it) are a breeze. "To forget" is usually the basic GPM on stairs.

The fancy GPMs are all earlier (closer to the first one) and have spinning plates, fast rides etc., in them. They are not hard if the pc has the last 10 GPMs of the first series run first.

The more GPMs you restimulate and don't discharge, the more uncomfortable the pc will become and the less apparent gain per GPM.

I have now found and run the earliest GPMs "to be dead," which is followed by "to be hurt," "to experience nothing," "to be unbalanced" and "to be unconscious" and believe these are the standard sequence for all pcs in the first series. But they are pretty strong for a pc who hasn't had the end GPMs from "to forget" to "to be in heaven" discharged.

SUMMARY

1. The Helatrobus Implants run give enormous case gain session by session if run with attention to the points given in this HCO Bulletin.
2. They give, when run without the points in this HCO Bulletin cared for, a hard, exhausting struggle that is very slow going and wearing on both auditor and pc.
3. No matter how they're run they give case gain.

It's mainly a question of maintaining the thetan's morale and saving auditing time. It can take more than five times as long to run these implants if it is not done with this HCO Bulletin's view. And the pc can get pretty sick.

So for a comfortable run, easy on auditor and pc alike, and five times as fast or more, apply these technical points very carefully indeed. I speak from great experience in this matter.

On the question, do they *have* to be run, the answer is yes. Without running them the track remains too heavily burdened for the pc to get earlier with full perception. So *there* is the barricade. You won't find a new fad removing it. It can only be done smoothly by skilled auditing such as that done at Saint Hill.

They may have implanted heaven, but it's hell to run, especially when you ignore the fine points.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



**THE TIME TRACK AND
ENGRAM RUNNING BY CHAINS
BULLETIN 2**

HANDLING THE TIME TRACK

Although finding and curtailing the development of the time track at genus is not improbable, the ability of the preclear to attain it early on is questionable without reducing the charge on the existing track. Therefore, any system which reduces the charged condition of the time track without reducing but increasing the awareness and decisionability of the preclear is valid processing. Any system which seeks to handle the charge but reduces the preclear's awareness and decisionability is not valid processing but is degrading.

According to early axioms, the single source of aberration is time. Therefore, any system which further confuses or overwhelms the preclear's sense of time will not be beneficial.

Thus, the first task of the student of engram running is to master the handling of time on the preclear's time track. It must be handled without question, uncertainty or confusion.

Failing to handle the time in the pc's time track with confidence, certainty and without error will result in grouping or denying the time track to the pc.

The prime source of ARC break in engram running sessions is bypassing charge by time mishandling by the auditor. As a subhead under this, taking and trying to run incidents which are not basic on a chain constitute an error in time and react on the pc like bypassed RIs or GPMs.

An ARC breakless session requires gentle, accurate time scouting, the selection of the earliest-timed incident available and the accurate time handling of the incident as it is run.

There are only a few reasons why some cannot run engrams on pcs. These are:

1. Q-and-A with the pain and unconsciousness of incidents;
2. Failing to handle the time track of the pc for the pc;
3. Failure to understand and handle time.

(2) and (3) are much the same. However, there are three ways to move a time track about:

- a. By significance (the moment something was considered);

- b. By location (the moment the pc was located somewhere);
- c. By time alone (the date or years before an event or years ago).

You will see all three have time in common. “The moment when you thought _____,” “The moment you were on the cliff _____,” “Two years before you put your foot on the bottom step of the scaffold” are all dependent on time. Each designates an instant on the time track of which there can be no mistake by either auditor or pc.

The whole handling of the time track can be done by any one of these three methods—significance, location, time.

Therefore, all projectionist work is done by the time of significance, the time of location or time alone.

The track responds. Those auditors who have trouble cannot grasp the totality and accuracy and speed of that response. The idiotic and wonderful precision of the time track defeats the sloppy and careless. They wonder if it went. They question the pc’s being there. They fumble about until they destroy their command over the time track.

“Go to 47,983,678,283,736 years, 2 months, 4 days, 1 hour and 6 minutes ago.” Well, a clear statement of it, unfumbled, will cause just that to happen. The tiniest quiver of doubt, a fumble over the millions and nothing happens.

Fumbled dating gets no dates. One must date boldly with no throat catches or hesitations. “More than 40,000? Less than 40,000?” Get it the first read. Don’t go on peering myopically at the meter asking the same question the rest of the session. Accurate, bold, rapid. Those are the watchwords of dating and time track handling.

In moving a time track about, move only the track. Don’t mix it and also move the pc. You can say, “Move to _____.” You don’t have to say (but you can), “The somatic strip will move to _____.” But never say, “*You* will move to _____.” And this also applies to present time. The pc won’t come to present time. He’s here. But the time track will move to the date of present time unless the pc is really stuck. In getting a pc to present time (unimportant in modern engram running), say, “Move to (date, month and year of PT).”

In *scouting*, you always use *to*. “Move to _____.” In *running* an engram or whatever, you always use **THROUGH**. “Move through the incident _____.”

If an auditor hasn’t a ruddy clue about the time track and its composition, he or she won’t ever be able to run engrams. So, obviously, the first thing to teach and have passed in engram running is time track composition. When the auditor learns that, he or she will be able to run engrams. If the auditor does not know the subject of the time track well, then he or she can’t be taught to run engrams, for no rote commands that cover all cases can exist. You couldn’t teach the handling of a motion picture projector by rote commands if the operator had never imagined the existence of film. An auditor sitting there thinking the *pc* is doing this or that and being in a general fuddle about it will soon have film all over the floor and wrapped about his ears. His plea for a rote command will just tangle up more film so long as he doesn’t know it *is* film and that *he*, not the preclear, is handling it.

If an auditor can learn this, he will *then* be able to learn to run those small parts of the time track called engrams. If an auditor can't run a pc through some pleasant time track flawlessly, he or she sure can't run a pc through the living lightning parts of that track called engrams.

An auditor who cannot handle the time track smoothly can scarcely call himself an auditor as that's all there is to audit besides postulates, no matter what process you are using, no matter what process you invent and even if you tried what is laughingly called a "biochemical approach" to the mind. There's only a time track for the bios to affect.

There's a thetan, there's a time track. The thetan gets caught in the time track. The job of the auditor is to free the thetan by digging him out of his time track. So if you can't handle what you're digging a thetan out of, you're going to have an awful lot of landslides and a lot of auditing loses for both you and preclears.

Invent games, devices, charts and training aids galore and teach with them and you'll have auditors who can handle the time track and run engrams.

CHARGE AND THE TIME TRACK

Charge, the stored quantities of energy in the time track, is the sole thing that is being relieved or removed by the auditor from the time track.

When this charge is present in huge amounts, the time track overwhelms the pc and the pc is thrust below observation of the actual track. This is the State of Case Scale. (All levels given are major levels. Minor levels exist between them.)

- | | |
|--|---|
| Level (1) NO TRACK | — No charge. |
| Level (2) FULL VISIBLE TIME TRACK | — Some charge. |
| Level (3) SPORADIC VISIBILITY OF TRACK | — Some heavily charged areas. |
| Level (4) INVISIBLE TRACK (Black or Invisible Field) | — Very heavily charged areas exist. |
| Level (5) DUB-IN | — Some areas of track so heavily charged pc is below unconsciousness in them. |
| Level (6) DUB-IN OF DUB-IN | — Many areas of track so heavily charged, the dub-in is submerged. |
| Level (7) ONLY AWARE OF OWN EVALUATIONS | — Track too heavily charged to be viewed at all. |
| Level (8) UNAWARE | — Pc dull, often in a coma. |

On this new scale the very good, easy-to-run cases are at Level (3). Skilled engram running can handle down to Level (4). Engram running is useless from Level (4) down. Level (4) is questionable.

Level (1) is of course an OT. Level (2) is the clearest Clear anybody ever heard of. Level (3) can run engrams. Level (4) can run early track engrams if the running is skilled. (Level [4] includes the Black V case.) Level (5) has to be run on general ARC processes. Level (6) has to be run carefully on special ARC processes with lots of havingness. Level (7) responds to the CCHs. Level (8) responds only to reach and withdraw CCHs.

Pre-Dianetic and pre-Scientology mental studies were observations from Level (7) which considered Levels (5) and (6) and (8) the only states of case and oddly enough overlooked Level (7) entirely, all states of case were considered either neurotic or insane, with sanity either slightly glimpsed or decried.

In actuality, on some portion of every time track in every case you will find each of the levels except (1) momentarily expressed. The above scale is devoted to *chronic* case level and is useful in programing a case. But any case for brief moments or longer will hit these levels in being processed. This is the temporary case level found only in sessions on chronically higher-level cases when they go through a tough bit.

Thus, engram running can be seen to be limited to higher-level cases. Other processing, notably modern ARC processes, moves the case up to engram running.

Now, what makes these levels of case?

It is entirely *charge*. The more heavily charged the case, the lower it falls on the above scale. It is charge that prevents the pc from confronting the time track and submerges the time track from view.

Charge is stored energy or stored or recreatable potentials of energy.

The E-Meter registers charge. A very high or low tone arm, a sticky or dirty needle, all are registrations of this charge. The "chronic meter of a case" is an index of chronic charge. The fluctuations of a meter during a session are registering relative charge in different portions of the pc's time track.

More valuably, the meter registers *released* charge. You can see it blowing on the meter. The disintegrating RR, the blowing down of the TA, the heavy falls, the loosening needle, all show charge being released.

The meter registers charge found and then charge released. It registers charge found but not yet released by the needle getting tight, by DN, by a climbing TA or a TA going far below the Clear read. Then as this cleans up, the charge is seen to "blow."

Charge that is restimulated but not released causes the case to "charge up," in that charge already on the time track is triggered but is not yet viewed by the pc. The whole cycle of restimulated charge that is then blown gives us the action of auditing. When *prior* charge is restimulated but not located so that it can be blown, we get "ARC breaks."

The state of case, the chronic level, as given on the above scale, is the totality of charge on the case. Level (1) has *no* charge on it. Level (8) is total charge. The day to day condition of a case, its temper, reaction to things, brightness, depends upon two factors, (a) the totality of charge on the case and (b) the amount of charge in restimulation. Thus, a case being processed varies in tone by (a) the totality of charge remaining on the case, (b) the amount of charge in restimulation and (c) the amount of charge blown by processing.

Charge is held in place by the basic on a chain. When only later-than-basic incidents are run, charge can be restimulated and then bottled up again with a very small amount blown. This is known as “grinding out” an incident. An engram is getting run, but as it is not basic on a chain, no adequate amount of charge is being released.

Later-than-basic incidents are run either (a) to uncover more basic (earlier) incidents or (b) to clean up the chain after basic has been found and erased.

No full erasure of incidents later than basic is possible, but charge can be removed from them *providing they are not ground out* but only run lightly a time or two and then an earlier incident on the chain found and similarly run. When *the* basic is found, *it* is erased by *many* passes over it. Basic is the only one which can be run many times. The later the incident is (the further from basic), the more lightly it is run.

There is no difference in the technology required to run a basic or a later incident. It is only the number of times THROUGH that differs. Basic is run through many times. A somewhat later engram is run through a couple of times. An engram very late on the chain is gone through once. Otherwise, all engrams whether basic or not are run exactly the same.

Engrams are run to release charge from a case. Charge is not released to cure the body or to cure anything physical and the meter cures nothing. Charge is released entirely to return to a thetan his causation over the time track, to restore his power of choice, and to free him of his most intimate trap, his own time track. You cannot have decent, honest or capable beings as long as they are trapped and overwhelmed. While this philosophy may be contrary to the intentions of a slavemaster or a degrader, it is nevertheless demonstrably true. The universe is not itself a trap capable only of degradation. But beings exist who, beaten and overwhelmed themselves, can utilize this universe to degrade others.

The mission of engram running is to free the charge which has accumulated in a being and so restore that being to appreciated life.

All cases, sooner or later, have to be run on engrams, no matter what else has to be done. For it is in engrams that the bulk of the charge on the time track lies. And it is therefore those parts of the time track called engrams which overwhelm the thetan. These contain pain and unconsciousness and are therefore the record of moments when a thetan was most at effect and least at cause. In these moments, then, the thetan is least able to confront or to be causative.

The engram also contains moments when it was necessary to have moved and most degrading to have held a position in space.

And the engram contains the heaviest ARC break with a thetan's environment and other beings.

And all these things add up to charge, an impulse to withdraw from that which can't be withdrawn from or to approach that which can't be approached, and this, like a two-pole battery, generates current. This constantly generated current is chronic charge. The principal actions are:

- a. When the attention of the thetan is directed broadly in the direction of such a track record, the current increases;
- b. When the attention is more closely (but not forcefully) and accurately directed, the current is discharged;
- c. When the basic on the chain is found and erased, that which composes the poles themselves is erased and later incidents eased, for no further generation is possible by that chain and it becomes incapable of producing further charge to be restimulated.

The above are the actions which occur during auditing. If these actions do not occur despite auditing, then there is no case betterment, so it is the auditor's responsibility to make sure they do occur.

As the time track is created by an involuntary response of the thetan, it *is* and exists as a real thing, composed of space, matter, energy, time and significance. On a Level (8) case the time track is completely submerged by charge even down to a total unawareness of thought itself. At Level (7) awareness of the track is confined by extant charge to opinions about it. At Level (6) charge on the track is such that pictures of pictures of the track are gratuitously furnished, causing delusive copies of inaccurate copies of the track. At Level (5) charge is sufficient to cause only inaccurate copies of the track to be viewable. At Level (4) charge is sufficient to obscure the track. At Level (3) charge is sufficient to wipe out portions of the track. At Level (2) there is only enough charge to maintain the existence of the track. At Level (1) there is no charge and no track to create it. All charge from Level (1) and up into higher states that is generated is knowingly generated by the thetan, whose ability to hold locations in space and poles apart results in charge as needful. This would degenerate again as he put such matters on automatic or began once more to make a time track, but these actions alone are not capable of aberrating a thetan until he encounters further violent degradation and entrapment in the form of implants. Aberration itself must be calculated to occur. The existence of a time track only makes it possible for it to occur and be retained. Thus, a thetan's first real mistake is to consider his own pictures and their recorded events important, and his second mistake is in not obliterating entrapment activities in such a way as not to become entrapped or aberrated in doing so, all of which can be done and should be.

Engram running is a step necessary to get at the more fundamental causes of a time track and handle them.

So it is a skill which must be done and done *well*.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



ROUTINE 3
ENGRAM RUNNING BY CHAINS
BULLETIN 3

ROUTINE 3R
ENGRAM RUNNING BY CHAINS

Given a knowledge of the composition and behavior of the time track, engram running by chains is so simple that any auditor begins by overcomplication. You almost can't get uncomplicated enough in engram running.

In teaching people to run engrams in 1949, my chief despair was summed up in one sentence to the group I was instructing: "All auditors talk too much." And that's the first lesson.

The second lesson is: "All auditors acknowledge too little." Instead of cheerily acking what the pc said and saying "continue," auditors are always asking for more data, and usually for more data than the pc ever could give. Example: Pc: "I see a house here." Auditor: "Okay. How big is it?"

That's not engram running; that's just a lousy Q-and-A.

The proper action is: Pc: "I see a house here." Auditor: "Okay. Continue."

The exceptions to this rule are nonexistent. This isn't a special brand of engram running. It is modern engram running. It was the first engram running and is the last and you can put aside any complications in between.

The auditor is permitted ONE question per each new point of track and that is ALL. Example: Auditor: "Move to the beginning of the 88 plus trillion-year incident. (Waits a moment.) What do you see?" Pc: "It's all murky." Auditor: "Good. Move through the incident."

Wrong example: Auditor: "Move to the beginning of the 88 plus trillion-year incident. (Waits a moment.) What do you see?" Pc: "It's all murky." Auditor: "Can you see anything in the murk?" FLUNK FLUNK FLUNK.

The rule is: ACKNOWLEDGE WHAT THE PC SAYS AND TELL HIM TO CONTINUE.

Then there's the matter of being doubtful of control. *Wrong* example: Auditor: "Move to yesterday. Are you there? How do you know it's yesterday? What do you see that makes you think . . ." FLUNK FLUNK FLUNK.

Right example: Auditor: "Move to yesterday. (Waits a moment.) What do you see? . . . Good."

Another error is a failure to take the pc's data. You take the pc's data. Never take his orders.

Right example: Auditor (meter dating): "Is it greater than eighteen trillion, less than eighteen trillion (gets contradictory reads or a DN). (Off meter) Are you thinking of something?" Pc: "It's less than eighteen trillion." Auditor: "Thank you. (On meter) Is it greater than seventeen trillion five hundred billion. Less than . . ." Pc: "It's seventeen trillion, nine hundred and eight billion, four hundred and six million, ninety-five thousand, seven hundred and six years ago." Auditor (having alertly written it all down): "Thank you." (Ends dating)

Wrong example: Auditor: "Is it greater than eighteen trillion, less than eighteen tr . . ." Pc: "It's less than eighteen trillion." Auditor: "Okay. Is it greater than eighteen trillion, less than eighteen . . ." FLUNK. FLUNK. FLUNK.

In dating, the pc's contrary data, unspoken and untaken, can give you a completely wrong date. Your data comes from the *pc* and the meter always for anything. And if the pc's data is invalidated you won't get a meter's data. If the pc says he has a PTP and the meter says he doesn't, you take the pc's data that he does. In dating, an argument with the pc can group the track.

So take the pc's data. And if the pc is a dub-in, you should be running the ARC processes not engrams anyway as the case is overcharged for engrams. If the pc isn't a dub-in then the pc's data is quite reliable.

Also, minimize a pc's dependency on a meter. Don't keep confirming a pc's data by meter read with, "That reads. Yes, that's there. Yes, there's a rocket read . . ." Just let the pc find his own reality in running an engram. "All auditors talk too much." You can date on a meter but only so long as the pc doesn't cognite on the date. You can help a pc identify or choose an area of track but *only* if he specifically asks you to. Example: Pc: "I've got two pictures here. Can you find out which one is the earlier? One is of a freight engine, the other is a whole train." Auditor: (on meter) "Is the freight engine earlier than the whole train? Is the whole train earlier than the freight engine? (To pc) The whole train reads as earlier."

Now, however, if the pc has two facsimiles, your problem is only that you've missed something.

RULE: WHENEVER CHARGE IS MISSED, THE TIME TRACK TENDS TO GROUP.

This does not mean the auditor has to do something about it unless the pc gets confused and *asks for help*, at which time the *only* action is to spot on the meter what charge has been missed and tell the pc.

ARC BREAKS

All Routine 3 ARC breaks, including R3N and R3R, are handled the same way, an exact way. There is *no* deviation from this.

If the pc becomes critical of anything outside the engram (room, auditor, Scientology, the technology), it is an ARC break. ARC breaks are of greater and lesser magnitude ranging throughout the misemotional band of the Tone Scale.

The handling of ARC breaks *always* follows this rule:

ARC BREAK RULE 1: IF THE PC ARC BREAKS, ISSUE NO FURTHER AUDITING COMMANDS UNTIL BOTH PC AND AUDITOR ARE SATISFIED THAT THE CAUSE OF THE ARC BREAK HAS BEEN LOCATED AND INDICATED.

Do not issue more orders, do not run a process, do not offer to run a process, do not sit idly letting the pc ARC break. Follow this rule:

ARC BREAK RULE 2: WHEN A PC ARC BREAKS OR CAN'T GO ON FOR ANY REASON, DO AN R3R ARC BREAK ASSESSMENT AND LOCATE AND INDICATE TO THE PC THE BYPASSED CHARGE.

The only harm that can be done in R3R (or R3N) is issuing further orders to the pc or trying to run something before the bypassed charge has been located and indicated.

Given this handling of ARC breaks and an *exact* adherence to the rote of R3R, *all* former problems of engram running vanish!

EARLY ENGRAM RUNNING

No auditor who knew earlier-than-June-1963 engram running should consider he or she knows how to run engrams.

Routine 3R is itself. It has *no* dependence on earlier methods of running engrams. Failure to study and learn R3R “because one knows about engram running” will cause a lot of case failure.

Early engram running was often attempted on cases below Case Level 4. The technology, further, was too varied. Too much was demanded of the pc. Too little effort was put into finding the basic on a chain. Too many forcing techniques were used. Too often the auditor ran just any engram he could get. These and other faults prevented engrams from being run.

R3R is a rote procedure. That is a victory in itself. But it is a *better* procedure.

If you know old-time engram running, there is no attempt here to invalidate you or that knowledge or make you wrong in any way. Those are all ways to run engrams and gave you a better grasp on it. I only wish to call to your attention that R3R is not old-time engram running but is a Scientology routine designed to achieve the state of OT and is not designed for any other use than freeing the spirit of man.

Therefore, study and use R3R and *don't* mix it with any earlier data on engram running. Anything you know about engram running will help you understand R3R. But it won't help your pc if mixed in with R3R. I couldn't put this too strongly. You'll trace any failure in the auditor with R3R to:

1. Inability to execute the auditing cycle;
2. Inability to run a session;
3. Failure to study and understand the time track;
4. Failure to follow R3R *exactly* without deviation;
5. Failure to handle ARC breaks as above;
6. Using R3R on lower-level cases not prepared by pre-engram running processes.

ROUTINE 3R

Engram running by chains is designated “Routine 3R” to fit in with other modern processes.

It is a triumph of simplicity. It does not demand visio, sonic or other perception at once by the pc. It develops them.

The ordinary programing of the lowest-level case would be Reach and Withdraw processes, CCHs, repetitive processes, R3N, R3R.

Routine 3R *is* the process that leads to Case Level 2. Only some additional exercises are needed, then, to attain the next level, OT.

So R3R *is* the fundamental bridge step to OT. And we’re going only for OT now for various reasons including political. We have bypassed Clear which remains only as a courtesy title denoting one or more GPMs run.

Many cases, even the black five, can begin at once on R3R.

R3R BY STEPS

R3R is run in the 3N Model Session.

PRELIMINARY STEP:

Establish the type of chain the pc is to run by assessment.

STEP ONE:

Locate the first incident by dating.

STEP TWO:

Move pc to the incident with the exact command, “Move to (date).”

STEP THREE:

Establish duration (length of time) of incident. (An incident may be anything from a split second long to 15 trillion trillion years or more long.)



STEP FOUR:

Move pc to beginning of incident with the exact command, “Move to the beginning of the incident at (date).” Wait until meter flicks.

STEP FIVE:

Ask pc what he or she is looking at with the exact command, “What do you see?” (If pc’s eyes are open, tell pc first, “Close your eyes.”) Acknowledge *whatever* pc says. Do *not* ask a second question, ever.

STEP SIX:

Send the pc through the incident with the exact command, “Move through the incident to a point (duration _____) later.”

STEP SEVEN:

Ask nothing, say nothing, do nothing (except observe meter or make *quiet* notes) while pc is going through the incident. If the pc says anything at all, just acknowledge and let him continue, using this exact command softly, “Okay, continue.”

Do not coax, distract or question pc during this period.

Exception: Only if the pc ARC breaks, take action and then only do the R3R ARC break assessment.

If the pc gets stuck, bounces, gets into another incident or if the somatic strip sticks or refuses to obey the auditor, only do an ARC break assessment. Do *not* force the pc onward by any command or question.

STEP EIGHT:

When the pc reaches the end of the incident (usually pc moves or looks up), say *only*, “What happened?”

Take whatever pc says, acknowledge only as needful. Say *nothing* else, ask *nothing* else. When pc has told little or much and has finished talking, give a final acknowledgment.

STEP NINE:

Repeat exactly and only Steps Two to Eight.

Continue to do so until pc either:

- a. Spots an earlier incident or
- b. Gets no change on a run through the incident from the run just before.

In event of either (a) or (b) do Steps One to Eight exactly and only on the new incident.

STEP TEN:

At the end of any session of R3R leave the pc where he is on the time track. Do not attempt to bring the pc to present time or take the pc to a rest point, as these actions may very well bypass charge. End any R3R session with *very* careful goals, gains (as the pc is usually rather anaten) and any *needed* Havingness, but keep the Havingness very brief, only enough to restore can squeeze.

Do not end a session on a boil-off or ARC break.

STEP ELEVEN:

At the beginning of any new R3R session, if you finished the last engram you were working on, begin precisely and anew with Step One. If you are still working on an engram already found, begin precisely with Step Four and carry on.

STEP TWELVE:

If the pc gets into trouble in the session do not use mid ruds or ask for missed withholds. Mid ruds will mush an engram. Missed withholds, unless found as part of the ARC break assessment, may move the pc violently about through recently found engrams.

Do only the ARC break assessment and locate and indicate charge accordingly if the session goes wrong.

(Since-the-last-time-I-audited-you mid ruds and missed withholds are permissible at session start before any R3R action is taken in that session.)

STEP THIRTEEN:

When encountering a goals engram such as the Helatrobus Implants, lay aside R3R and use R3N.

When encountering a goals engram prior to the Helatrobus Implants or subsequent to them, use R3M2 but only when such an engram has RIs.

STEP FOURTEEN:

When basic on any chain is found, flatten it fully and permit it to be stripped of any lock engrams or earlier incidents that appear.

(In finding basics remember that the time track, by my most recent measurements, considerably exceeds a trillion, trillion, trillion years. Basics may occur as early as they occur but seldom nearer PT than 200 trillion years ago, and quite ordinarily at 15 trillion, trillion years ago.)



END OF STEPS

There is no variation of these steps for any reason. This is the most exact procedure known. And there you have it, rote engram running, superior to any engram running ever done and giving superior and faster results.

Future HCOBs will expand the reasons for these steps, give exact methods of dating, give the ARC break assessment for R3R, the assessment for types of chains, and the administration.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

ROUTINE 2H ARC BREAKS BY ASSESSMENT

This is not just a training process. It is a very valuable *unlimited* process that undercuts repetitive processes and produces tone arm action on cases that have none on repetitive processes.

R2H, however, is a training *must* before an auditor is permitted to run engrams. It does not have to be run on a pc before engrams are run. Only when an auditor can produce results with R2H should he or she run engrams on any pc. For R2H combines the most difficult steps of engram running, dating, assessing, locating and indicating bypassed charge. If an auditor can date skillfully and quickly handle ARC breaks (and handle the time track), he or she is a safe auditor on R3R. If not, that auditor will not produce results with R3R or make any OTs.

In Academies and the SHSBC, R2H is placed after skill is attained in Model Session and repetitive processes. In auditing programing R2H comes immediately after Reach and Withdraw and the CCHs.

For sweetening a pc's temper and life, R2H has had no equal for cases above but not including level 8.

ARC stands for the affinity-reality-communication triangle from which comes the Tone Scale and is best covered by the booklet *Notes on the Lectures*.

Bypassed charge is covered very fully in recent HCOBs on ARC breaks.

R2H BY STEPS

The auditing actions of Routine 2H are complex and must be done with great precision. The actions are done in Routine 3 Model Session. Mid ruds and missed withholds may be used.

STEP ONE:

Tell the pc, "Recall an ARC break."

When pc has done so, acknowledge that the pc has done so. Do not ask the pc what it is. If pc says what it is, simply acknowledge. It is no business of R2H to know what the ARC break consists of!

STEP TWO:

Date the ARC break on the meter. If the pc volunteers the date, *do not* verify it on the meter further. Accept it at once and write it down. The date is more important than the content of the ARC break.

STEP THREE:

Assess the ARC break for bypassed charge, using the attached list.

Find the greatest read.

The assessment is seldom gone over more than once as a whole and those that read are then read again until one remains.

This is a rapid action on the meter. Look only for tiny ticks or falls or a small left to right slash of the needle. Do not expect large reactions. The Mark V meter is indispensable.

STEP FOUR:

Indicate to the pc what charge was missed in that ARC break he or she has recalled.

The pc must be satisfied that that was the charge missed.

The pc may try to recall what it was that was indicated. This is not a vital part of the drill *but* **THE PC MUST BE SATISFIED THAT THE LOCATED BYPASSED CHARGE WAS THE SOURCE OF THE ARC BREAK.**

There is a danger here of a great deal of auditor ad-libbing and tanglefoot. If the pc is not satisfied and *happier* about it, the wrong bypassed charge has been found and Step Three must be redone.

It is no part of this process to run an engram or secondary thus located.

THE ASSESSMENT FORM

This is a *sample* form. It may be necessary to add to it. Some lines of it may eventually be omitted. However, this form does work. The auditor may add a few lines to it.

In asking the questions, preface the whole assessment with "In the ARC break you recalled _____." Do not preface each question so unless pc goes adrift.

A dirty needle means pc has started to speculate. Ask, "Have you thought of anything?" and clean needle.

Had an engram been missed?

Had a withhold been missed?

Had some emotion been refused?

Had some affection been rejected?

Had a reality been rejected?

Had a communication been ignored?

Had a similar incident occurred before?

Had a goal been disappointed?

Had some help been rejected?

Was an engram restimulated?

Had an overt been committed?

Had an overt been contemplated?

Had an overt been prevented?

Was there a secret?

Routine 2H is a skilled operation. Practice gives the auditor a knack of doing it rapidly.

An ARC break should be disposed of about every fifteen minutes of auditing time. Longer shows ineptitude.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



Saint Hill Special Briefing

Course Lectures

July 1963

As the summer of 1963 progressed, Ron continued to research and lecture on engram running and the skills necessary for successful dating and running of incidents. Near the end of the month, he began a series of lectures on the comm cycle and its use in auditing.

9 July 1963	SHSBC-309	The Free Being
10 July 1963	SHSBC-310	Auditing Skills for R3R
10 July 1963	SHSBC-311	Auditing Session: Preliminary Steps of R3R, Part I
10 July 1963	SHSBC-312	Auditing Session: Preliminary Steps of R3R, Part II
11 July 1963	SHSBC-313	ARC Breaks
16 July 1963	SHSBC-314	Tips on Running R3R
17 July 1963	SHSBC-315	Dating
18 July 1963	SHSBC-316	Errors in Time
23 July 1963	SHSBC-317	Between Lives Implants
24 July 1963	SHSBC-318	ARC Breaks and the Comm Cycle
25 July 1963	SHSBC-319	Comm Cycles in Auditing

ROUTINE 3R
BULLETIN 4
PRELIMINARY STEP

The R3R Preliminary Step is done to assure that the correct incident chain is run on the pc for that pc.

Many chains, locks, secondaries and engrams, are available on any pc. But some of them are beyond the pc's reality and ability and some of them are too featherweight to get any case gain.

The basic problem in starting a case on R3R is to run the pc on a chain that will:

- a. Improve the case,
- b. Hold the pc's interest,
- c. Be within the pc's current ability to handle.

The establishing of the correct chain was a missing element in all earlier engram running. Almost any pc from Level 7 upwards could have run engrams if the exact *chain* necessary to resolve the case could have been established. This is accomplished now by an accurate assessment using a sensitive E-Meter and the following form and procedure.

It does not matter if the pc begins on a chain of locks, secondaries or engrams so long as running it does (a), (b) and (c) above. You do not have to specify in R3R whether you are running engrams, secondaries or locks. The word "incident" covers all.

Also, it does not matter if the pc stays within this lifetime or goes whole track so long as the assessed chain is followed and a basic eventually discovered for it. The chain leads where the chain leads.

But once having found the proper chain the auditor must follow that chain, not skip about. To do this, the auditor, when asking for an earlier incident in later R3R steps *always* specifies the proper chain found in this assessment by the level plus item result of this Preliminary Step Assessment. For example, if the chain found here in the Preliminary Step is "Decisions to die" (Level found = Decided plus item found = To die), one obtains earlier incidents by always saying, "Is the next earlier decision to die more than _____ years ago? Less than _____ years ago?"

Thus, the result obtained in the Preliminary Step is used on and on until an actual basic is reached. This may be fifty or more engrams run and perhaps even

some R3N in the middle of the chain if the chain leads into a GPM by normal rote use of R3R.

When a basic is reached and discharged and the chain being run now gives little or no TA action (or even free needle), a *new Preliminary Step is done*. But until that happens, this Preliminary Step is not repeated with the other steps. Once it *has* happened (a basic found and run), however, a new Preliminary Step is done exactly as given here for the first chain assessment.

You find the chain.

You run engram after engram on that chain (or lock after lock or secondary after secondary).

You find a basic.

You run the basic thoroughly.

With TA action now gone on the chain found, you do a new Preliminary Step.

RULE: TA ACTION EXISTS ON THE CORRECT CHAIN.

RULE: A CHAIN ONCE ASSESSED MUST BE FULLY RUN.

RULE: TA ACTION CEASES ON A DISCHARGED CHAIN.

RULE: A NEW ASSESSMENT IS DONE ONLY WHEN A CHAIN IS DISCHARGED.

RULE: ANY PROPERLY ASSESSED CHAIN WILL PRODUCE TA ACTION.

RULE: IF A CHAIN ASSESSED DOES NOT PRODUCE IMMEDIATE TA ACTION WITH SKILLED R3R, THE ASSESSMENT (OR THE RESULTING QUESTION FORMED) IS INCORRECT.

The exact procedure of assessment is:

1. Assess pc by elimination as below for a R3R form level.
2. List the form level found to a completed list.
3. Null the completed list to a single subject.
4. Use the form level plus subject to designate the character of the incident to be found *every* time an incident is looked for.

All rules of listing as developed in R2-12 apply to this Preliminary Step. They are not repeated here.

One is not looking for RRs or R/Ses in the Preliminary Step Assessment. Any type of read is valid.

ARC BREAKS

When doing this step of R3R, use the ARC Break Assessment for Listing Form, not the R3R ARC Break Assessment Form. The main sources of ARC breaks in the Preliminary Step are:

1. Wrong level assessed;
2. The listed list incomplete;
3. The wrong item taken from the list;
4. A former chain or engram abandoned to do a new assessment;
5. Earlier levels restimulated (old Prehav auditing);
6. Earlier listing restimulated.

Such forms will be published from time to time as they tend to change and improve.

EARLIER ASSESSMENTS DONE

The very earliest assessment (1948) used was “What the pc could see” when he closed his or her eyes. This was then run.

This was followed by an arbitrary method of assigning necessary incidents to be run, such as birth and prenatals.

The next earliest assessment (1949) was to ask each time for “the incident necessary to resolve the case.” An automaticity known as the “File Clerk” was depended upon, impinged into action by finger snapping.

The next period (1951) concerned whole-track exploration running whatever you could get to read on a meter.

The next period (1952) concerned overt engrams located by what the pc seemed to be doing physically.

This ended the Dianetic period where engrams were run to clear but mainly to cure psychosomatic illnesses.

Variations of these assessments were revived from time to time in Dianetic uses, culminating in the 5th London ACC where overt engrams were run with confront and great stress was laid on getting the postulates out of them. The meter and shrewd guesses played their part in assessments.

Up to this time there was a great dependence on “insight” and judgment. We were barred to some degree by my own ability to see other people’s pictures which made engram running very easy for me to do, along with my general knowledge of the whole track and the mind. This led me to be very hard to convince that engram assessment was a subject at all or that most auditors couldn’t do it.

With the advent of Scientology with its complete shift from Dianetic goals, healing went out as a reason for running engrams and concern about the body vanished as an auditing target. This led to stresses on exteriorization of the spirit, moving it away from the body. As the reactive bank was thought to be part of the body, its engrams received no further attention.

Eventually, I discovered that the thetan had engrams and that these were being automatically (involuntarily) created by him.

Engram running has vanished as a healing process. Engram handling by chains has emerged as an entirely reoriented subject, not even vaguely connected with the body and with the target not of a human Clear but of Operating Thetan.

The assessment for engram chains (or any kind of chain) emerges finally in Routine 3R. This assessment technology from beginning to end is Scientology. None of it was ever heard of in Dianetics. Therefore, we have crossed a bridge. I have finally understood that precise assessment is vital for an auditor and that an auditor can learn the exact chain to be run on the pc without any intuition or second sight and that even my own auditing is bettered thereby, and that the thetan cannot be freed and reempowered without an assessment and rote technology for engram running. This is R3R.

The earliest R3R assessment for chains was done by pc interest and the button Protested. The pc was merely asked, "In this lifetime what have you protested?" and with no listing, whatever the pc said and seemed interested in was taken.

This, however, did not often produce adequate TA action when the chain was then run.

The next improvement was using the 18 Prepcheck buttons. This drew a blank on some pcs, no level reacting.

Accordingly, I then developed a new Prehav Scale, based mainly on flows. It is Protest that is basically responsible for making a mental image picture. However, very few cases are up to this level. In order to bring more levels of case under engram running and to get more TA action for any case, I developed this Preliminary Step Scale.

The present scale takes some account of (1) the old Prehav Scale, (2) the Know to Mystery Scale, (3) the Chart of Attitudes, (4) the 18 Buttons and (5) the Flows Scale, as well as some old well-known buttons.

Several possible levels (such as Create) have been left out because they would go at once into the GPM or implant goals. It may not be important that they do. Indeed, with experience we may even come to guide the pc at them. But for the moment they are left out.

There would be nothing wrong in borrowing further from these sources to draw up a longer Preliminary Step Scale, but I think this should cover most pcs.

The three most important visible factors in R3R are:

- a. Pc's interest;
- b. Tone arm action;
- c. The ability of the pc to run the incidents.

If the auditor can see these, he knows his Preliminary Assessment was right.

Interest does not mean happiness and joy. Interest is only absorbed attention and a desire to talk about it. Tears, terror or agony may be present without the interest factor being absent. A chain of engrams is expected to produce pain and anaten. A chain of secondaries is expected to produce misemotion. These have nothing in them to head an auditor off a chain.

Equally, significance and story content have *no* bearing on the rightness or wrongness of a chain selected. They are entirely incidental to judging the correctness of a chain.

All the auditor is interested in is whether:

- a. The pc is interested;
- b. The TA action is good and
- c. Can the pc run the incidents on the chain with *correct* and *exact* R3R.

That careless auditing and bad R3R can influence (c) leaves us with only two exact criteria for a correct assessment:

- a. Pc's interest and
- b. TA action while running incidents.

Only these two things tell us the assessment was right. The assessment can be right and unskilled R3R can wreck both in the later steps, a fact which has to be taken into account in reviewing cases in progress.

R3R ASSESSMENT

This is the assessment for R3R Preliminary Step.

In this form will be recognized the old Prehav Scales and others, but improved for the purpose of engram chain assessment.

This assessment *must* be done accurately. It is hard to do if the pc doesn't *understand* a level during assessment, is *startled* by one or *disagrees*. These will make the assessment inaccurate. If the assessment is inaccurately done, the pc will ARC break or the resulting engram chain will not give TA action when being run.

The final level assessed will probably give TA action at once when found if right.

The key sentence in assessing is “In this lifetime have you mainly _____ (level).” This is repeated for each level called. Levels are called once, as in ordinary elimination. Those that stayed in are reassessed the same way. The one form can be used for many additional assessments on the same pc as chains are run out.

The use of this form brings R3R down to Case Level 7 in workability. A chain of engrams being run must give TA action. If none is present in running engrams and the TA stays high or low, the assessment was wrong.

The level found here is used to make and complete a list with the question, “In this lifetime what have you _____ (level found)?” “In this lifetime” is used not because we only want chains in this lifetime but to keep pc from going all over the track during the preliminary assessment, thus making it too long. The chain you want comes into this lifetime. All rules of listing apply as in R2-12A in doing this list.

In event of an ARC break while doing the Preliminary Step, use the ARC Break Assessment for Listing.

If needle dirties up in assessing this form, give form to pc and ask “What happened?” and if that fails, get in BMRs “On this assessment.”

SUPPRESSED
FAILED TO SUPPRESS
NOT SUPPRESSED

INVALIDATED
FAILED TO INVALIDATE
NOT INVALIDATED

BEEN CAREFUL
FAILED TO BE CAREFUL
NOT BEEN CAREFUL

SUGGESTED
FAILED TO SUGGEST
NOT SUGGESTED

PROVEN
FAILED TO PROVE
NOT PROVEN

HIDDEN
FAILED TO HIDE
NOT HIDDEN

REVEALED
FAILED TO REVEAL
NOT REVEALED

WITHHELD
FAILED TO WITHHOLD
NOT WITHHELD

PROTESTED
FAILED TO PROTEST
NOT PROTESTED

WITHDRAWN
FAILED TO WITHDRAW
NOT WITHDRAWN

CONVINCED
FAILED TO CONVINC
NOT CONVINCED

AGREED
FAILED TO AGREE
NOT AGREED

DISAGREED
FAILED TO DISAGREE
NOT DISAGREED

IGNORED
FAILED TO IGNORE
NOT IGNORED

MADE MISTAKES
FAILED TO MISTAKE
NOT MADE MISTAKES

ASSERTED
FAILED TO ASSERT
NOT ASSERTED

CHANGED
FAILED TO CHANGE
NOT CHANGED

DAMAGED
FAILED TO DAMAGE
NOT DAMAGED

REMAINED
FAILED TO REMAIN
NOT REMAINED

PREVENTED
FAILED TO PREVENT
NOT PREVENTED

PRESSED ON
FAILED TO PRESS ON
NOT PRESSED ON

BEEN RIGHT
FAILED TO BE RIGHT
NOT BEEN RIGHT

BEEN WRONG
FAILED TO BE WRONG
NOT BEEN WRONG

WON
FAILED TO WIN
NOT WON

LOST
FAILED TO LOSE
NOT LOST

BLOCKED
FAILED TO BLOCK
NOT BLOCKED

RETREATED
FAILED TO RETREAT
NOT RETREATED

DECIDED
FAILED TO DECIDE
NOT DECIDED

PROPITIATED
FAILED TO PROPITIATE
NOT PROPITIATED

HELD OFF
FAILED TO HOLD OFF
NOT HELD OFF

PULLED IN
FAILED TO PULL IN
NOT PULLED IN

HELPED
FAILED TO HELP
NOT HELPED

KNOWN
FAILED TO KNOW
NOT KNOWN

CAUSED
FAILED TO CAUSE
NOT CAUSED

BELIEVED
FAILED TO BELIEVE
NOT BELIEVED

CURED
FAILED TO CURE
NOT CURED

LIKED
FAILED TO LIKE
NOT LIKED

AVOIDED
FAILED TO AVOID
NOT AVOIDED

BEEN BORED
NOT BEEN BORED

BEEN ANTAGONISTIC
NOT BEEN ANTAGONISTIC

ENDURED
FAILED TO ENDURE
NOT ENDURED



REACHED
FAILED TO REACH
NOT REACHED

ATTACKED
FAILED TO ATTACK
NOT ATTACKED

STOPPED
FAILED TO STOP
NOT STOPPED

CONFRONTED
FAILED TO CONFRONT
NOT CONFRONTED

COMMUNICATED
FAILED TO COMMUNICATE
NOT COMMUNICATED

BEEN PRIDEFUL
FAILED TO BE PROUD
NOT BEEN PRIDEFUL

SYMPATHIZED
FAILED TO SYMPATHIZE
NOT SYMPATHIZED

RECOVERED
FAILED TO RECOVER
NOT RECOVERED

HAD
FAILED TO HAVE
NOT HAD

LOOKED
FAILED TO LOOK
NOT LOOKED

BEEN SERENE
FAILED TO BE SERENE

BEEN ENTHUSIASTIC
FAILED TO BE ENTHUSIASTIC

BEEN CONSERVATIVE
FAILED TO BE CONSERVATIVE

INFLOWED
FAILED TO INFLOW
STOPPED INFLOW

ABANDONED
FAILED TO ABANDON
NOT ABANDONED

GIVEN UP
FAILED TO GIVE UP
NOT GIVEN UP

BEEN SANE
FAILED TO BE SANE
NOT BEEN SANE

BEEN CURIOUS
FAILED TO BE CURIOUS
NOT BEEN CURIOUS

DESIRED
FAILED TO DESIRE
NOT DESIRED

ENFORCED
FAILED TO ENFORCE
NOT ENFORCED

INHIBITED
FAILED TO INHIBIT
NOT INHIBITED

BEEN ANGRY
FAILED TO BE ANGRY

RESENTED
FAILED TO RESENT
NOT RESENTED

FEARED
FAILED TO FEAR
NOT FEARED

BEEN IN GRIEF
FAILED TO CRY

BEEN APATHETIC
FAILED TO BE APATHETIC

THOUGHT
FAILED TO THINK
NOT THOUGHT

EVALUATED
FAILED TO EVALUATE
NOT EVALUATED

OUTFLOWED
FAILED TO OUTFLOW
STOPPED OUTFLOW

HAD OPINIONS ABOUT
FAILED TO HAVE OPINIONS
ABOUT
NOT HAD OPINIONS ABOUT

In nulling this scale the pc may suddenly break down emotionally or get an *overpowering* reaction. (Not just a twinge or an interest in a level, since the pc will *not* know the real level until it is found.) If so, STOP, don't go on. Go back to above the point where pc was all right and then carefully null back down to where you stopped. Go over this area, getting in Suppress and Invalidate if needful, and you'll have the pc's level found. You may lead into ARC breaks if you persist in going on as you have bypassed charge. But the pc's reaction must be large for you to use this mechanism. Beware of a "sell" by the pc. A pc doesn't know the level until it is actually found. Some pcs will decide on a level and it will then read. In such a case get in Protested and Decided with "On this scale have you _____" by fast check. Don't let your pc mess up an assessment by a "sell" or decision. But don't keep on down a long assessment of this scale with the pc shattered by pain or emotion, as the pc will suppress the right level.

When you have found the pc's level on the above scale by elimination, then list the following question, using that level found: "In this lifetime what have you _____(level found)?"

List the list to a clean needle so that it nulls very easily, leaving a very few in on the first nulling, only two or three in on the second nulling of what has been left in. Put mid ruds in on these if necessary. Null out to the final item.

Combine the level found and the item found. This is a very simple step. The wording may have to be altered in tense but not in sense. "Decided" may become "Decision." "Failed to think" may become "Failure to think." In the item found, some shift of the pc's wording may be needful. But be very careful that you get a combination of level and item that makes sense to the pc and reads on the meter without Protest reading, too. These reads are often not very large and at best assume steep falls with TA action. So be careful to add up the level and the item found to a sensible statement that does *not* alter the sense. For instance, you can err greatly if the level was "Fear" and the item was "Entrapment" if you vary it to "Fear of Traps." That won't give you the same chain at all. The correct one is "Fear of Entrapment" of course.

You can have a correct level, a correct item and then fail to combine the two sensibly. If so, you will get (a) a confused pc and (b) a wrong chain. Either way you'll get little TA action and no R3R done.

The level "Failed to Convince" and the item "Father" had better be left just that way. It gives a short chain, this lifetime, soon done. By changing the item "Father" to "Fathers" you would go whole track but the significance is wildly altered and might not run at all. The less alteration the better. And never alter the *sense* of it.



Use the question: “Is the first available (level) (item) incident earlier than five years ago? Later than five years ago?” And using times to suit, go on with Step One of R3R.

(Note: The above scale is in random order of arrangement at this time and positions of levels on the scale have no significance.)

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 5 JULY AD 13

Missions
Academies
CenOCon
BPI

ALL ROUTINES

(HCO Secs: Check out all ARC break assessment
HCO Bulletins on all executives including
Registrars and on all staff auditors and
Instructors.)

ARC BREAK ASSESSMENTS

These lists are valuable. Intelligently used they put an auditor or Scientology staff or executive at cause over *all* session ARC breaks and Scientology upsets.

The following assessments are for use in finding bypassed charge in various auditing activities.

The source of all ARC breaks is bypassed charge. There is no other source of ARC breaks. The type of charge that can be bypassed varies from one auditing activity to another (R3R, 3N, etc.). Therefore different lists for assessment are necessary for different Routines in auditing. Another list for general auditing is also necessary.

Everything that has been written about bypassed charge is valid. All bypassed charge is in some degree a missed withhold, missed by both auditor and pc.

Having these lists for assessment, there is no excuse for an ARC break to long continue in a session or for anyone to remain ARC broken with Scientology.

The following assessments find what kind of charge has been missed. It is then up to the auditor to *locate* it more precisely as to character and time and *indicate* it to the pc. The pc will feel better the moment the right type of bypassed charge is identified by assessment and indicated by the auditor. If the pc does *not* feel better but further ARC breaks then the assessment is either incomplete or incorrect.

Many complicated ways exist for a charge to be bypassed. There is no reason to go into these. You will find it is always bypassed charge and that it could have been located and indicated in any ARC break.

R2H is the training process for use of these lists. In R2H devoted to "In auditing" or when an ARC break is found in a *past* auditing session during an R2H session the type of list that applied *to that session* is used.

There are four ways of using these lists. The first is to assess by elimination and come up with one list line still reading on the meter and indicate it as the charge to the pc. The second is to go down a list taking each one that reads and

clearing it up with the pc, finishing the whole list and then finally indicate what read the most. The third way is like the second except that the pc is required to help find what made the type of charge read and actually identify it as a particular thing. The fourth way is to assess only for biggest read or one line and have the pc help spot it.

The third way is the one most commonly used at the end of a session where it is just cleaning up the session, and each question is completely cleaned on the needle in turn. The first way is most used on violent ARC breaks. The second or the fourth ways are used in R2H.

Assessment often has to be done through a dirty needle. No effort is made to clean it up before assessment. And just because the needle is dirty is no reason to call them all "in." Learn to read through a DN for both ARC break assessments and dating. It is rather easy to do with a Mark V meter as the characteristic of the DN shifts when one is "in."

No effort has been made here to convert the words to non-Scientology language, as the sense would be lost to a Scientologist.

These lists are all bare-bone and contain only the usual types of bypassed charge. They may be added to as experience with them increases. They become too unwieldy when they are too long. The only way you can get confused as to how to locate and indicate charge is by finding the wrong charge.

GENERAL ARC BREAK ASSESSMENT

Used in general sessions of all kinds where an ARC break has occurred, or at session end in all routines and for R2H.

The prefix sentence "In this session has _____" is used when cleaning up a session at its end or during the session. "At that time had _____" is used for R2H. The actual date may be occasionally substituted for "time" to keep the pc oriented but only if necessary.

LIST L-1

- a withhold been missed?
- some emotion been rejected?
- some affinity been rejected?
- a reality been refused?
- a communication been cut short?
- a communication been ignored?
- an earlier rejection of emotion been restimulated?
- an earlier rejection of affinity been restimulated?
- an earlier refusal of reality been restimulated?



an earlier ignored communication been restimulated?

a wrong reason for an upset been given?

a similar incident occurred before?

something been done other than what was said?

a goal been disappointed?

some help been rejected?

a decision been made?

an engram been restimulated?

an earlier incident been restimulated?

there been a sudden shift of attention?

something startled you?

a perception been prevented?

a willingness not been acknowledged?

there been no auditing?

(Note: If “overt” is added to this list or any BMR buttons, the scale cannot be used in an R3R or 3N session as these “mush” up engrams.)

(Note: If this list is used do not also use any other end rudiments except goals, gains and pc’s havingness.)

**ASSESSMENT SESSIONS
LISTING SESSIONS
PRELIMINARY STEP R3R
THE ARC BREAK FOR ASSESSMENTS LIST**

When doing any listing step or type of auditing use the following list for ARC break assessment in event of an ARC break in the session or at session end.

The prefix “In this session has _____” is used for a listing session, and “In that session had _____” if a listing session ARC break is recalled by the pc doing R2H.

LIST L-2

an incorrect level been found?

an incorrect item been found?

a list not been completed?

a level abandoned?



an item abandoned?

you not given items you thought of?

a goal been restimulated?

an implant been restimulated?

an engram been restimulated?

a withhold been missed?

earlier listing been restimulated?

earlier wrong levels been restimulated?

earlier wrong items been restimulated?

earlier listing ARC breaks been restimulated?

**ROUTINE R3R
ENGRAM RUNNING BY CHAINS**

In all engram running sessions, and those combined with 3N in that session, use the following list.

Prefix each question with "In this session have _____" in event of an ARC break or at session end. For R2H where an ARC break is discovered in an earlier engram running session (clear back to 1950), prefix with "In that session had the auditor _____" and omit "I" and "we."

LIST L-3

I found an incorrect date?

I found an incorrect duration?

I demanded more than you could see?

two or more engrams been found on the same date?

you skidded to another incident?

we moved to another chain?

we gotten to a goals implant?

we scanned through a GPM?

we restimulated an earlier incident?

we restimulated an earlier implant?

we restimulated an earlier ARC break on engrams?

we failed to find the real beginning of the incident?

we bypassed important data?

we skipped an incident?

two or more incidents been confused?

I missed a withhold on you?

we left an incident too heavily charged?

we scanned through one or more series of goal implants?

we abandoned a chain?

we abandoned an incident?

I prevented you from running an incident?

I changed processes on you?

(Note: Do NOT use any BMR buttons during engram running or add overts to this list as they will “mush” engrams.)

ROUTINE 3N GPMs, ALL GOALS SESSIONS

When a session is being run on GPMs or goals no matter with what routine, use the following ARC break assessment when *any* ARC break, great or small, occurs (or when pc becomes critical of the auditor, even “playfully”). If R3R and R3N are both run in the same session, do both L-3 and L-4.

Prefix the lines with “In this session have _____”, or for R2H ARC breaks found in goals sessions “In that session had the auditor _____” and omit “I” or “we.” In event that the current pc was the auditor in that session and ARC broke (applies also to List L-3 above) use List L-1.

LIST L-4

I given you an incorrect item?

I given you a wrongly worded goal?

I given you a wrong goal?

I left an item charged?

I skipped an item?

I skipped more than one item?

I skipped a goal?

I skipped more than one goal?

we restimulated an earlier wrong goal?



we restimulated an earlier wrong item?
we restimulated an earlier implant?
I failed to give you a goal?
I failed to give you an item?
I misdaded a goal?
you run items out of different GPMs (or goals)?
we run more than one series of goals?
we restimulated an earlier goals series?
we restimulated an earlier engram?
you skidded on the time track?
we gone over an engram inside this GPM?
we restimulated another GPM?
we missed part of the incident?
I given you no auditing?
I missed a withhold on you?
we missed some other kind of charge?
we abandoned a goal?
we abandoned an item?
I given you more items than are here?
I given you more goals than are here?
we listed an item wrong way to?
I restimulated earlier errors in running GPMs?
we slipped into a later goals series?
I changed processes on you?

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 9 JULY 1963

Central Orgs
Missions

**A TECHNICAL SUMMARY
THE REQUIRED SKILLS OF PROCESSING
AND WHY**

Here is where we stand and where we're going.

An auditor, to make a Clear or OT, has to be able to handle confidently certain skills.

Today we assume that every successful process we ever had is and was a valid process. We are at a point of summation and valuation as we are achieving excellent and steady progress even on the most unlikely cases. I consider that the period of *basic* mental research has ended and the period of adjustment of skills, on which I will for some time be engaged, has been entered upon.

I list here the auditor skills which are requisite to handle any case.

SKILLS BY CASE LEVEL

Case Levels 8, 7 and 6

Objective Processes

Reach and Withdraw Commands

CCHs

Havingness Processes

Case Levels 7, 6 and 5

Model Session

Repetitive Command Processes

R2H

Meter Reading

Simple Assessment of a Form

Case Levels 6, 5, 4 and 3

Assessment of Levels

Listing and Nulling Lists

R3R

R3N

These constitute, to use another table, the following exact skills:

Handling the pc's body (as in Reach and Withdraw or 8-C)

Ability to execute the auditing cycle

Ability to give repetitive commands
Ability to handle a meter
Ability to run a Model Session and keep the pc in session
Ability to read a tone arm
Ability to accurately meter date
Ability to run R2H
Ability to locate and handle ARC breaks
Ability to assess a simple form
Ability to find a level
Ability to list, complete and null a list
Ability to run R3R
Ability to do R3N
Ability to do a form line plot for a GPM
Ability to do a line plot for an offbeat GPM
Ability to list for and find a goal
Ability to list for and find a top oppterm
Knowledge of the time track
Knowledge of the thetan
Knowledge of the basics of life
A general knowledge of Scientology.

(Note: The abilities of R3R, R3N and R2H are also listed separately in the above.)

These, briefly, are the skills required to make an OT. They are well taught at Saint Hill. They are practiced in Central Orgs as fast as released. HCO Bulletins exist on nearly all this material, except some fine points of R3R which are known but not yet written up, and some of the R3N line plots not yet issued.

BASIC SKILLS

If you examine the above, you will find that where the auditor cannot do the required skill the faults are only one or more of the following:

Cannot execute the auditing cycle
Cannot execute an auditing cycle repetitively
Cannot handle a session

Cannot read a meter

Cannot study and apply Scientology data.

Given the ability to execute the auditing cycle once or repetitively, handle a session, read a meter and study and apply procedures, all the above listed auditing skills are easily acquired and successfully done.

Therefore, in looking for the reasons for no results, one finds the failure to apply the required procedure, and in tracing that, one inevitably finds one or more of these five basics amiss in the auditor.

It is no longer a question of whether Scientology works; it is only a question of whether the auditor can work Scientology. If he or she can't, then the trouble lies in one or more of these basics.

The trouble does *not* lie with the procedure or with the pc. Of course, some procedures above are harder to do than others and some pcs can worry an auditor far more than others, but these are incidental and are very junior to the five basics above.

The lower the case level of the auditor, the harder time he or she will have grasping the know-how and using it. For instance, a squirrel is only a dramatizing Case Level 6 or 7. A student having a rough time is a Case Level 6 or 5. Somebody almost heartbreaking to teach is a Case Level 7 or 8. BUT, with alert guidance and even making mistakes, I have seen case levels from 3 to 8 alike getting wins and finally smoothing out on the five basics above. I've seen it myself in the past two years of training at Saint Hill. So I've discarded case level as an index of auditing ability; it is only an index of how-hard-to-train.

The question of psychotic or neurotic does not enter. These are artificial states and have no real bearing, surprisingly enough, on case level. My belief in an auditor's ability to audit has far more bearing on his auditing than his or her aberrations.

The only factor left is auditor judgment. This varies about and improves with wins. But processes are so arranged that it is a question only of what is the highest process that gives TA action, rather than pre-session case estimation. Trial and error is the best test. I would use it myself, for I have often found the most unlikely preclear (at first glance) capable of running high-level processes and some very "capable" people (at casual inspection) unable to see a wall. So I always run the highest level that I *hope* pc can run, and revise on experience with the pc if necessary.

FORMER TRAINING

As all modern courses and Academies have stressed basic skills as above for some time, no past training has been lost.

Those who learned R2-12 are much better fitted to do R3R and R3N than those who did not.

We look on any auditor today to be able to do repetitive processes, but remember, that was sometimes a hard-won ability and old Book and Bottle was developed to assist it.



People who learned Prehav assessing or goals finding are definitely well progressed.

Anyone who can do the CCHs successfully will always find them handy.

So I count no training lost. And I am about to collect all earlier processes that worked on psychosomatic ills and publish them, since being careful not to do healing has not protected us at all and we might as well take over the medical profession, for I now find that only their trade association has been firing at us in the press. So that opens up a use for almost all training on processes ever given.

If an auditor has learned the above basics, he or she can easily do the long list of skills required for Clearing or OT.

CLEARING

We can clear to keyed-out Clear or clear stably. I have considered it necessary to stress thorough clearing. We are on a longer road but a more certain and stable road when we erase the time track or sections of it. Clear is now Case Level 2.

The main goal, however, is OT, due to the general situation. When we were attacked, I decided on a policy of:

1. Hold the line on the legal front and
2. Accelerate research to OT as our best means of handling the situation.

Both these policies are being successful in the extreme and I hope you agree with them.

By courtesy, one GPM run gives a first-goal Clear. No further test is done.

One chain of engrams completed is an R3R one-chain Clear. This is easier than you might think.

Theta Clear at this time is a Case Level 2 that is exterior.

OT is a Case Level 1 complete with skills rehabilitated.

The route to these states is very well established and is contained in the first list above.

HOURS OF PROCESSING

Cases require as many hours as they are located on the Case Level Scale. The lower they are the more hours they require. The higher they are the less they require.

As some index, I have had about 800 hours lately including all techniques from R2-12 forward, much of it purely research auditing on myself as a pc, developing procedures and getting line plots. Barely 250 hours of this was effective auditing. And I am definitely on the easy last half to OT.

In a period of about half that, Mary Sue achieved ten-goal Clear and has just completed her first assessed R3R chain. This included all the R3 goals work, the research of R2-12 on her as a pc, as well as R3N and R3R. Effective auditing, given the data now known, amounted to about 150 hours or less.

A guess to OT, given a skilled auditor and training on all modern data as above, and an able pc, would be less than 500 hours. And about 50 hours to a one-chain R3R Clear. This expectancy is being fulfilled on the Saint Hill Course for those now in Z Unit. To this would have to be added any processing time necessary to get the pc up to R3R. I consider that OT lies on the sunny side of 1,000 hours of processing now for cases that can be audited.

DIFFICULTY OF CLEARING

No case is really easy. A higher state attained is an uphill fight. So don't underestimate the difficulty of Clearing.

We went too long on the time track before developing and working at Scientology.

BUT we can do it. And it is a lot more than worthwhile—it is vital that we do do it. If we miss now, we may be finished. For there is no help elsewhere and there never has been this technology or any *successful* mental technology. And just now nobody cares but us. When we've succeeded all the way, everybody will want on. But not yet.

My own job is *very* far from an end. The job of getting the purely technology developed and organized is practically over, unless you consider a recording of the full technology as part of the job. I've only recorded essentials and am just writing the last bulletins on those. But ahead is a vast panorama of research on other dynamics and enormous amounts of other technology.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 14 JULY AD 13

Central Orgs
Missions

ROUTINE 3N
LINE PLOTS

Attach to this HCOB, HCOB 17 April AD 13 A COMPLETE GPM PATTERN.

Correct HCOB 17 April 1963 as follows:

Omit introductory paragraphs and Points of Interest. Substitute the text of this HCO Bulletin.

In the pattern, change "Beings (People) (Those) who never goal" to BEINGS WHO NEVER GOAL.

Change "A Being (someone) who never goals." to A BEING WHO IS NEVER GOALING.

Omit "(Someone)" wherever it appears in the pattern.

Change "Fervent Believers in Goaling" to ANY FERVENT BELIEVERS IN GOALING.

Change "No Goalishness" to NO BEING GOALISHNESS for the BE form of goal.

Change "Some Bad Condition Dependent on next goal" to THE NEXT GOAL PLUS NO or NOT PLUS THIS GOAL.

In the example "To Create" change opterm "Creationishness" to CREATINGISHNESS and make other pattern changes as indicated above.

TEXT FOR HCO BULLETIN
THE AIRCRAFT DOOR GOALS

This goal pattern (HCO Bulletin of 17 April 1963 as changed) was in use in an aircraft-type set between 315 trillion years ago and 216 trillion years ago and less, and is the pattern which precedes the Helatrobis Implants in this galaxy. It remains to be seen if all preclears have it.

The goals were given with one or more goals in a series, usually one, and that goal was To Create. The preclear possibly has this goal several times during this period.

It was given in the mocked-up fuselage of an aircraft with the thetan fixed before an aircraft door. (There are also two or more aircraft fuselages used in the Helatrobis Implants, but the preclear moved through them, was not fixed in



them.) The date is the way to tell the pattern. The Helatrobos Implants existed only between 52 trillion and 38 trillion years ago, the total life span of the Helatrobos government. If the goal is found to lie earlier, between 315 trillion and 216 trillion or later, up to 52 trillion years ago, then it is probably this pattern.

The goal items were laid in with explosions.

THE GORILLA GOALS

This same pattern, but given in an amusement park with a single tunnel, a roller coaster and a Ferris wheel, was used between about 319 trillion years ago to about 256 trillion trillion years ago, a long span.

The symbol of a Gorilla was always present in the place the goal was given. Sometimes a large gorilla, black, was seen elsewhere than the park. A mechanical or a live gorilla was always seen in the park.

This activity was conducted by the Hoipolloi, a group of operators in meat body societies. They were typical carnival people. They let out concessions for these implant "Amusement Parks." A pink-striped white shirt with sleeve garters was the uniform of the Hoipolloi. Such a figure often rode on the roller coaster cars. Monkeys were also used on the cars. Elephants sometimes formed part of the equipment.

The Hoipolloi or Gorilla goals were laid in with fantastic motion. Blasts of raw electricity and explosions were both used to lay the items in.

The series is always five goals. These are very simple goals, no long words. To End, To be Dead, To be Asleep, To be Solid, To Create, To Find, To be Visible, To be Sexual (not To have Sex as some pcs give it), To be Invisible, To Postulate and a very few more were used, always five goals in a series. The series usually started with To be Dead, but To End, To Sleep and To be Asleep must also be investigated as the first goal of each series.

The pattern in HCOB 17 Apr. AD 13 is correct for all of these goals, as changed in this HCO Bulletin.

THE BEAR GOALS

From about 256 trillion trillion years ago to about 370 trillion trillion years ago the GPMs are the Bear Goals.

These use the same pattern, similar amusement park arrangements, the same type of goals as the Gorilla Goals.

The only real difference is that instead of a mechanical gorilla a mechanical or live bear was used, and the motion was even more violent.

There is, however, a change of pattern in the Bear Goals in that *TWO* RIs were *added*. These come as a pair just below "The Vast Value of Goaling." They are optterm "Any worries about being _____ or goaling" opposed by terminal "A worried goaler." Aside from this addition, the pattern is the same as the Gorilla Goals.

Mostly raw electric sprays are used in the Bear Goals to drive in the items.

The Bear Goals were handled by a group called, I think, “The Brothers of the Bear” and were the ancestors of the Hoipolloi.

THE BLACK THETAN GOALS

From about 390 trillion trillion years to 370 trillion trillion years ago, the Black Thetan goals were given.

These were given in a glade surrounded by the stone heads of “black thetans” who spat white energy at the trapped thetan. The trapped thetan was motionless.

The pattern is the earliest “To” form of GPM now known.

There were six RIs per goal, consisting of:

Accomplished	Not Accomplished
Action (ing)	Never Action (ing)
Goal	Not Goal

There were from 15 to 18 goals in the series, all of a simple nature such as To End, To be Dead, To be Asleep, etc.

The full series will be published at a later date but is easily reconstructed, always following the same pattern of six.

THE INVISIBLE PICTURE GOALS

From somewhere around 110,000 trillion trillion years ago or earlier to 390 trillion trillion years ago, the most difficult GPMs on the track were given. These contain four RIs per set, positive–negative in dichotomy, (example: Wake, Never Wake, Sleep, Never Sleep), the four given five times for every one picture shown. This makes 20 firings per picture.

But the *first* picture is invisible and the thetan afterwards is not expected to find then the first twenty firings of RIs (four in a row, repeated five times). This makes a “vacuum” for a picture and groups the bank. This type of implant is probably the source of vacuums in the reactive mind.

The remaining pictures vary during different periods of the sequence, but consist usually of a scene of a cave, a railway, an airplane, a view of a sun and planets. The first “picture” making the total number of five is invisible and is no picture.

The pictures have a moving object in each (except the invisible one) which backs up halfway through the series.

The trick is to get the RIs out of the invisible picture, particularly the basic first four.

The RIs also fire right left, then left right so that the “Never” RI the next time has swapped sides. They go positive, negative, then, with swapped sides, positive negative.

They are simple aberrative words. Start, Never Start, End, Never End are always the first firings, followed by Begin, Never Begin, Stop, Never Stop for the second whole series of firings. The same four run through all five pictures. Then the next four go through all five, etc.

There are many words used.

Early in the series 3-dimensional sets were used, late in the series only 2-dimensional pictures were employed.

There may be earlier GPM-type implants but the Goal idea does not go back earlier evidently than 390 trillion trillion years—in the “Black Thetan” Implants. Earlier material is only positive, negative and dichotomies according to present data. But the earlier ones are more aberrative to the pc.

PROGRAMING

The trick is to run a full series through on any of these as found, no matter how late it is in the period, then find the *first* time the series was given the pc and run the complete series. Then get the next earlier type of series and do the same thing.

Your pc may not have been in the areas where these patterns were used and may have different types of implants. If so, make sure first that the implant you have found does *not* contain one of these patterns before going to the hard labor of trying to make one up with the pc.

LATER DAY IMPLANTS

Between 38 trillion years ago and present time a lot of off-beat implants can be found. They sometimes have only pictures, sometimes only items, sometimes items and pictures both. They are usually short, often have no goal in them, only positive–negative commands, and are not hard to work out. The pc can usually get them easily if they’re on his assessed R3R chain.

WARNING

In a complex GPM pattern almost anything can be made to fire until the exact RI is found. Then no RR is left.

Wrong RIs leave white mass and eventually crumple up the engram.

Missed RIs leave black strips or patches.

Partially discharged RIs leave gray patches.

Restimulated but not run RIs turn everything black in the picture.



Scan a pc through RIs you don't suspect and it all goes black.

Get a wrong date or wrong duration and the pc has no visio or pictures that don't belong there.

SUMMARY

This is a rapid résumé of principal GPMs on the track. Where the pattern applies it must be done exactly as given.

(Note: All trillions used are US trillions which are 1,000 million.)

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

HCO BULLETIN OF 21 JULY 1963

Central Orgs
Missions for info

**CO-AUDIT
ARC BREAK PROCESS**

A despatch from Dennis Stephens, DScn, Acting Assoc Sec Sydney, is informative in handling a co-audit on the ARC Break Process.

The Commands of the ARC Break Process are not entirely fixed at this time but are more or less as follows, each command being called a "leg."

What attitude has been rejected?

What reality has been refused?

What communication has been ignored?

In private sessions each leg of this process is run flat (more or less) before the next is run and so on and on, around and around, some effort being made to give each leg an equal time. The rules of ARC (to raise one that is low, raise the other two) apply so that no great stress is given an inability on one leg, but all are treated equally.

The process fits in at Case Level 5, is a bit higher than R2H.

The despatch follows:

"Dear Ron,

"The new ARC 1963 Process is producing good results here in Sydney.

"We have recently introduced it onto our public co-audit. Certain problems introduced themselves in the application of this process to a group of unskilled auditors who were not trained in the use of E-Meters, etc. The process, as given, was to be run a leg at a time, each leg to quiet TA or 3 equal comm lags, or a cognition.

"Now to run it against the TA on public co-audit meant each student had a meter (which they haven't) and the idea was rejected as impractical. Similarly, training them in spotting cognitions and comm lags was also rejected as being time consuming. The other possibility was the Supervisors go around continuously and take TA reads. Now this system is not good because the Supervisor coming up and taking reads disturbs the pc and so disturbs the TA and so defeats its own purpose. The other possibility was an elaborate series of wiring where each pc is switched in to a master board and the Supervisor, by switches, plugs each pc onto the meter at his desk. We haven't got such equipment and can barely afford its installation. Anyway that was discarded too.

“How to run it? Well, I tried the following system out and it works like a dream. Other orgs might find it useful too.

“The pc runs the first leg until he has no more answers, he then goes to second leg until he has no more answers, and similarly with the third leg. He then returns to the first leg, etc., etc. If the pc should ever (heaven forbid! and it’s never happened yet) have ‘no more answers’ for each and every leg he either has a thumping ARC break or needs a ‘prod’ from the meter. So the Supervisor would just meter check one of the legs and steer the pc’s attention to the answer and he’s off on another chain!

“The system works okay because the pc is going round and round the same series of commands and always gets another chance to look at each question. Run in this manner the process becomes virtually unlimited.

“This system of running the process is particularly applicable where raw people are concerned, with not even a Comm Course under their belt and fresh from PE Course.

“Anyway it works very well.

Very best,

DENNIS”

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 22 JULY 1963

MA
Missions
BPI

YOU CAN BE RIGHT

Rightness and wrongness form a common source of argument and struggle.

The concept of rightness reaches very high and very low on the Tone Scale.

And the effort to be right is the last conscious striving of an individual on the way out. I-am-right-and-they-are-wrong is the lowest concept that can be formulated by an unaware case.

What *is* right and what *is* wrong are not necessarily definable for everyone. These vary according to existing moral codes and disciplines and, before Scientology, despite their use in law as a test of "sanity," had no basis in fact but only in opinion.

In Dianetics and Scientology a more precise definition arose. And the definition became as well the true definition of an overt act. An overt act is not just injuring someone or something: an overt act is an act of omission or commission which does the least good for the least number of dynamics or the most harm to the greatest number of dynamics. (See the eight dynamics.)

Thus, a wrong action is wrong to the degree that it harms the greatest number of dynamics. And a right action is right to the degree that it benefits the greatest number of dynamics.

Many people think that an action is an overt simply because it is destructive. To them all destructive actions or omissions are overt acts. This is not true. For an act of commission or omission to be an overt act it must harm the greater number of dynamics. A failure to destroy can be, therefore, an overt act. Assistance to something that would harm a greater number of dynamics can also be an overt act.

An overt act is something that harms broadly. A beneficial act is something that helps broadly. It can be a beneficial act to harm something that would be harmful to the greater number of dynamics.

Harming everything and helping everything alike can be overt acts. Helping certain things and harming certain things alike can be beneficial acts.

The idea of not harming anything and helping everything are alike rather mad. It is doubtful if you would think helping enslavers was a beneficial action and equally doubtful if you would consider the destruction of a disease an overt act.

In the matter of being right or being wrong, a lot of muddy thinking can develop. There are no absolute rights or absolute wrongs. And being right does not consist of being unwilling to harm and being wrong does not consist only of not harming.

There is an irrationality about “being right” which not only throws out the validity of the legal test of sanity but also explains why some people do very wrong things and insist they are doing right.

The answer lies in an impulse, inborn in everyone, to *try to be right*. This is an insistence which rapidly becomes divorced from right action. And it is accompanied by an effort to make others wrong, as we see in hypercritical cases. A being who is apparently unconscious is *still* being right and making others wrong. It is the last criticism.

We have seen a “defensive person” explaining away the most flagrant wrongnesses. This is “justification” as well. Most explanations of conduct, no matter how far-fetched, seem perfectly right to the person making them since he or she is only asserting self-rightness and other-wrongness.

We have long said that that which is not admired tends to persist. If no one admires a person for being right, then that person’s “brand of being right” will persist, no matter how mad it sounds. Scientists who are aberrated cannot seem to get many theories. They do not because they are more interested in insisting on their own odd rightnesses than they are in finding truth. Thus, we get strange “scientific truths” from men who should know better, including the late Einstein. Truth is built by those who have the breadth and balance to see also where they’re wrong.

You have heard some very absurd arguments out among the crowd. Realize that the speaker was more interested in *asserting* his or her own rightness than in *being right*.

A thetan *tries* to be right and *fights* being wrong. This is without regard to being right *about* something or to do actual right. It is an *insistence* which has no concern with a rightness of conduct.

One tries to be right *always*, right down to the last spark.

How, then, is one ever wrong?

It is this way:

One does a wrong action, accidentally or through oversight. The wrongness of the action or inaction is then in conflict with one’s necessity to be right. So one then may continue and repeat the wrong action to prove it is right.

This is a fundamental of aberration. All wrong actions are the result of an error followed by an insistence on having been right. Instead of righting the error (which would involve being wrong) one insists the error was a right action and so repeats it.

As a being goes down scale, it is harder and harder to admit having been wrong. Nay, such an admission could well be disastrous to any remaining ability or sanity.

For rightness is the stuff of which survival is made. And as one approaches the last ebb of survival, one can only insist on having been right, for to believe for a moment one has been wrong is to court oblivion.

The last defense of any being is “I was right.” That applies to anyone. When that defense crumbles, the lights go out.

So we are faced with the unlovely picture of asserted rightness in the face of flagrant wrongness. And any success in making the being realize their wrongness results in an immediate degradation, unconsciousness or, at best, a loss of personality. Pavlov, Freud, psychiatry alike never grasped the delicacy of these facts and so evaluated and punished the criminal and insane into further criminality and insanity.

All justice today contains in it this hidden error—that the last defense is a belief in personal rightness regardless of charges and evidence alike, and that the effort to make another wrong results only in degradation.

But all this would be a hopeless impasse leading to highly chaotic social conditions were it not for one saving fact:

All repeated and “incurable” wrongnesses stem from the exercise of a last defense: “trying to be right.” Therefore, the compulsive wrongness can be cured no matter how mad it may seem or how thoroughly its rightness is insisted upon.

Getting the offender to admit his or her wrongness is to court further degradation and even unconsciousness or the destruction of a being. Therefore, the purpose of punishment is defeated and punishment has minimal workability.

But by getting the offender off the compulsive repetition of the wrongness, one then cures it.

But how?

By rehabilitating the ability to be right!

This has limitless application—in training, in social skills, in marriage, in law, in life.

Example: A wife is always burning dinner. Despite scolding, threats of divorce, anything, the compulsion continues. One can wipe this wrongness out by getting her to explain what is *right* about her cooking. This may well evoke a raging tirade in some extreme cases, but if one flattens the question, that all dies away and she happily ceases to burn dinners. Carried to classic proportions but not entirely necessary to end the compulsion, a moment in the past will be recovered when she accidentally burned a dinner and could not face up to having done a wrong action. To be right she thereafter had to burn dinners.



Go into a prison and find one sane prisoner who says he did wrong. You won't find one. Only the broken wrecks will say so out of terror of being hurt. But even they don't believe they did wrong.

A judge on a bench, sentencing criminals, would be given pause to realize that not one malefactor sentenced really thought he had done wrong and will never believe it in fact, though he may seek to avert wrath by saying so.

The do-gooder crashes into this continually and is given his loses by it.

But marriage, law and crime do not constitute all the spheres of living where this applies. These facts embrace all of life.

The student who can't learn, the worker who can't work, the boss who can't boss are all caught on one side of the right-wrong question. They are being completely one-sided. They are being "last-ditch-right." And opposing them, those who would teach them are fixed on the other side, "admit-you-are-wrong." And out of this we get not only no-change but actual degradation where it "wins." But there are no wins in this imbalance, only loses for both.

Thetans on the way down don't believe they are wrong because they don't dare believe it. And so they do not change.

Many a preclear in processing is only trying to prove himself right and the auditor wrong, particularly the lower case levels, and so we sometimes get no-change sessions.

And those who won't be audited at all are totally fixed on *asserted rightness* and are so close to gone that any question of their past rightness would, they feel, destroy them.

I get my share of this when a being, close to extinction, and holding contrary views, grasps for a moment the rightness of Scientology and then in sudden defense asserts his own "rightnesses," sometimes close to terror.

It would be a grave error to go on letting an abuser of Scientology abuse. The route is to get him or her to explain how *right* he or she is without explaining how wrong Scientology is, for to do the last is to let them commit a serious overt. "What is right about your mind" would produce more case change and win more friends than any amount of evaluation or punishment to make them wrong.

You can be right. How? By getting another to explain how he or she is right—until he or she, being less defensive now, can take a less compulsive point of view. You don't have to agree with what they think. You only have to acknowledge what they say. And suddenly they *can* be right.

A lot of things can be done by understanding and using this mechanism. It will take, however, some study of this article before it can be gracefully applied—for all of us are reactive to some degree on this subject. And those who sought to enslave us did not neglect to install a right-wrong pair of items on the far backtrack. But these won't really get in your way.

As Scientologists, we are faced by a frightened society who think they would be wrong if we were found to be right. We need a weapon to correct this. We have one here.

And you can be right, you know. I was probably the first to believe you were, mechanism or no mechanism. The road to rightness is the road to survival. And every person is somewhere on that scale.

You can make yourself right, amongst other ways, by making others right enough to afford to change their minds. Then a lot more of us will arrive.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

(Note: This is the first in a series of HCO Bulletins designed for publication in continental magazines. I am developing a whole presentation of Scientology at this level for general use in life. Follow this HCO Bulletin with the next in magazines.)



ORG TECHNICAL
HGC PROCESSES AND TRAINING

(HCO Secs: Check out on all
technical staff star-rating)

It is of the utmost importance that HGC technical continues to be maintained as the world's best auditing.

The whole repute of Scientology on a continent ultimately depends on the quality of technical *delivered* by Central Organizations.

In times of shifting technology this may be considered difficult. However, nothing in the book maintains that an HGC must only deliver "the latest." The book only says *the best*.

Staff morale, the unit, broad dissemination depend basically upon technical quality.

If you will look into even the oldest HGC files, you will find profiles with fine gains. This does not mean, then, that today's research line has to be installed at once to get gains on pcs.

Of course to attain Clear or OT today's research line is vital.

But the problem is *not* upper-echelon processing in HGCs, it is lower-level cases.

If you go not on the basis of "make Clears and OTs" but solely on the basis of "get maximum tone arm action on the pc," you will have very happy pcs and eventual OTs.

To get tone arm action it is necessary to

1. Have pcs who are getting wins and
2. Have staff auditors doing processes they can do successfully.

HGC gains then depend on:

- A. Getting tone arm action on every pc, and
- B. Training auditors to handle the five basics well.

Programing for HGC pcs depends on the pc *and* the auditor available.

PROGRAMING PCs

The stable datum for programing a pc is:

RULE: RUN THE HIGHEST-LEVEL PROCESS ON THE PC THAT CAN BE RUN THAT PRODUCES GOOD TONE ARM ACTION.

The stable “don’t” for programing a pc is:

RULE: DON’T RUN A PROCESS A PC FEELS HE OR SHE CANNOT DO OR THE AUDITOR CANNOT DO.

You don’t need to predetermine (and sometimes downgrade) a pc’s level in order to process him or her.

Programing has nothing to do with tests or hope or critical opinion.

Programing is a trial-and-error proposition based on:

- C. What highest process gives the pc TA action?
- D. What process has the pc been interested in?
- E. What process can the auditor do confidently?

PC INTEREST is a nearer certainty of needle reads on the meter and tone arm action than many other methods of assessment.

Any pc who has had earlier auditing can tell you what was or was not *interesting*. A discussion of this with the pc will establish which *type* of process it was. Don’t necessarily just go on doing that process. But use it to classify what *type* of process the pc will most likely have wins doing—i.e., objective processes, repetitive processes, engram running, etc. A lot of pcs are audited at levels they have no idea they can do. They will do them, but a simple discussion about processes they have been *interested* in doing will reveal to them and the auditor where they are most likely to get TA action with no strain.

GAINS

Gains on a pc can be measured in terms of charge discharged, not necessarily in goals run out or some specific action done.

You can run out goals with *no* TA action, run out engrams with *no* TA action and yet the pc does not change.

The goals set by the pc at session beginning change on a changing pc. In reviewing cases, watch those goals on the auditor’s report. If they deteriorate, the auditor has messed it up, leaving bypassed charge. If they remain the same session after session, there was no real TA action. If the goals change session by session, there’s lots of TA action, too.

You can just get lots of TA action, whatever you run, and eventually see a cleared pc.

No matter *what* is run, lack of TA action will clear no one.



Wrong time is the exclusive source of *no* TA action. Therefore, as a pc's time concept is improved or his dates corrected you will see more TA action. But many things contribute to wrong time, including bad meter dating and time disorienting implants. The question is not *what* corrects the pc's time so much as, is the pc getting the tone arm action that shows time is being corrected. Well done auditing cycles alone correct a flawed time concept.

So you have PC INTEREST and TONE ARM ACTION that tell you the programing is right and if the pc is going Clear and OT. Buck these things and the pc won't go anywhere no matter what is run.

PRECAUTIONS

Wrong dates, wrong goals, wrong items, bypassing charge, never flattening a process, running a pc beyond regaining an ability or cogniting the process flat account for most upset in auditing.

There is no valid reason for a pc getting upset now that ARC break assessments exist, providing that the auditor is *auditing* as per the next section.

AUDITOR SKILL

Basic auditor skill consists of five things. If an auditor can do these five, little further trouble will be found.

Any staff training program, any Academy basic goal, any HGC auditing that produces results depend on these five basics.

If you review staff auditors or examine students on these basics by themselves, all auditing would rest on solid ground and get gains. Where any one of the following is out in an auditor, there is going to be trouble all along the line. No fancy new process will cure what is wrong in a session if these things are not present.

The basic auditing skills are:

1. ABILITY TO EXECUTE THE AUDITING CYCLE,
2. ABILITY TO EXECUTE THE AUDITING CYCLE REPETITIVELY,
3. ABILITY TO HANDLE A SESSION,
4. ABILITY TO READ A METER,
5. ABILITY TO STUDY AND APPLY SCIENTOLOGY DATA.

It takes very little to establish the presence or absence of these abilities in an HGC auditor or a student. Each one can be reviewed easily.

View an auditor's ability to audit in the light of the above only. Put him on TV for a half-hour rudiments and Havingness actual session of any Model Session he or she is trained to use, and watch 1 to 4 above. Then give him or her an unstudied short HCO Bulletin and see how long it takes for the auditor to pass a verbal exam on it.



A comparison of this data with a number of the staff auditor's HGC case reports will show direct coordination. To the degree that few results were obtained, the auditor missed on 1 to 5 above. To the degree that good results were obtained, the auditor could pass 1 to 5 above. Inspection of half a dozen different cases the auditor has done is necessary to see a complete coordination.

There is your training stress for staff training programs. Only when the above skills are polished up do you dare to go into involved processes with the auditor. For a more complicated process further throws out any existing errors in the above five abilities and makes hash out of the lot.

During such a period, one can fall back on auditor confidence. What process is the auditor confident he or she will get wins with? Well, let him or her run it on the current pc. And meanwhile, with training, smooth the auditor out and get him or her gened in on higher-level or more-recent processes.

Without an auditor, a case will not progress. And a case will progress more with a confident auditor who can do something of what he or she is doing than with an auditor who is shaky. For the shakiness will magnify any faults in the five skills that the auditor has.

Auditors do by and large a pretty fine job. It takes a while to gen in a new skill. I can do it in one or two sessions so it's not causing me any strain. Mary Sue can get one straight in about four sessions. So nobody expects a new skill to appear magically perfect in no time at all. But the length of time it will take to groove in on a new skill depends on the five abilities above.

The main auditor faults will be found in auditors who are trying so hard themselves to be right that thee and me must be proven wrong. That shows up most strongly in 5 above. The degree of disagreement an auditor has with data measures the degree of unworkability that auditor will enter into processing and this is the same degree that that auditor thinks he or she has to preserve his or her survival by making others wrong. This also enters into the other four abilities by a covert effort to make the pc wrong. This is rare. But it is best measured by an inability to accept data, and so can be tested by 5 above.

Processing on rightness and wrongness remedies this. Other processing remedies it. And just practice remedies it. This factor is easily disclosed as unhandled in some training courses where a blowing student sometimes gives long dissertations on "What they don't agree with in Scientology." That what they say doesn't exist in Scientology does not deter them from believing it does, for their last spark of survival demands that only they be right and all others wrong. Such a state of mind doesn't make a good auditor since both Scientology and the pc must be made wrong. Squirrels are only case levels 7 or 6 dramatizing alter-is on Scientology instead of their track. Even they can be made to audit by long training even in the absence of processing. They aren't just trying to make others wrong. Essentially, that is the characteristic of a case level 8, unaware. There aren't many of these around. Auditing and training can handle them, even if it takes a long time. Such people would almost die literally if they found they had ever been wrong and they get quite ill with aplomb just to prove you are wrong; it goes that far.

Case level or sanity have little to do with anything when it comes to training auditors. Insanity is a goal “To be insane,” not an index of potential auditing ability. And only case level 8 does a complete shatter of a session as an auditor.

Take these factors into first account in an HGC.

Don't keep a staff upset by shifting processes continually. Processing is pretty stable which is why I can give you this expectancy for a new high-level performance in HGC. Groove the staff auditor in for wins and TA action. And all will be well. Groove them in by processes only and all will be chaos.

And in the Academy stress this data and teach the five abilities above beyond all other data and you'll have auditors. If the HGC could expect from an Academy graduates who had the five abilities listed above, everyone would get more comfortable.

An HGC need not have to run a school of its own to provide itself with auditors.

SUMMARY

The data I have given you in this HCO Bulletin is not subject to change or modification.

HGC pcs will only win if they are run so as to obtain good TA action.

The HGC will have trouble achieving that only to the degree that its staff has not achieved the five abilities above.

We are building on very solid ground. All actions we now undertake in the HGC and Academy should contribute to successful auditing, for out of that alone can clearing be achieved.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 23 JULY 1963

Central Orgs
for info
Sthil
SHSBC

**AUDITING RUNDOWN
MISSED WITHHOLDS
TO BE RUN IN X1 UNIT**

(Supersedes HCOB of 11 July 63, same title,
which was issued to Sthil SHSBC only)

1. Ask pc following question:

“In this lifetime, what have you done that you have withheld from someone?”
2. When pc has answered, ask:
 - a. “When was it?”
 - b. “Where was it?”
 - c. “Who failed to find out about it?”
 - d. “Who nearly found out about it?”
 - e. “Who still doesn’t know about it?”

Each withhold and answer must be written down and the sheet of withholds and answers must be turned in with the auditing report.

The sheet will be made available to all Instructors on the Briefing Course.

The above suggestion was made by a Saint Hill Special Briefing Course student, and accepted for use.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

STAR-RATING

TIME AND THE TONE ARM

(HCO Secs: Check out on all Technical staff except for percentage of cases which is not star-rated)

I recently completed a study begun many years ago which gives us new hope and easier auditing of difficult cases.

We have known for many years (Dianetic Axioms) that time is the single source of human aberration. This did not have the importance it deserved.

To make an OT one has to clear the time track.

This seemed very easy when I discovered a few months ago that anybody can run an engram. The reasons one can't are just (1) wrong time of the incident, (2) wrong duration of the incident, (3) incident may contain an implanted GPM or (4) it may be false track (therefore having wrong time and wrong duration).

So anybody that can be put into an auditing session can run time track with good perception. If the perceptions aren't there it's just wrong time or wrong duration or both, or it's a GPM in which case one reverts at once to R3N, or it's false track in which event one finds accurately when it was installed and the duration of *that* incident.

All apparent grouping of the track comes either from wrong time or false track (which is also wrong time). Either one looks like incidents are grouping.

Well, that seemed to wrap up Clearing and OT, but I still didn't broadly release it; I wanted to be sure. I don't mind being wrong but I dislike making you wrong in your auditing, it's already happened too often.

So I carefully researched this all over again and found it was not enough just to clean track. One had to run track with TONE ARM MOTION.

That's the real barrier to Clear and OT, given the above data. One can run incidents and GPMs but do these when run *give tone arm motion*?

Without tone arm motion no charge is being released and no actual case betterment is observed beyond a few somatics removed. The pc's session goals stay the same. The pc's life doesn't change.

So the clue to OT (and Clear) is *tone arm motion*. It must exist during the session. If it doesn't something is wrong.

At first I thought that a dating Prepcheck “on dating” or “on dates” would reestablish all ceased TA action. It will up to a point and is valuable.

Repair of cases must contain such a Prepcheck and also discovering wrong dates and durations on engrams and GPMs. This is vital.

But it will not make some cases *continue* to get TA motion on the time track.

If a case, even when cleaned up on dating and properly assessed for level and item in R3R or on R3N, does not *then* get TA motion on running track, another factor is present.

What is that factor? The pc has a “fragile tone arm.” Just one wrong date or duration in R3R or just one wrong RI in R3N and tone arm action ceases, the TA going way up or down and staying there. Stuck TA cases then give us a *type* of case.

So I knew there was another factor involved rather than time alone. Time remains the single source. But a pc’s regard for or attitude about time can make it difficult for the auditor to run R3R or R3N.

Regard for time sums up, of course, into ARC about time, or just ARC.

THE MECHANICS OF TIME

As in earlier writings time is actual but is also an apparency. (See *Dianetics 55!* or other similar material.) Time is measured by motion. Motion is matter with energy in space. Thus a person can conceive of time as only matter and energy in space. Such as a clock or a planetary rotation. Time is actual. But the person has become so dependent on matter moving in space to tell time that his time sense has become *dependent* on matter, energy and space.

We care only for TA action. Our opinion of a pc’s time sense is unimportant. Does the pc get TA action on R3R and/or R3N? If so, the pc’s time sense is okay for making OT straight-away. If not, if the TA is “fragile” (sticks easily high or low) then the pc’s time sense needs improving.

Time sense deteriorates to the degree that one has depended upon matter, energy and space to tell time (and on time-confusing implants such as false track; however, running out false track on a no TA motion case is not an answer).

The dwindling spiral was as follows:

State A — Time sense.

State B — Time sense dependent upon matter, energy and space.

State C — ARC breaks with matter, energy, space and other beings.

State D — Deteriorated time sense.

By the time State D is thoroughly reached, you have a pc who gets no TA motion running track, as energy will not flow in the absence of time.

There are four degrees of “poor time sense.” The first is average and common but is not enough to impair TA action. The TA sticks but getting wrong dates off restores TA action which then continues. The second is a case that has to be continuously repaired and delicately handled to get any TA action at all. The third is a case that gets TA action on repetitive processes or rudiments but not on GPMs or engram running (while silently moving through an engram few people get TA action; this comes when they answer “What happened?”: the third under consideration doesn’t get any TA even when answering “What happened?” and rarely if ever RRs). The fourth is a case that gets no TA action on repetitive processes and very little if any on rudiments.

The four types of “poor time sense” compare to

Case Level 5—(first type above) gets TA action only when wrong dates are cleaned up.

Case Level 6—(second above) gets TA action only with constant careful handling and TA action always packing up.

Case Level 7—(third above) TA action only on some repetitive processes and rudiments.

Case Level 8—(fourth above) no TA action on repetitive processes and only now and then on rudiments.

Case Levels 2 to 4 get TA action no matter what happens.

This then (TA action) is your best index of case levels. IQ, graphs, tests, behavior in life are all incidental.

Identification (A = A = A) is most easily present when time sense is awry, therefore, the degree a person identifies different things establishes the degree of aberration.

PROGRAMING

Cases are programed only against TA action obtainable in auditing.

A case *must not* be run without TA action or with minimal TA action.

A case may be a Case Level 5 and need only a few wrong dates and durations corrected to get good TA action. But it may also be a Case Level 6, 7 or 8.

Trial and error programing is best. Program high and drop low, no matter what the morale factor may be.

Try to run GPMs, the goal To Forget, etc., with R3N. If it can’t be done, assess for R3R (preliminary step) and run a chain of engrams. If still no TA, drop to processes for Case Level 7. If still no TA, drop to processes for Case Level 8.

You may see by the pc’s past auditors reports what the case level is. How stuck has that TA been?

Don’t run a case lower than it easily gets TA action.

And don't brand a case at a low case level and then never graduate it upwards. When the lower process is flat, the upper process should now be runnable.

The story is told by the TA with one exception—auditor ability and training. *But* Case Levels 2, 3, 4 are not all that influenced by the auditor ability. The auditor's skill has to be pretty good to run Case Level 5 on R3R and R3N.

The auditor doesn't live who can run R3R or R3N on Case Levels 6, 7 or 8. It just won't run.

In the guess department the bulk of the cases about are 4s and 5s. A good-sized percentage are 6s and 7s. About 10% are Case Level 8. About 1% are Case Level 3. Therefore about 30% of a usual group of pcs will run with good TA on the time track, given trained auditing, without trouble. Another 30% will run with good TA on the time track with careful coddling and no serious date goofs. Except for the 1% Case 3, the rest will fall into Case Levels 6, 7 and 8, meaning that about 39% of the cases in Scientology won't run at once on R3R or R3N, and another 30% (Case Level 5s) need a Saint Hiller hanging over the auditor's shoulder or in the chair. And the other 30% (Case Level 4s) will run very well and easily on R3R and R3N.

So the biggest percentage group (Case Levels 6, 7, 8 combined) needs special processes to graduate up to action with R3R and R3N.

These Case Level 6, 7 and 8 processes now exist and are being released as rapidly as they are demonstrated workable. R2H for Case Levels 5 and 6 has already been released. R2HL for Case Levels 6 and 7 is being readied up for bulletin. The Corner Process and others for Case Level 8 are tested and the data is being assembled. And other advances can be made.

To audit easily and relaxed with good TA action on the pc is my immediate desire for auditors and auditing supervisors. I feel we are over the hump on this. The fundamental solution to it—time and the tone arm—is contained in this HCOB.

Don't audit a pc without getting TA action. Either repair the wrong dates and durations before going on or drop to processes of a lower case level or both.

ARC breaks in session won't stop a TA. Only time errors.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

HCO BULLETIN OF 29 JULY 1963

Central Orgs
Missions

SCIENTOLOGY REVIEW

(HCO Secs, take up at a Staff Meeting. Field auditors, take up at group meetings.)

Exactly where are we technically, personally and organizationally?

It may be of some surprise to you that we have just about arrived. We've been so long on the road that some fainter hearts have begun to despair and less high case levels have begun to gloom.

Since last October I have been cracking through trying to get there before we were got.

It now is obvious that we have made it and even if we were hard hit socially or politically we would still make it. For we have the data.

I have not had time to get it all to you yet, but the data is now assembled for OT for everyone who can be audited at all. You already have most of it.

THE WINS

On the various PTPs of Scientology we have had some very significant wins as follows:

1. The discoveries about time and the tone arm (HCOB of 28 July AD 13, **TIME AND THE TONE ARM**) related to case levels tells us if a case is winning, why it isn't winning and how to make it win, and gives us far less worries as auditors auditing cases. For some time now, overlooking four score of cases, many very rough, I have been breathing easy. And they're all winning.

2. Getting cases to RR on GPMs is entirely a matter of auditing those cases who don't on current basic processes until they do. So it isn't a worry about getting the case to RR. It's only how to get the case to run with TA action and get high enough to RR and run GPMs. We have the patterns and technology needful now.

3. ARC breaky cases. The ARC break assessments correctly done finish the problem of the consequences of ARC breaks and puts the auditor at cause over ARC breaks.

4. Natter. Persons who get auditing and natter, staff members who snap and snarl, bad morale, all wrap up in the ARC break assessments. This, done weekly in any group on group members, clearing every line, restores a theta atmosphere.



5. Incredulity of our data and validity. This is our finest asset and gives us more protection than any other single thing. If certain parties thought we were real we would have infinitely more trouble. There's actual terror in the breast of a guilty person at the thought of OT, and without a public incredulity we never would have gotten as far as we have. And now it's too late to be stopped. This protection was accidental but it serves us very well indeed. Remember that the next time the ignorant scoff.

6. The cold war has gotten less threatening, differences are less violent. We have had the time we needed.

7. Government attacks have entered a more desultory stage. Meters will go to jury trial eventually and we will certainly win. The US government attorney handling the case became terribly ill and had to resign it.

8. Economic problems. In organizations gross income is generally on the increase throughout the world, and shows no signs of dwindling and all this in the face of bad press. Personal income depends upon steady organizational gains and more positive results on pcs. Future personal income is without ceiling.

9. Personal states of case. If you heed HCOB 28 July AD 13, TIME AND THE TONE ARM, and are getting good tone arm action on *any* process you will eventually make OT. OT is wholly a matter of consistent tone arm motion, session after session, not the significance of what is run.

10. State of training as auditors. Although I would like to see more auditors trained at Saint Hill, general training has improved and training data is complete. Shortened training time will soon be a reality. A new positive goal for HPA/HCA's will make more good auditors. I feel very good about general auditing ability. I recently summed up the basic skills of auditing and find that over the years we have been working right along and winning on training. All training done has been to the good. Changing technology has not influenced the basic skills and forthcoming material follows the pattern in which we have been trained.

OTHER PROBLEMS

Solutions unexpectedly leaped up in fields where we were only vaguely aware of problems.

We bought an awful lot of time with the discovery of the exact nature of between-lives implants and how it's worked. Using this data it is possible to keep any Scientologist from ever getting another one of those implants. As the general course of living is therapeutic, it takes violent implants such as Earth people get at every death to keep people unaware of former lives and aberrated. Just by omitting those implants and using their reporting technology to keep in touch amongst ourselves, we would salvage the lot in a few hundred years in any event. Our data is too widely disseminated to be re-collected and burned.

And just the other day I was personally looking over their shoulders.

World clearing is possible without extensive auditing if we just keep our own show on the road and keep track of each other.



This was a breakthrough I didn't expect. And it's all ours.

The discovery of false pasts and futures was also a bonus. For it means more TA action on more cases and faster clearing. It's doubtful if ordinary track ever hurt anybody.

SUMMARY

All we've got to do is keep going as we are for things to improve now.

The only thing which could slow us down is our own self-created dissidence. All we have to do is do our jobs and keep the peace and we've got it.

The make-break point is behind us. Ahead are only better days, improving little by little, day by day.

We've made it over the worst part.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 29 JULY AD 13
Issue II

Remimeo

Issued 7 April 1991

(This bulletin was written by LRH on 29 July 1963 but was never issued. Below is the original bulletin, exactly as written by LRH.)

R3R-R3N-R3T
CAUTIONARY HCOB

I have been working hard to clarify time track, work which was more or less left off in 1952.

With the discovery of the relationship of time and the tone arm, I immediately went to work to see if any eager loops had used time confusion in order to immobilize and incapacitate a thetan.

I found almost at once that false timing of incidents was not only used but very nearly specialized in. The exact character of the between-lives implants only then came to view and could be mapped, and other implants of earlier times were disclosed.

Entire false pasts and futures have been installed and even actual dates and incidents have been grouped.

This is good news rather than bad news for it gives one a measure of the effort necessary to keep a thetan aberrated and gives us the reason some persons won't RR or get TA motion who otherwise might, for all GPMs may be falsely dated and if correctly dated might run.

This does not mean that R3N or R3R are in any way changed or that one does not run GPMs.

It does mean that a slight variation in R3R is needed when false track is found in order to make the dating easier on it. This will be called R3T. It consists of R3R plus clever methods of dating that get past implanted dates.

Meanwhile, be very careful in dating. No dates released on anything may be accurate including the Helatrobus Implants. I'm sorry if this held anybody back. But as usual you know as soon as I know.

So carry on. Get TA action on your pc. But be very cautious about accepting dates without checking "Is this incident and date in a false past? Is this incident and date in a false future?"

The best trick is to find if "Right now" or, as in the between-lives implants, "The year zero" exists in the false track and date *it*. "Was the year zero hundreds of years ago, thousand . . ., etc." Clever, eh?



Some of you have been groaning about these skillions of trillions of years.
They're usually found early on in auditing only on false track.

Good hunting.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Saint Hill Special Briefing Course Lectures

August 1963

In August, Ron continued his lectures on the theory and mechanics of the auditing comm cycle. He closed the month's lectures with three talks on service facsimiles.

- | | | |
|--------------|-----------|--|
| 6 Aug. 1963 | SHSBC-320 | Auditing Comm Cycles |
| 7 Aug. 1963 | SHSBC-321 | R2H Fundamentals |
| 8 Aug. 1963 | SHSBC-322 | R2H Assessment |
| 14 Aug. 1963 | SHSBC-323 | Auditing Tips |
| 15 Aug. 1963 | SHSBC-324 | The Tone Arm |
| 20 Aug. 1963 | SHSBC-325 | The Itsa Line |
| 21 Aug. 1963 | SHSBC-326 | The Itsa Line (continued) |
| 22 Aug. 1963 | SHSBC-327 | Project 80 |
| 27 Aug. 1963 | SHSBC-328 | Rightness and Wrongness |
| 28 Aug. 1963 | SHSBC-329 | The Tone Arm and the Service Facsimile |
| 29 Aug. 1963 | SHSBC-330 | The Service Facsimile |

URGENT

PUBLIC PROJECT ONE

All Scientologists with or without certificates and particularly those who are in continuous contact with the public are urgently requested to advise me concerning data from Scientology they have found particularly acceptable to the general public.

I have been waiting a long time until research was wrapped up to OT to put heavy power on public dissemination.

Scientology is now partitioned into five levels, as follows:

FIRST LEVEL: SCIENTOLOGY ONE

Usable data about living and life, applicable without training, presented in continental magazines and booklets. This is for anyone. It contains assists as its auditing level. You have much of this already around. It is a complete unit in itself. "Be Right With Scientology."

SECOND LEVEL: SCIENTOLOGY TWO

Academy HPA/HCA accomplishment level. Scientology for use in spiritual healing. This is a healing strata, using the wealth of past processes which produced results on various illnesses. I am shortly sending out questionnaires to get all healing process results as a research project. The auditing level is Reach and Withdraw and repetitive processes. The target is human illness. We have never entered this field, but as we are not thanked for staying out of it, we might as well dominate it. It is a good procurement area.

THIRD LEVEL: SCIENTOLOGY THREE

Clearing and OT preparatory levels including advanced auditing above HPA/HCA level. The work on this was more or less suspended when it became obvious that OT had to be attained. Includes key-out clearing and other sub-OT states. However, much technology exists on it. This is the level of the better human being.

FOURTH LEVEL: SCIENTOLOGY FOUR

Processes to OT, Saint Hill Special Briefing Course 1963-type technology and targets.

FIFTH LEVEL: SCIENTOLOGY FIVE

Scientology applied at a high echelon to social, political and scientific problems.

This requires the earlier levels and a high state of training on theoretical and wide-application levels and the personal state of OT.

The subject of this policy letter is Scientology One.

You know far more about acceptability of data at public levels than I do.

Please then help me reassemble this data.

Address your communication directly to me. Label it at the top: SCIENTOLOGY ONE. Then give me a complete and legible (since I'll be reading it) account of what Scientology data you have found of alert interest to the general public, friends, acquaintances, just people, professional people, etc., etc.

Tell me where the data came from (what publications or lectures) if possible.

Tell me how you have presented this data.

Tell me what data you found was *not* acceptable to the casual public.

Give me *all* the data you use, alter-ised or not.

Give me any suggestions you may have for compiling Scientology One data into acceptable form.

Take the matter up with your group or friends to find out what they find acceptable—unacceptable, interesting—uninteresting in Scientology.

The object here is to obtain data for and compile very basic texts for public use and for basic texts for people presenting Scientology to the public.

Scientology One is itself divided into theory (data about life, the mind, beingness and the universe), practical (drills one can do to raise one's ability to handle others and situations) and auditing (assists, ways to get relaxed, ways to cheer up, ways to handle situations, etc., in the everyday business of living, ways to process people without knowing much about processing, ways to get people to pass exams, do their work, get along).

Please, I need *your* dissertation on this. Don't think somebody else will do it.

We are answering the questions:

What should compose Scientology One? What theory do we present that is highly acceptable? What practical drills should we include? What auditing should we recommend that we think anybody can do?

My HCO Secretary in any area will assist you in sending what's wanted. Don't tell her the data, tell me, for I'm the one that has to compile it. My HCO Communicator will send it through direct on my lines.

It is needed. It will be read. It will be used.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 4 AUGUST 1963

Central Orgs
Missions

ALL ROUTINES

E-METER ERRORS
COMMUNICATION CYCLE ERROR

The E-Meter has its role in all processing and must be used well. However an E-Meter can be misused in several ways.

METER DEPENDENCE

The meter in actual fact does nothing but locate charged areas below the awareness of the pc and verify that the charge has been removed. The meter cures nothing and does not treat. It only assists the auditor in assisting the preclear to look and verify having looked.

A pc can be made more dependent upon the meter or can be made more independent of the meter, all in the way a meter is used by the auditor.

If a pc's case is improving the pc becomes more independent of the meter. This is the proper direction.

Meter dependence is created by invalidation by or poor acknowledgment of the auditor. If the auditor seems not to accept the pc's data, then the pc may insist that the auditor "see it read on the meter." This can grow up into a formidable meter dependence on the part of the pc.

The rise of the TA is a "What's It?" The fall of a meter TA is an "It's a _____." To get maximum charge off, the pc's groping (What's It) must become a pc's finding (It's a). If the pc asks the auditor what or which reads on the meter and the auditor *always* complies, the pc's TA will rise more and fall less as the pc is saying, "What's It?" and only the *meter* is saying, "It's a ."

A pc must be carefully weaned of meter dependence, not abruptly chopped off. The pc says, "What's It?" The auditor must begin to ask occasionally, "Well, What's It seem to you?" and the pc will find his own, "It's a _____" and the TA will fall—as it would not if only the meter were employed.

Milking the TA of all the action you can get requires that the pc get most of the "It's a's" for his "What's Its." (See diagram attached.)

DATING DEPENDENCE

RULE: USE THE METER TO DATE AND VERIFY DATE CORRECTNESS BY ALL MEANS BUT ONLY AFTER THE PC HAS BEEN UNABLE TO COME UP WITH THE DATE.



Example: Pc can't decide, after much puzzling, if it was 1948 or 1949. Finally, the auditor says, "1948" "1949" and sees the meter reads on 1948 and says, "It was 1948." But if the pc says, "It was 1948," the auditor only checks it if the TA sticks up higher, meaning probably a wrong date. He checks with, "In this session have we had a wrong date? That reads, what date was wrong?" and lets the pc argue it out with himself—TA action will restore.

RI's

Reliable items have to be *clean*. The pc can usually tell. But the pc *can't* tell the right RI out of a list or the right goal unless the auditor sees it RR or fall. But sometimes the auditor thinks an RI is clean (no longer reads having read) when it still has somatics on it. In this case it's suppressed and the auditor checks it for suppress. The pc saying the RI is not clean (should still be reading) carries more weight than the meter.

As the pc gets along in running time track and GPMs with their goals and reliable items he or she often becomes better than the meter as to what is right or wrong, what is the goal, what RI still reads.

METER INVALIDATION

An auditor who just sits and shakes his head, "Didn't rocket read" can give a pc too many loses and deteriorate the pc's ability to run GPMs.

In a conflict between pc and meter, take the pc's data. Why? Because Protest and Assert and Mistake will also read on a meter. You can get these off, but why create them?

The meter is not there to invalidate the pc. Using the meter to invalidate the pc is bad form.

You'll have less trouble by taking the pc's data for the pc will eventually correct it.

The meter is invaluable in locating bypassed charge and curing an ARC break. But it can be done without a meter, just by letting the pc think over each line read to him or her from the ARC break assessment and say whether it is or isn't and if it is, spotting the thing bypassed.

CLEANING CLEANS

The auditor who cleans a clean meter is asking for trouble.

This is the same as asking a pc for something that isn't there and develops a "withhold of nothing."

Example: Ask "Do you have a present time problem?" Get no needle reaction. Ask the pc for the PTP that hasn't read. That is impossible for the pc to answer. That's what's meant by cleaning a clean.

DIRTY NEEDLE

All dirty needles are caused by the auditor failing to hear all the pc had to say in answering a question or volunteering data.

Charge is removed from a case only by the comm cycle, pc to auditor.



The auditor's command restimulates a charge in the pc. The only way this charge can be blown is by the pc telling the auditor.

"Auditor" means "A listener." The auditor who has not learned to listen gets:

First — Dirty Needle

Next — Stuck Tone Arm

Finally — ARC Break

The most important line in auditing is from pc to auditor. If this line is open and not hurried or chopped you get no dirty needles and lots of TA action.

To continuously get in auditor to pc and impede the line pc to auditor is to *pile up endless restimulated charge* on a case.

RULE: TONE ARM ACTION OF ANY KIND WITHOUT ANY SIGNIFICANCE OF WHAT'S BEHIND IT WILL TAKE A PC TO OT EVENTUALLY.

RULE: THE MOST CORRECT TRACK SIGNIFICANCES RUN BUT WITHOUT TA ACTION WILL NOT CHANGE BUT CAN DETERIORATE A CASE.

RULE: THE CORRECT TRACK SIGNIFICANCES RUN WITH TA ACTION WILL ATTAIN OT FASTEST.

Thus we see that an auditor can get everything right except TA action and not make an OT. And we see that TA action without running specific things *will* make an OT (though it might take a thousand years).

Therefore TA action is superior to *what* is run. Running the right things with TA action is faster only.

Thus the line pc to auditor is somewhat senior to the comm line auditor to pc. (See diagram.)

Don't get the idea that the *process* is not important. It is. People were made to talk in psychoanalysis without getting anywhere but there they probably had no TA and ran the wrong significances. It takes the right process correctly run to get TA action. So don't underrate processes or the action of the auditor.

Realize that the answering of the process question is senior to the asking of another process question. A pc could talk for years without getting *any* TA action. Got it? So listen as long as a TA moves.

Learn to see if the pc has said everything he or she wants to say before the next auditor action, never do a new auditor action while or if the pc wants to speak and you'll get superior TA action. Cut the pc off, get in more actions than the pc is allowed to answer and you'll have a dirty needle, then a stuck TA and then an ARC break.

See the attached drawing of this. And all will suddenly get clearer about any pc you've audited. And trouble will evaporate.

By cutting the “Itsa Line” an auditor can make case gain disappear.

“Learn To Listen.” That’s what “auditor” means.

It has taken me so long to see this in others because I don’t cut the pc’s line very often and repair it fast when I do. So forgive me for bringing it up so late.

When the pc is talking and you’re getting no TA, you already have an ARC break or are about to get one. So assess the by-passed charge.

RULE: DON’T DEMAND MORE THAN THE PC CAN TELL YOU.

RULE: DON’T RECEIVE LESS THAN THE PC HAS TO SAY.

Watch the pc’s eyes. Don’t take auditing actions if the pc is not looking at you.

Don’t give acknowledgments that aren’t needed. Over acknowledgment means acknowledging before the pc has said *all*.

SUMMARY

Running the right process is vital. Getting TA action on the right process is skilled auditing.

Listening is superior to asking.

Build up the pc’s confidence in his own knowingness and continuously and progressively reduce the pc’s dependence on a meter.

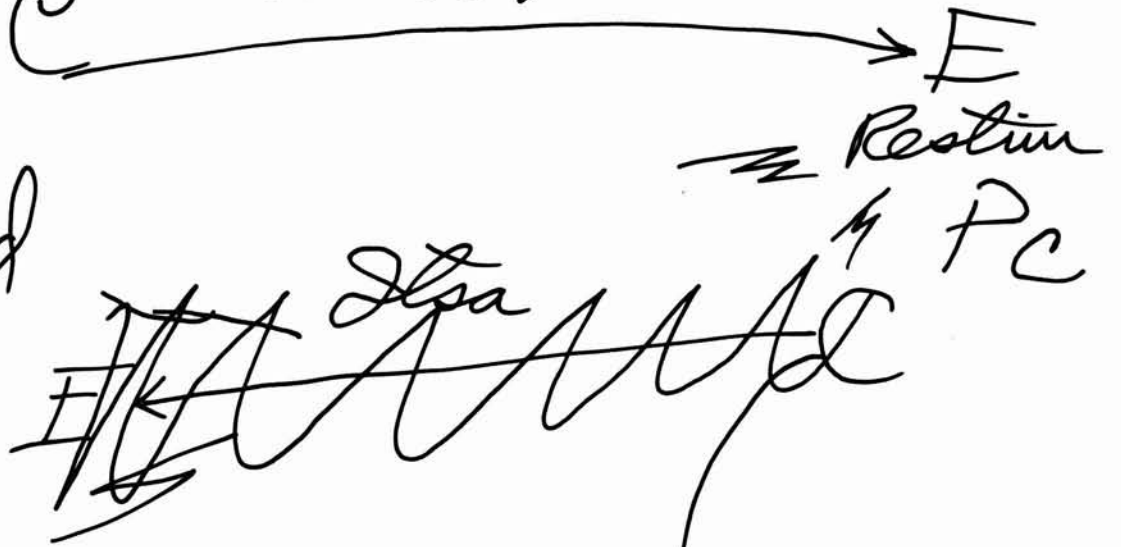
L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Basic Error of The Auditing Cycle

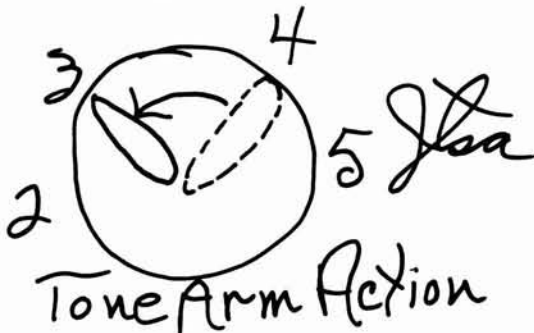
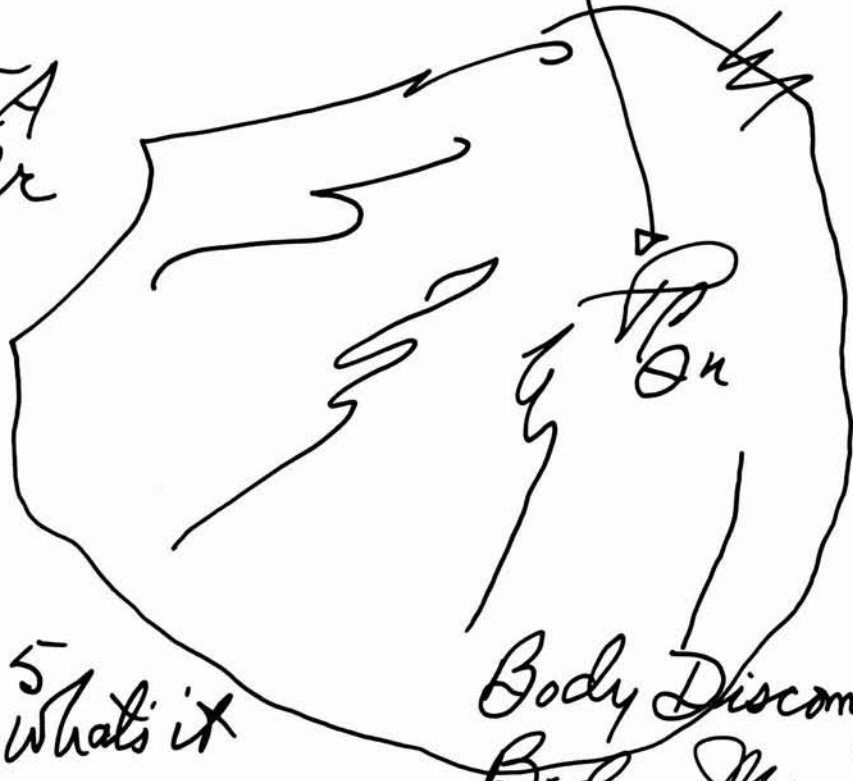
Comm Cycle
Cause-Distance-Effect

what's it

Aud



- ① DN
- ② Stuck TA
- ③ ARC Br



Body Discomfort
Body Mass
ARC Breaks

When Itsa line is cut, auditing ceases to work.



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 9 AUGUST 1963

HCO Secs
Org Secs
Missions
Field
BPI

DEFINITION OF RELEASE

(Cancels HCO Bulletin of 14 Jan. 63)

A RELEASE is one who knows he or she has had worthwhile gains from Scientology processing and who knows he or she will not now get worse.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 11 AUGUST 1963

Central Orgs
Missions

ARC BREAK ASSESSMENTS

In a session *don't ever* do an ARC Break Assessment until the pc has given up trying to untangle it. This particularly applies to R3R and 3N.

DATES R2H

Don't ever date anything for the pc until the pc has completely given up trying himself.

DON'T USE METERING, ARC BREAK ASSESSMENTS, Dating, or incomprehensible or new commands to CUT THE ITSA LINE. Let it run. Help only when it's stopped.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 14 AUGUST 1963

Central Orgs

LECTURE GRAPHS

The following graphs accompany Saint Hill Special Briefing Course Lectures of

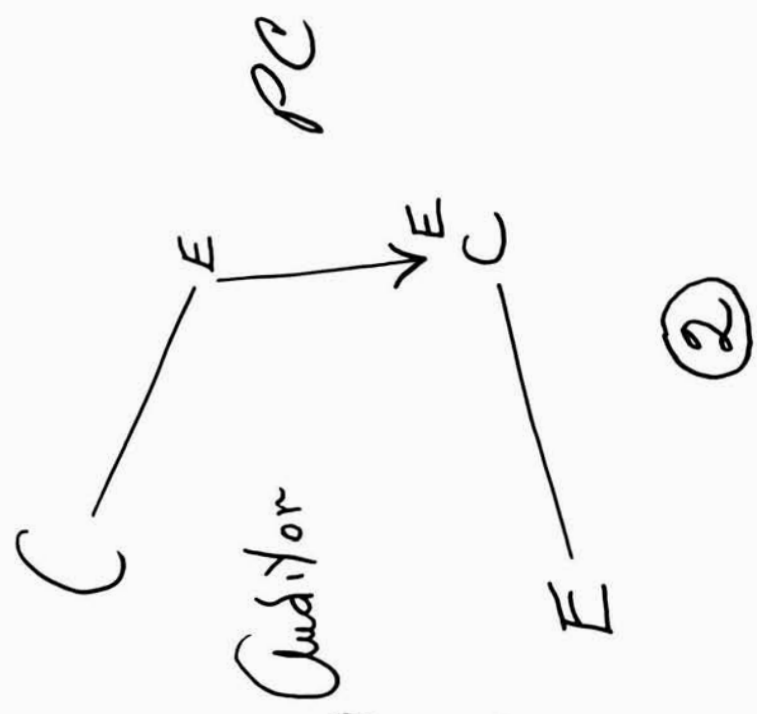
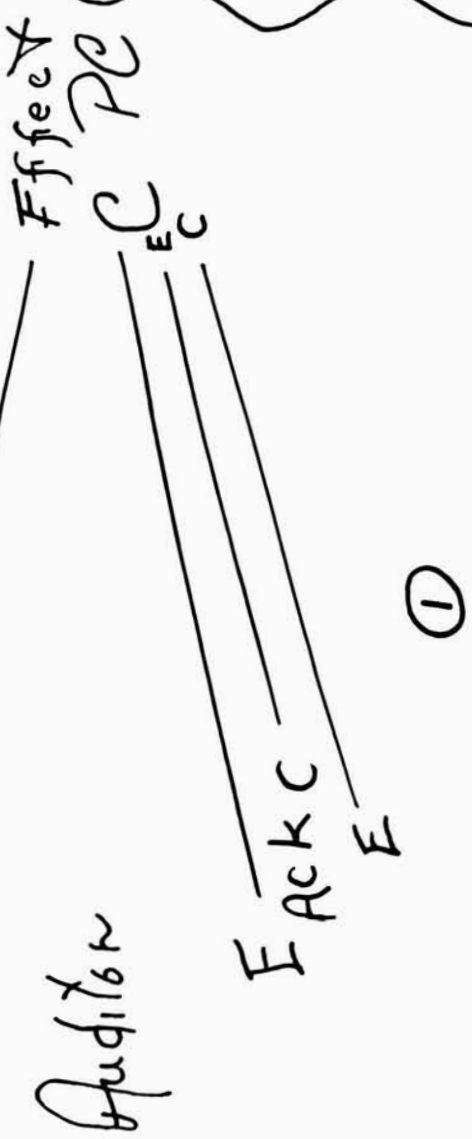
25 July 63

7 Aug. 63

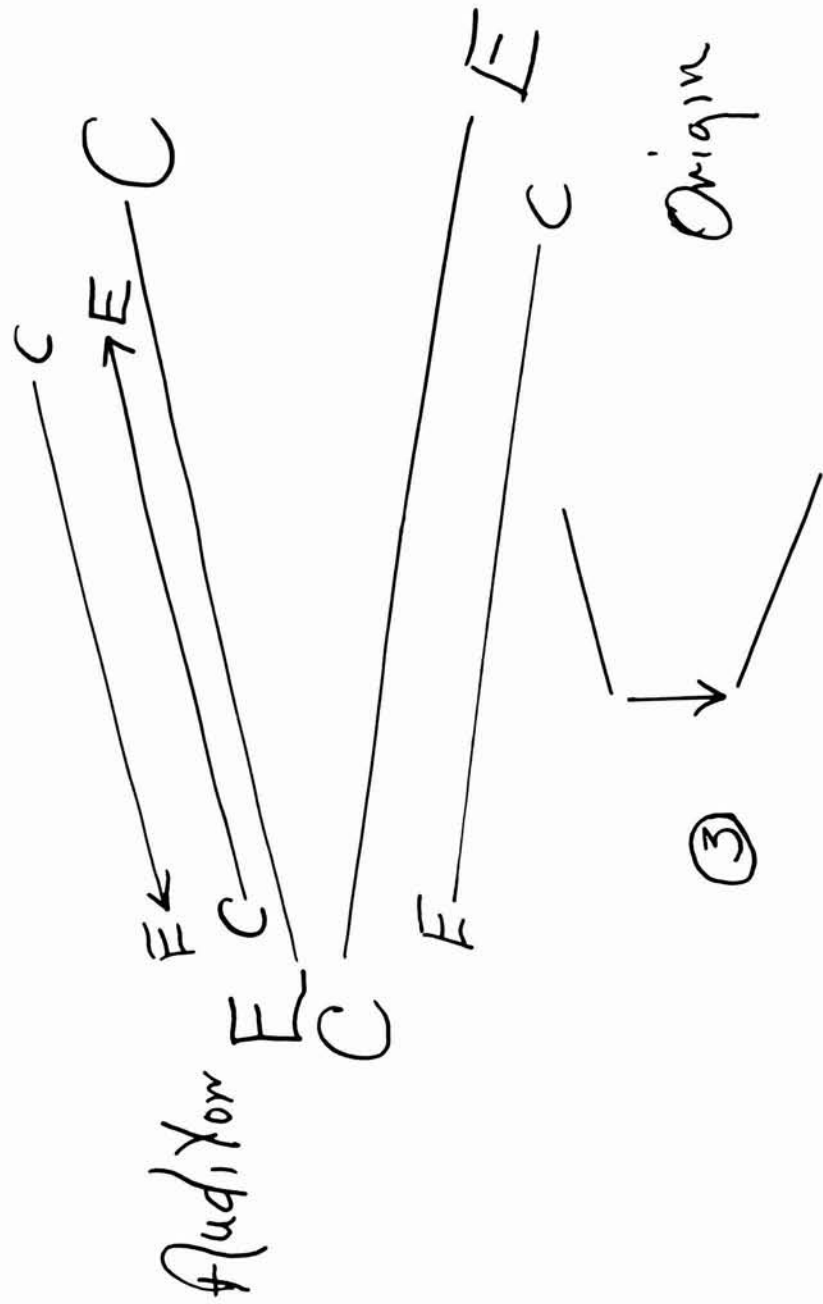
8 Aug. 63

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

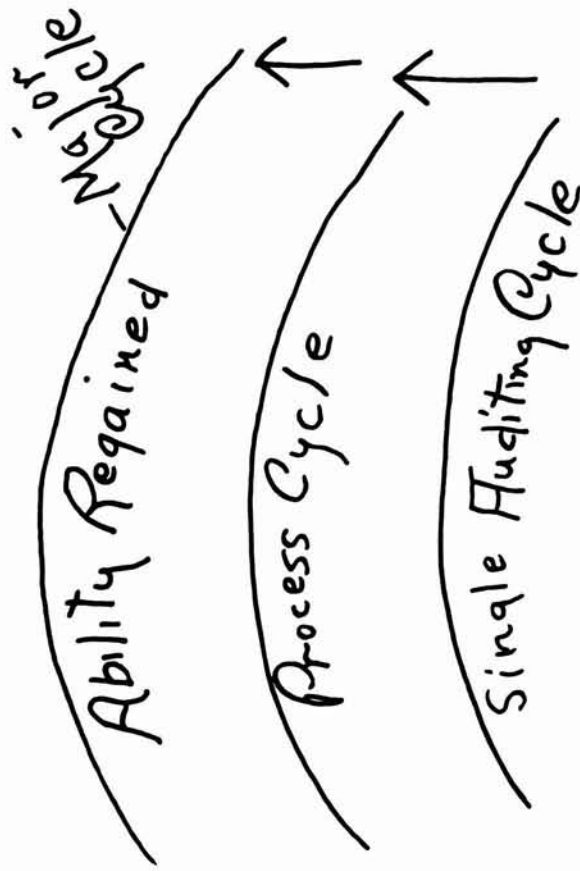
SHSBC L&H Lecture Jul 25, 63



SHSBC LRFH Lecture Jul 25, 63



SHSBC LRH lecture Jul 25, 63



(H)

Ability
Regained

Major
Cognition

TA Flay

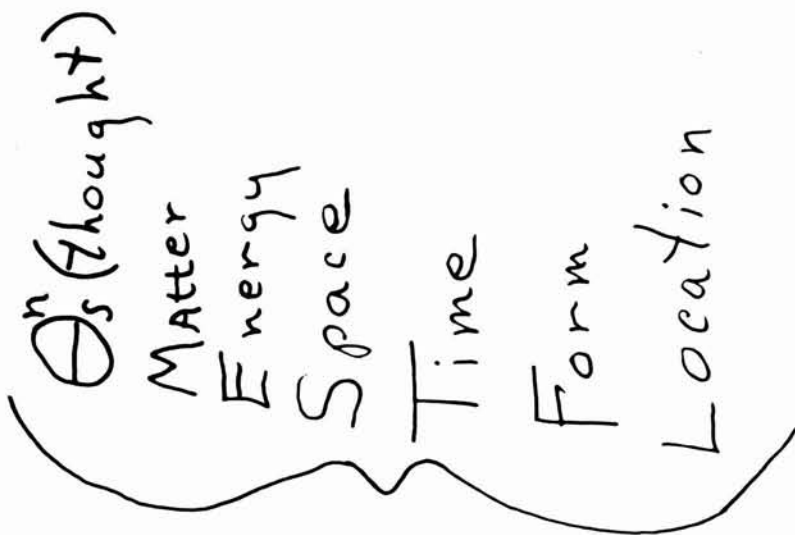
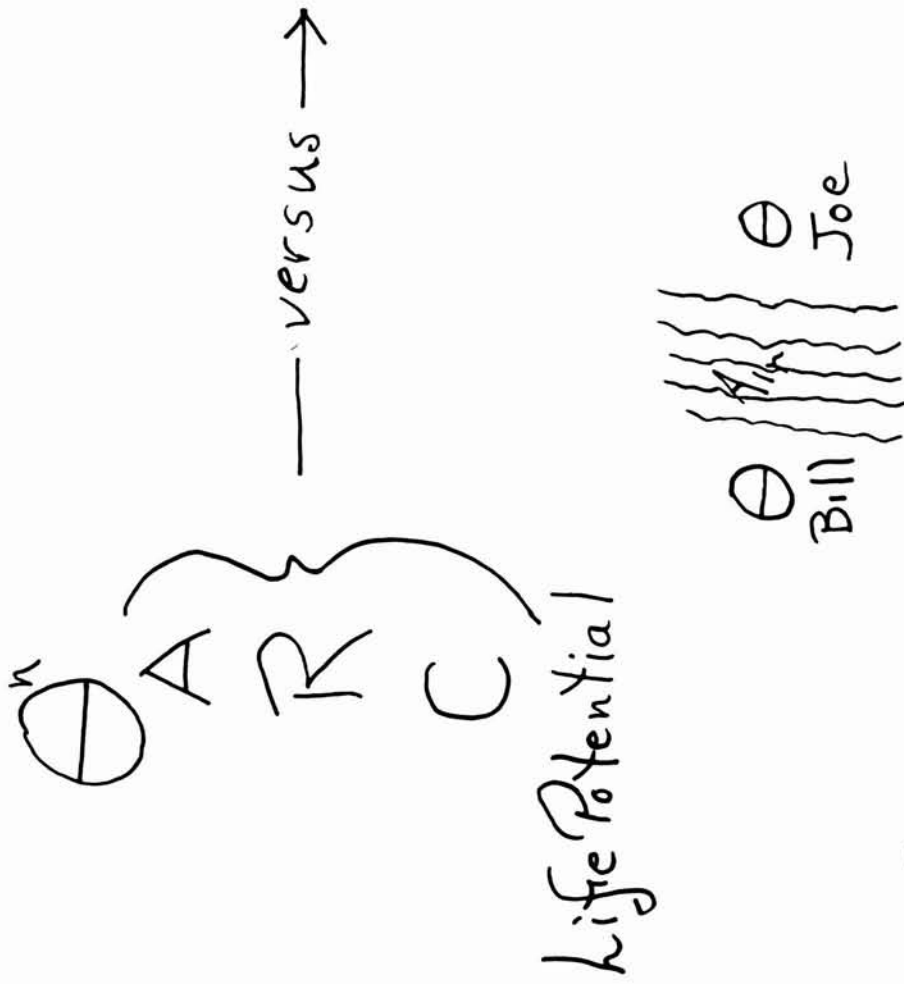
Cognition

3 equal
comm lag
on
Commands

(5)



SHSBC LRH Lecture 7/8/63



SHSBC LRH Lectured 8 Aug 63

K D U D E - O F / K D U D E - O F / K D

K D U D E - O F

Incident

A R C

Missed w/H

Earlier Incident

A R C

Earlier Missed w/H



Scientology Two
Star-Rated HCO Bulletin

HOW TO DO AN ARC BREAK ASSESSMENT

(HCO Secs: Check out on all technical executives and personnel.
Tech Dir: Check out on HCO Secs and Assoc/Org Secs.)

The successful handling of an ARC break assessment is a skilled activity which requires:

1. Skill in handling a meter.
2. Skill in handling the itsa line of the auditing cycle.
3. Skill in assessment.

The lists given in HCO Bulletin of 5 July 63, ARC BREAK ASSESSMENTS, are used, either from that HCO Bulletin or amended.

There are several uses for ARC break assessments.

1. Cleaning up a session ARC break.
2. Cleaning up auditing in general.
3. Cleaning up a pc's or student's possible ARC breaks.
4. Cleaning up a member of the public's possible or actual ARC breaks.
5. Regular use on a weekly basis on staff or organization members.

There are others. Those above are the chief uses.

For long time periods the standard 18-button Prepcheck is faster, but an ARC break assessment is still useful in conjunction with it.

The drill is simple. If complicated by adding in R2H material, dating and other additives, the ARC break assessment ceases to work well and may even create more ARC breaks.

If used every time a pc gets in a little trouble in R3N or R3R, the ARC break assessment is being used improperly. In R2H, R3N, R3R sessions it is used *only* when the pc shows definite signs of an ARC break. To use it oftener constitutes no auditing.

Unnecessary use of an ARC break assessment may ARC break the pc with the assessment.

The ARC break assessment may be repaired by an 18-button Prepcheck "On ARC break assessments _____."

ARC BREAK ASSESSMENT BY STEPS

STEP ONE:

Select the proper list. This is done by establishing what the pc has been audited on. If more than one type of bypassed charge is suspected, do more than one list. If the ARC break is not completely cured by one list, do another kind of list. (All lists have been in HCOBs as “L.”)

STEP TWO:

Inform the pc that you are about to assess for any charge that might have been restimulated or bypassed on his or her case. Do not heavily stress the ARC break aspect. Right: “I am going to assess a list to see if any charge has been bypassed on your case.” Wrong: “I’m going to try to cure (or assess) your ARC break.”

STEP THREE:

Without regard to pc’s natter, but with quick attention for any cognition the pc may have during assessment as to bypassed charge, assess the list.

Phrase the question in regard to the reason for the assessment—“In this session _____,” “During this week _____,” “In Scientology _____,” etc. Call each line once to see if it gives an instant read.

The moment a line gives a reaction, stop and do Step Four.

STEP FOUR:

When a line reacts on the needle, say to the pc, “The line _____ reacts. What can you tell me about this?”

STEP FIVE:

Keep itsa line in. Do not cut the pc’s line. Do not ask for more than pc has. Let pc flounder around until pc finds the charge asked for in Step Four or says there’s no such charge. (If a line reacted because the pc did not understand it, or by Protest or Decide, make it right with the pc and continue assessing.)

STEP SIX:

In a session: If pc found the bypassed charge, ask pc, “How do you feel now?” If pc says he or she feels okay, cease assessing for ARC breaks and go back to session actions. If pc says there’s no such charge or gets misemotional *at auditor*, keep on assessing on down the list for another active line, or even on to another list until the charge is found which makes pc relax.

In a routine ARC break check (not a session but for a longer period), don’t stop assessing but keep on going as in Step Five, unless pc’s cognition is huge.

END OF STEPS

Please notice: This is not R2H. There is no dating. The auditor does not further assist the pc with the meter in any way.

If the pc blows up in your face on being given a type of charge, *keep going*, as you have not yet found the charge. Typical response to wrong charge found:

Pc: “Well of course it’s a cut communication! You’ve been cutting my communication the whole session. You ought to be retreaded . . . , etc.” Note here that pc’s attention is still on auditor. Therefore the correct charge has not been found. If the bypassed charge has been found, the pc will relax and look for it, attention on own case.

Several bypassed charges can exist and be found on one list. Therefore, in cleaning up a week or an intensive or a career (any long period) treat a list like rudiments, cleaning everything that reacts.

Blowdown of the tone arm is the meter reaction of having found the correct bypassed charge. Keep doing Steps One to Six until you get a blowdown of the tone arm. The pc feeling better and being happy about the ARC break will coincide almost always with a tone arm blowdown.

You can, however, undo a session ARC break assessment by continuing beyond the pc’s cognition of what it is. Continuing an assessment after the pc has cognited invalidates the pc’s cognition and cuts the itsa line and may cause a *new* ARC break.

Rarely, but sometimes, the ARC break is handled with no TA blowdown.

PURPOSE OF ASSESSMENT

The purpose of an ARC break assessment is to return the pc into session or into Scientology or into an org or course. Bypassed charge can cause the person to blow out of session, or out of an org or a course or Scientology.

WITH A SESSION (formerly “in”): Is defined as “INTERESTED IN OWN CASE AND WILLING TO TALK TO THE AUDITOR.” **AGAINST SESSION:** Against session is defined as “ATTENTION OFF OWN CASE AND TALKING AT THE AUDITOR IN PROTEST OF AUDITOR, PT AUDITING, ENVIRONMENT OR SCIENTOLOGY.”

WITH SCIENTOLOGY: With Scientology is defined as “INTERESTED IN SUBJECT AND GETTING IT USED.” **AGAINST SCIENTOLOGY:** Against Scientology is defined as “ATTENTION OFF SCIENTOLOGY AND PROTESTING SCIENTOLOGY BEHAVIOR OR CONNECTIONS.”

WITH ORGANIZATION: With organization can be defined as “INTERESTED IN ORG OR POST AND WILLING TO COMMUNICATE WITH OR ABOUT ORG.” **AGAINST ORGANIZATION:** Against organizationness is defined as “AGAINST ORGANIZATION OR POSTS AND PROTESTING AT ORG BEHAVIOR OR EXISTENCE.”

The data about ARC breaks can be expanded to marriage, companies, jobs, etc. Indeed to all dynamics—*With* Dynamic, *Against* Dynamic.

What it boils down to is this: There are only two conditions of living, but many shades of gray to each one.

These conditions are:

1. **LIFE: NOT ARC BROKEN:** Capable of some affinity for, some reality about and some communication with the environment; and

2. DEATH: ARC BROKEN: Incapable of affinity for, reality about and communication with the environment.

Under (1) we have those who can disorient themselves and make some progress in life.

Under (2) we have those who are in such protest that they are stopped and can make little or no progress in life.

(1) we consider to be in some ARC with existence.

(2) we consider to be broken in ARC with existence.

In a session or handling the living lightning we handle, people can be hit by a forceful charge of which they are only minutely aware but which swamps them. Their affinity, reality and communication (life force) is retarded or cut by this hidden charge and they react with what we call an ARC break or have an ARC broken aspect.

If they know what charge it is, they do not ARC break or they cease to be ARC broken.

It is the unknown character of the charge that causes it to have such a violent effect on the person.

People do *not* ARC break on known charge. It is always the hidden or the earlier charge that causes the ARC break.

This makes life look different (and more understandable). People continuously explain so glibly why they are acting as badly as they are. Whereas, if they really knew, they would not act that way. When the true character of the charge (or many charges as in a full case) is known to the person, the ARC break ceases.

How much bypassed charge does it take to make a *case*? The whole sum of past bypassed charge.

This fortunately for the pc is not all of it in constant restimulation. Therefore the person stays somewhat in one piece but prey to any restimulation.

Auditing selectively restimulates, locates the charge and discharges it (as seen on the action of a moving tone arm).

However, accidental rekindlings of past charge unseen by pc or auditor occur and the pc “mysteriously” ARC breaks.

Similarly, people in life get restimulated also, but with nobody to locate the charge. Thus, Scientologists are lucky.

In heavily restimulated circumstances the person goes OUT OF. In such a condition people want to stop things, cease to act, halt life, and failing this they try to run away.

As soon as the *actual* bypassed charge is found and recognized as *the* charge by the person, up goes affinity and reality and communication and life can be lived.

Therefore ARC breaks are definite, their symptoms are known, their cure is very easy with this understanding and technology.

An ARC break assessment seeks to locate the charge that served, being hidden, as a whip hand force on the person. When it is located, *life* returns. Locating the actual bypassed charge is returning life to the person.

Therefore, properly handling ARC breaks can be called, with no exaggeration “Returning life to the person.”

One further word of caution: As experience will quickly tell you, seeking to do *anything* at *all* with an *earlier* bypassed charge incident which led to the ARC break, immediately the earlier incident is found will lead to a vast mess.

Let the pc talk about it all the pc pleases. But don’t otherwise try to run it, date it or seek to find what bypassed charge caused the earlier incident. In assessing for ARC breaks, keep the itsa line in very well and keep the whatsit out in every respect except as contained in the above six steps.

SUMMARY

An ARC break assessment is simple stuff, so simple people are almost certain to complicate it. It only works when kept simple.

Old auditors will see a similarity in an ARC Break Assessment List and old end rudiments. They can be handled much the same but only when one is covering a long time period. Otherwise assess only to cognition and drop it.

The trouble in ARC break assessments comes from additives by the auditor, failure to keep on with additional lists if the type of charge causing the ARC break isn’t found on the first list chosen, failure to read the meter and failure to keep the itsa line in.

Doing ARC break assessments to cure ARC breaks is *not* the same drill as R2H and confusing the two leads to trouble.

Handled skillfully as above, ARC break assessing cures the great majority of the woes of auditing, registraring, training and handling organizations. If you find you aren’t making ARC break assessments work for you, check yourself out on this HCO Bulletin carefully, review your meter reading and examine your handling of the itsa line. If you want live people around you, learn to handle ARC break assessments.

Don’t worry about pcs getting ARC breaks. Worry about being able to cure them with assessment until you have confidence you can. There’s nothing so uplifting as that confidence, except perhaps the ability to make any case get TA motion.

Don’t *ever* be “reasonable” about an ARC break and think the pc is perfectly right to be having one “because . . .” If that ARC break exists, the pc doesn’t know what’s causing it and *neither do you* until you and the pc find it! If you and the pc knew what was causing it, there would be no further ARC break.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



SCIENTOLOGY THREE & FOUR

R3R-R3N

THE PRECLEAR'S POSTULATES

We have long known that the preclear's postulates made at the time of the incident contained charge.

As the preclear is moved back on his time track beyond trillions three, you will find that incidents and reliable items contain less charge proportionately to the pc (who was stronger then) and that the pc's postulates made then contained more charge.

In short as you go earlier on the time track, the incidents seemed weaker to the pc then and the pc, being more capable, had stronger postulates.

Thus it is not uncommon to find a GPM on the early track producing only falls on the pc and the pc's postulates made at that time rocket reading (or falling).

This, in fact, gets even more disproportionate so that on the *very* early track you *might* find that running RIs out of a GPM produces no TA motion, but taking the pc's postulates out produces a TA blow down that "goes through 7" (around the whole TA dial and back up).

In my recent surveys of the tone arm and its relationship to auditing, it became apparent that *three* types of charge existed in a GPM.

1. Charge as an engram.
2. Charge as reliable items.
3. Charge as postulates.

All three must be removed from a GPM.

Any incident, wherever it is on the track, contains postulates (comments, considerations, directions) made by the pc at that time.

Thus in *all* incidents the pc's postulates must be called for and removed.

To remove a postulate from any incident, have the pc repeat it until it no longer reacts on the needle of the meter. If it comes down to a persistent tick get suppress off it and get it repeated again, just as in the case of any RI in a GPM.

DON'T LEAVE POSTULATES CHARGED.

Treat them like GPM items whether in a GPM or an engram.

Add to your ARC break L lists L3 and L4, “Have we bypassed any postulates?”

There are implants which tell the pc not to erase his own postulates. There is also a Bear Series Goal “To Postulate.”

Sometimes the postulate lies *ahead* of the actual engram in R3R. Example: A man decides to get hurt, then enters into an engramic situation. The engram does not wholly free until the postulate is removed.

Occasional calling for “any postulates, considerations or comments you had in this incident” while running R3R engrams or R3N will keep the incident going well. When the pc says one, have him or her repeat it until it no longer reacts on the needle.

I bring this up at this time as I have found a case that got *no* TA action on engrams or GPMs or RRs on RIs until the postulates were given special attention, at which time TA action of an excellent kind occurred.

SUMMARY

A stuck TA is always caused by running the pc above the pc’s tolerance of charge. You can stop any TA by ramming the pc into incident after incident without cleaning them up. A postulate is only one kind of charge.

At any position on the time track *also* look for the pc’s postulates. Early on the time track expect them to occasionally “blow the meter apart.”

Flatten any postulate found by getting it repeated until the reaction is gone off the needle. And all charge, of course, on anything, whether falls or RRs, must be removed from engrams or GPMs.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HCO POLICY LETTER OF 21 AUGUST 1963

CenOCon
Saint Hill Students
NOT MA

CHANGE OF ORGANIZATION TARGETS
PROJECT 80
A PREVIEW

I have now consolidated and fully proven a breakthrough on basic auditing which changes organization targets and means a great deal to Organization and Association Secretaries, HCO Secretaries, Technical Directors, Directors of Processing and Training, PE Directors, Registrars, Letter Registrars, Staff Auditors and Instructors, and the state of the Academy, HGC and Staff Co-audit.

This technical advance makes many other things possible. We will designate their broad application to Central Org planning and dissemination, PROJECT 80.

Essentially, what has happened is that I have found the minimum essentials of why auditing works and have selected out the important parts for concentration. These parts are (1) (In Scientology One and Two) THE ITSA LINE; (2) (In Scientology Two) TONE ARM ACTION; (3) (In Scientology Two) DIRECTING THE PC'S ATTENTION TO THOSE THINGS WHICH BAR HIM FROM RELEASE AND CLEAR; and (4) (In Scientology Three and Four) DIRECTING THE PC'S ATTENTION TO AND HANDLING THOSE THINGS WHICH BAR HIM FROM OT.

This looks almost too simple. But it makes for an enormous difference in results and dissemination. Why? Because of the ease by which auditing results can be attained. Because SIMPLICITY makes for far-reaching ease of communication.

NEW SCIENTOLOGY BASIC DEFINITIONS

1. Scientology One: WHAT IS AN AUDITOR?

An auditor is one who listens. Auditor means listener.

2. Scientology One: WHAT IS A PRECLEAR?

One who is discovering things about himself and who is becoming clearer.

3. Scientology One: WHAT IS A CASE GAIN?

Any case betterment according to the pc.

4. Scientology One: WHAT IS SCIENTOLOGY?

The common people's science of life and betterment.

5. Scientology One: HOW IS SCIENTOLOGY DIFFERENT?

In Scientology the preclear is always right. Scientology holds that people know best about themselves.

6. Scientology One: WHAT IS SCIENTOLOGY AGAINST?

Scientology is against brutality and euthanasia in *medical* brain damaging, and against abuse and slavery and punishment in any form.

7. Scientology One: WHAT DOES SCIENTOLOGY STAND FOR?

Freedom from mystery. Freedom from fear.

8. Scientology One: WHAT IS A BOOK AUDITOR?

Someone who has studied books on Scientology and listens to other people to make them better.

9. Scientology One: WHAT IS A CO-AUDIT?

A team of any two people who are helping each other reach a better life with Scientology processing.

10. Scientology One: WHAT IS AN AUDITING SESSION?

A precise period of time during which the auditor listens to the pre-clear's ideas about himself.

11. Scientology Two: WHAT IS PROFESSIONAL AUDITING?

Sessions given by a trained auditor who is governed by ethical codes and technical skill, who directs the pc's attention to areas which, when examined by the preclear, will cause a release of sufficient charge to cause tone arm action, thus reaching the eventual state of Clear.

12. Scientology One: WHAT IS A RELEASE?

One who knows he can continue to improve by auditing and that he will not now become worse in life.

13. Scientology Two: WHAT IS A CLEAR?

One who has straightened up this lifetime.

(Note: These definitions and others like them should be published and posted and lectured about continually until familiar to everyone.)

You will find that if you concentrate on these aspects of Scientology and auditing, your dissemination will improve. Where you exceed this simplicity inside the organization's technical departments and activities, you will probably have more losses than gains in all auditing done except that by Saint Hill graduates.

This includes auditing supervised by Saint Hill graduates—meaning that where even this supervised auditing exceeds the above definitions you will have more losses than wins. In fact, it takes Saint Hill graduates to groove even this auditing level in, so don't despise it.

As an organization your future depends on SERVICE. Where service attempts to exceed the above definitions, you will have financial and technical losses and DEV-T.

This does not mean Saint Hill grads should not co-audit at the level of Class IV. It does mean that where you insist others exceed the above technical levels you will have a mess.

Itsa line in and TA moving and anyone will eventually go OT, so you're not barring people out. Indeed, you're only *then* MAKING IT POSSIBLE FOR THEM TO GO OT.

R1C is your workhorse for co-audits, W Unit, outside co-audit teams, etc. R2C is your professional-level version, up to Clear. Your service includes ARC break assessments and all Scientology One and Scientology Two skills and data.

This means fast Academy training, good, permanent HGC results, good public dissemination and few headaches.

This does NOT mean that those qualified and *classed* to run Three and Four material in an org cannot do so. It means only that an org specializes in positive wins at One and Two.

We have now exceeded processing results of former years with just the itsa line and TA motion, in spite of the simplicity of the material.

We have also exceeded by technical advance, public reality. Therefore, we have, in the various classes of data, Scientology within Scientology.

A firm Scientology ONE in the public lines and PE, a good Scientology TWO in the Academy and HGC, and you're in. Scientology THREE and FOUR are firmly based in the accomplishment first of Scientology One and Two. And Scientology Five is based firmly on Scientology Four. So one level is based wholly upon the earlier level and particularly agrees in A, R and C with that level. The A, R and C of Scientology One match the public, the co-audits and the lower levels of the Academy. *When* that A, R and C has been attained, then the being is ready for Scientology Two and can gradually increase his A, R and C to match it. And so on.

If those of us whose A, R and C already match Scientology Three and Four (and this includes a lot of HPA/HCAs and old-timers) continue to run orgs only at *that* A, R and C level, we will certainly lift the orgs *away* from the A, R and C potentials of new public and even Scientology Two people. Creating ivory towers, we then cut our public line. You would be amazed how far above the public technical grasp even *This Is Life** is! Yet it, at the moment, is our best Scientology One book. Actually, it's at the level of Scientology Two. We have just learned this by testing some Saint Hill students!!!

**This Is Life*: A book written in 1961, based on and compiled from the works of L. Ron Hubbard. It was subtitled "An Introduction to Scientology."



Thus, when we exceed the above data for Scientology One and Two and fail to keep supporting work and data at those levels, we cut ourselves off from the vast majority of the public and even some Scientologists and find ourselves standing quite alone in the civilization. Our potential, with what we know, is a majority of all populations solidly with us. We have not accomplished that because (1) we didn't have our subject in orderly divisions, (2) we were still concentrating on problems of upper-level technical now solved and (3) we had already cut our bridge to the general public and average practitioner by technically exceeding his A, R and C potential.

Therefore, as I think you will agree, we must publicly disseminate at the level of Scientology One only; get outside-public co-audit processing teams (not groups) doing only Scientology One processing on which they can win. Specialize in-org (HGC and Academy) technical on Scientology One and Two only. And use Scientology Three, Four and Five to run the show and pick up those whose A, R and C is graduating up to them.

I hope you see this as sound policy. I know already that technical wins are in store for orgs using only the above data.

The keynote of an org is not money. It is SERVICE. If service is given at the level of the A, R and C demanding it, money floods in.

SERVICE means technical *results*. My heaviest interest is in high technical results, and I know that what I am outlining for you here will give you higher technical gain per student and pc than any amount of higher-level data inadequately rendered. Therefore, I am not downgrading but upgrading technical with this simplicity, as you will discover.

I have to write up Scientology One and Scientology Two articles and texts. But you already have the technical side of them or will have in a few days of this policy letter.

It will take some doing to groove all this in. If you do, there are your new buildings and mobs of people and bursting bank accounts and influence.

So this is it organizationally. We're readying up for the public kickoff. We'll all have to work hard to accomplish it. But we can do it—providing we do not exceed the basics above and providing we give SERVICE at the A, R and C level of those demanding it.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 22 AUGUST AD 13

Route Copy to:
HCO Area Sec
Org/Assoc Sec
D of T
D of P
Head of Staff Co-audit
PE Director

**TECH PREPARATION
FOR HCO PL 21 AUG 1963
PROJECT 80
THE ITSA LINE AND TONE ARM**

The HCO Area Secretary should cause to be played to staff the SHSBC LRH lectures of:

14 August AD 13
15 August AD 13
20 August AD 13
21 August AD 13
22 August AD 13

These lectures contain all the material necessary for great technical improvement in the organization in both training and processing and particularly on the staff co-audit.

Public dissemination via PE and outside unskilled co-audit is resolved in these lectures.

A great many questions, complications and additives can grow up around the itsa line so as to amount to several brands of Scientology. These are taken up in great detail in these lectures.

This is part of a program to bring home to Central Organizations the current ease of getting acceptable results in the Academy, on the HGC and in the co-audit by use of only the tone arm and itsa line. And carry forward the groundwork for outside co-auditing and broader dissemination.

We are building all future processing, training and dissemination on the very firm foundation of the definition of an auditor (one who listens), the itsa line (listen to the preclear) and the solution of problems (the preclear is always right). This communicates with extreme ease and simplicity.

We are building all professional auditing on the itsa line plus directing pc's attention plus the tone arm.

We are building all top skill auditing on the itsa line, directing the pc's attention to what must be audited to make Clear and OT and the tone arm.

These tapes contain all the vital basic information.

If you are having any difficulties with income, results, staff co-audit or public dissemination, the broad technical data contained in the itsa line, ARC break assessments and tone arm action will rapidly resolve them.

This begins a new era for Scientology.

Get the data known to staff by holding these tape plays for me, at least two of these tapes a week, with all staff attending.

Stressing any other data or reviewing any other material, playing any other tapes broadly to staff or students at this time will retard your forward progress by overloading the line.

So I'm counting on you as HCO Area Sec to take care of this for me and keep staff attention squarely on:

1. The itsa line
2. The tone arm
3. Proper use of ARC break assessments
4. Directing pc's attention adroitly.

This does *not* affect what we already know and does not outmode such things as metering, Auditor's Code, etc.

If you take care of this one for me on the technical end, you'll get a lot of gains and prosperity.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

SCIENTOLOGY FOUR

ROUTINE 3N

THE TRAIN GPMs

THE MARCAB BETWEEN LIVES IMPLANTS

This is a rough, fast survey of the Train GPMs and the Between Lives Implants and the pattern used.

The data involved in all this is of great scope and as it concerns all the peoples of Earth, considerable more work will be done on it.

As these are the most involved and low-toned implants on the time track, it is recommended that other earlier GPMs be completed before the Between Lives material is tackled. After all tone arm action is the important thing and any earlier GPM that gives it makes the Between Lives Implants and Train GPMs easier to run. So program for earlier GPMs. However, pcs do get into the Between Lives Implants and do connect with the GPMs there and in the Train GPMs, so the pattern and data is released. *Where possible run earlier GPMs.*

In any event, a safe rule is to run whatever GPM you can get your hands on and date as little as possible in 3N.

THE TRAIN GOALS

These are given to the being on his first contact with the Marcab Invasion Force in this sector of the universe.

Thus the Train GPMs date from hundreds of years ago to hundreds of thousands of years ago.

Earlier on the track there are lots of trains such as in the Invisible Picture GPMs. So the mere existence of a train in the implant doesn't make it the Train Implants. This is established by date.

The implanting is done from a huge train station. The announcer, through speakers on the platform, gives continual running fire of wrong dates and directions, and orders to depart and return to this point, and "you don't know when this happened to you." A lot of hellos and goodbyes and false information.

The being is put *in a railway carriage* quite like a British railway coach with compartments. Speakers are to the right and left in the compartment.

The train is backed up rapidly through eight pairs of stands (eight on either side of the track, sixteen in all.) These spray white energy against the side of the carriage. None of the white energy touches the pc.

One pair of RIs fires during the whole backward run between the stands and then, reversing in the speakers, fires all the way forward again. One pair of RIs in the pattern, then, fires a complete round trip. Then the next pair fire for a complete round trip (forward and back) and so on. There are then sixteen repeats for each *pair*, 8 forward and 8 back, before the next pair.

The pattern is as follows:

(List for oppterm. Remaining terms use the whole phrase of the goal “To Be _____.”)

Oppterm	——	NOT (Oppterm)
All (+ complete goal)	——	Nothing (complete goal)
Best (+ complete goal)	——	Not Best (complete goal)
Inevitable (+ complete goal)	——	Questionable (complete goal)
Doubted (+ complete goal)	——	Certain (complete goal)
Accursed (+ complete goal)	——	Commendable (complete goal)
Unforgivable (+ complete goal)	——	Forgivable (complete goal)
Hopeless (+ complete goal)	——	Hopeful (complete goal)

(Single RI) That’s your goal.

At the start of each goal (or pair perhaps) a face may come up and say “You still here? Get out. Get off this train. We hate you.” And from the speakers “This happened to you yesterday, tomorrow, now. This is your departure point, keep coming back. You’ll be meeting all your friends here. When you’re killed and dead keep coming back. You haven’t a chance to get away. You’ve got to report in. This happened to you days ago, weeks ago, years ago. You don’t know when this happened to you. We hate you. Get out. Don’t ever come back.” There’s a lot more of this including how you’ll be pulled and pulled when you’re dead until you come back. A lot of wrong dates are also thrown in.

The type of goal is of the worst negative dichotomy. To Be Caught. To Be Wrong. To Go Away. To Commit Suicide. Etc. The GPM “To End” begins the series. There is a large number of GPMs in the series.

This series may have been given the pc on entrance to the Marcab Confederacy plus or minus 200,000 years ago, and then again much later just before the first Between Lives Implant as a preliminary step before the actual Between Lives Implant.

It is therefore important to run these Train GPMs before trying to run the Between Lives Implant itself, for all these GPMs are repeated again in the Between Lives Implant.



In running these Train GPMs, be sure to get the first pair on their first fire. There is a standard swinging arm crossing signal that sounds at the end of each run of the train.

Trains play a large part in implanting. There are lots of pictures of them, lots of rails way earlier than the Train GPMs. But no earlier ones are given inside a coach. This is what makes it nightmarish—the white energy only hits the coach sides, not the pc. The rush of the train puts heavy Kinesthetic into the engram. The goals “To Start” “To Stop” “To Change” make the pc feel he can’t control the train. To Be Unable. To Be Instantaneous. Various perceptions are all in this series of Train GPMs. If it’s bad, it’s there.

THE BETWEEN LIVES IMPLANT

This implant properly has six parts.

1. Pc’s actual death (not in first one given).
2. First screen section (to left) giving a false death, many GPMs calculated to obliterate memory and group the time track, and some pictures containing groupers. This *says* it is 15 days long.
3. The main screen purporting to give the future trillion, trillion, trillion, trillion, trillion years from the year zero. On this the pc’s past implants get stuck up.
4. The “Next Hundred Days.” A screen on the right of the main screen giving a number of positive dichotomy GPMs to fit the negative dichotomy goals on the first screen section (2). This also contains a false projection to Earth “into a baby” complete with sonic on the delivery room (a home bedroom with oatmeal wall paper or the current fashion on Earth.)
5. The actual kickoff from the implant station (not by projection to Earth but being dumped on Earth.)
6. The actual search for a baby.

The main screen is a long white board with a grate near the top all the way along.

There is a roar in the whole place like blowers going.

Huge numbers of earlier GPMs stack up on (2). Lots of earlier implants stack up on the main screen. The whole operation is a huge grouper. But given good TA action, it all eventually flies apart, especially if many earlier GPMs and the Train GPMs are run first with good TA action.

The pc has had at least two series of Train Implants and perhaps as many as 300 Between Lives Implants in the last many thousands of years. Therefore the way to program all this is to run mainly earlier GPMs on the pc, then the Train GPMs, then any more earlier GPMs that can be found and then the Between Lives Implants.

The Between Lives Implants (and the Train GPMs) have the full intention of installing a compulsion to return and a feeling the pc can be reached by them and be pulled about, and wiping out all memory of former life.

But any pc can be run on earlier GPMs in spite of all this.

The reason this and other “screen implants” acts as a grouper is because it restimulates earlier track charge which then, pushing forward toward PT, crushes the incidents and GPMs on the screen.

Of course it is all “wrong dated” and “wrong durationed.” And this contributes to the crush of the material toward PT.

But basically it is simply restimulated charge on the early track that presses toward PT and shoves the pc into the screen implant. Therefore if you just restimulate and do not run early track GPMs when found, eventually you will find your pc crushed up against recent times and in these Between Lives screens (if life and these screen incidents have not already done it).

This is the secret of the amnesia:

Restimulate enough early track charge and do not discharge it and the being will have amnesia on the whole track.

If you are monkeying about on the backtrack and just partially discharging incidents, going on to something new all the time, failing to run a series of GPMs completely when you find them, after a while, past track will become unreal to the pc. Then it will blot out and vanish and you will only have these Between Lives type of implants to work with. Then if you flub them, your pc’s pictures will disappear. THE DANGER SIGNAL IS DECREASING TA ACTION.

This all occurs on the mechanism of early track restimulation, compounded with wrong dates and wrong durations. So the way to handle *any* pc is to locate or spring off the bank early GPMs or implants and run them fully.

Lack of Tone Arm action may upset this program but it is mainly GPMs that stick tone arms since they stall time.

A pc is in danger if earlier track is becoming less real or is vanishing or the bank is pressing forward and landing on screens. The remedy is take what was already restimulated earlier, particularly GPMs, *any* GPMs, and run them thoroughly (1) As GPMs (2) As engrams and (3) As pc’s postulates. This discharges them. Keep this up, be thorough. Don’t restimulate more than you discharge fully. And the pc’s pictures will come back on and the track go straight again.

The above gives you the right way to handle the Between Lives Implants. Peel off the GPMs from it (meaning early track GPMs restimulated on it and visible on the screen) and run them *fully* before taking something else off the screen to run.

Thus one does not really run a Between Lives Implant until very late on a case. The auditor uses it when it appears on a case (1) to realize that the earlier track has been restimulated too much and too little discharged from it and (2) to find earlier GPMs to run.

Excessive restimulation and flopping about on the early track and running nothing clean will inevitably bring the pc forward and up against the Between Lives Implants.

So the auditor who restimulates and does not run early track material when found is doing a dangerous thing.

The Between Lives Implants create amnesia *only* because they restimulate early track and don't discharge it. If they didn't do this they would not produce the same effect. Therefore auditing undoes this mechanism only when early track incidents are thoroughly run when contacted.

The worst sinner is the GPM. So never fail to run any early track GPM completely when found, with its whole series. Don't go skipping about. Going earlier. Omitting goals, leaving a GPM incompletely discharged.

Otherwise you will make the acquaintance with the Between Lives Implant area.

If you know of any early GPM series left unhandled on the pc, run it completely before restimulating anything else.

And if you are running the Between Lives Implant grab off of it any earlier GPM or incident you can find and take it early and run it. Don't stay with the screen. Peel things off it that are earlier and run them. Otherwise the pc's bank will feel like crumbling forward into PT like an avalanche.

This mechanism of the production of unawareness by restimulating but not running charge on the early track is itself an important discovery. It forbids then browsing through the early track, a sip here, a datum there. Be thorough or crash, out goes the lights, into PT slides the pc with a thousand volts driving him on.

If you know of any early track GPM on your pc that can be run with tone arm motion clean it up as a GPM, clean up all the GPMs in that series, run it as an engram, run any and all postulates out of it, get it *clean* and *then* find something else.

The cycle of a pc in total amnesia at start of auditing would be (if audited with good TA action):

1. Contacts yesterday
2. Contacts this life
3. Contacts childhood
4. Contacts a past life
5. Contacts incidents on this planet in the past few thousand years
6. Contacts early track
7. Contacts lots of early track and GPMs
8. Contacts earlier GPMs.

9. Contacts very early material
10. Continues to clean up track
11. Contacts reasons for making pictures
12. Goes OT.

If you try to rush this by practicing unthoroughness from (5) on, then when pc reaches (9) above you will suddenly find him on the Between Life screens.

You will have overcharged early track and failed to discharge it and the result will be:

8. Contacts earlier GPMs but has trouble holding position on the track to run them and is ARC breaky;
- 9a. Contacts earlier material but it groups and scrunches and sticks together;
- 10a. Collides with screen implants like the Between Lives (there are earlier ones);
- 11a. Can't keep pictures apart, things easily wrong dated and is very ARC breaky and is stuck in Between Lives;
- 12a. Can't reach the early track and at session starts is found to be stuck in this lifetime.

There is no shortcut back to finding when he started to "make pictures." The phenomenon of early charge pushing the pc back toward PT if not run defeats any such attempt.

So making an OT is keeping the TA going with its a line in and being *thorough* on early track incident running.

If the pc has gotten into condition (12a) above or is approaching it, *don't* waste time on endless dating. Just find any early GPM already partially run (the earliest one you can lay your hands on without restimulating others) and run it completely. Then find another and another. And *shun all new material* until you have completely handled the old. And don't let the pc wander around on the early track. Just find and run GPMs and clean up fully whatever you find. Or you'll be sitting there reading this HCOB despairingly trying to get your pc off a Between Lives screen.

Even if these listed evils occur, however, you have not lost the TA action already gained, if misguidedly, on the case and the matter is easily repaired providing you redo what you've left undone and this time be neat and restimulate the case otherwise as little as possible. He or she is still closer to OT. They were just making it the hard way.

L. RON HUBBARD
 Founder



Saint Hill Special Briefing Course Lectures

September 1963

Ron's lectures in September included new research data on service facsimiles and their handling. Several lectures at the end of the month summarized and clarified the year's advancements.

- | | | |
|---------------|-----------|---------------------------------------|
| 3 Sept. 1963 | SHSBC-331 | R3SC |
| 4 Sept. 1963 | SHSBC-332 | How to Find a Service Facsimile |
| 5 Sept. 1963 | SHSBC-333 | Service Fac Assessment |
| 10 Sept. 1963 | SHSBC-334 | Destimulation of a Case |
| 11 Sept. 1963 | SHSBC-335 | Service Facs and GPMs |
| 12 Sept. 1963 | SHSBC-336 | Service Facsimiles |
| 17 Sept. 1963 | SHSBC-337 | What You Are Auditing |
| 18 Sept. 1963 | SHSBC-338 | Saint Hill Service Facsimile Handling |
| 19 Sept. 1963 | SHSBC-339 | Routine 4M TA |
| 24 Sept. 1963 | SHSBC-340 | Summary I |
| 25 Sept. 1963 | SHSBC-341 | Summary II: Scientology 0 |
| 26 Sept. 1963 | SHSBC-342 | Summary III: About Level IV Auditing |

HCO BULLETIN OF 1 SEPTEMBER 1963

Central Orgs
Missions

Scientology Three
Clearing—Clearing—Clearing

ROUTINE THREE SC

There has been such a rush on in technical that it may have looked to you that we were in a state of rapid change. This was occasioned by a speedup caused by various events. You are getting about a century of research (or more) in a very few months. So bear with me. The end is not only in sight. It's here. My job is mainly now to refine and get the data to you.

The order brought into our work by making FIVE LEVELS OF SCIENTOLOGY is paying off rapidly. Level One is in development. Level Two is well away. Level Four is complete. And suddenly Level Three leaped to a final phase.

We can CLEAR, CLEAR, CLEAR.

This has been a stepchild for months, even years now. It has been mauled, messed up, invalidated and rehabilitated and knocked around. But a BOOK ONE CLEAR was what most people came into Scientology to obtain. And now I've done it. I've found out why not and how.

And this HCO Bulletin is a hurry-scurry outline of the steps so you can do it. There will be lots of HCO Bulletins on this. The tapes of 27, 28 and 29 Aug. 63 give most of its theory.

CLEAR DEFINED—Book One definition holds exactly true. A Clear is somebody with no "held down fives" in this lifetime (see *Dianetics: The Evolution of a Science*).

CLEAR TEST—Clear sits at Clear read on the TA with a *free needle*. No natter. No upsets. No whole track keyed in. No SERVICE FACSIMILE.

CLEAR STABILITY—We are not concerned with stability. But we can now key out so thoroughly that we need not stress "Keyed-Out Clear." I have found the means, I am sure, to make this state far more stable and re-create it easily if it slips.

So forgive me for being indecisive about Clear states for these past many months.

The breakthrough is stated as follows: IF YOU CANNOT MAKE A CLEAR IN A 25-HOUR PREPCHECK, THE PC HAS ONE OR MORE SERVICE FACSIMILES.

The barrier to clearing and the reason for fast relapse when Clear was attained has been the SERVICE FACSIMILE.

SERVICE FACSIMILE defined: *Advanced Procedure and Axioms* definition accurate. Added to this is: THE SERVICE FACSIMILE IS THAT COMPUTATION GENERATED BY THE PRECLEAR (NOT THE BANK) TO MAKE SELF RIGHT AND OTHERS WRONG, TO DOMINATE OR ESCAPE DOMINATION AND ENHANCE OWN SURVIVAL AND INJURE THAT OF OTHERS.



Note that it is generated by the *pc*, not the bank. Thus, the *pc* restimulates the bank with the computation; the bank, unlike going to OT, does not retard the *pc* in this instance.

The service facsimile is usually a this-lifetime effort only. It might better be called a SERVICE COMPUTATION but we'll hold to our old terms. The *pc* is doing it. In *usual* aberration the *bank* is doing it (the *pc*'s engrams, etc.). Where you can't clear the *pc* by auditing just *bank*, you have to get out of the road what the *pc* is doing to stay aberrated. If you clear only what the *bank* is doing, the Clear state rapidly relapses. If you clear what the *pc* is doing, the bank tends to stay more quiet and unrestimulated. It is the *pc* who mostly keys his bank back in. Therefore, the *pc* who won't go free-needle Clear is himself unconsciously preventing it. And by knocking out this effort we can then key out the bank and we have a fast Clear who pretty well stays Clear (until sent on to OT).

The state is desirable to attain as it speeds going to OT.

All this came from studies I've been doing of the tone arm. The tone arm must move during auditing or the *pc* gets worse. All those *pcs* whose tone arms don't easily get into action and hang up are SERVICE FACSIMILE *pcs*.

Note that the SERVICE FACSIMILE is used to:

- FIRST: Make self right
 Make others wrong
- SECOND: To avoid domination
 To dominate others
- THIRD: To increase own survival
 To hinder the survival of others.

The service facsimile is all of it logical gobbledygook. It doesn't make good sense. That's because the *pc* adopted it where, in extreme cases, he or she felt endangered by something but could not *itsa* it. Hence it's illogical. Because it is senseless, really, the computation escapes casual inspection and makes for aberrated behavior.

TO MAKE A CLEAR

The steps, in brief, are:

1. ESTABLISH SERVICE FAC. This is done by assessment of Scientology List One of 2-12 and using that for a starter and then using the Preliminary Step of R3R as published (HCOB 1 July 63, ROUTINE 3R, BULLETIN 4, PRELIMINARY STEP). One uses only things found by assessment, never by wild guesses or *pc*'s obvious disabilities. These assessments already exist on many cases and should be used as earlier found.
2. AUDIT WITH RIGHT-WRONG. Ask *pc*, with *itsa* line carefully in, FIRST QUESTION: "IN THIS LIFETIME, HOW WOULD (whatever was found) MAKE YOU RIGHT?" Adjust question until *pc* can answer it, if *pc* can't. Don't *force* it off on *pc*. If it's correct, it will run well. Don't keep repeating the question unless *pc* needs it. Just let *pc* answer and answer and answer. Let *pc* come to a cognition or run out of answers or try to answer the next question prematurely and switch questions to: SECOND QUESTION: "IN THIS LIFETIME, HOW WOULD (whatever was found) MAKE OTHERS WRONG?"

Treat this the same way. Let the pc come to a cog, or run out of answers or accidentally start to answer the first question. Go back to first question. Do the same with it. Then to second question. Then to first question again, then to second.

If your assessment was right, pc will be getting better and better TA action. But the TA action will eventually lessen. On any *big* cognition, end the process. This may all take from 2 hours to 5, I don't think more. The idea is not to beat the process to death or sink pc into bank GPMs. The pc will have automaticities (answers coming too fast to be said easily) early in the run. These must be gone and pc bright when you end. You are only trying to end the compulsive character of the service facsimile so found and get it off automatic and get pc to see it better, not to remove all TA action from the process.

3. AUDIT SECOND PROCESS. Using the same method of auditing as in (2) above, use the THIRD QUESTION: "**IN THIS LIFETIME, HOW WOULD** (same one used in step 2) **HELP YOU ESCAPE DOMINATION?**" When this seems cooled off, use FOURTH QUESTION: "**IN THIS LIFETIME, HOW WOULD** (same one) **HELP YOU DOMINATE OTHERS?**" Use THIRD QUESTION and FOURTH QUESTION again and until pc has it all cooled off or a big cognition.
4. AUDIT THIRD PROCESS. Using the same method as in (2) above, use the FIFTH QUESTION: "**IN THIS LIFETIME, HOW WOULD** (same one) **AID YOUR SURVIVAL?**" and then SIXTH QUESTION: "**IN THIS LIFETIME, HOW WOULD** (same one) **HINDER THE SURVIVAL OF OTHERS?**" Use FIVE and SIX as long as is necessary to cool it all off or to produce a big cognition.
5. PREPCHECK WITH BIG MID RUDS, using the question, "**IN THIS LIFE-TIME, ON** (same one) **HAS ANYTHING BEEN _____ ?**" and get in Suppress, Careful of, Failed to reveal, Invalidate, Suggest, Mistake been made, Protest, Anxious about, Decided.

If the pc has a really shattering cognition, just halt Prepcheck and end it off.

This Prepcheck is done, of course, off the meter until the pc says no, then checking it on the meter and cleaning it off. Once you've gone to meter on a button, stay with meter for further queries. But don't clean cleans and don't leave slows or speeded rises either. And don't cut pc's itsa line.

That should be the end of a service facsimile. But a pc may have *several*, so do it all again through all steps as often as is needed.

Pcs who have had Scientology List One of R2-12 should be given these as the first things used. Pcs who have had assessments done for R3R chains should have these assessment results used (or as much of them as apply) for the next runs. Even if the chain assessment has been run on R3R still use it for R3SC.

COMPLETING CLEARING

To complete clearing, then, it is only necessary to give a permissive In This Lifetime 18-button Prepcheck making the pc look hard for answers, short of ARC breaking pc.

And you should have a beautiful free needle and TA at the Clear read and the pc shining.

If clearing did not occur, these following faults were present in the auditing:

1. Pc did not agree with assessment, it read only because pc did not understand it or protested it.
2. The assessment was wrong.
3. The atmosphere of auditing was critical of pc.
4. The itsa line was not in.
5. The auditor let the itsa line wander to early track.
6. The auditor Q-and-Aed and went off process and into engrams on pc's "sell."
7. The process was not done.
8. The assessment was done by physical disability inspection or by choosing pc's habits, not by actual assessment.
9. The auditing did not produce TA action (wrong assessment and/or itsa line out would be all that could produce no TA action).
10. Pc already sitting in a heavy ARC break by reason of whole track bypassed charge.
11. This process used instead of an ARC break assessment well done, thus making this process a punishment.
12. Questions phrased wrong.
13. Questions were overrun.
14. Questions were underrun.
15. Auditor too choppy on Prepchecking.
16. ARC breaks in these sessions were not cleaned up.
17. Pc trying to plunge into early track and stay restimulated.
18. Pc trying to get early-track GPMs or engrams run to avoid giving up service facsimile.
19. Auditor missed withholds accumulated during clearing.
20. Process end product "Clear" overestimated by auditor, pc or Supervisors.

The keynote of clearing a service facsimile is INTEREST. If pc isn't interested in it, the assessment is wrong.

The keynote of auditing tone is permissive, happy, easy, not militant. Let pc run on and on.

On phrasing question, no matter *what* is assessed it is always IT MAKES PC RIGHT AND OTHERS WRONG. Pc is not trying to make it wrong.

An ordinary Prepcheck, done with a service facsimile present, will turn on mass on the pc. Why? Pc is asserting service facsimile.

Well, that's the fast rundown on R3SC (Routine Three, Service Facsimile Clear). And that's clearing. A lot of theory is missing in this HCO Bulletin but not one essential step. You can do it.

If a person is cleared before going on to OT, they make it hundreds of hours faster!

(NOTE: All OT processes will shortly be released with R4 designations but with little other change.)

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



SCIENTOLOGY TWO ROUTINE 1C

The pc will improve if the auditor can get him *to put the itsa line in with tone arm action.*

The itsa line is not just a comm line. It's getting the pc to say about his problems, life, difficulties, "It's a _____."

Don't let the pc come up with strings of problems or upsets. Get the pc to come up with how he's solved, decided about, cured, what he's found about a problem.

The auditor chooses the problem or area. The pc puts in, "It's a _____."

The auditor then *listens with tone arm action.*

If a pc goes *three sessions without* tone arm action, he or she will get worse or no better.

Avoid any button that might lead to a GPM goal.

Do not covertly try to run a higher process like Right-Wrong and call it RIC or you'll wind up in a mess.

Typical correct question: "How have you tried to handle marriage?"

INCORRECT question: "What problems have you had in your marriage?"
(Gives confusions, not data.)

CORRECT question: "What have you done about your mind?"

INCORRECT question: "What has been bothering you about your mind?"

You want the stable datum which holds back the confusion. The discovery is, if you get the pc to as-is his self-injected solutions, his confusions will vanish as discharge on the TA.

This process is called R/C. That's because it can be used at Level One. It is understandable best at Level Two where one knows about meters, charge, confusion and the stable datum, etc.

It is a wonderful co-audit process. But if the auditing supervisor of the co-audit doesn't know the rules of the process as above, half the cases will go blooey eventually.

Covertly trying to run R3SC with, “How have you been right?” will become a quick bog. Only half the questions are there (actually only 1/6) and it will jam up.

Weirdly trying to run an engram with, “When have you gone unconscious?” would obviously fail.

You can, possibly, alleviate things with RIC, but only if you follow the rules of the game.

The pc must not be permitted to wander on the early track. He’ll tie his case in knots.

So there’s *some* direction of attention required.

The process is wonderful. It isn’t repetitive. You just keep the pc talking, getting the question in rarely, not cutting the pc’s comm line. You acknowledge once in a blue moon, usually when the pc has run down.

What makes a question right is: DOES IT GIVE INCREASING TA
ACTION?

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO INFORMATION LETTER OF SEPTEMBER 1, 1963

BPI

SCIENTOLOGY ONE

In teaching Scientology One it is easy to get to the reality level of the public by using well-known and hackneyed phrases to illustrate data. For example:

“It’s like talking to a brick wall” to illustrate non-duplication of a communication.

“I’ll never speak to you again” to illustrate how communication goes out when there is an ARC break.

There must be many more that are in common and everyday use either by grown-ups or children. I want to collect these so that they can be widely used to make Scientology real to the public.

Please therefore send me any such examples that you know of—quickly please!

Data on how you have solved dissemination to anyone is also expected.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 6 SEPTEMBER 1963

HCO Sec
Tech Dir
D of T, D of P
Five copies to
each Org
Orgs do not
restencil

SCIENTOLOGY FIVE

INSTRUCTING IN SCIENTOLOGY AUDITING

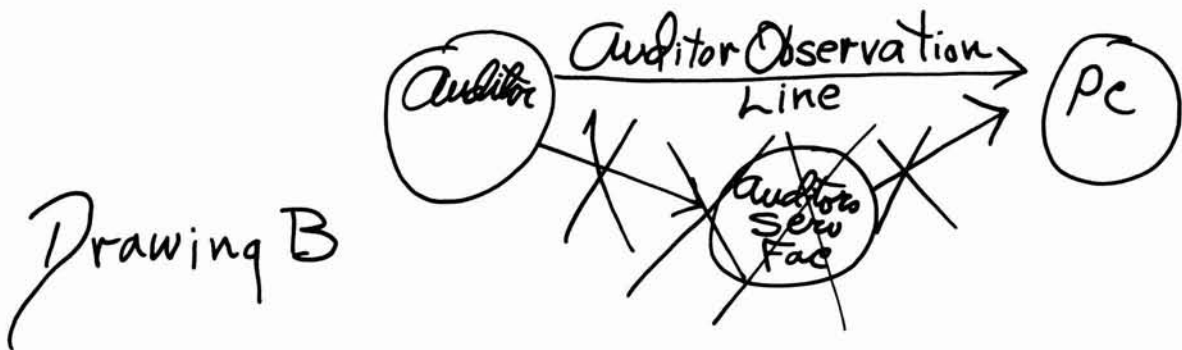
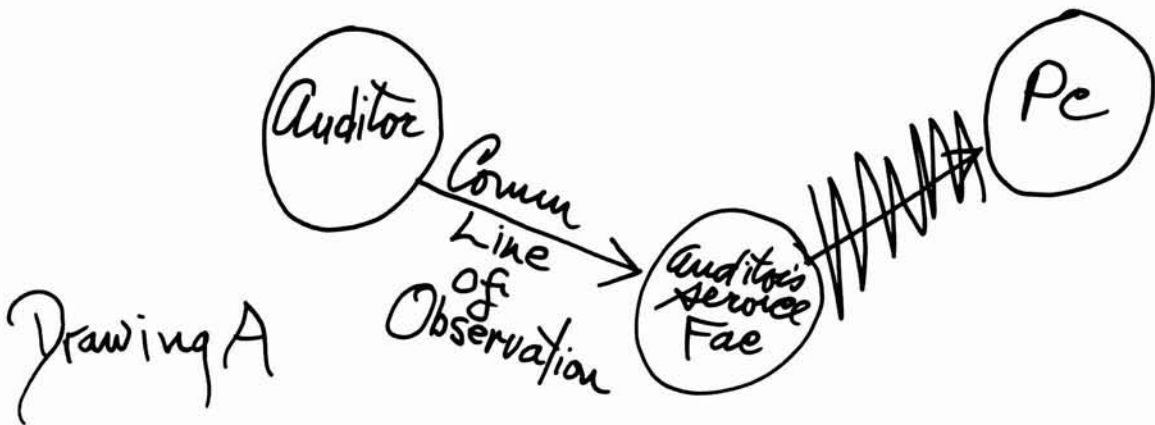
INSTRUCTOR'S TASK

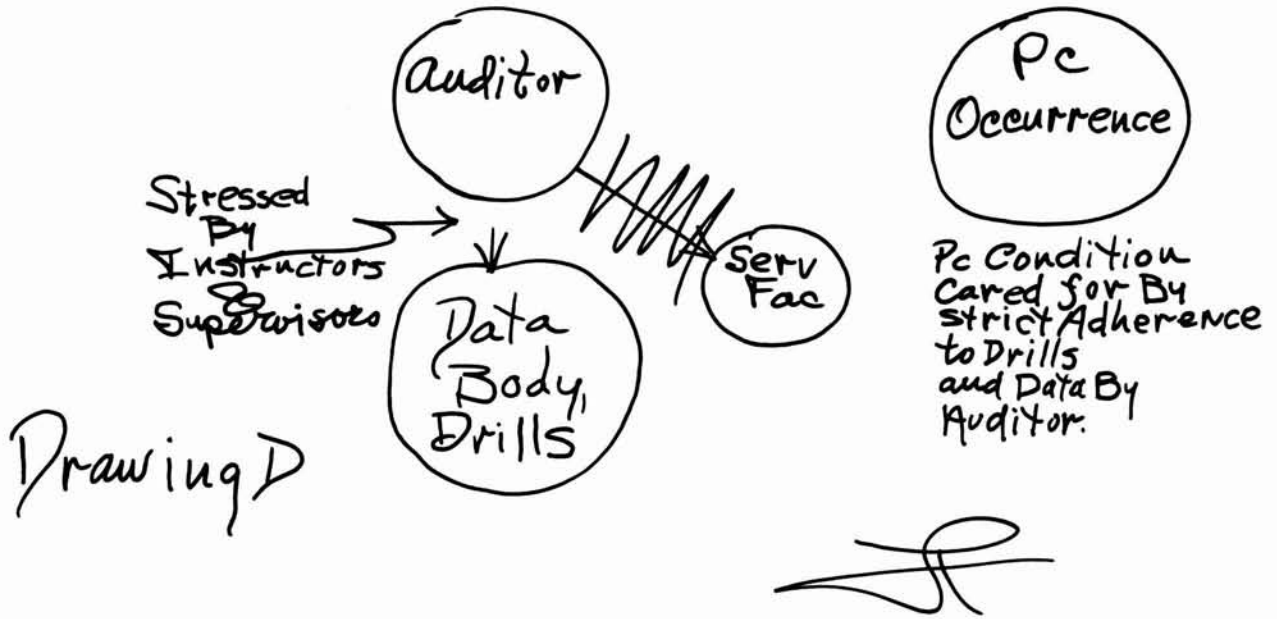
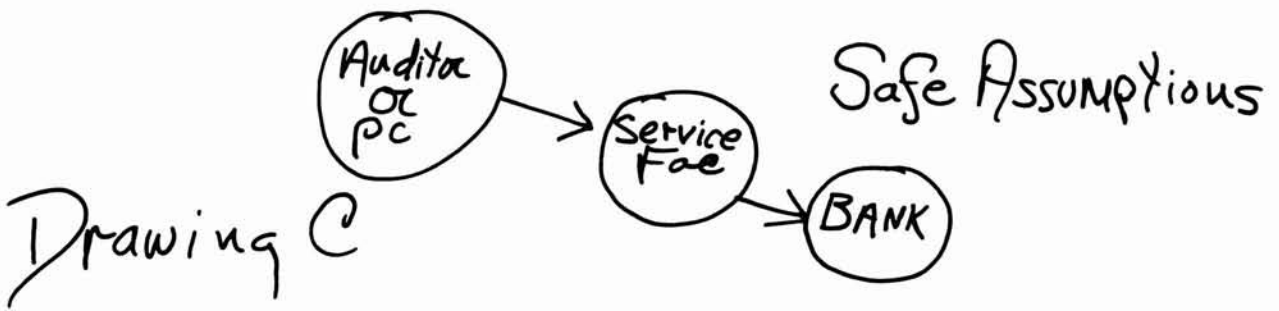
Ds OF P CASE HANDLING

As given at the Saint Hill Special Briefing Course Instructors Conference of this date, the task of the Scientology Auditing Course Instructor (and Ds of P handling cases through uncleared staff auditors) is to accomplish training and processing and therefore auditing with uncleared students or auditors.

The following drawings and explanations were made.

Conditions of Observation





In drawing A we see the auditor's perception of the pc as limited by auditor's own service facsimile.

In drawing B we see the auditor's perception of the pc the way it would be if the service fac were removed.

Thus, we see judgment missing because of lack of perception of the pc or his or her condition or case in drawing A, thus permitting only processes not requiring high-level perception or decisions based upon the momentary condition of the pc.

In drawing B we see that perception is not limited, judgment can be exercised by the auditor because the pc can actually be observed by him. Higher-level processes can only be run by an auditor approximating the observation condition shown in drawing B.

In drawing C we see the actual observation limitations of auditor or pc in an aberrated condition. The keynote is SAFE ASSUMPTIONS as per service fac. Thus, only safe assumptions will be entertained and no real auditing occurs. Only ineffective assumptions or questions are likely to be asked or viewed. Example: "What about thinking about stealing a paper clip from HASI?" This actual question was once asked in O/W, and its prototypes keep real auditing from occurring since neither pc nor auditor get close to any real aberration. (That either auditor or pc consider the assumption safe does not mean it is not aberrated and subject to fault.) So no real auditing of the case is undertaken and when something worthwhile auditing is contacted, either auditor draws off or pc



(unobserved by an aberrated auditor) draws off. This reduces processing results to next to nothing. It also sometimes leads both auditor or pc in over both their heads as little is observed and all these “safe assumptions” are also aberrated.

The Instructor’s (and Case Supervisor’s) solution is seen in drawing D.

Auditing at lower stages, done by aberrated auditors (who have service facs in place) must be assumed to be independent of observation of the pc occurrences (since observation of the pc as in drawing A does not exist).

The Instructor therefore directs the student auditor’s attention toward the Scientology body of data in order to get effective auditing done. So does any Case Supervisor. This body of data is designed to accomplish auditing independent of observation of the pc and the many varieties of changes and differences amongst pcs. The Instructor uses such mechanisms as “If you can breathe you can audit.” “Do it exactly by the bulletin.” He instructs only in broadly workable processes and along definite rote lines. He uses the habit patterns of discipline to enforce the auditor’s attention to and compliance with workable drills and data.

If this is done (and *only* if this is done) will auditing occur that is capable of producing effective results independent of the condition shown in drawing A.

If the condition shown in drawing C is permitted to occur, then all manner of squirrel processes and actions will occur in sessions, wild solutions will reign and general chaos will result. But more importantly the auditing necessary to produce the ideal condition shown in drawing B can occur only in the presence of instruction or supervision shown in drawing D.

Thus, one produces cleared auditors by operating only as per drawing D. These facts are not the result of theoretical supposition, but of careful empirical observation and test. Therefore, instruction and performance of uncleared auditors must follow drawing D.

The accomplishment of Classes II and III auditing and Levels II and III results is possible by following drawing D. It fails only when drawing D is not understood and followed by Instructors and Auditing Supervisors.

The liability is that the student’s or auditor’s service fac may contest instruction as shown in drawing D. There is no liability if the student is already capable of drawing B observation (which is rare in uncleared persons). If a service fac is in the road of instruction as per drawing D, it still has been and can be overcome *far* more easily than overcoming various erroneous and varying observations of pcs, as to confront the pc is to confront aberration directly and to confront the body of data is to confront only an orderly and pleasant arrangement of truthful facts that will still hold good when the student is cleared, whereas the pc’s aberration, unstable before processing, will be gone.

Thus, we study valid workable data that is broadly true and enforce compliance with it rather than studying or classifying individual cases and their aberrations as was done exclusively in older mental sciences (which failed where we have already succeeded for years).

Class IV material (OT and whole track) is sometimes too much for the uncleared auditor since it is complex. It requires strict adherence to the body of data *as well as* some observation of the pc. Thus, Class IV materials (OT and whole track) are best done when the conditions of drawing B and drawing D both be present in the session.

This establishes levels of data and classification of its use. Some auditors with service facsimiles in place will be unable to successfully handle Class IV data. And some pcs unless cleared of the added restimulation of this life and the environment before being put on whole track will be unable to climb the hill.

Therefore, *all* instruction and use of Scientology auditing skills and materials are most successfully done as per drawing D and have proven unsuccessful when auditor observation of the pc was assumed or auditor judgment relied upon while the auditor or student was in an uncleared state as per drawings A and C.

This shows an Instructor in or Supervisor of Scientology auditing his surest route to success with students without blocking those students already in condition to observe pcs. Those students whose service facsimiles revolt at drawing D will also most surely prevent their observation of the pc and instruction and supervision methods as per drawing D can overcome the barrier whereas nothing will actually surmount the failure to observe the pc, short of clearing the auditor's service fac. This last is a matter, also, of close observation of students over a period of two years.

The object is to get auditing done under supervision and both during and after instruction. Only then can we ever broadly attain cleared auditors or any of our objectives.

Instruction fails when these principles are not present or when done without heavy stress on the body of data and compliance with good auditing practice.

This is in no way critical of students or uncleared auditors. It is simple observation. It is effective.

It is no mean development to accomplish auditing without observing the more subtle conditions of the pc. We have done just that. Therefore, as the student or auditor does not usually observe the pc because of his own service fac, and as Level II and III can be done entirely by data, drills and rote procedures, all but Class IV can be attained without cleared auditors. If only cleared auditors were permitted to audit then nobody would be able to start the clearing. This shortage of cleared auditors will exist to nearly the end of this universe. So it is a good thing to have the problem resolved, as it is in this HCO Bulletin.

Of course, the most valid reason for using this approach is that only the disciplined body of data used exactly is capable of resolving cases and no amount of confront of pc occurrence would by itself resolve anything.

It's the body of data exactly and precisely used that resolves the human or any other mind. And that's the main reason to make the student concentrate upon it. So this is a safe thing to do—concentrate on the body of data—no matter why.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



**REPETITIVE RUDIMENTS
AND REPETITIVE PREPCHECKING**

(Compiled from HCO Bulletins of 2, 3 and 4 July 62)

HOW TO GET THE RUDIMENTS IN

Just as an E-Meter can go dead for the auditor in the presence of a monstrous ARC break, I have found it can go gradually dull in the presence of out-rudiments. If you fail to get one IN, then the outness of the next one reads faintly. And if your TR 1 is at all poor, you'll miss the rudiment's outness and there goes your session.

To get over these difficulties, I've developed Repetitive Rudiments.

The auditor at first does *not* consult the meter, but asks the rudiments question of the pc until the pc says there is no further answer. At this point the auditor says, "I will check that on the meter." And asks the question again. If it reads, the auditor uses the meter to steer the pc to the answer, and when the pc finds the answer, the auditor again says, "I will check that on the meter" and does so.

The cycle is repeated over and over until the meter is clean of any instant read (see HCOB 25 May 62, E-METER INSTANT READS, for instant read).

The cycle:

1. Run the rudiment as a repetitive process until pc has no answer.
2. Consult meter for a hidden answer.
3. If meter reads, use it to steer ("that" "that" each time the meter flicks) the pc to the answer.
4. Stay with the meter and do 2 and 3.

The process is flat when there is no instant read to the question.

One does not "bridge out" or use "two more commands." When the meter test of the question gets no instant read, the auditor says, "The meter is clean."

The trick here is the definition of "with session." If the pc is with-session, the meter will read. If the pc is partially against-session, the meter will read poorly, and the rudiment will not register and the rudiment will get missed. But with the pc with-session, the meter will read well for the auditor.

FAST CHECKING

A *fast check* on the rudiments consists only of steps 2 and 3 of the cycle done over and over.

Watching the meter, the auditor asks the question, takes up only what reads and, careful not to Q-and-A, clears it. One does this as many times as is necessary to get a clean needle. But one still says, "The meter is clean" and catches up the disagreement by getting the additional answers.

When the question is seen to be clean, the question is left.

In using fast checking, NEVER SAY, "THAT STILL READS." That's a flunk. Say, "There's *another* read here."

REPETITIVE PREPCHECKING

We will still use the term "Prepchecking" and do all Prepchecking by repetitive command.

STEP ONE

Without now looking at the meter, the auditor asks the question repetitively until the preclear says that's all, there are no more answers.

STEP TWO

The auditor then says, "I will check that on the meter" and does so, watching for the instant read (HCOB 25 May 62, E-METER, INSTANT READS).

If it reads, the auditor says, "That reads. What was it?" (and steers the pc's attention by calling each identical read that then occurs). "There . . . That . . . That . . ." until the pc spots it in his bank and gives the datum.

STEP THREE

The auditor then ignores the meter and repeats step 1 above. Then goes to step 2, etc.

STEP FOUR

When there is no read on step 2 above, the auditor says, "The meter is clean."

This is *all* there is to Repetitive Prepchecking as a system. Anything added in the way of more auditor questions is destructive to the session. Be sure not to Q-and-A (HCOB 24 May 62, Q AND A).

Be sure your TR 4 is *excellent* in that you *understand* (really, no fake) what the pc is saying and acknowledge it (really, so the pc gets it) and return the pc to session. Nothing is quite as destructive to this type of auditing as bad TR 4.



END WORDS

The E-Meter has two holes in it. It does not operate on an ARC broken pc and it *can* operate on the last word (thought minor) only of a question, whereas the question (thought major) is actually null.

A pc can be checked on the END WORDS OF RUDIMENTS QUESTIONS and the charge on those single words can be made known and the question turned around to avoid the last word's charge.

Example: "Are you willing to talk to me about your difficulties?"

The word "difficulties," said to the pc by itself, gives an instant read. Remedy: test "difficulties." If it reads as itself, then change the question to: "Concerning your difficulties, are you willing to talk to me?" This will only react when the pc is unwilling to do so.

Caution: This trouble of END WORDS reading by themselves occurs mainly in the presence of weak TR 1 and failure to groove in the question to a "thought major." With good TR 1, the END WORDS read only when the question is asked.

IN PRACTICE you only investigate this when the pc insists strongly that the question is null. Then test the end word for lone reaction and turn the question about to make it end with another end word (question not to have words changed, only shifted in order). Then groove it in and test it for instant read. If it still reacts as a question (thought major) then, of course, it is not null and should be answered.

DOUBLE CLEANING

"Cleaning" a rudiment that has already registered null gives the pc a missed withhold of nothingness. His nothingness was not accepted. The pc has no answer. A missed no-answer then occurs. This is quite serious. Once you see a rudiment is clean, let it go. To ask again something already null is to leave the pc baffled—he has a missed withhold which is a nothingness.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



SCIENTOLOGY 0 TO V

TAPE COVERAGE OF NEW TECHNOLOGY

Due to certain pressures in the world at the end of 1962, I deemed it advisable to speed up research as a means of handling developing situations.

This activity proved fruitful beyond any expectations for the period devoted to it.

To increase an already burdened personal time schedule was not without repercussion. It was in the first place impossible to crowd more action into the crowded hours but somehow I did so. I cut out all social engagements, almost all appointments and even reduced time spent talking to students. I cancelled all lecture appearances abroad. I let my cars and motorcycles rust and my cameras gather dust. I kept Mary Sue up all night auditing or being audited. And somehow, through the devotion of staff everywhere, kept the show on the road and handled the legal front also.

The stepped-up schedule period has not ended but the golden knowledge has been gathered in and *all targets hoped for* have been *exceeded*.

This period has also been hard on staff, students and all Scientologists due to shifting technology.

One of the ways of reducing research time is omitting written records. Therefore, I have relied on the Saint Hill Course lecture tapes to bear the burden of collecting the data together.

On these tapes over a certain period we have a full record of the *results* of this stepped-up period of research.

What one is greeted with, in listening to these tapes, is a whole new clarification of Scientology including breaking it into progressive classes or levels of data.

Hardly any HCO Bulletins mirror this period. It is all on tapes.

A full progressive summary of modern Scientology from the lowest to the highest levels is to be found on the following tapes:

- | | |
|------------|-------------------------------|
| 24 July 63 | ARC Breaks and the Comm Cycle |
| 25 July 63 | Comm Cycles in Auditing |
| 6 Aug. 63 | Auditing Comm Cycles |

7 Aug. 63	R2H Fundamentals
8 Aug. 63	R2H Assessment
14 Aug. 63	Auditing Tips
15 Aug. 63	The Tone Arm
20 Aug. 63	The Itsa Line
21 Aug. 63	The Itsa Line (continued)
22 Aug. 63	Project 80
27 Aug. 63	Rightness and Wrongness
28 Aug. 63	The Tone Arm and the Service Facsimile
29 Aug. 63	The Service Facsimile
3 Sept. 63	R3SC
4 Sept. 63	How to Find a Service Facsimile
5 Sept. 63	Service Fac Assessment
10 Sept. 63	Destimulation of a Case
11 Sept. 63	Service Facs and GPMs
12 Sept. 63	Service Facsimiles
17 Sept. 63	What You Are Auditing
18 Sept. 63	St. Hill Service Facsimile Handling
19 Sept. 63	Routine 4M TA
24 Sept. 63	Summary I
25 Sept. 63	Summary II: Scientology 0
26 Sept. 63	Summary III: About Level IV Auditing

Additionally, we have some earlier tapes that amplify the material of the pc's actual GPMs and the theory behind them in:

20 Nov. 62	Layout of the GPM
28 Mar. 63	The GPM
2 Apr. 63	GPM Items

4 Apr. 63 Anatomy of the GPM

16 Apr. 63 Top of the GPM.

Other tapes made up to 24 July 63 carry the full story of implant GPMs, their patterns and handling and the whole track. These have only passing importance as a *pc's Actual Goals and GPMs are a thousand thousand times more aberrative and important than Implants*. But one has to know the extent and nature of Implant GPMs in order not to get them confused with Actual GPMs.

The road into Scientology, the road to Clear and the road to OT are all delineated on the tapes listed above between 24 July 63 and 26 Sept. 63, a total of 25 tapes. (I anticipate 3 of these lectures for this week in order to get out this HCOB.)

Thus, in twenty-five 1½-hour tapes we have a summary and clarification and new data on modern Scientology for all levels and classes.

Auditing has been redefined, comm cycles have been inspected, service facsimiles have been unearthed and clarified. Most old auditing problems have been swept away and the road has been opened.

This has been a fantastic and dramatic period in the history and development of Scientology and I'm proud that it came off.

And I thank you from the bottom of my heart for the floods of congratulations that have been pouring in from everywhere as these tapes have been released.

History has been made. Scientology is capable of fully freeing man.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 25 SEPTEMBER 1963

Central Orgs
Missions

SCIENTOLOGY I TO IV

ADEQUATE TONE ARM ACTION

Now that it has been established fully that *a pc's gain is directly and only proportional to tone arm action*, the question of how much tone arm action is adequate must be answered.

These are rough answers based on direct observation of pcs after sessions.

Tone arm action is measured by DIVISIONS DOWN PER 2.5-hour session or per hour of auditing.

TA action is not counted by up and down, only *down* is used. Usually, the decimal system is used. But fractions can also be employed. Needle falls are neglected in the computation, only actual motion of the tone arm is used.

One can add up or approximate the TOTAL DOWN TONE ARM MOTION. After a session, if an auditor is keeping good reports of TA motion, one adds up all the divisions and fractions of division of down motion (not up) and the result is known as TOTAL TA FOR THE SESSION.

A needle gives about a tenth of a division of motion in one sweep across the dial but, as above, is not used in this computation. Needle action is neglected in the add-up.

Example: As noted in the TA column of an auditor's report, 4.5, 4.2, 4.8, 4.0, 3.5 gives you $.3 + .8 + .5$ gives you 1.6 divisions of TA action for that period of time. When this is done for a full 2.5-hour session, the following table gives you a rough idea of what is expected and what will happen to the pc.

Amount Per Session	Session Rating	Pc Reaction
25 divs	Excellent	Feels wonderful
20 divs	Good	Feels good
15 divs	Acceptable	Feels "better"
10 divs	Poor	Slight change
5 divs	Unacceptable	No change
0 divs	Harmful	Gets worse

Anything from 10 divs to 0 divs of down tone arm for a 2.5-hour session is something to do something about. One gets very industrious in this range.



For a 25-hour intensive the scale of TA divisions down for the entire intensive would be:

Amount Per Intensive	Intensive Rating	Pc Reaction
250 divs	Excellent	Feels wonderful
200 divs	Good	Feels good
150 divs	Acceptable	Feels "better"
100 divs	Poor	Slight change
50 divs	Unacceptable	No change
0 divs	Harmful	Gets worse

The preclear's case state can be completely predicted by the amount of TA action received in a session or an intensive.

The only exception is where the pc in running R4 (old R3) processes can get into a "creak" of bypassed goals or RIs which make him uncomfortable although TA action has been good or even excellent. A case analysis will locate the bypassed charge. On any auditing where charge has been bypassed but TA action was good, the pc's subjective reality on gain will not seem to compare with the TA action gotten in the auditing, but the moment the bypassed charge is located, the gain attributable to TA action will be felt.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 28 SEPTEMBER 1963

CenOCon
Missions
All Saint Hill
Graduates

(Amplifies HCO Bulletin of 8 May 1963)

Scientology Four

Important

ACTUAL GOALS

(This HCO Bulletin should be of great interest
to older Saint Hill Graduates)

The actual goals and items of the preclear are several thousand times more aberrative than implant GPMs.

I have covered the entire scope of implanted goals and implants in general and we are fortunate to have all this material. An auditor must know it to cope with Class IV auditing as these implant GPMs become confused with actual Goals Problem Masses on a meter. Further, the implanted GPM gives the student auditor a marvelous training ground for running actual GPMs, and it is recommended that the implant GPM be studied and some of them run before the auditor tries to handle actual GPMs. Furthermore, it was wise to know all the tricks "out there" before we went. So I had to collect them for you.

Confusion between implant and actual GPMs occurs because the implanters used types of goals and patterns found in actual GPMs. Implanters obviously had a knowledge, from historical record or even research, of what a thetan's own goals look like but obviously they never developed the data to a workable therapy or they probably would not have continued to be driven to such costly expedients as continuous implanting, between lives installations, etc.

The highest level of treatment technology known to exist in the universe before Scientology was *Pictureology* wherein, at a signal from the therapist, the thetan crunched up the engram. This is currently in use (and has been for many trillions of years) in the Galactic Confederation. There are few further complications to it except putting the thetan under control with sleep lights. *Pictureology* is very close to implanting. The practitioner gets a picture of the scene of the accident, holds it before the thetan and snaps a pair of bars, not unlike cine clap sticks, before the thetan. The thetan eventually gets the idea and angrily or otherwise duplicates the action of the stick by crunching his own engram.

There are numerous kinds of traps and ways of catching and freezing a thetan. These are categorized as *Projectile* which shoot a thetan, usually with beams or lights; *Luring* which cause a thetan to inspect; *Pole* which trap a thetan with his own energy; *Prison* which imprison the thetan; and *Maze* which confuse a thetan. Temperature and perhaps chemicals are used to paralyze a thetan once caught.



All other mental activities are done by implanting. *Screen implants* cause the thetan to put his pictures up on a screen where they are misdated and scrambled. *Picture implants* simply show the thetan pictures which he recoils from or takes to be his own. Picture implants are also occasionally filled with false dates. They give the thetan false pasts and futures. They often repeat the actual beginning and ending of the incident in picture form, making it hard to get before or after the implant as one sees *pictures* of his arrival and departure and so thinks he is not into the implant or out of it. *Goal implants* are the third and most serious type of implant. They take a goal and pattern of items with left and right firing poles or jets and implant terminals and opposition terminals. The pattern is a too regular GPM not unlike a thetan's *own* GPMs. This confuses the thetan as to his own goals and seeks to scramble his own goals and items. The implanted GPM gets confused into the thetan's own GPMs and often in running a thetan's *own* goals and items one gets into implant goals or items and vice versa. One only needs to straighten it out by carefully asking on the meter if this is an installed goal or items or an actual one.

The things one runs for gain today on the pc are:

1. R1C (Itsa Line).
2. R2T (dating somatics).
3. R2H (ARC breaks).
4. R3SC (Service Facsimile Clearing).
5. R4M2 (formerly R3M2).

Finding goals is done via R3SC.

R4M2 listing takes the first RR on the item list. The auditor stops the pc and reads the item and says "Is this your item" and concludes then the usual R3M2 steps.

The change of designation from R3 to R4 is to agree with the new levels of Scientology. All Routine 3 materials are now called Routine 4 because it belongs in Level 4 (OT). Engram Running by Chains remains R3 and is used for this lifetime.

R3N (Running Implant Goals) is now R4N and is otherwise unchanged.

R4M2 is unchanged except for letting the pc itsa whether or not the RRing item is his or her item. One doesn't let the pc have an item that doesn't rocket read on being called.

It is almost amusing to note how hard implanters work and what overts they must feel they run up, and to note as well that if it were not for a thetan's *own* Goals Problem Masses they could effect nothing harmful. How hard they work. And all for nothing. They are not the source of aberration. They merely make the universe seem more unpleasant. As for creating aberration, they could not. Sleep

lights, screens, false-picture projectors, goal implants alike are wholly innocuous compared to the thetan's own Goals Problem Masses. One aberrates himself. And if he did not, nobody else could.

The service facsimile is in actual fact the two top reliable items of the last (present time) pc's *actual* Goals Problem Mass. This does not prevent one from using R3SC. On the contrary this makes *R3SC* work.

The pc's present time (current) goal can be used as a service facsimile if accidentally found *providing one uses it in R3SC process* with "In this lifetime" appended to every command employed.

PROGRAMING R4M2

In programing R4M2:

1. If you find an actual correct goal of the pc, run it *only* if it is the present time (latest) goal on the track. If not, do goal oppose lists until you do find the present time goal.
2. Unless you've done a lot of R1C and R3SC on the pc the present time over-restimulation keeps the present time goal (or any actual goal) from being found.
3. It is easier to find an implant goal than an actual goal, so carefully ask about it and sort out any goal on the meter.
4. Get the pc's actual present time GPM before you do *any* R4M2 on it. Don't go listing items on a backtrack GPM.
5. Start a present time actual GPM by listing for the *top terminal*. It's easier to find the top terminal, for the PT GPM is usually truncated (incomplete).
6. Go on down through the GPM to the goal.
7. Find the next goal below the present time one. List the present time goal as an RI to find the top oppterm of the next goal. (Note: this step is optional. A bank can be cleaned up without finding the next goal below. NEVER include this step if your pc is getting less than 20 divs of down TA per session, as you won't find the lower GPM until you have completed the one you're working. So omit finding next goal on low TA motion pcs and find it only when all other steps are taken.)
8. Go back to the present time GPM. Read the items already found on the line plot to the pc. Take the highest one (nearest PT) that ticks. Complete the list *from which it came from* (not the list that opposes it or it opposes).
9. Using the new item found continue R4M2 on the current GPM.

10. When no more items exist in the top (present time) GPM, prepcheck the goal and all auditing on goals and items.
11. Go to the next GPM for which you already have the top oppterm and continue with R4M2.
12. Use the same steps used on the present time GPM to run and clean up each GPM in turn.

GPMs are run from the latest (nearest present time) back down the track.

Items are found from the latest (top, nearest present time) to earlier always.

The pc's reality is always greatest at the nearest to PT end of any GPM, no matter how far back they are.

Overlisting lists is all that gets the pc skipping about and into other GPMs. So keep the lists *very* short, 5–10 items, just until the first RR is seen. List only until the item being listed from does not tick on test.

Keep the pc's itsa line in. Let the pc say it is or isn't his. But don't let the pc have an item that doesn't RR.

Don't worry the pc about tone arm or auditing actions. Let the pc run his bank, you run the session.

Do careful case analysis (ARC break lists and case analysis lists—to be published)—when the case goes wrong.

Find *lots* of reliable items. If you don't let the pc have lots, he has nothing to itsa. Therefore you get less tone arm action.

Actual GPMs give far more TA action than implants on R4N, the implant GPM routine that uses line plots.

The pc's own line plot is quite individual, like the original line plot for “To Scream” in HCOBs. Implant GPMs are all pattern (same RIs every time).

It is easy, on overlisting (or listing only by blowdown as has been tried) for the pc to skip RIs or get into wrong GPMs.

The auditor must be careful not to run an actual GPM below the goal as an item and into the next GPM. The only thing that will turn off the pc's rocket read is running items out of a GPM for which one does not have the goal.

Running a backtrack GPM before the present time GPM is run (or skipping a GPM going back) sows the earlier line plot with items from the missed GPM.

The pc's current actions are always explained by the pair of items nearest present time. This is true for all GPMs no matter how far back you've run.

The pc has only a small number of actual GPMs, less than 50. Perhaps no more than 20.

The length of the time track is infinitely greater than one supposes. Trillions one hundred is not the start of track. That's trillion written one hundred times.

One seldom dates in R4M2 and only then to orient some item worrying the pc that has gotten out of place and only then by order of magnitude of years ago.

Anything worrying the pc or reducing his capability or life potential is to be found in actual items or goals, not in engrams or implants. These are not primary causes. Only the pc's own goals and items are capable of basically causing the trouble.

The whole explanation of how an RI forms lies in the discussions of the service facsimile and the original explanations of the Goals Problem Mass 1962.

I am sorry to have caused auditors of this period to work so hard on R3N implant goals. But without this data and understanding found between May and September of 1963 actual GPMs are impossible to handle as one gets into implants. A pc's confront of his own GPMs is increased by running implant GPMs providing TA action occurs in sufficient quantity. After running a few implant GPMs one comes up to contempt for their aberrative value. The pc is lucky who has run a few before tackling his own GPMs.

THE PC's OWN GOALS AND ITEMS ARE THE FINAL ROAD TO OT.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



Saint Hill Special Briefing Course Lectures

October 1963

Ron's October lectures to the Saint Hill Special Briefing Course students began with talks on session basics, then moved on to developments at the forefront of his technical research.

15 Oct. 1963	SHSBC-343	Essentials of Auditing
16 Oct. 1963	SHSBC-344	The Itsa Maker Line
17 Oct. 1963	SHSBC-345	Level IV Auditing
21 Oct. 1963	SHSBC-346	Attack and GPMs
22 Oct. 1963	SHSBC-347	The Integration of Auditing
23 Oct. 1963	SHSBC-348	Auditing the GPM
29 Oct. 1963	SHSBC-349	Routine 4
30 Oct. 1963	SHSBC-350	R4 Case Assembly
31 Oct. 1963	SHSBC-351	R4M2 Programing



SCIENTOLOGY ALL

HOW TO GET TONE ARM ACTION

The most vital necessity of auditing at *any* level of Scientology is to get tone arm action. Not to worry the pc about it but just to get TA action. Not to find something that will get future TA. But just to get TA NOW.

Many auditors are still measuring their successes by things found or accomplished in the session. Though this is important too (mainly at Level IV), it is secondary to tone arm action.

1. Get good tone arm action.
2. Get things done in the session to increase tone arm action.

NEW DATA ON THE E-METER

The most elementary error in trying to get tone arm action is, of course, found under the fundamentals of auditing—*reading an E-Meter*.

This point is so easily skipped over and seems so obvious that auditors routinely miss it. Until they understand this one point, an auditor will continue to get minimal TA and be content with 15 divisions down per session—which in my book isn't TA but a meter stuck most of the session.

There is something to know about meter reading and getting TA. Until this is known, nothing else can be known.

TONE ARM ASSESSMENT

The tone arm provides assessment actions. Like the needle reacts on list items, so does the tone arm react on things that will give TA.

You *don't* usually *needle assess* in doing Levels I, II and III. You *tone arm assess*.

The rule is: THAT WHICH MOVES THE TONE ARM DOWN WILL GIVE TONE ARM ACTION.

Conversely, another rule: THAT WHICH MOVES ONLY THE NEEDLE SELDOM GIVES GOOD TA.

So for Levels I, II and III (and not Level IV) you can actually paste a paper over the needle dial, leaving only the bottom of the needle shaft visible so the TA

can be set by it and do all assessments needed with the tone arm. If the TA moves on a subject then that subject will produce TA if the pc is permitted to talk about it (itsa it).

Almost all auditors, when the itsa line first came out, tried only to find FUTURE TA ACTION and never took any PRESENT TA ACTION. The result was continuous listing of problems and needle nulling in an endless search to find something that “would produce TA action.” They looked frantically all around to find some subject that would produce TA action and never looked at the tone arm of their meter or tried to find what *was moving it NOW*.

This seems almost a foolish thing to stress—that what *is* producing TA will produce TA. But it is the first lesson to learn. And it takes a lot of learning.

Auditors also went frantic trying to understand what an ITSA LINE was. They thought it was a comm line. Or part of the CCHs or almost anything but what it is. It is too simple.

There are two things of great importance in an auditing cycle—one is the whatsit, the other is the itsa. Confuse them and you get no TA.

If the auditor puts in the itsa and the preclear the whatsit, the result is no TA. The auditor puts in the whatsit and the pc the itsa, always. It is so easy to reverse the role in auditing that most auditors do it at first. The preclear is very willing to talk about his *difficulties, problems* and *confusions*. The auditor is so willing to itsa (discover) what is troubling the preclear that an auditor, green in this, will then work, work, work to try to itsa something “that will give the pc TA,” that he causes the pc to “Whatsit whatsit whatsit that’s wrong with me.” Listing is not really good itsaing; it’s whatsiting as the pc is in the mood “Is it this? Is it that?” even when “solutions” are being listed for assessment. The result is poor TA.

TA comes from the pc saying, “It *IS*” not “Is it?”

Examples of whatsit and itsa: Auditor: “What’s here?” (whatsit) Pc: “An auditor, a preclear, a meter.” (itsa)

Itsa really isn’t even a comm line. It’s what travels on a comm line from the pc to the auditor, if that which travels is saying with certainty “It *IS*.”

I can sit down with a pc and meter, put in about three minutes “assessing” by tone arm action and using only RIC get 35 divisions of TA in 2½ hours with no more work than writing down TA reads and my auditor’s report. Why? Because the pc is not being stopped from itsaing and because I don’t lead the pc into whatsiting. And also because I don’t think auditing is complicated.

Tone arm action has to have been *prevented* if it didn’t occur. Example: An auditor, noting a whatsit moved the TA, every time, promptly changed the whatsit to a different whatsit. Actually happened. Yet in being asked what he was doing in session said: “I ask the pc for a problem he has had and every time he comes up with one I ask for solutions to it.” He didn’t add that he frantically changed the whatsit each time the TA *started* to move. Result—9 divisions of TA in 2½ hours, pc laden with bypassed charge. If he had *only* done what he said he had he would have had TA.

If it didn't occur, tone arm action has to have been prevented! It doesn't just "not occur."

In confirmation of auditors being too anxious to get in the itsa line themselves and not let the pc is the fad of using the meter as a Ouija board. The auditor asks it questions continually and never asks the pc. Up the spout go divisions of TA. "Is this item a terminal?" the auditor asks the meter. Why not ask the pc? If you ask the pc, you get an itsa, "No, I think it's an oppterm because . . ." and the TA moves.

Now to give you some idea of how crazy simple it is to get in an itsa line on the pc, try this:

Start the session and just sit back and look at the pc. Don't say anything. Just sit there looking at the pc. The pc will of course start talking. And if you just nod now and then and keep your auditor's report going unobtrusively so as not to cut the itsa, you'll have a talking pc and most of the time good TA. At the end of 2½ hours, end the session. Add up the TA you've gotten and you will usually find that it was far more than in previous sessions.

TA action, if absent, had to be prevented! It doesn't just fail to occur.

But this is not just a stunt. It is a vital and valuable rule in getting TA.

RULE: A SILENT AUDITOR INVITES ITSAs.

This is not all good, however. In doing R4 work or R3R or R4N the silent auditor lets the pc itsa all over the whole track and causes overrestimulation which locks up the TA. But in lower levels of auditing, inviting an itsa with silence is an ordinary action.

In Scientology Levels I, II and III the auditor is usually silent much longer, proportionally, in the session, than he or she is talking—about 100 of silence to 1 of talking. As soon as you get into Level IV auditing, however, on the pc's actual GPMs, the auditor has to be crisp and busy to get TA, and a silent, idle auditor can mess up the pc and get very little TA. This is all under "controlling the pc's attention." Each level of auditing controls the pc's attention a little more than the last and the leap from Levels III to IV is huge.

Level I hardly controls at all. The rule above about the silent auditor is employed to the full.

Level II takes the pc's life-and-livingness goals (or session goals) for the pc to itsa and lets the pc roll, the auditor intruding only to keep the pc giving solutions, attempts, dones, decisions about his life and livingness or session goals rather than difficulties, problems and natter about them.

Level III adds the *rapid* search (by TA assessment) for the service facsimile (maybe 20 minutes out of 2½ hours) and then guides the preclear into it with R3SC processes. The rule here is that if the thing found that moved the TA wouldn't make others wrong but would make the pc wrong, then it is an oppterm lock and one prepchecks it. (The two top RIs of the pc's PT GPM is the service

facsimile. One is a terminal, the pc's, and the other is an oppterm. They each have thousands of lock RIs. Any pair of lock RIs counts as a service facsimile, giving TA.) A good *slow* Prepcheck but still a Prepcheck. Whether running Right-Wrong-Dominate-Survive (R3SC) or Prepchecking (the only 2 processes used), one lets the pc really answer before asking. One question may get 50 answers! Which is, 1 whatsit from the auditor gets 50 itsas from the pc.

Level IV auditing finds the auditor smoothly letting the pc itsa RIs and lists but the auditor going at it like a small steam engine finding RIs, RIs, RIs, goals, RIs, RIs, RIs. For the total TA in an *R4 session* only is proportional to the number of RIs found without goofs, wrong goals or other errors which rob TA action.

So the higher the level the more control of the pc's attention. But in the lower levels, as you go back down, the processes used require less and less control, less auditor action to get TA. The level is designed to give TA at that level of control. And if the auditor actions get busier than called for in the lower levels, the TA is cut down per session.

OVERRESTIMULATION

As will be found in another HCO Bulletin and in the lectures of summer and autumn of 1963, the thing that seizes a TA up is *overrestimulation*.

THE RULE IS, THE LESS ACTIVE THE TA THE MORE OVERRESTIMULATION IS PRESENT. (THOUGH RESTIMULATION CAN ALSO BE ABSENT.)

Therefore, an auditor auditing a pc whose TA action is low (below 20 TA divisions down for a 2½-hour session) must be careful not to overrestimulate the pc (or to gently restimulate the pc). This is true of all levels. At Level IV this becomes: don't find that next goal, bleed the GPM you're working of all possible charge. And at Level III this becomes: don't find too many new service facts before you've bled the TA out of what you already have. And at Level II this becomes: don't fool about with a new illness until the pc feels the lumbosis you started on is handled utterly. And at Level I this becomes: "Let the pc do the talking."

Overrestimulation is the auditor's most serious problem.

Underrestimulation is just an auditor not putting the pc's attention on anything.

The sources of restimulation are:

1. Life-and-livingness environment. This is the workaday world of the pc. The auditor handles this with itsa or "Since big mid ruds" and even by regulating or changing some of the pc's life by just telling the pc to not do this or that during an intensive or even making the pc change residence for a while if that's a source. This is subdivided into past and present.



2. The session and its environment. This is handled by itsaing the subject of session environments and other ways. This is subdivided into past and present.
3. The subject matter of Scientology. This is done by assessing (by TA motion) the old Scientology List One and then itsaing or prepchecking what's found.
4. The auditor. This is handled by "What would you be willing to tell me," "Who would you be willing to talk to." And other such things for the pc to itsa. This is subdivided into past and present.
5. This lifetime. This is handled by slow assessments and lots of itsa on what's found *whenever it is found to be moving the TA* during slow assessment. (You don't null a list or claw through ten hours of listing and nulling to find something to itsa at Levels I to III. You see what moves the TA and bleed it of itsa *right now*.)
6. Pc's case. In Levels I to III this is only indirectly attacked as above.

And in addition to the actions above, you can handle each one of these or what's found with a slow Prepcheck.

LIST FOR ASSESSMENT

Assess for TA motion the following list:

The surroundings in which you live

The surroundings you used to live in

Our surroundings here

Past surroundings for auditing or treatment

Things connected with Scientology (Scientology List One)

Myself as your auditor

Past auditors or practitioners

Your personal history in this lifetime

Goals you have set for yourself

Your case.

At Level II one gets the pc to simply set life-and-livingness goals and goals for the session, or takes up these on old report forms and gets the decisions, actions, considerations, etc., on them as the itsa, cleaning each one fairly well of TA. One usually takes the goal the pc seems most interested in (or has gone into apathy about) as it will be found to produce the most TA.



Whatever you assess by tone arm, once you have it, get the TA out of it before you drop it. And don't cut the itsa.

MEASURE OF AUDITORS

The skill of an auditor is directly measured by the amount of TA he or she can get. Pcs are not more difficult one than another. Any pc can be made to produce TA. But some auditors cut TA more than others.

Also, in passing, an auditor can't falsify TA. It's written all over the pc after a session. Lots of TA = bright pc. Small TA = dull pc.

And body motion doesn't count. Extreme body motion on some pcs can produce a division of TA! Some pcs try to squirm their way to Clear! A good way to cure a TA-conscious body-moving pc is to say, "I can't record TA caused while you're moving."

As you may suspect, the pc's *case* doesn't do a great deal until run on R4 processes. But destimulation of the case can produce some astonishing changes in beingness. Key-out is the principal function of Levels I to III. But charge off a case is charge off. Unless destimulated, a case can't get a rocket read or present the auditor with a valid goal. Levels I to III produce a Book One Clear. Level R4 produces an OT. But case conditioning (clearing) is necessary before R4 can be run. *And* an auditor who can't handle Levels I to III surely won't be able to handle the one-man band processes at Level IV. So get good on Levels I to III before you even study IV.

THE FIRST THING TO LEARN

By slow assessment is meant letting the pc itsa while assessing. This consists of *rapid auditor action*, very crisp, to get something that moves the TA and then immediate shift into letting the pc itsa during which be quiet! The slowness is overall action. It takes hours and hours to do an old preclear assessment form this way but the TA *flies*.

The actual auditing in Level III looks like this—auditor going like mad over a list or form with an eye cocked on the TA. The first movement of the TA (not caused by body motion) the auditor goes a tiny bit further if that and then sits back and just looks at the pc. The pc comes out of it, sees the auditor waiting and starts talking. The auditor unobtrusively records the TA, sometimes nods. TA action dies down in a couple minutes or an hour. As soon as the TA looks like it hasn't got much more action in it, the auditor sits up, lets the pc finish what he or she was saying and then gets busy busy again. But *no* action taken by the auditor cuts into the TA action. In Levels I to III no assessment list is continued beyond seeing a TA move until *that* TA motion is handled.

In doing a Scientology List One assessment one goes down the list until the

TA moves (not because of body motion). Then, because a TA is not very pinpointed, the auditor covers the one or two above where he first saw TA and, watching the pc for interest *and* the TA, circles around that area until he is sure he has what made the TA move and then bleeds that for TA by itsa or Prepcheck.

Yes, you say, but doesn't the auditor do TRs on the pc? One question—one answer ratio? NO!

Let the pc finish what the pc was saying. And let the pc be satisfied the pc has said it without a lot of chatter about it.

TA NOT MOVING SIGNALS AUDITOR TO ACT.

TA MOVING SIGNALS AUDITOR NOT TO ACT.

Only the auditor can kill the TA motion. So when the TA starts to move, stop acting and start listening. When the TA stops moving or seems about to, stop listening and start acting again.

Only act when the TA is relatively motionless. And then act just enough to start it again.

Now, if you can learn *just this*, as given here, to act when there's no TA and not act when there is TA, you can make your own start on getting good TA on your preclear.

With this you buy leisure to look over what's happening. With half a hundred rules and your own confusion to worry about also, you'll never get a beginning. So, to begin to get TA on your pc, first learn the trick of silent invitation. Just start the session and sit there expectantly. You'll get some TA.

When you've mastered this (and what a fight it is not to act, act, act and talk ten times as hard as the pc), then move to the next step.

Cover the primary sources of overrestimulation listed above by asking for solutions to them.

Learn to spot TA action when it occurs and note what the pc was saying just then. Coordinate these two facts—pc talking about something and TA moving. That's assessment Levels I to III. Just that. You see the TA move and relate it to what the pc is saying just that moment. Now you know that if the pc talks about "Bugs" he gets TA action. Note that down on your report. BUT don't otherwise call it to pc's attention as pc is already getting TA on another subject. This pc *also* gets TA on bugs. Store up 5 or 10 of these odd bits, without doing anything to the pc but letting him talk about things.

Now, a few sessions later, the pc will have told all concerning the prime sources of overrestimulation I hope you were covering with him or her by only getting the pc started when he or she ran down. But you will now have a list of several other things that get TA. **THE HOTTEST TA PRODUCER ON THIS LIST WILL GET A PC'S GOAL AS IT IS HIS SERVICE FAC.** You can now get TA on this pc at will. All you have to do is get an itsa going on one of these things.

ANY TA is the sole target of Levels I to III. It doesn't matter a continental what generates it. Only Level IV (R4 processes) are vital on what you get TA on (for if you're not accurate you will get *no* TA at Level IV).

From Levels I to III the pc's happiness or recovery depends only on that waving TA arm. How much does it wave? That's how much the case advances. Only at Level IV do you care what it waves on.

You're as good an auditor in Levels I to III as you can get TA on the pc and that's all. And in Level IV you'll get only as much TA as you're dead on with the right goals and RIs in the right places and those you don't want lying there inert and undisturbed.

Your enemy is overrestimulation of the pc. As soon as the pc goes into more charge than he or she can itsa easily, the TA slows down. And as soon as the pc drowns in the overrestimulation, the TA stops clank! Now your problem is correcting the case. And that's harder than just getting TA in the first place.

Yes, you say, but how do you *start* "getting in an itsa line?" "What *is* an itsa?"

All right—small child comes in room. You say, "What's troubling you?" The child says, "I'm worried about Mummy and I can't get Daddy to talk to me and . . ." NO TA. This child is not saying anything is *it*. This child is saying, "Confusion, chaos, worry." No TA. The child is speaking in opptersms.

Small child comes in room. You say, "What's in this room?" Child says, "You and couch and rug . . ." That's itsa. That's TA.

Only in R4 where you're dead on the pc's GPMs and the pc is allowed to say it is or isn't can you get good TA action out of listing and nulling. And even then a failure to let the pc say it is it can cut the TA down enormously.

Auditor says, "You've been getting TA movement whenever you mention houses. In this lifetime what solutions have you had about houses?" And there's the next two sessions all laid out with plenty of TA and nothing to do but record it and nod now and then.

THE THEORY OF TONE ARM ACTION

TA motion is caused by the energy contained in confusions blowing off the case. The confusion is held in place by aberrated stable data.

The aberrated (nonfactual) stable datum is there to hold back a confusion but in actual fact the confusion gathered there only because of an aberrated consideration or postulate in the first place. So when you get the pc to as-is these aberrated stable data, the confusion blows off and you get TA.

So long as the aberrated stable datum is in place the confusion (and its energy) won't flow.



Ask for confusions (worries, problems, difficulties) and you just overstimulate the pc because his attention is on the mass of energy, not the aberrated stable datum holding it in place.

Ask for the aberrated stable datum (considerations, postulates, even attempts or actions or any button) and the pc as-ises it, the confusion starts flowing off as energy (not as confusion), and you get TA.

Just restimulate old confusions without touching the actual stable data holding them back and the pc gets the mass but no release of it and so no TA.

The pc has to say, “It’s a _____(some consideration or postulate)” to release the pent-up energy held back by it.

Thus, an auditor’s worst fault that prevents TA is permitting the dwelling on confusions without getting the pc to give up with certainty the considerations and postulates that hold the confusions in place.

And that’s “itsa.” It’s letting the pc say what’s there that was put there to hold back a confusion or problem.

If the pc is unwilling to talk to the auditor, that’s what to itsa—“decisions you’ve made about auditors” for one example. If the pc can’t seem to be audited in that environment, get old environments itsaed. If the pc has lots of PTPs at session start, get the pc’s solutions to similar problems in the past.

Or just prepcheck, slow, the zone of upset or interest of the pc.

And you’ll get TA. *Lots* of it.

Unless you stop it.

There’s no reason at all why a truly expert auditor can’t get plenty of TA divisions down per 2½-hour session running any old thing that crops up on a pc.

But a truly expert auditor isn’t trying to itsa the pc. He’s trying to get the pc to itsa. And that’s the difference.

Honest, it’s simpler than you think.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 2 OCTOBER 1963

Central Orgs
Missions

URGENT

GPMs

EXPERIMENTAL PROCESS WITHDRAWN

The tape of 24 Sept. 63, "R4MTA," has been withdrawn.

The process R4MTA has been cancelled. Cases having a hard time do not get blowdowns high in the bank. Rather they get a "disintegrating RR" on the item. Listing by blowdown can get the pc into other GPMs and skips RIs.

R3M2 is reinstated in full and exactly as R4M2.

List an item list to the first RR, test the item you're listing from. If the RI you're listing from doesn't read, give the pc the new item. If not, list to next RR.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



SCIENTOLOGY I TO III

**HOW TO GET TA
ANALYZING AUDITING**

There are several distinct forms or styles of auditing. There was first the old finger snapping handling of engrams. Then there is formal auditing for which we still have TRs 0 to 4. Then there is Tone 40 auditing, still used today in the CCHs. These are distinctively different styles and a good auditor can do one or another of them without mixing them up. Just as Tone 40 auditing is still used, so is formal auditing—in fact, Scientology IV on the GPMs *must* be run **ONLY** with *formal auditing* and the old TRs and other training are still used to develop it in the student.

Now there has emerged a *new* auditing style. It is Listen-style Auditing. And the first thing to learn about it is that it is a *new* style of auditing and that it is distinctly different from formal auditing and Tone 40 auditing. Naturally an auditor who can do this new style can also do other styles better, but the other styles are themselves and this new style is itself. Listen-style Auditing is peculiarly fitted to undercut formerly difficult cases at the lower levels of Scientology and to get the necessary TA action.

Listen-style Auditing has or is developing its own TRs. It has its own technology and this leaves the technology of other auditing styles still valid and untouched.

Some of the data of Listen-style Auditing is:

1. The definition of auditor is one who listens.
2. The pc is always right.
3. The task of the auditor is to get the pc to comm and to itsa.
4. The success of the session is measured solely by tone arm action.
5. The style applies to Scientology Levels I to III.
6. As the level in which it is used is increased, the amount of auditor direction of the pc's attention is increased. The gap becomes very wide in control between Level III and IV, so much so that only formal auditing is used for GPMs as this material is all sub-itsa for the pc.

The basic crimes of Listen-style Auditing are:

1. Not getting tone arm action on the pc,
2. Cutting the pc's comm,
3. Cutting, evaluating or invalidating the pc's itsa,
4. Failing to invite itsa by the pc,
5. Itsa-ing for the pc,
6. Not getting tone arm action on the pc.

These are some of the major musts and crimes of Listen-style Auditing. While some of these also apply to formal auditing, to show you how different the new style is, if you tried to use only Listen-style Auditing on Scientology IV and failed to use formal auditing at that high level, the pc would soon be in a great big mess! So the style has its uses and exactions and it has its limitations.

Now, realizing it is a new style, not a whole change of Scientology, the older auditor should study it as such and the new student—as mainly Listen-style will be taught in Academies—should spend some earnest time in learning to do it as itself. I have had to learn every new auditing style and sometimes have taken weeks to do it. I can still do them all, each as itself. It took me two weeks of hard daily grind to learn Tone 40 auditing until I could do it with no misses. It's like learning different dances. And when you can polka and also waltz, if you're good you don't break from a waltz into a polka without noticing the difference—or looking silly.

So the second thing to learn well about Listen-style Auditing is that it has to be learned and practiced as itself.

Listen-style Auditing is peculiarly fitted by its simplicity to analysis by an Instructor or student or old-timer.

The steps are:

1. Learn HCOB of 1 Oct. 63, HOW TO GET TONE ARM ACTION.
2. Muck along with what you learned a bit.
3. Tape a 1-hour session you give on a tape recorder.
4. Analyze the tape.

You'll be amazed at the amount of miss until you actually hear it back.

These are the points to look for:

1. Did the auditor get a dirty needle (continual agitation, not a smooth flow up or down)? If so the auditor cut the pc's comm. This is entirely different from cutting itsa. Just how was the pc's comm cut? Listen to

the tape. Whether the auditor got a DN or not, do this step. How many ways was the pc prevented from talking to the auditor? Particularly how did the auditor's actions cut the comm with auditing or unnecessary actions? How was the pc discouraged from talking? What was said that stopped the pc from talking?

2. Establish whether or not the auditor got good TA action by adding up the session's total down TA. See HCOB of 25 Sept. 63, SCIENTOLOGY I TO IV, ADEQUATE TONE ARM ACTION. If the auditor did not get good TA action, he or she either:
 - a. Cut pc's itsa or
 - b. Restimulated nothing for the pc to itsa.

Which was it? The odds are heavily on (a). Listen to the tape and find out how the auditor reduced the pc's itsa. Note that itsa is entirely different than comm. Was the pc given anything to itsa? Was the pc permitted to itsa it? How much did the auditor itsa for the pc? Did the auditor attempt to change the itsas?

3. By various ways (by direct invitation, sounding doubtful, unconfident, challenging) an auditor can make a pc whatsit. The amount a pc is made or allowed to whatsit reduces TA action. How many ways did the auditor make the pc whatsit (give problems, confusions as answers or just plain put the pc into a questioning attitude)? How doubtful or worried did the auditor sound? How much did the auditor make the pc worry over TA action or other things (all of which add up to making the pc whatsit, thus reducing tone arm action)?
4. How much did the auditor invite unwanted communication about confusions, problems by silence? How much did the auditor prevent wanted communication by various actions?
5. What errors in the session are obvious to the auditor? What errors are not real to the auditor?
6. Does the auditor have another rationale or explanation for not getting TA action or for what causes TA action? Does the auditor consider there is another explanation for getting dirty needles?
7. Does the auditor consider TA action unnecessary for session gains?
8. Does the pc in the taped session agree with the faults discovered? (May be omitted.)

Such a tape should be made periodically on an auditor until that auditor can get 35 divisions of TA at any level from I to III on any pc.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



R3SC SLOW ASSESSMENT

A staff member of the Melbourne Org, just completing the SHSBC, reports on Itsa and Slow Assessment.

“Dear Ron,

“Over the past couple of weeks I have had some good wins auditing pcs on R3SC Slow Assessment so I thought I’d write out what I’ve learned about it from your lectures, bulletins, Mary Sue’s talks and D of P instructions and from my experience in auditing. My only doubt about what I’ve done is that I may have been combining R1C (itsa line) with R3SC, but anyway it worked, so if I’ve got my data straight, you may like to pass it on to other auditors. Here it is:

“*Aim:* To keep the pc talking (itsa-ing) about his present-time environment, getting as much TA action as possible, for as long as possible without finding and running a ‘glum area’ that makes the TA rise.

“To do this an auditor should be aware of and able to use the following definitions:

“*Pc ‘Itsa-ing’:* Pc saying what is, what is there, who is there, where it is, what it looks like, ideas about, decisions about, solutions to, things in his environment. The pc talking continuously about problems or puzzlements or wondering about things in his environment is *not* ‘itsa-ing.’

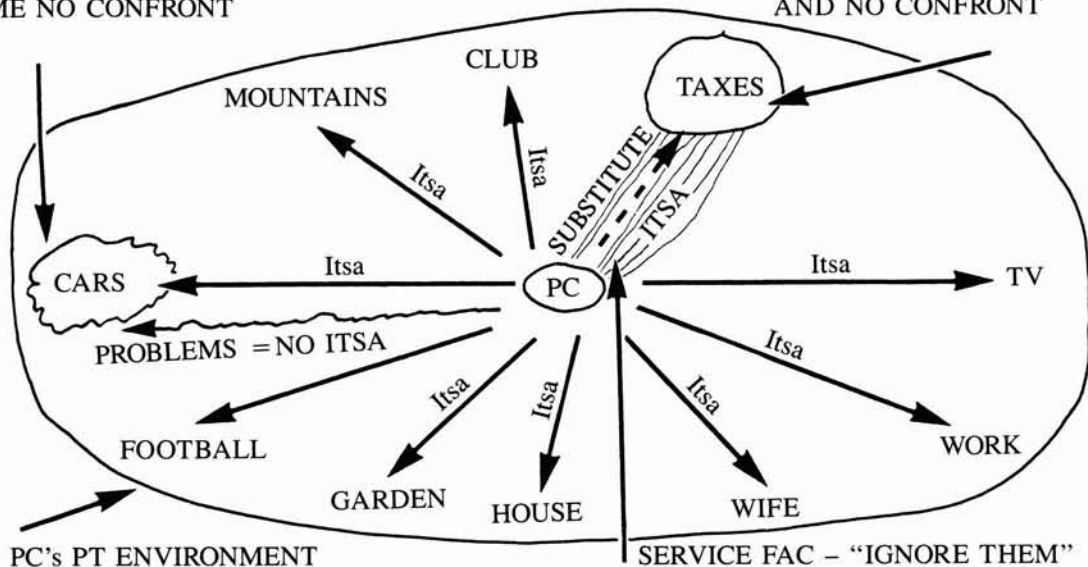
“*Present time-environment:* The whole area covering the pc’s life and livingness over a definite period. It may be the last day, the last week, the last year, depending on the pc.

“*A Glum Area:* That area which when the pc is supposedly ‘itsa-ing’ about it, makes him glum and the TA rise, indicating that a service facsimile is doing the confronting in that area and not the pc.

“The following diagram and the explanation below illustrate just what is taking place in a slow assessment and how the definitions given above apply:

PROBLEMS ABOUT CARS,
SOME NO CONFRONT

BIG AREA OF PROBLEMS
AND NO CONFRONT



“While the pc is talking about football, he can say itsa game, itsa played by two teams, itsa played on a field, etc., etc., etc. The same applies to the areas: TV, work, wife, club, garden, house and mountains. All this will give nice TA action and good gains for the pc.

“Now, when he starts talking about cars he will say, ‘I often have punctures,’ ‘I wonder why my car will only do 100 mph,’ etc., etc. While he’s talking like this, there will be no TA action or a rising TA, and if the auditor lets the pc continue, he will get steadily worse. So, the auditor must put in an itsa line—e.g., ‘What have you done about this?’ and the TA will start moving again and the pc will get brighter as *now* he is ‘itsa-ing’—before he wasn’t.

“Later, or earlier, the pc will start talking about taxes, his problems, worries, puzzlements, wonders about taxes—the TA will rise and the pc will become glum. Then, even though the auditor puts in an itsa line as with the subject of cars, the TA continues to rise and the pc remains glum. This is because the pc can’t itsa this area—he’s ‘got it all made,’ ‘IGNORE THEM’ and this does all his confronting for him. In other words, the service fac is a substitute confront and so the TA rises (note the old rule about rising needle equals no confront!). This is a glum area so the auditor lists, ‘In this lifetime what would be a safe solution regarding taxes?’, completes the list, nulls it, gets the service fac ‘Ignore them,’ runs it on R3SC and soon the pc will be able to itsa on the subject of

taxes. This area could be found in the first 5 minutes, in which case it may be possible to just note it down and get the pc on to areas he can confront and come back to this one later.

“This assessment should go on for hours and hours and hours with excellent TA action and the pc gaining in his ability to itsa all the time. However, it won’t go that way if the auditor doesn’t get the pc to really itsa what is in his environment, e.g., the auditor shouldn’t be content to have the pc say he lives ‘out in the suburbs,’ he wants the address, its distance from the city, the type of house, how many rooms, what the street looks like, the names of the house’s occupants, who the neighbors are, etc., etc., etc. Itsa! Itsa! Itsa! Also, it won’t go that way if the auditor tries to list safe solutions every time the pc starts talking about his problems in an area, as in the example given above with the car. Problems are *not* itsa.

“Itsa! Itsa! Itsa! Equals TA action! TA action! TA action! Equals pc better! Pc better! Pc better! Good gains!!

“I hope you find this all okay and pass it on, Ron, as it’s sure a doll of an auditing activity.

“P.S. I found out how most of this goes in auditing by making mistakes first, so I learnt the hard way.”

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



R-2C SLOW ASSESSMENT BY DYNAMICS

PRECLEAR: _____ AUDITOR: _____

Time period covered

Date assessment started

1st Run: _____

2nd Run: _____

3rd Run: _____

FIRST DYNAMIC

Area A: NAMES

1. Pc's full name.
2. Other names pc has used.
3. Names pc has been called or given.
4. Name pc prefers.
5. Names pc would rather have and rather not have.
6. Titles and degrees.
7. (Other) _____

7. Other identities pc has been and is being.

8. (Other) _____

Area D: EDUCATION

1. Education level attained.
2. Recent courses or training.
3. The importance of education.
4. Past education/training.
5. Early education/training.
6. Self-education.
7. (Other) _____

Area B: POSITIONS

1. Current major position.
2. Other current positions and titles.
3. Positions pc would like to have.
4. Positions pc would rather not have.
5. Past history of the above.
6. (Other) _____

Area E: PROFESSION AND WORK

1. Current job or work.
2. Other earning capacity.
3. What receives by working.
4. Area of influence.
5. Responsibilities.
6. (Other) _____

Area C: PC'S IDENTITY

1. What pc is mainly being.
2. What pc would rather be.
3. What pc would rather not be.
4. What pc has mainly been.
5. Would rather not have been.
6. Would rather have been.

Area F: INTERESTS

1. Hobbies.
2. Other interests.
3. Skills.
4. Major skill.
5. Unusual interests.
6. Future interests.



7. Past interests, hobbies and skills.
8. (Other) _____

Area G: OBSESSIVE ACTIVITY

1. Things pc feels compelled to do.
2. Must prevent himself from doing.
3. Fears.
4. Bad habits.
5. Other habits.
6. Unusual precautions.
7. (Other) _____

Area H: PC'S DOINGNESS

1. What pc mainly does.
2. What pc would rather do.
3. What pc would rather not do.
4. Has mainly done in past.
5. Would rather not have done.
6. Would rather have done.
7. Other things pc is doing and has done.
8. Pc's activity level.
9. Pc's necessity level.
10. (Other) _____

Area I: BODY

1. Genetic line.
2. Body condition.
3. Body defects.
4. Exercise.
5. Body care.
6. Eating and diet.
7. Accidents.
8. Illness.
9. Medications.
10. Drugs.
11. Medical care.
12. Glasses.
13. Artificial body parts.
14. Relationship to body.
15. ARC with body.
16. Birth.
17. Death.
18. (Other) _____

Area J: LOCATION

1. Where living.
2. Where working.
3. Where normally visits.
4. Where friends live.
5. Where goes for recreation.
6. Area of everyday environment.
7. Area of monthly environment.
8. Area of yearly environment.
9. Area of this life environment.
10. Birth place.
11. Location of definition of past areas of residence and activity.
12. (Other) _____

Area K: TIME SENSE

1. Appointments.
2. Has enough time.
3. Has too much time.
4. Has not enough time.
5. Is too young.
6. Is too old.
7. Is too fast.
8. Is too slow.
9. (Other) _____

Area L: OWNERSHIP

1. Personal effects.
2. Clothes.
3. Machines.
4. Books.
5. Money.
6. Property.
7. Business interests.
8. Stocks and bonds.
9. Public property.
10. Cities and countryside.
11. Other people's property.
12. Saves things.
13. Wastes things.
14. Destroys things.
15. Creates things.
16. Handling and control of other dynamics.
17. Handling and control of MEST.
18. (Other) _____



Area M: PC'S HAVINGNESS

1. What pc mainly has.
2. What pc would rather have.
3. What pc would rather not have.
4. Has mainly had in the past.
5. Would rather not have had.
6. Would rather have had.
7. Other things pc has and has had.
8. Pc's ability to have.
9. (Other) _____

Area N: UNUSUAL MENTAL TREATMENT

1. Mental condition.
2. Mental defects.
3. Medical/psychiatric treatment.
4. Electric shock.
5. Brain surgery.
6. Treatment with drugs.
7. Psychoanalysis.
8. Mystical or occult exercises.
9. Hypnotism.
10. Self-analysis.
11. Self-auditing.
12. Squirrel auditing.
13. Psychology.
14. Other mental treatment.
15. (Other) _____

Area O: SCIENTOLOGY PROCESSING

1. Current auditing.
2. Recent auditors.
3. Processes run.
4. Recent auditing gains.
5. Recent auditing loses.
6. Present processing goals.
7. Past auditing history.
8. (Other) _____

Area P: (Other) _____

1. _____
2. _____
3. _____

4. _____
5. _____
6. _____
7. _____
8. _____
9. _____
10. _____

SECOND DYNAMIC

Area A: PARENTS

1. Relationship with father.
2. Relationship with mother.
3. Relationship with foster parents or other guardians.
4. Who pc considers to be closest to acting as parents.
5. (Other) _____

Area B: PARENTS' FAMILY

1. Brothers.
2. Sisters.
3. Aunts and uncles.
4. Grandparents.
5. Cousins.
6. Other relatives.
7. (Other) _____

Area C: OWN FAMILY

1. Wife or husband.
2. Children.
3. Spouse's family.
4. Other wives or husbands.
5. Children by someone other than spouse.
6. (Other) _____

Area D: SEXUAL RELATIONS

1. Sex with spouse.
2. Extramarital relations.
3. Premarital relations.
4. Sex with opposite sex.
5. Past history of above.
6. (Other) _____



**Area E: OTHER SEXUAL
ACTIVITY**

1. Types of sex.
2. Homosexuality.
3. Sex with animals.
4. Fetishes.
5. Sex with children.
6. Unusual sex.
7. Absence of sex.
8. Substitutions for sex.
9. Masturbation.
10. Areas related to sex.
11. (Other) _____

Area F: PROCREATION

1. Procreation.
2. Contraception.
3. Sex for pleasure.
4. Babies.
5. Childbearing.
6. Pregnancy.
7. Abortion.
8. Miscarriage.
9. Family planning.
10. Family survival.
11. (Other) _____

Area G: (Other) _____

1. _____
2. _____
3. _____
4. _____
5. _____
6. _____
7. _____
8. _____
9. _____
10. _____

THIRD DYNAMIC

Area A: FRIENDS

1. Close friends.
2. Old friends.
3. Other friends.
4. Acquaintances.
5. Unwanted friends.

6. Wanted friends.
7. Friendship.
8. Allies.
9. Sympathies.
10. Us.
11. (Other) _____

Area B: ENEMIES

1. Strong enemies.
2. People pc dislikes.
3. People who dislike pc.
4. ARC breaks.
5. Opposition groups.
6. Opposition force.
7. Them.
8. (Other) _____

Area C: GROUPS

1. Job or work.
2. Clubs.
3. Organizations.
4. Common purposes.
5. Social groups.
6. Activity with others.
7. Support of others.
8. Other groups.
9. Dues and financial support.
10. Contributions.
11. Benefits.
12. Codes and rules.
13. Membership.
14. (Other) _____

Area D: GOVERNMENT

1. Local government.
2. Regional government.
3. National government.
4. Nationality.
5. Foreigners.
6. Politics.
7. Elections.
8. Government leadership.
9. Types of government.
10. Taxes.
11. Laws.
12. Courts.



13. National boundaries.
14. Government ownership.
15. Government workers.
16. Government control.
17. (Other) _____

Area E: SOCIETY

1. Social conduct.
2. Codes.
3. Right and wrong.
4. Law enforcement.
5. Law breaking.
6. Criminal activities.
7. Criminal record.
8. Contributions.
9. Benefits.
10. Classes.
11. Public ownership.
12. Public servants.
13. (Other) _____

Area F: RACES

1. Pc's race.
2. Other races.
3. Racial differences.
4. Racial similarities.
5. Color.
6. Racial land areas.
7. Unusual peoples.
8. (Other) _____

Area G: LEADERSHIP

1. Work.
2. Social.
3. Recreation.
4. Other areas.
5. Responsibility for others.
6. Good leadership.
7. Bad leadership.
8. Control.
9. Followers.
10. (Other) _____

Area H: SCIENTOLOGY GROUPS

1. Auditing.
2. Co-auditing.
3. Group auditing.
4. Missions.
5. Field groups.
6. Central Orgs.
7. HCO.
8. Courses.
9. Dissemination.
10. L. Ron Hubbard.
11. Saint Hill.
12. (Other) _____

Area I: (Other)

1. _____
2. _____
3. _____
4. _____
5. _____
6. _____
7. _____
8. _____
9. _____
10. _____

FOURTH DYNAMIC

Area A: INTERNATIONAL RELATIONS

1. Communication between countries.
2. War.
3. Peace.
4. World government.
5. International trade.
6. Languages.
7. Tourists.
8. World business.
9. Treaties.
10. International law.
11. (Other) _____

Area B: EXTRATERRESTRIAL RELATIONS

1. Intelligent life on other planets.
2. Marcab Federation.



3. Galactic Federation.
4. Space travel.
5. Flying saucers.
6. Position of Earth to the universe.
7. (Other) _____

Area C: MASS COMMUNICATION

1. Radio and TV.
2. Newspapers.
3. Books.
4. Art.
5. Cinema.
6. Theater.
7. Entertainment.
8. (Other) _____

Area D: *HOMO SAPIENS*

1. The role of mankind.
2. Survival of the species.
3. Overpopulation.
4. Underpopulation.
5. The new man.
6. (Other) _____

Area E: SCIENTOLOGY FIVE

1. World dissemination.

2. Scientology publications.
3. Scientology One.
4. Psychotherapy.
5. World clearing.
6. Scientology future.
7. The role of Scientology.
8. Scientology success.
9. Scientology failure.
10. Scientology growth.
11. Mental healing methods.
12. The public image.
13. The future of mankind.
14. Healing.
15. Clearing.
16. Operating Thetans.
17. Scientology influence and control.
18. (Other) _____

Area F: (Other) _____

1. _____
2. _____
3. _____
4. _____
5. _____
6. _____
7. _____
8. _____
9. _____
10. _____

L. RON HUBBARD
 Founder

Assisted by
 Auditing Supervisor
 SHSBC



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 17 OCTOBER AD 13

Issue II

Central Orgs
Missions

R-2C SLOW ASSESSMENT BY DYNAMICS

**DIRECTIONS FOR USE OF HCO BULLETIN
OF OCTOBER 17, AD 13, ISSUE I**

This form, and others to be issued, are a breakdown of the 8 dynamics into areas where important itsa may be developed.

Write down important information about your pc on data sheets with consecutively numbered pages. Also note down on the data sheet the number of the dynamic you are working on and the designation letter from this form of the area being covered. Keep a running recording of time and TA position on the left-hand margin of your data sheet.

On the form record the TA position at the start and again at the end of working on any specific area and check off each area and subarea covered.

Also write down the data sheet page number on the form so that the information can be found easily if so required.

All other information should be recorded on the data sheets which are kept attached to the form.

This form can be used several times, each time taking up a longer period of this lifetime with the pc. It is suggested that the first time through you cover present time back to about a year ago, the second time you cover a longer period (say about the past 10 years) and the third time through cover this lifetime. This will of course vary from pc to pc.

Some areas on this form will develop a tremendous amount of itsa, others very little. Work at the pc reality level and where the pc's interest lies. Don't be in a hurry to leave an area if the pc has a good itsa line going and you are getting good TA action. Clean up any hot area thoroughly before leaving it. However if an area has nothing in it don't spend a lot of time with it. Get on down the line to something that produces itsa and TA action.

If you or the pc don't understand any of the form's areas of potential itsa, skip them. However, don't skip something because you think the pc has nothing on it or you are afraid of being "nosy."

No attempt has been made to give you the questions to ask and some of the form's subareas would not pertain to a short time period. Use the subareas that pertain to the time period you are handling or shift them around to fit your time

period. Some subareas are much more important than others, but this will depend on your pc. Add into the space provided anything else you find to be important.

In getting in the itsa line on any area and subarea on this assessment be very sure to cover the following points:

1. Where it is or was, and its location relative to other locations.
2. Who are the people involved.
3. When it was, and how long did it take place.

ASSESSMENT STRESS

The stress of this assessment is *not* in finding something. The stress is on TA motion. At the end of the session add up the total amount of TA blowdown *only* (that's downward movement, 4 to 3, 5.5 to 3.75). If your total downward TA movement is 30 divisions of TA or *more* you can consider that you have had good TA motion. If your total is 40 divisions or *more*, you have had excellent TA motion. If you have less than 20 divisions of downward TA motion, one of two things are wrong. The first is that you are not letting the pc itsa and you don't have a clue about what itsa is.

The second is that the pc has a this lifetime ARC break of fantastic magnitude. If this is the case you should handle it as follows.

THIS LIFETIME ARC BREAK ASSESSMENT

1. Make a short list of major this lifetime ARC breaks.
2. Assess the list for the major ARC break.
3. Date the ARC break.
4. Take the period a month or so before and after the ARC break and run R2H on this time period.
5. Continue with R2C Slow Assessment.

CONCLUSION

Study these directions and know them perfectly before you audit with the form. It is essential that you keep all records of R2C legibly and exact. The data is vital for later running of the whole track.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Assisted by
Auditing Supervisor
SHSBC



R-2C SLOW ASSESSMENT BY DYNAMICS, CONTINUED

(Continuation of HCOB of 17 Oct. AD 13)

Here is a breakdown of Dynamics 5 through 8. It can be used with the breakdown of the first four dynamics in HCOB Oct. 17, AD 13, following the instructions of the HCOB of the same date.

FIFTH DYNAMIC

Area A: PLANTS

1. Gardening.
2. Farming.
3. Wild plant life.
4. Growing things.
5. Plant life preservation.
6. Aquatic forms.
7. Algae and microorganisms.
8. Plant intelligence.
9. Useful plants.
10. Harmful plants.
11. Varieties of plants.

Area B: ANIMALS

1. Pets.
2. Animal raising.
3. Wild animals.
4. Vivisection.
5. Useful animals.
6. Destructive animals.
7. Aquatic forms.
8. Insects.
9. Germs and bacteria.
10. Animal intelligence.
11. Varieties of animals.

Area C: LIVING THINGS

1. Life forms.
2. Extinct life forms.
3. Unusual life forms.
4. Life cycles.
5. Bodies.
6. Organisms.

7. Growth.
8. Food.
9. Conservation.
10. Life on other planets.

Area D: NATURE

1. The out-of-doors.
2. Wildlife.
3. Mother nature.
4. Life energy or force.
5. Death.
6. Symbiosis.
7. Parasites.
8. Benefit mankind.
9. Dangerous to mankind.
10. Creation.

Area E: NATURE STUDY

1. Biology.
2. Nature collecting.
3. Species.
4. Families.
5. Fossils.
6. Zoos.
7. Horticulture.
8. Aquariums.
9. Cultures.
10. Biochemistry.

Area F: ORGANIC MATERIAL

1. Coal and oil.
2. Carbon compounds.
3. The Carboniferous Era.
4. Organic and inorganic.

5. Chalk.
6. Fertilizer.
7. Wood and fiber products.
8. Furs, bone, ivory, leather, rubber products, etc.
9. Food and fabrics.
10. Other organic material.

Area G: GENETIC LINE

1. The Darwinian theory.
2. The genetic entity.
3. Mutation.
4. Survival of the species.
5. Seeds.
6. Offspring.
7. Instinct.
8. Habit patterns.
9. Fertilization.
10. Propagation.
11. Adaptation.

Area H: INTERRELATION OF LIFE FORMS

1. Dominant species.
2. Prosurvival life forms.
3. Antisurvival life forms.
4. Antibiotics.
5. Sterilization.
6. Hunting.
7. Fishing.
8. Insect control.
9. Immunization.
10. Weed control.
11. Control of other life forms.
12. Poisonous life forms.
13. Narcotics and drugs.
14. Tea, coffee, tobacco.
15. Herbs.
16. Veterinaries.

SIXTH DYNAMIC

Area A: POSSESSIONS

1. Objects in everyday life.
2. Personal possessions.
3. Household objects and material.
4. Automobiles and machines.
5. Storage.
6. Living quarters.
7. Working quarters.
8. Objects used in hobbies, games and work.

9. Keepsakes.
10. Ornaments.
11. Junk.
12. Useless possessions.
13. Valuables.
14. Saving.
15. Money.

Area B: MATTER

1. Valuable/useless matter.
2. Too much/too little mass.
3. Solids, liquids, gases.
4. The elements.
5. Atomic and molecular structure.
6. Chemicals.
7. Inert and active matter.
8. Organic and inorganic matter.
9. Minerals.
10. Particles.

Area C: POWER

1. Electricity.
2. Gas.
3. Light.
4. Electronics.
5. Motors and engines.
6. Heat and cooling.
7. Radiation.
8. The sun.
9. Body energy.
10. Animal energy.
11. Gravity and antigravity.
12. Magnetism.
13. Atomic power.
14. Electromagnetic power.
15. Sound.

Area D: ENERGY

1. Movement.
2. Attraction and repulsion.
3. Force.
4. Flows.
5. Suspended energy.
6. Kinetic energy.
7. Potentials.
8. Mental energy.
9. Life force.
10. Conservation of energy.
11. Wasted energy.
12. Utilization of energy.
13. Energy sources.
14. Waves.

Area E: THE MIND

1. Mock-ups.
2. Facsimiles.
3. Ridges.
4. Machinery.
5. Circuits.
6. Engrams.
7. Memory banks.
8. Fields.
9. Anchor points.
10. GPMs.
11. The time track.
12. Electrical body structure.
13. Biophysics.

Area F: AREAS OF LIVINGNESS

1. Living area.
2. Working area.
3. Recreation area.
4. Visiting area.
5. Traveling area.
6. Own area.
7. Other people's areas.
8. Safe areas.
9. Dangerous areas.
10. Area of communication.

Area G: SPACE

1. Big and small space.
2. Good and bad space.
3. Enclosed and unenclosed space.
4. Outer and inner space.
5. Limited and unlimited space.
6. No space.
7. Occupying the same space.

Area H: SCHEDULES

1. Sleeping time period.
2. Working time period.
3. Resting time period.
4. Recreation time period.
5. Other time periods.
6. Utilized and wasted time.
7. Sense of time.
8. On time and tardiness.
9. Follows schedule.
10. Likes variety.

Area I: TIME

1. Long and short time.
2. Past, present, future.
3. Time measurement.

4. Control of time.
5. Good and bad time.
6. Beginning and end of time.
7. Ahead of and behind time.

Area J: MEASUREMENT AND DESCRIPTION

1. Size.
2. Weight.
3. Color.
4. Texture.
5. Density.
6. Temperature.
7. Distance.
8. Compatibility.
9. Position.
10. Form.
11. Age.
12. Value.
13. Purpose.
14. Appearance.
15. Structure.
16. Design.
17. Quality.
18. Quantity.
19. Natural and unnatural states.
20. Adaptability.

Area K: MANUFACTURE

1. Raw material.
2. Mechanization.
3. Craftsmanship.
4. Processing raw material.
5. Source of material.
6. Useful and nonuseful material.
7. Utilization of material.
8. Conservation of material.
9. Waste products.
10. Productivity.
11. Consumption.
12. Products.
13. Gadgets.
14. Necessities.
15. Luxuries.
16. Waste material.
17. War material.

Area L: PROPERTY

1. Houses.
2. Buildings.
3. Monuments.
4. Public buildings.

5. Public property.
6. Thoroughfares.
7. Public places.
8. Factories, industries and commerce.
9. Cities and towns.
10. Rural areas.
11. Private property.
12. Land.
13. Ownership.
14. Havingness.

Area M: TRANSPORTATION

1. Automobiles.
2. Trucks and lorries.
3. Trains and railroads.
4. Boats and ships.
5. Aircraft.
6. Spaceships.
7. Carts, scooters and motorcycles.
8. Pipelines, industrial and domestic.

Area N: COMMUNICATION MEDIA

1. Telephone and telegraph.
2. Mail.
3. Wireless.
4. Books, pamphlets, circulars.
5. Posters, billboards and notices.
6. Symbols.
7. Aural.
8. Visual.
9. Tactile.
10. Extrasensory perception.
11. Emotion.
12. Other communication media.

Area O: NATURAL FORCES

1. Weather.
2. Wind.
3. Rain.
4. Storms.
5. Tides.
6. Ocean currents.
7. Floods.
8. Water power.
9. Earthquakes.
10. Volcanoes.
11. Heat.
12. Cold.
13. The sun.

14. Lightning.
15. Static electricity.
16. Snow.
17. Eruptions.
18. Forces of nature.

Area P: GEOGRAPHICAL AREAS

1. Islands.
2. Rivers.
3. Lakes.
4. Oceans.
5. Continents.
6. The Arctics.
7. The Tropics.
8. The Temperate Zones.
9. Mountains.
10. Valleys.
11. Desert.
12. Jungle.
13. Fertile lands.
14. Unfertile areas.
15. Natural resources.
16. The Earth.
17. The sky.
18. Under ground/above ground.
19. Under water/above water.
20. The wonders of nature.

Area Q: THE UNIVERSE

1. The Earth.
2. The moon.
3. The sun.
4. The solar system.
5. Other planets.
6. Other stars.
7. The constellations.
8. The Milky Way.
9. The galaxy.
10. Other galaxies.

Area R: OTHER UNIVERSES

1. Heaven.
2. Hell.
3. Parallel time continuum.
4. Pc's own universe.
5. Other's own universe.
6. The physical universe.
7. The nonphysical universe.
8. The macrocosm.
9. The microcosm.
10. Time travel.
11. The 3 dimensions.

12. The 4th dimension.
13. Other dimensions.
14. The shadow world.
15. Purgatory.
16. After death.
17. Before birth.
18. Dream world.
19. Imagination.

SEVENTH DYNAMIC

Area A: SPIRITS

1. The spirit.
2. The soul.
3. Astral bodies.
4. Ghosts.
5. Spooks.
6. Guardian angels.
7. Evil spirits.
8. Good spirits.
9. Life after death.
10. The spirit world.
11. Fairies.
12. The little people.
13. Strange beings.

Area B: THETA

1. Thetans.
2. Thought.
3. ARC.
4. Love.
5. Intuition.
6. Theta perceptics.
7. Sensing and feeling.
8. Truth.
9. Theta abilities.
10. Good luck.
11. The awareness of awareness unit.
12. Consciousness.
13. I (the pc).
14. Ego.
15. Man is basically good.
16. Theta communication.
17. Forces of good.

Area C: ENTHETA

1. Entrapment.
2. Implants.
3. Hate.
4. Falsity.

5. Half-truth.
6. Alter-is.
7. Destruction.
8. Bad luck.
9. Man is an animal theory.
10. Bad intentions.
11. Forces of evil.
12. Punishment.

Area D: AFFINITY

1. Love/hate.
2. Likes/dislikes.
3. Tolerate/not tolerate.
4. Closeness to others.
5. Comfortable distance from others.
6. Emotion.
7. Attitudes.
8. Tone Scale (all levels).
9. What is affinity.
10. High and low tone.

Area E: REALITY

1. What's real/unreal.
2. Agreements/disagreements.
3. Truth/untruth.
4. What's really real.
5. Pc's own reality.
6. Other's realities.
7. Everybody's reality.
8. Reality Scale (all levels).
9. What is reality.

Area F: COMMUNICATION

1. Good and bad communication.
2. Dangers and rewards of comm.
3. Types of comm.
4. Can comm with.
5. Rather not comm with.
6. Likes to comm about.
7. Prefers to comm to.
8. ARC triangle.
9. Understanding.

Area G: SPIRITUALISM

1. Mediums.
2. Visitations.
3. The afterlife.
4. The land of the dead.
5. Good and bad spirits.
6. The living dead.



7. Other dimensions.
8. Spiritual universes.

Area H: AESTHETICS

1. Beauty.
2. Ugliness.
3. Harmony.
4. Dissonance.
5. Likes and dislikes.
6. Good and bad art.
7. Good and bad tastes.
8. Communication in art.
9. The artistic expression.

Area I: ETHICS

1. Codes.
2. Goodness.
3. Badness.
4. Personal beliefs.
5. Personal ethics.
6. Ethical behavior.
7. Creeds.
8. Honor.
9. Pride.

Area J: PHILOSOPHY

1. Personal philosophy.
2. Others' philosophy.
3. Philosophers.
4. Teachings.
5. Studies.
6. Thought.
7. Philosophical writing.
8. Truth and untruth.
9. Personal beliefs.
10. Beliefs of others.

Area K: ART

1. Music.
2. Visual arts.
3. Poetry.
4. Performing arts.
5. Theater/films.
6. Art in everyday life.
7. Art in other fields.
8. Natural art.
9. Art in nature.
10. Artists.
11. Works of art.
12. Self-expression.

Area L: CREATIVENESS

1. In the home.
2. On the job.
3. Hobbies.
4. What has created.
5. Would like to create.
6. Creative abilities.
7. Good creation.
8. Bad creation.

Area M: MAGIC

1. Black magic.
2. White magic.
3. Witches.
4. Witch doctors.
5. Occultism.
6. Magicians.
7. Voodoo.
8. Curses.
9. Zombies.
10. Magical practices.
11. Magical rites.

Area N: SCIENTOLOGY

1. Auditing.
2. Going Clear.
3. Going OT.
4. Axioms of Dianetics and Scientology.
5. Becoming a Release.
6. Para-Scientology.
7. Getting better.
8. The Factors.
9. The Prelogics and Logics.
10. Codes and Scales.
11. Technology and procedure.
12. Parts of Scientology.
13. All of Scientology List One.

EIGHTH DYNAMIC

Area A: THE SUPREME BEING

1. God.
2. Jehovah.
3. Infinity.
4. Nature.
5. The Creator.
6. Divinity.
7. Holiness.

8. The ultimate power.
9. The forces of good.
10. The life force.
11. Life.
12. Ultimate survival.

Area B: RELIGIOUS ENTITIES

1. Gods.
2. Angels.
3. Archangels.
4. The Holy Trinity.
5. Christ.
6. The Holy Ghost.
7. Saints and prophets.
8. The Divine.
9. Devils.
10. Pagan gods.

Area C: RELIGION

1. Worship.
2. Praying.
3. Religious beliefs.
4. Religious practices.
5. Ritual.
6. Guidance.
7. Teachings.
8. Faith.

Area D: RELIGIONS

1. Christianity.
2. Buddhism.
3. Mohammedanism.
4. Other religions.
5. The True Faith.
6. Pagan religions.
7. Agnostics.
8. Atheists.

Area E: CHURCH

1. Churches.
2. Congregations.
3. Church activities.
4. Ministers/priests.
5. Religious leadership.
6. Religious followers.
7. Church organization and power.
8. Church-going.
9. Participation.
10. Holy men.

Area F: MYSTICISM

1. Mystery.
2. The unknown.
3. The unknowable.
4. Strange forces.
5. Powers of good and evil.
6. Mystics.
7. Mysterious phenomena.

Area G: ANTIRELIGION

1. The Antichrist.
2. The Devil.
3. Devil worship.
4. The Black Mass.
5. The black art.
6. Black magic.
7. Corrupt forces.
8. Blasphemy.
9. Evil.

Area H: AFTER DEATH

1. Heaven.
2. Hell.
3. The underworld.
4. Purgatory.
5. The Saved.
6. The Damned.
7. Paradise.
8. The Chosen.
9. Reincarnation.

Area I: CREATION

1. The Beginning.
2. The End.
3. The Creation.
4. The Factors.
5. Body of theta.
6. Survival and persistence.
7. Destruction.
8. Universal agreements.
9. Prime postulates.

Area J: RELIGIOUS PHILOSOPHY

1. The Veda.
2. The Dharma.
3. Eastern religious philosophy.
4. Western religious philosophy.
5. Religious philosophers.

6. Religious writings.
7. Church of Scientology.
8. Scientology teachings.
9. Ethics.

Area K: RELIGIOUS PRACTICES

1. Codes and rules.
2. Beliefs.

3. Everyday activity.
4. Special activity.
5. Grace.
6. Sin.
7. Ritual.
8. Good practices.
9. Bad practices.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Assisted by
Auditing Supervisor
SHSBC

Saint Hill Special Briefing Course Lectures

November 1963

Ron's November lectures and demonstrations to Briefing Course students included the latest advancement in clearing technology, Routine 4.

- | | | |
|--------------|-----------|---|
| 5 Nov. 1963 | SHSBC-352 | Three Zones of Auditing |
| 7 Nov. 1963 | SHSBC-353 | Relationship of Training to OT |
| 26 Nov. 1963 | SHSBC-354 | R4 Auditing |
| 28 Nov. 1963 | SHSBC-355 | TV Demonstration: Auditing
Demonstration with Comments
by LRH |
| 28 Nov. 1963 | SHSBC-356 | Seven Classifications |

DIRTY NEEDLES

If your pc has a *dirty needle*, its cause is CUT ITSA or an L1 *session* ARC break.

No other source such as a wrong item or goal or earlier engrams or service fac bypassed charge can cause a dirty needle.

If it's a dirty needle, its cause lies in basic auditing, not in technique errors.

This rule is invariable. The *apparent* exception is the session ARC break that keys in bypassed technique charge.

Example: Pc has a wrong goal. Session ARC break caused by cleaning a clean on the meter. This keys in wrong goal. Auditor does an L4 ARC break assessment over a dirty needle, finds "wrong goal." Pc brightens up a bit. Auditor thinks he has found all the bypassed charge but actually continues session with a somewhat gloomy pc whose needle occasionally gets dirty. The *session* ARC break was left in place. This makes the auditor think a wrong goal can cause a dirty needle. The heavy charge keyed in (and that had to be gotten fast) was the wrong goal. But the *session* (L1) ARC break caused the dirty needle.

An auditor whose basic auditing is poor (who Q-and-As, cuts itsa, invalidates or evaluates, or who misses meter reads on rudiments or Prepchecks or cleans cleans or misses withholds) can be spotted by his pc's dirty needle. It's an invariable sign.

If the pc has a dirty needle, the basic auditing of the auditor is bad.

That auditor ought to put one of his sessions on tape and listen to it and analyze it as per the earlier HCO Bulletin.

Oddly enough, an auditor could run perfect technique on goals and yet be so poor in basic auditing that the pc is always ARC breaking. This would be spotted by the pc's chronically dirty needle.

You may see a dirty *read* on a pc while listing something or assessing. This means nothing as long as it is a dirty *read*. A dirty needle, of course, jitters all the time.

By their pcs' needles you can know them.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

An auditor whose
Basic Auditing is
poor (Who Qs and As,
cuts Jtsa, invalidates
or evaluates, or
who misses meter
reads or rudiments
or prechecks or
cleans cleans or misses withhold)
can be spotted by his
pc's dirty needle.
It's an invariable sign.

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 26 NOVEMBER 1963

General Release
BPI
MA

CERTIFICATE AND CLASSIFICATION CHANGES
EVERYONE CLASSIFIED

(Subject to last paragraph, this policy letter
changes all earlier certificate classification
HCO PLs, as of 15 Feb. 64.)

Acceptance, requested change or objection to this plan should be airmailed to me at Saint Hill so that any necessary amendments can be issued before the effective date. If objections are minimal and acceptance general, this plan goes into full effect 15 February 1964, without further announcement and will remain the stable gauge of all training, processing, certifying and classification in the future. It is only possible to formulate this now that technology to OT is complete.

Signalizing the discovery and refinement of all levels of processing up to and including the highest targets set in Scientology research, the following classification schedule has been developed.

It is evident that thirteen years of research developed many processes and styles of auditing and that these are all useful and necessary to the successful progress of cases.

To open the road to everyone, it is necessary to have a precisely mapped course of progress. Experience shows that preclears entering too high into processes without adequate processing and training background at lower levels will fail.

Technical data now makes it evident that a person not trained to run high-level OT processes cannot receive successful case improvement on them and that it is dangerous to run an uneducated pc at high levels. This alone makes classification of preclears as well as auditors necessary. Even at lower levels it will be found that preclears, lacking training, do not advance well.

Further, it is economical to co-audit to higher levels.

Therefore, without disturbing private or HGC processing commitments and yet placing these as well into these classifications for the protection of the preclear and auditor alike, the following rules are adopted and have the full force of policy. Effective 15 Feb. 64, auditors and preclears violating these policies will be subject to Committees of Evidence.

1. NO PRECLEAR MAY BE AUDITED ABOVE HIS OR HER CLASS.

2. NO AUDITOR MAY USE PROCESSES ON ANYONE ABOVE HIS OR HER CLASS.
3. A PRECLEAR MAY BE PROCESSED WITH THE PROCESSES OF HIS OR HER CLASS OR WITH THE PROCESSES OF ANY LESSER CLASS.
4. AN AUDITOR MAY USE THE PROCESSES OF HIS OR HER CLASS OR ANY LESSER CLASS, BUT MAY NOT USE ON ANY PARTICULAR PRECLEAR ANY PROCESS ABOVE THAT PRECLEAR'S CLASS, REGARDLESS OF THE AUDITOR'S CLASSIFICATION.

Any HUBBARD CERTIFIED AUDITOR or HUBBARD PROFESSIONAL AUDITOR who holds the actual certificate may train any person to the level of HUBBARD APPRENTICE SCIENTOLOGIST and may further train to Class I and, by application to the nearest Central Organization, may have the person he has trained certified or classified, for which application forms and certificates will be furnished by Central Organizations.

A full Classification Chart will be published from time to time giving the requirements and processes of every level, and concise textbooks and answer sheets are in preparation for every class. But absence of texts shall not preclude training or classifying so long as the materials are communicated, at least until such time as texts are complete and available.

It readily will be seen that stress is being placed on co-audit at every class level. While no objection will be made to private pcs or HGC pcs, the above rules apply as to what the pc may be run on, and a pc who fails to study for and attain his next classification levels will not be able to be processed at higher levels. Technical surveys demand these measures for the safety of pre-clears. Furthermore, training is far cheaper than processing in the long run.

It will be found that auditing skill varies even within a class. It is true that an auditor receives no better processing than he gives, if only for the reason that no one wants to co-audit with him or her when the skill is low. Therefore, there is an incentive to be a very good auditor, if only to receive good processing at any class level.

These measures are dictated by a desire to have everyone make it and to leave a precisely marked roadway from the lowest to highest levels.

It will also be found that auditors disseminate and purely preclears seldom do.

A great many recent instances are to hand which not only demonstrate the impossibility of attaining the highest levels without training but also demonstrate the way cases are barred out at the lower levels through lack of training and orderly forward programming up through the levels. The only case barriers now are failures to have experienced certain processes at lower levels which reduced the confusion of the environment, hidden standards, etc. For instance, you cannot pull missed withholds on a preclear who has no concept of communication much less the definition of missed withholds.

Unless we take this step and adopt classification for preclears as well as auditors, we will find ourselves continuously losing people off the road and halting our forward advance.



The general Classification Chart Issue One is as follows:

Class	Process Types	Certificate
0	Listen Style	HAS
I	Listen Style Assists R1C Principles of ARC, Dynamics	HAS Classed
II	Repetitive Processes CCHs, Straightwire Tone 40 and Formal Auditing Axioms, O/W	HCA
III	Prepchecking, Metered Processes Assessing Old "R2" and "R2H"	HPA
IV	Service Facsimiles ARC Break Assessments Programing Missed W/Hs	HCS
V	Implants, Engrams, Whole Track Whole Track Case Analysis	HAA
VI	OT Processes Own GPMs Old R3 and R4 Processes	HSS
VII	Old Route One and other Drills	HGA

The certificate schedule, HCO Policy Letter of 12 August 1963, is cancelled. The certificate Hubbard Book Auditor is withdrawn. The certificates Hubbard Apprentice Scientist, Hubbard Clearing Scientist and Hubbard Advanced Auditor are reinstated. HCA and HPA are both given international standing but now are different classes.

The rules of processing apply to CLASS not to certificate. A certificate may have almost any lower class stamped on it. It is the classification, *not* the certificate, that permits use of processes or being run on processes.

While under actual training for the next class, a preclear may be run on those processes. But to be under training for the next class one must have been classified for the immediately preceding class. One cannot enter training for the next class, regardless of the certificate held, unless classed for the earlier class.

Each class has its theory, practical and auditing section. Each process has its basic auditing, technique and case analysis for that class.



It is envisioned that training courses be brief and precise and require exact levels of attainment as to theory, practical and auditing requirements. Every effort is being made to handily assemble this data for each class, although all of it already exists in various forms, such as books, bulletins and tapes.

A more expansive Classification Chart is nearing completion.

Stress in any course is 50 percent on auditing, 50 percent on case gain. It is not expected that a person will be allowed into the next class until the processes of the previous class have been flattened on him or her.

Maximal attention will be paid in the enforcement of this policy to circumstances surrounding persons who have long been in Dianetics and Scientology. For these, a special class is being created saluting their long presence in Dianetics and Scientology and permitting the use of processing as auditors and preclears up to a reasonable class level in keeping with their experience, successes and case advance; the only proviso being that actual case advance has been obtained and that their cases are not impeded by having failed to benefit from a certain lower level.

Classification changes and upgrades will not, however, be attempted above the Class IV of the above chart, and any Class IV now awarded may be upgraded in special cases only to Class V. No classification for Class VI is now obtainable except by training, and no actual GPMs may be run by any auditor until the full technology is released and reclassification is earned. This is due to the numerous upsets at this level (VI).

Classes V, VI and VII may only be awarded at Saint Hill. Classes 0 to IV inclusive may be awarded by Central Organizations. Classes 0 and I may be awarded by HCAs or above by application for, not of rights to award, but for certificate and class to HCOs of Central Organizations. The right to award HAS and Classes 0 and I are inherent in holding a valid HCA or HPA certificate.

Note: If any pre-1960 auditor feels confused about his class, he or she need only honestly answer the question "What processes do I do very successfully and get good results with and do I succeed on myself as a case?" and that will serve as a good gauge of what class that auditor should have in order to go forward on the charted course to OT with maximum gain and minimal upset.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

ALL LEVELS
STAR-RATING

A NEW TRIANGLE
BASIC AUDITING, TECHNIQUE,
CASE ANALYSIS

All processing can be broken down into three separate parts for any level of auditing.

These three parts are (1) BASIC AUDITING, (2) TECHNIQUE and (3) CASE ANALYSIS.

BASIC AUDITING

The handling of the pc as a being, the auditing cycle, the meter, comprise the segment of processing known as basic auditing.

If an auditor cannot handle this segment or any part of it well, trouble will develop in the other two segments (technique and case analysis). When technique and case analysis seem to fail "even when done by the book," the fault commonly lies in basic auditing. One or more of the five faults elsewhere listed will be present and these faults effectively prevent *any* technique or case analysis from working.

Where Scientology "isn't working," the wrong first places to look are technique and case analysis. The right place to look is basic auditing.

Until an auditor can handle a pc in session easily, handle a meter smoothly and accurately and is flawless in his auditing cycle, he or she should have no hope of making *any* technique work or of analyzing any case for anything.

In smooth basic auditing lies the open sesame to all cases, for only then do technique and case analysis function. The gun barrel is basic auditing. Technique and case analysis form the ammunition and sights. A poor basic auditor using a fine technique is firing ammunition with no gun. It doesn't go anywhere.

There is a level of basic auditing for every level of Scientology. At the lowest level it is only the ability to sit and listen. It grows in complexity from there up to the fabulous coordination of pc, auditing cycle and meter so flawless that neither auditor nor pc are aware of the presence of basic auditing at all, but only the actions of the technique and the guidance of case analysis. And between those two practices of basic auditing lie many gradients.

Basic auditing is the rock on which all gains are built.

TECHNIQUE

The techniques of Scientology are many, spread out over 13 years of development.

A technique is a process or some action that is done by auditor and pc under the auditor's direction.

The lowest technique is the single co-audit question given by the Supervisor to let the pc itsa. The highest is the complex listing of goals and GPMs.

A technique is a patterned action, invariable and unchanging, composed of certain steps or actions calculated to bring about tone arm action and thus better or free a thetan.

There have been thousands of techniques. Less than a hundred, at a guess, are in common recommended use for the various levels of auditing.

Techniques have their place in various levels of auditing today rather than various differences of case.

As cases may be audited only at the level in which they are trained, by modern ruling, and as several techniques exist at each level for choice out of case analysis, it will be found quite simple to select a technique and get results with it. Safe auditing and good sense dictate such selection and classing of techniques, and trouble only results when someone sells himself out of his level to a high, fast flounder.

Techniques exist in tables and texts for the various levels and it will be found that these give the best case results applied in that way.

CASE ANALYSIS

Case analysis establishes two things: (a) What is going on with the case and (b) What should be done with it.

Case analysis is a new subject to auditors at this time. It is commonly confused with techniques and the gravest fault is treating case analysis as only another assessment technique.

There is a level of case analysis for every level or class, to compare with the basic auditing and technique of that class.

My first development in this new segment of processing was programing. This is the consecutive techniques or actions a case should have to get adequate tone arm action and achieve a new plateau of ability.

But case analysis itself has steps like (a) and (b) above. There is also an invariable sequence of application in a more advanced case analysis. These steps should be very, very well known by a trained auditor since all case analysis fits into them:

1. Discover what the pc is "sitting in";

2. Have the pc detail what assumptions and considerations he or she has had about it; and
3. Identify it fully and correctly.

The “it” above can be as slight as a worry, as bothersome as a present time problem or as overwhelming as a Goals Problem Mass. Whatever “it” is, the case analysis steps would be the same.

In the first step the survey may be very brief. It should certainly have certainty in it for the pc. It can be very general. It can be a part of a case or a geographical location. The pc could be Clear or insane. The sequence or the 3 steps would be the same.

The next step (2) gets the lies off, giving TA action and thus clearing away charge for a more accurate assault in (3). This second step can be very lengthy as in Level II or very brief as in OT auditing techniques. But it must exist whether short or long. Otherwise, the analysis is heavily hindered by the lies and these will read on the meter and upset the analysis or they will cloud the pc’s perception on which all itsa depends. So the lies must come off in *any* case analysis. Usually, this is quite permissive and gently done. But it can amount to also pulling missed withholds. It all depends on the level on which the analysis is being done and what is being analyzed. This step (2) becomes itself a technique at lower levels. It is just a spatter and promise at high-level auditing.

The third step can be long or short but must always be there. Here, with the charge gone in (2), the auditor and pc can now identify the thing much better and the pc can have a final certainty on it. Usually, at lower levels the certainty is only that it is *gone*. The familiar “How do you feel about that problem now?” “What problem?” is a lower-level result of case analysis. At the highest level “On checking the meter, I find that is a wrong item” would be the auditor’s final (3) statement.

So case analysis at any level has as its action establishing what the pc is in, what it has been supposed to be and what it now is (or isn’t).

Anything from a habit to a headache could be analyzed in this way. At the lowest levels it could occupy an intensive, at the highest levels five minutes.

ARC break handling has been the most familiar tool of case analysis.

Case analysis handles the momentary or prolonged problem, determines the technique to be used, and is always done with basic auditing.

An auditor has three hats. One is his basic auditor’s hat. This he never takes off. The other two are his technique hat and his case analysis hat and these he switches back and forth at need.

These are the three segments. Put together well, they make successful auditing.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



Saint Hill Special Briefing Course Lectures

December 1963

The recorded Briefing Course lectures and demonstrations from December 1963 range from discussions of the most basic levels of Scientology for the newcomer to demonstrations of the latest clearing techniques.

3 Dec. 1963	SHSBC-357	Certifications and Classifications
4 Dec. 1963	SHSBC-358	TV Demonstration: Basic Auditing —Lecture and Demonstration
5 Dec. 1963	SHSBC-359	Basic Auditing
10 Dec. 1963	SHSBC-360	Scientology Zero
12 Dec. 1963	SHSBC-361	Summary of OT Processes
31 Dec. 1963	SHSBC-362	Indicators

HCO INFORMATION LETTER OF 10 DECEMBER 1963

MA
BPI

SCIENTOLOGY ZERO
THE DANGEROUS ENVIRONMENT
THE TRUE STORY OF SCIENTOLOGY

The true story of Scientology is simple, concise and direct. It is quickly told:

1. A Doctor of Philosophy developed a philosophy about life and death;
2. People find it interesting;
3. People find it works;
4. People pass it along to others;
5. It grows.

When we examine this extremely accurate and very brief account we see that there must be amongst us some very disturbing elements for anything else to be believed about Scientology.

These disturbing elements are the Merchants of Chaos. They deal in confusion and upset. Their daily bread is made by creating chaos. If chaos were to lessen, so would their incomes.

The politician, the reporter, the medico, the drug manufacturer, the militarist and arms manufacturer, the police and the undertaker, to name the leaders of the list, fatten only upon "the dangerous environment." Even individuals and family members can be Merchants of Chaos.

It is to their interest to make the environment seem as threatening as possible for only then can they profit. Their incomes, force and power rise in direct ratio to the amount of threat they can inject into the surroundings of the people. With that threat they can extort revenue, appropriations, heightened circulations and recompense without question. These are the Merchants of Chaos. If they did not generate it and buy and sell it, they would, they suppose, be poor.

For instance, we speak loosely of "good press." Is there any such thing today? Look over a newspaper. Is there anything *good* on the front page? Rather there is murder and sudden death, disagreement and catastrophe. And even that, bad as it is, is sensationalized to make it seem worse.

This is the coldblooded manufacture of "a dangerous environment." People do not need this news and if they did they need the facts, not the upset. But if you hit a person hard enough he can be made to give up money. That's the basic formula of extortion. That's the way papers are sold. The impact makes them stick.

A paper has to have chaos and confusion. A “news story” has to have “conflict” they say. So there is no good press. There is only *bad* press about everything. To yearn for “good press” is foolhardy in a society where the Merchants of Chaos reign.

Look what has to be done to the true story of Scientology in order to “make it a news story” by modern press standards. Conflict must be injected where there is none. Therefore the press has to dream up upset and conflict.

Let us take the first line. How does one make conflict out of it? “1. A Doctor of Philosophy develops a philosophy about life and death.”

The Chaos Merchant *has* to inject one of several possible conflicts here: He is not a Doctor of Philosophy, they have to assert. They are never quite bold enough to say it is not a philosophy. But they can and do go on endlessly as their purpose compels them, in an effort to invalidate the identity of the person developing it.

In actual fact, the developer of the philosophy was very well grounded in academic subjects and the humanities, probably better grounded in formal philosophy alone than teachers of philosophy in universities.

The one-man effort is incredible in terms of study and research hours and is a record never approached in living memory, but this would not be considered newsworthy. To write the simple fact that a Doctor of Philosophy had developed a philosophy is not newspaper-type news and it would not disturb the environment. Hence the elaborate news fictions about 1 above.

Then take the second part of the true story. “People find it interesting.” It would be very odd if they didn’t, as everyone asks these questions of himself and looks for the answers to his own beingness, and the basic truth of the answers is observable in the conclusions of Scientology.

However, to make this “news” it has to be made disturbing. People are painted as kidnapped or hypnotized and dragged as unwilling victims up to read the books or listen.

The Chaos Merchant leaves 3 very thoroughly alone. It is dangerous ground for him. “People find it works.” No hint of workability would ever be attached to Scientology by the press, although there is no doubt in the press mind that it *does* work. That’s why it’s dangerous. It calms the environment. So any time spent trying to convince press Scientology works is time spent upsetting a reporter.

On “4. People pass it along to others,” press feels betrayed. Nobody should believe anything they don’t read in the papers. How dare word-of-mouth exist? So to try to stop people from listening the Chaos Merchant has to use words like “cult.” That’s a closed group. And they have to attack organizations and their people to try to keep people out of Scientology.

Now as for “5. It grows,” we have the true objection.

As truth goes forward, lies die. The slaughter of lies is an act that takes bread from the mouth of a Chaos Merchant. Unless he can lie with wild abandon about how bad it all is, he thinks he will starve.

The world simply must *not* be a better place according to the Chaos Merchant. If people were less disturbed, less beaten down by their environments, there would be no new appropriations for police and armies and big rockets and there'd be not even pennies for a screaming sensational press.

So long as politicians move upward on scandal, police get more pay for more crime, medicos get fatter on more sickness, there will be Merchants of Chaos. They're paid for it.

And their threat is the simple story of Scientology. For that is the true story. And behind its progress there is a calmer environment in which a man can live and feel better. If you don't believe it, just stop reading newspapers for two weeks and see if you feel better. Suppose you had all such disturbances handled?

The pity of it is, of course, that even the Merchant of Chaos needs us, not to get fatter but just to live himself as a being.

So the true story of Scientology is a simple story.

And too true to be turned aside.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



CASE ANALYSIS HEALTH RESEARCH

I recently indicated that I was doing some research into alleviation of physical difficulties, not because we are in healing but because the AMA should be taught a lesson for attacking us.

The research took a sudden optimistic turn with the new subject of case analysis, HCOB of 26 Nov. 63, A NEW TRIANGLE, BASIC AUDITING, TECHNIQUE, CASE ANALYSIS. While case analysis is not used for healing purposes, it can be varied at very low levels to produce some astonishing results in health.

The steps for case analysis are (1) Discover what the pc is sitting in, (2) Get the lies off, (3) Locate and indicate the charge. In 1 the pc is sitting in whatever the pc says he or she is sitting in, i.e., "I don't know" means pc is sitting in a puzzle and is used with steps 2 and 3 by finding what he has supposed and then, with the it'sa handled, establishing the truth of it.

The following example severely follows the 1, 2 and 3 steps of case analysis without seeming to and without the pc having a clue about either case analysis or Scientology for that matter. This was done by a DScn using the new fundamentals of case analysis as an independent action to help someone, and very cleverly done it was. I asked the auditor to write it up for you.

"Dear Ron,

"An account of an assist which I gave recently.

"The pc, aged 17 years, was completely new to Scientology: He was suffering from chronic bronchitis, which was currently particularly worrying to him as he had just been given a serious warning by his doctor that this could become TB.

"I used the case-analysis assist, first establishing he was 'sitting in' chest trouble, then getting him to tell me all he could about the condition, then I asked (after the TA had slowed down) what he considered was the cause of the trouble, i.e., getting the untruth off, and he said, 'Well, I think it is caused by the climate'—this was accompanied by a big TA blowdown; no further considerations were forthcoming and no more TA action, so I then asked if this condition 'had anything to do with something that he himself had wanted to do' (i.e., an ACTUAL GPM)—no BD, so then asked did it have any connection with 'something that someone else had tried to make him do' (i.e., IMPLANT GPM)—no BD, so then asked if this was connected with someone or something he had ever known (RIs). This produced a big BD and pc spoke of his grandfather's death: a further BD when I inquired if his grandfather had died of some chest trouble.

Then I asked if any other person or incident was connected to his chest trouble: big BD on 'Nearly drowned in a swimming pool just before grandfather died.' I let him it's on both these incidents until TA slowed down, then indicated to him that the trouble was connected to grandfather's death AND the near-drowning incident—this gave a further BD.

In all, this assist (in model session) took 34 minutes and made 7 divisions of TA BD: pc made his goal 'To get to the cause of the trouble,' and the gain: 'It's got me deeply interested in the work.' Pc has virtually lost his cough and has applied for a staff appointment at HCO WW. This pc had never heard of Scientology prior to about one week before the assist.

Best, (Auditor)"

Note: Twelve days after this auditing, the coughing was still in abeyance.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



SCIENTOLOGY VI

**ROUTINE 6
INDICATORS**

PART ONE: GOOD INDICATORS

Note: No auditor at this date is qualified to run actual GPMs regardless of any former training. The successful technology has not been fully released. There are *no* Class VI Auditors. If you were trained, run only Implant GPMs, the technology for which has been fully released.

An INDICATOR is a condition or circumstance arising in an R6 auditing session which indicates whether the session is running well or badly, and if badly what action the auditor should at once take.

There are good indicators and bad indicators, but all of them are indicators.

The good indicators mean that the session is progressing properly and that the next routine action should be undertaken. Good indicators abound in a properly run session. Here are some GOOD INDICATORS:

Pc cheerful.

Pc cogniting on items or goals.

Pc's items found are the ones the pc thought they were on the list.

Pc listing items briefly and accurately.

Early items on list turning out to be the right ones.

The right item reading on the needle with a chug as though through a resistive wall and then heavily falling with blowdown.

Items found not rocket reading.

Goals found rocket reading.

Short item lists (1 to 15 or 20 items on the list).

Items being found rapidly without a lot of hassle even though the right item hard to make read.

Tone arm continuing in motion. Not stuck (symptom of wrong goal or bypassed GPMs or RIs).

Needle active. Not stuck (symptom of RR gone off which means wrong goal or wrongly worded goal).

Pc not troubled with new mass appearing when item is given.

RI given pc blowing tone arm down when pc asked if it is it.

Further blowdown of TA with full-dial-needle slash when pc told it is his or her item.

Distinct needle slash, two inches or so, when pc asked if new item solves or is solved by RI found just before.

Full-dial slash of needle when pc answers question as to what is the position of the newly found item in the bank.

Heat on the item list.

Heat on the goals list.

Heat on the RI found.

No pain on RI found.

Tone arm riding between 2.5 and 3.75 (acceptable) or 2.25 and 3.0 (excellent).

Good tone arm action on finding items (about 125 TA divisions per GPM in fast running). (About 30 or 40 TA divisions down per 2 1/2 hour session, minimum.)

The right item reading with only some coaxing.

Pc with no PTP about which really went where concerning goals or RIs found in earlier session.

Pc with no question as to what was the right goal or item after it is found.

Pc not critical or ARC breaky.

Pc not protesting auditor's actions.

Pc looking younger by reason of R6 auditing.

Pc without weariness.

Pc without pains or aches or illnesses developing during auditing.

Pc wanting more auditing.

Pc's confidence in finding goals and items getting progressively better.

Pc's itsa free but not so extensive as to halt session progress, giving no more than 30 seconds or a minute, usually less, to itsaing a goal or item.

Auditor seeing how goals oppose goals.

Auditor seeing how RIs solve RIs or are solved by them.

The goals plot making sense to the auditor.

The line plot looking proper, with correct gradients, to the auditor.

No vast mental effort demanded of the auditor to follow pc's logic in why something opposes something or solves something.

Pc not developing heavy PTPs or somatics between sessions or in session.

The good indicator tells you things look the way they ought to look and are going the way they *have* to go to make an OT.

When these good indicators are absent, *then* is the time to start doing searches, repairs, etc.

In actual practice you get so used to good indicators that you don't really think of them as indicators at all. Therefore, you keep your attention alert for bad indicators and when these show up you *have* to act and promptly.

Like many other things in this universe, you don't concentrate on the smooth, you stay alert for the rough.

But it is a great mistake for an auditor to be so nervous about bad indicators that the pc is thrown into a whamsit when nothing is wrong. Things will go wrong *then* for sure.

The rule is: Expect good indicators and go on with routine actions as long as they are present. Observe quickly and knowingly bad indicators and rapidly act with the correct response.

Every bad indicator is precise, easily observed and has an exact counteraction.

The speed with which a bad indicator is observed and the certainty with which it is corrected prevents the session from producing *more* bad indicators.

Observe the trouble sign instantly. Know what to do for that exact sign instinctively. Repair swiftly. And in these points we have the whole secret of fast progress.

It is not the pc who slows the session. It is the auditor's lack of knowledge of bad indicators and their remedies. The longer a bad indicator goes unobserved and unrepaired the longer it will take to repair it. In R6 errors consume time far, far out of proportion to successes. One overlooked bad indicator can consume a month of auditing time. In that month three whole banks could have been run. But no. The month is consumed with unproductive wanderings, the pc and auditor torn to bits with stress and ARC breaks.

It's all a matter of indicators and knowing what to do. If that knowledge is poor, then—well, no OT, that's all. The road is traveled with total correctness only. It is never traveled at all when unremedied bad indicators are present. The

auditor is either totally competent or totally incompetent. There are no shades of gray. One error unremedied puts the whole project on the dump heap.

So the auditor has to know his business. And so does the pc. And errors can't be let go by. This is the routine of perfection. Sloppy, hope-it-will-get-by, well-it-doesn't-matter attitudes will not make OTs.

Any error passed up and neglected will within minutes or sessions wreck the lot. Miss a GPM or half a dozen items and within two banks the pc will bog completely and hopelessly and *never* progress further until the earlier error is remedied.

It's like having a pc on rubber bands. The pc will go down the track from an error just so far and then, as though the bands tighten to drag him back, will run slower and slower and then suddenly one is faced with a pc who can't run at all!

But these errors are *not* undetectable. The instant they occur a bad indicator shows up. The speed errors are remedied determines the speed of advance of the case.

The don't-care, hope-it-will-get-by, why-repair auditor just *can't* audit R6 and will only seriously mess up pcs. This is the condition of the final road out. I wish it were different but it isn't. It's that way.

An auditor *can* know his business.

There is a finite, specific answer for every bad indicator that shows up. Therefore, an auditor, to succeed in R6, must:

1. Know basic auditing and meters and itsa like an old smoothie;
2. Know the anatomy of GPMs, RIs, and the objects of the mind and all their possible combinations like a card sharp knows cards;
3. Know the techniques of R6 like a completely relaxed one-man band;
4. Know all good indicators at a glance;
5. Know every bad indicator and its response with a bang-bang, one-two certainty that never permits a moment's wonder as to what's going on or what to do;
6. Know the rules of R6 rat-a-tat-tat.

Given those six things, an auditor can make an OT in under a thousand hours. A weakness on any one of them will not only not make an OT but will fiendishly mess up a case. For even if you know R6 cold you will make enough mistakes to keep you very busy.

The pity of it is that one must become an expert before he or she performs on an actual case. But that must be overcome. I learned it from scratch. So can you with all the data now neat before us.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



Saint Hill Staff R6 Course
Saint Hill Manor,
East Grinstead, Sussex

30 December 1963–1 June 1964

Starting in December, 1963, Ron gave 28 lectures to students attending the special R6 Course at Saint Hill. Limited to selected staff members, this course dealt with the most advanced technique of the day: Routine 6. Several of these lectures are part of today's confidential Advanced Courses materials. [As these are confidential lectures, their titles are not listed.]

Ron's Journal

late December AD 13

Well, here we go into AD 14.
With all our technology assembled.
With a complete Bridge.
With OTs emerging.
With a worldwide organization still intact.
With all attacks upon us failing or failed.
With all research targets attained.

HAPPY NEW YEAR!

There has been such a blur of activity to complete everything that I doubt you've had time to catch up. I know I haven't!

In January of 1963 anti-Scientology actions intensified and to "play it safe" I adopted the policies of (a) holding the line in legal spheres and (b) intensified research as the most workable counterattack.

These policies were successful. We have held the line, thanks to the activities of Organization and Association Secretaries, HCOs and all Scientology staffs and Scientologists. And we have even made headway.

FDA is backing down as they have no case and will lose it even if it ever comes to court. They'll still make noise but it's "sounding brass and the tinkle of the temple bell." John Fudge (Scientology US) has done a fine job with the help of our attorney, Mr. Brinkman.

In Australia the Labor Party tried to pass a bill in the Victoria State Parliament to bar out Scientology. We demanded a hearing and sued various slanderers for a quarter of a million pounds. HASI Australia did a grand job of holding the fort.

Looks like we've come through the bad news period. You'll still see the summer lightning flitting about the horizon but in actual fact it's a finished storm and we will emerge bone dry and smiling.

However, all this tension resulting from the main upsets and numerous other brush fires put a rather heavy strain on me. I had to carry out, in the face of all this, the most intense period of research I've yet done. By August I had it complete to OT and during the autumn was able to subdivide all old technology and provide new basic technology (Scientology Zero) to bridge from the man in the street all the way to OT. Every level of auditor and case progress has been plotted now and most of the material released, at least on tape.

I have been able to replot activities of auditors and organizations to make the road far less expensive and much more easily followed.

Results from processing are in the stars today at any level compared to even a year ago.



What I have learned is that cases do not progress beyond their Scientology education level. This has made a great difference. A case hangs right at the point to which it has been educated in Scientology. Processing gains are parallel to education gains and the two balance. Fifty percent of a case gain is from processing, fifty percent from training. DC, back in the days of Dick Steves, one-time Organization Secretary, used to produce graph gains by training alone as Dick used to point out.

It's quite impossible to go to OT without a full knowledge of OT processes and an ability to audit them. That was the main point that emerged. But similarly, nobody gets past lower levels as a case without a knowledge of them. This was the main hang up in cases—lack of education in Scientology. And so our whole pattern of forward progress had to change. You have to know to go. And co-audit to OT is the only way it can be made. So vanished is the idea of patients and practitioners. A Scientologist is an auditor.

Well, it's been an exciting AD 13. Let's all get wins in AD 14.

Happy New Year.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

1964

1964 was another landmark year for Scientology advances on all fronts.

In May, Ron created The Auditor, a new magazine sent out regularly from Saint Hill to swiftly carry information on his latest technical developments as well as news of Saint Hill and the wins of Saint Hill students and preclears.

Technical progress in 1964 included tremendous achievements in the field of education. Combining his own experiences as a student with observations made in training others, Ron developed study technology and recorded this revolutionary new tech in lectures to students on the Saint Hill Special Briefing Course.

1964 also saw advances in Clay Table Processing technology, the establishment of the post of Case Supervisor and a spectacular leap forward in the field of clearing: the refinement and codification of Routine 6 processes.

Saint Hill Special Briefing Course Lectures

January 1964

Ron took time out of his intensive schedule of special lectures to staff on Routine 6 to talk to Briefing Course students about a key auditor and C/S tool: pc indicators.

7 Jan. 1964 SHSBC-363 Good Indicators at Lower Levels

9 Jan. 1964 SHSBC-364 Bad Indicators

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 21 JANUARY 1964

Central Orgs
Missions

ALL LEVELS

METER LEVEL WARNING

(From instructions to students on the
Saint Hill Special Briefing Course)

BREATH AND BODY MOTION

Body motion, sudden expulsions of breath, emphatic gestures, shouts and foot squirmings and anger can make the TA move down and can cause surges that can be mistaken for reads, even rocket reads. Not knowing this can falsify an assessment or leave the bank undischarged.

In all assessing or meter running make sure it was the *bank* the meter read, not breath or body motion.

* * * * *

What's all the shouting on items in "R3N"? Items won't read unless pc quietly *random lists*. I think you've forgotten unwritten random listing as how to make RRs appear on the implant RIs. Get a random list of a few the pc thinks of. Then the implant RI will read easily with no shout.

This datum gets lost every few months. Keep it around.

Pc's sudden expulsion of breath can cause an RR too. Maybe you're getting no charge off.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



Saint Hill Special Briefing Course Lectures

February 1964

Ron's February Briefing Course lectures are primarily concerned with how the auditor can improve his results by sharpening his command of auditing *basics*.

- | | | |
|--------------|-----------|-------------------------------------|
| 4 Feb. 1964 | SHSBC-365 | Auditor Self-Criticism |
| 6 Feb. 1964 | SHSBC-366 | The Communication Cycle in Auditing |
| 25 Feb. 1964 | SHSBC-367 | What Auditing Is and What It Isn't |

Saint Hill Special Briefing Course Lectures

March 1964

In March, Ron's lectures to Saint Hill Special Briefing Course students included discussions of assessment, case analysis, and a plan for world peace he named "International City."

3 Mar. 1964	SHSBC-368	Auditing and Assessment
5 Mar. 1964	SHSBC-369	Case Analysis—Healing
10 Mar. 1964	SHSBC-370	Summary of Lower Levels— Clearing at Level IV
12 Mar. 1964	SHSBC-371	Track Analysis [filmed lecture]
12 Mar. 1964	SHSBC-372	Running GPMs [filmed lecture]
17 Mar. 1964	SHSBC-373	Lower Levels of Auditing
19 Mar. 1964	SHSBC-374	Flattening a Process
24 Mar. 1964	SHSBC-375	International City

SCIENTOLOGY IV, V AND VI

METER READS, SIZE OF

It occasionally comes to my attention that auditors entering Classes V and VI do not believe a meter can be made to read *big*.

They settle for ticks, tiny falls, etc., of the sort that can be found usually in getting mid ruds in. In all auditing up to Class V the usual meter needle read is around an eighth to a quarter of an inch long at sensitivity 16.

The Mark V is designed to give good serviceable reads for the lower classes of auditing and is quite wonderful at it.

But the moment you enter the wide vistas of Class V, the whole character of meter needle behavior changes, you go from tiny read to big read.

In Classes V and VI tiny reads are used only for mid ruds as they were in lower levels. But in all work in goals, case analysis, plotting, finding items, checking things out, etc., reads are enormous.

A new horizon of metering dawns and an auditor coming up through the lower levels, entering Class V and VI work, just doesn't believe it. Most of his early mistakes in checking out goals or finding the wrongnesses are entirely based on this. He thinks a tiny read is enough and he uses it. Whereas he really must never use a small read for this work.

If a goal is a real GPM, it will read with great, intermittent, inconsistent slashes. If an analysis of a situation is brought to the right answer, the meter needle falls hugely.

The trouble is that the auditor just doesn't press on looking for the right answer and settles for ticks—because he can't think up the right combination. The right combination "No GPM" or "Lock on an implant" will send the needle racing.

All mistakes on goals or situations in Classes V and VI can be traced to a failure to appreciate that metering is different at these levels.

The sensitivity at Class VI has to be kept around 4. You only use sensitivity 8 or 16 to get in since mid ruds. On all R6 work you shut the meter down. You can't keep the needle at set if you use a sensitivity higher than 4. Here's a Class V or VI student fiasco, based on using Class III expected meter behavior on high-level work:

Auditor finds goal on list that ticks (1/8"). Asks if it's the correctly worded goal. Gets a tick (1/16"). Runs it on the pc. Pc collapses.

Here's the real way it should have been: Auditor finds goal on list that only ticks. Gets in Suppress and Invalidate on the list. Renulls. Finds another goal. Gets in Suppress on it. Gets a third of a dial instant slash (all goals and items must instant read). Checks it out until he gets a 3" prior slash on actual GPM. Gets a 2" slightly latent or prior slash on "correctly worded." Gives it to the pc and pc thrives.

It's not asking the right question (what it really is) that gives you ticks.

In fact a tick with a sharp edge at Class V or VI really means "wrong question asked!"

Big reads are the only reads you buy at Class V and VI. Learn the right questions to ask about the character or nature of what you're examining and you get the big falls, RRs, etc.

So it's a lack of knowledge of track analysis that makes the auditor fall back on small reads. And he'll fail.

The second stage of desperation enters at Class V and VI when the student, hammered by the Instructors, still can't get big reads (through lack of knowledge of the track and what things can be).

The student then abandons all he knew about body motion causing needle reaction. The quickly exhaled breath, the shuffled feet, the can fling about, the stretch, the can bang, all cause big surges. So the auditor encourages the pc to shout goals and items or fling himself about so the meter will react big.

This, of course, will spin the pc, getting no charge off, running wrong goals and RIs.

By the time the student auditor is trained not to take body motion, shout or breath reads, his track analysis has also improved and he starts to ask the right questions and gets his big reads with the pc quiet as a lamb.

I never touch a TA during the pc's body movement. This loses TA, of course, since a pc is most likely to move when an RI starts to discharge. I never buy a goal unless I've seen it instant read, bang on the last letter. I never ask the character of anything to instant read, i.e., "Is this an implant GPM," because it may go on anticipate or arrive latent.

And do I get TA on the pc! In goals finding and plotting you don't expect much TA. Yet in six consecutive sessions I built TA a few divisions more per session, from 70 TA down divisions to 103 TA down divisions in 2½-hour sessions, and all by never buying a tick, only big RRs or falls. Gradual build of TA shows all is well.

So Classes V and VI are not only big read classes, but they are big TA classes as well.

As you are handling the basic sources of charge on a case in Classes V and VI, you expect big meter behavior and you get it.

Only ignorance of the track keeps the auditor in the small read, small TA departments.

If you *keep on trying* to get what it *really* is until you have it, you will *always* see a big read on what it is.

You wouldn't expect to handle high voltage wires with tiny sparks. You would expect huge arcs to crackle. Similarly with the materials of Classes V and VI.

If you don't believe a meter will read big at Classes V and VI, then you haven't learned yet to find the right things and ask the right questions.

And if you settle for ticks or have to make the pc yell items to get big reads you'll soon have a very messed up case on your hands.

So it's a different meter behavior at the higher classes. Expect it, look for it and make it R E A D!

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Class VI Students
Central Orgs
for info

SCIENTOLOGY VI

**BASIC AUDITING
NONREADING METERS
METER FLINCH**

There are various reasons a pc does not read on a meter. Amongst these are:

1. ARC broken (where only the ARC break's bypassed charge will read)
2. Antipathy to meter
3. Antipathy to auditor
4. Antipathy to something in the session environment
5. Suppress button out (but Suppress itself will read)
6. Invalidate button out (but Invalidate will read)
7. Meter somewhere not connected to pc
8. Meter battery flat
9. Auditor on the wrong track (probably the commonest source of a dead-looking meter that won't RR or fall hard)
10. Meter locked up on a wrong goal (happens mostly on running items in a wrong goal)
11. Overlisting a goal or item list
12. Getting into a GPM in an earlier series.

But of all the reasons the one least suspected is (13) pc flinch.

After a pc has been knocked around with creaks or pain by actual GPMs, the pc decides a lot of things, like "go easy on it" and "just sit here" and "keep away from it" and even "I can't take it." And bang, no checkout reads.

"Are you flinching?" is a question that will RR on a flat meter if the pc is. Don't overuse it. Usually you're just on a wrong track.

You may even waste time with a new Prepcheck on the meter only to find your first Prepcheck on it is flat. The truth is, the pc is rabbiting.

Don't blame the pc too much. The pain can be horrible from GPMs.

But remember this—the *only* things that turn on pain are

- a. Invalidating or suppressing a RIGHT GOAL. A wrong goal can have its buttons out a mile and just make the pc a little dizzy. Only a RIGHT goal can make the pc HURT or turn on a chronic-looking somatic.
- b. A RIGHT goal in the wrong series, which is to say *a skip* of GPMs.

Only (a) and (b) can make the pc *hurt*.

So if the pc hurts ask (a) or (b). If it's (a), get the Suppress, Invalidate buttons in fast. If (b), get the *right* goal series, or find what's skipped.

(A) and (b) can be in combination.

And *then* get off any of the considerations a pc may have had about not going near GPMs and you'll avoid future flinch.

The Invalidation read of a GPM can be dated and the invalidated GPM can be looked up or otherwise relocated. Only right goals handled wrong hurt and only this makes a pc flinch.

By the way, if the pain of a suppressed or invalidated GPM doesn't vanish when the buttons are put in, then there's another right goal suppressed or invalidated also! Or maybe more!

A pc who is consistently flinching needs the subjects of goals, etc., cleaned up.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



SCIENTOLOGY VI

OVERWHELMING THE PC

Since there is so much charge available in actual GPMs (several thousand times the charge in any other process), the auditor must be *very* smooth. He or she must *not* overwhelm the pc.

If the pc is overwhelmed, these immediate consequences occur:

1. Pc will not cognite;
2. Pc's judgment will vanish;
3. Meter will read on anything with long protest surges;
4. Charge will transfer to other goals or items, making them read;
5. Pc may ARC break;
6. Pc may go into sad effect;
7. Pc may go below ARC break into propitiation with consequent no co-operation but *apparently* okay.

EXAMPLES OF OVERWHELM

Violations of the auditing cycle can bring about overwhelm:

Auditor: Is that your item? (Pc comm lags, auditor doesn't wait it out.) Well, *is* it your item? (Pc still comm lags. Auditor gets very impatient.) Well, that's your item!

Any part of this can overwhelm the pc. *Always* wait out the comm lag.

The pc is under the pressure of charge. He is slow. The auditor not in that charge can think faster. Therefore, the auditor fails to see why the pc is taking time.

Auditing sessions *look* like just two people are sitting there. An un-schooled auditor fails to realize he is looking at a pc who is miles away and deep in. The pc is in the room isn't he? Therefore, the auditor assumes, as in any social conversation, the pc is there. Well, the pc isn't. The pc is buried under charge. Charge slows down responses.

When you pile charge up on the pc (a slightly misworded item or two), the pc ceases to be capable of clear thought and will reject even right items.

The auditor sees this, gets impatient, starts to overwhelm by informing the pc. The correct step is to do some case analysis and get the charge lessened. *Then* the pc can think.

Example: Auditor sees clearly how blah brings about blah. Pc doesn't. Auditor's wrong action is to explain it. Correct action is for auditor to get charge on pc lessened by case analysis.

The pc's judgment is the finest asset the auditor has in a session. By overwhelm, contradiction, small breaks of the auditing comm cycle, echo metering, *charge is added to pc's case.*

Charge becomes no cognite.

No cognite adds more charge by failing to as-is by pc understanding.

No cognite soon becomes overwhelm.

The less a pc cognites, the more charge is accumulated.

It is the charge that overwhelms. Auditor errors add charge. Pc then is overwhelmed.

Example: Pc originates he thinks item is Woof. Auditor checks Garf. Now pc, eventually given Woof (even when he said it was his in the first place), fails to understand it.

You can get a pc protesting silently and have everything on a list start to read. Then you can't find the item or goal. Everything reads. Rough auditing, auditor contradictions and comm cycle failures bring this about.

Example: Pc says, "I think my item is Woof." (It isn't but pc thinks so.) Auditor: (Not even bothering to check Woof) "I'm sorry, it didn't read when I called it a while ago." There goes the list. Everything may start to read. And it wasn't even pc's item. But the auditor overwhelmed the pc by a direct refusal of the pc's idea. So the list went wild on the pc's unspoken protest. The right action, the very least the auditor could have done was recheck the item. *That* action at least acknowledged the pc. *Then* the auditor can say, "I'm sorry. It doesn't read, and Suppress on it doesn't read either." *Now* the pc is happy and the auditor can go on nulling.

In Class VI the pc is right a lot more times than at lower levels. You start arguing with the pc's heat-on-items (or goals) and you'll soon have a messed-up meter and an overwhelmed pc.

Of course, you must *never* give a pc goals or items that don't read. That's simply criminal. But you must do everything you can to get what the pc thinks is right to read. If you can't, then tell the pc you can't and all will be well, even so.

A whole list or several parts of it will go alive on overwhelm.
By overwhelming the pc, you can get wrong goals and items galore.
And you get a no-cognite pc and after that you've had it.
No auditor can find anything without the pc's cooperation. Preserve it.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

SCIENTOLOGY VI

METER

EVERYTHING READING

There are only a few things which cause “everything to read” on a list of goals or items.

1. METER ABILITY

First amongst these (as in any level) is the inability of the auditor to read a meter.

In Class VI work the inability to read a meter is very subtle. It is usually that the auditor has not learned the difference between a surge and a real goal read or item read.

On a live item list everything has some charge on it. Only the right item reads in its own peculiar way.

A right read is definitely itself and the auditor must learn it.

An actual goal chugs. It is no clean read. It may not even blow down. It is sporadic. But it is definitely a highly charged read.

Most implant GPMs read with a *long clean* enthusiastic RR. Lovely. But it isn't an *actual GPM*. The actual GPM chugs. It's no clean sweep of needle. And it's no mere tick.

An actual RI reads with a blowdown of the TA and *heavy* needle action. The action is so heavy that the sensitivity must not be higher than 4 in Class VI work. A surge looks like an RI if you run sensitivity at 16 or 32.

The auditor new to Class VI work is cocky about his metering. Yet he or she has to learn to recognize the character of a thing by its meter action.

An auditor who can't tell an actual RI from a lock RI on an items list with a glance at the meter response will give the pc a lot of bum items.

An auditor who can't tell an actual GPM from an implant GPM or a no GPM merely by meter behavior and no further questions will make a lot of mistakes.

In *addition* to how it read on the meter you do a full checkout, of course. And in checkouts you must know, as well, by meter behavior during checkout, what you are checking out even before you get the final answer by the checkout patter.

There are two ways then of recognizing the character of what you're checking. One is by the reads you get from questions about it. The other is its character of read on the meter. *Both* are needed to get accuracy.

An auditor new to Class VI will buy a tick. The only ticks in Class VI are on mid ruds and dogs (joke).

If you can't get a long fall in response to one of your offered identities "Implant RI, lock on an implant" and so on down the whole list of questions, then you'll still get one on "It *isn't*." No ticks need apply.

The auditor who buys an actual GPM because of a tick on "It's an actual GPM" and no better read, would praise psychiatry.

Class VI is all big read stuff. If there are no big reads on anything, including buttons, then whatever it is just "*isn't*."

It must read big if only on "Suppress" or "Wronged" if it's anything at all.

If "everything on a list is reading," it may just be that the auditor doesn't know a read when he or she sees one.

An item list *should* give a 1-inch or 2-inch surge on every item the first time through. Only the actual RI on it reads its head off. And blows down. And keeps reading a while. Those other items' surges just die out.

On a goals list the list ought to be complete enough that no goal on it except actual goals moves the needle. The actual goal when read gives a chug.

A goals list is very easily suppressed. The actual GPM may be dug off it only by asking on each goal "Has (goal being tested) been suppressed or wronged?"

The same thing can occur with an items list. It's been flattened out of existence. But the right item will still read on "suppressed or wronged" with a long fall and so can be found again.

But all such actions are made infrequent by an auditor's knowing how the real thing looks and spotting it the first time.

Locks and actual RIs read quite differently. Lock goals and implant goals and actual goals all read very differently. And all at a glance. Checkout on items becomes unnecessary when the auditor *knows* how they should look and can *see* what happened on the meter.

One of the funniest auditor flubs, but not to the pc, is the auditor who, not being able to get anything to read while trying to learn the character of an item or goal, merely keeps repeating the same question, trying by willpower to make

it read. An item or goal is what it is and dozens of repeats of the same question will not make it into something it is not.

All things are something. The trick is to ask if it is what it really is. Only then does one get a proper long fall on assessing.

Identifying what things are is a game of charades. And if one doesn't guess the right answer, one doesn't get the nod from the meter.

The nod is a big read always if the thing being identified is anything at all. And the nod also says, by the way the needle nods, if the guess is true.

2. THE ABANDONED ITEM OR GOAL ANOTHER WAY EVERYTHING READS

Given an auditor who knows the different reads on the meter, there is just one other way one can be fooled.

If the right item or goal on a list has been read and abandoned, all its locks will begin to read like real items or goals.

This is a fabulously important datum. The too cautious auditor can wreck everything by reading the right item, getting the right read, and then abandoning it to try to see if anything else is it.

Example: On an item (or goals) list the auditor has found "Bark." It has read well when called. The auditor feels insecure, so he or she then goes on to check "Woof." Woof now reads well. Pc is restive. So auditor tries another item on the list, "Growl." This too reads well but won't "bring about." Auditor now tests "Arf." This reads fine too.

But everything is now up the spout. Pc is miserable and ARC breaking. Auditor is frantic. An ARC break assessment would show "Item abandoned."

But *what* item was abandoned? There has been "Woof" "Growl" "Bark" and "Arf." Which is right? They have all read!

Now you *must* get the exactly worded item or goal. No near misses will do. The *exact* wording. The right "up" or "upon." Exact. If the wording is not EXACTLY RIGHT, the mass of the item (or GPM) will not as-is. The pc will be left in heavy charge. So *almost* right is WRONG. Always. The goal "To catch" is going to cause ARC breaks and somatics if called "To grab." The goal "To be creative" will give you a sick pc if found as "To be artistic." And worse, if an item has one "s" missing, it's wrong. "Moaning" is wrong as "Moanings." The bank is a demon for exactness. The mind is not a confusion. It's a martinet of too much order.

So "*almost* finding it" is not finding it at all.

Nothing is ever *almost* right in Class VI. The meter does not almost read.

So you have to find the exact goal wording or item wording.

Now back to “Bark.” This was the first one read. It was then abandoned. This charged up its locks. So now “Woof” “Arf” and “Growl” are all capable of making “Bark” read. It is “Bark” that is still reading even when you call “Woof” and “Growl” and “Arf.” You have broken down the divisions amongst them.

Now what to do? How to find what is really reading? Ask “Has Growl been suppressed or wronged?” Small read. “Has Woof been suppressed or wronged?” Small read. “Has Bark been suppressed or wronged?” Big reads. Clean up “Bark” by getting pc to get off the suppress, etc., and “Bark” now reads and “Woof,” “Growl” and “Arf” do not. So “Bark” is the item.

Moral: When nulling, if you see a real big read, mark it as “First read” or “1st Rd” and be safe. It’s all right to null onward *but* you may now find everything reading.

Pc announcing “Bark is my item” if ignored without immediate checkout gives the same effect, since if “Bark” was the pc’s item and was abandoned, all else can start to read, as the charge will transfer.

Hence the rule, “An actual RI or actual goal abandoned on a list can now cause other lock items or goals to read well.”

The nervous auditor gets into this trap endlessly and *so never learns* that an actual goal or actual RI has its own peculiar read. Such an auditor loses all confidence in nulling accuracy and the pc goes wild.

3. WRONG GOALS

If you ever run a wrong goal on a pc, again everything tends to read.

As we now have the pattern, the RR probably won’t go all the way off, but the needle will get tight and good indicators will flee. The pattern is close enough to keep the RR on somewhat.

But anything the pc gave you by way of items would read.

Wrong goals are harder to detect than they were. The pattern is too good a guide. Almost any goal will run on it. But black mass and pressure will appear, good indicators will vanish. Bad indicators will appear. And no mass as-ises.

Any actual RI has enough power to make lock or wrong goals based on it read. For instance, an actual RI “Speeding” will cause the goal “To Speed” to check out as an actual GPM! So beware of wrong goals.

And do careful checkouts and buy only good forceful reads in answer to your assessment questions.

Implant RIs are incapable of giving a lock goal charge enough to check out. But an actual RI has enough charge to do so. I’ve had four different goals check out for the same position. But only one gave good indicators and consistent responses.



Abandoning a right goal can make a pc *very, very* sick. So there's a limit on banging a goal around.

Experience tells one at length what a right goal or item reads like, how it checks out and when one is going up the garden path.

But experience is based on sound beginnings. So know the above well. And then you can build up to good certainty on how it's done.

The first thing to know, of course, is that there is a right way to do it. If you don't realize that and try for it, then you'll never learn and Class VI will remain a closed mystery to you.

But it need not, for we do know.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 18 MARCH 1964

CenOCon

HGC ALLOWED PROCESSES

(Cancels previous issues on same subject)

Effective immediately, the following processes are allowed in the HGC on any preclear, on the judgment of the Case Supervisor.

For psychosomatics: ARC 63.

For clearing: Recall a Terminal and Problems Intensive, alternated with R2H. 8-C and any older processes the auditor has confidence in are allowed.

Study and use the materials of the last six tapes of the Saint Hill Briefing Course, but do not run or list any goals or items on any preclear.

Refresh the Case Supervisor on ARC break assessments and have ARC breaks handled by the Case Supervisor. Clean up all the ARC breaks in the area.

Train your auditing staff on the above and on the new "Auditing by Lists" process, when issued.

Campaign to the public: "Clean up your ARC breaks with life."

The above, with clarifications, will remain standard HGC fare for years, as it contains the cream of all processes for the last fourteen years, and actual clearing.

Avoid advertising Itsa. Relegate it to co-audits. Avoid R2-12, R3 and R4-type processes. Advertise and deliver clearing as above.

Flatten, flatten all processes begun in the HGC.

Preclear log books will conform to this rundown.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



BPI
MA

POSTULATES

This poem, written by an unknown author, seems to indicate the force of postulates.

ALL IN THE STATE OF MIND

*If you think you are beaten you are.
If you think you dare not you don't.
If you'd like to win but think you can't
It's almost a cinch that you won't.
If you think you'll lose—you've lost—
For out in the world you find
Success begins with a fellow's will:
It's all in the state of mind.*

*Full many a race is lost
Ere ever a step is run;
And many a coward fails
Ere ever his work's begun.
Think big and your deeds will grow.
Think small and you'll fall behind.
Think that you can and you will.
It's all in the state of mind.*

If you think you're outclassed you are;
You've got to think high to rise.
You've got to be sure of yourself before
You can ever win a prize.
Life's battles don't always go
To the stronger or fastest man;
But soon—or late—the man who wins
Is the fellow who—thinks he can.

Author Unknown

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Saint Hill Special Briefing Course Lectures

April 1964

Ron's April 1964 Briefing Course lectures feature the newly developed Classification and Gradation program—forerunner of the modern Grade Chart—as well as theory and procedures that are part of today's Academy Levels training.

- | | | |
|--------------|-----------|--|
| 10 Apr. 1964 | SHSBC-376 | How to Manage a Course |
| 14 Apr. 1964 | SHSBC-377 | The Classification and Gradation Program |
| 16 Apr. 1964 | SHSBC-378 | Auditing by Lists |
| 21 Apr. 1964 | SHSBC-379 | Problems and Solutions |
| 28 Apr. 1964 | SHSBC-380 | Wisdom As an Auditor |
| 30 Apr. 1964 | SHSBC-381 | Effectiveness of Processing |

HCO INFORMATION LETTER OF 2 APRIL 1964

Magazine Article
BPI

TWO TYPES OF PEOPLE

Completing research on the highest levels of clearing now being taught as the upper course at Saint Hill, Class VI, OT, I made a very fundamental discovery about man and life that I'd like you to know about.

You probably have speculated on this many times—are there two kinds of people: good people and bad people? Society is more or less organized on the basis that there are. And certainly one sees that some are successful and some aren't, some are good to know and some aren't.

Even in modern TV fiction one has the cowboys in the white hats and the cowboys in the black hats; indeed, one probably couldn't have stories at all to man's way of thinking unless there were heroes and ogres. And even fiction is rigged as a moral lesson in good and bad people.

Philosophers long before Greece pondered moral conduct in terms of good and bad. And Diogenes was looking for an honest man, implying some weren't.

More recent speculation in the 19th century termed all men evil unless forced to be good.

Some schools of thought tried to avoid the point by saying early childhood formed character. Yet other schools maintained man would always be evil unless personally threatened, which gives us the presence of police in the society. But even police sometimes work on the idea that there are good and bad people.

From all this one could judge that man had a problem about whether people are good or bad.

Probably at this minute you could think of some examples of good people and bad people. You know those who rave and gnaw the rug at the very thought of Scientology helping anyone, so therefore there must be people of evil intention toward their fellows.

And there are.

The research results you would be interested in show clearly that there are two types of behavior—that calculated to be constructive and that calculated to be disastrous.

These are the two dominant behavior patterns. There are people then who are trying to build things up and others who are trying to tear things down.

And there are no other types. Actually there aren't even shades of gray.



The disaster type can be repressed into inactivity (and illness) and the constructive type can also be repressed (and made ill).

Thus there are two basic actions, each with many other subsidiary actions.

There is also a cyclic or combined type who is alternately constructive and disastrous.

So there are cowboys in white hats and cowboys in black hats. And the cowboys in the gray hats are too sick to be in the game.

One scholarly chap (a very sick fellow) hopefully told me once that there were no true villains, no purely evil people. He was whistling past the graveyard.

There may not be evil people, but there are people currently devoted to doing evil actions.

All such conduct is apparent and dominant. We see such people all the time. We just don't want to see them.

The underlying reasons for this are, in the absence of processing, fixed and unchangeable in any one lifetime.

As man knows a man only in one lifetime, the basic cause or changes have not been observed. Thus to all practical purposes for man, some are good and some are evil. And if we didn't have Scientology, it would not only not be observed but couldn't ever be changed.

That this condition exists—that half are good and half are bad according to their personalities—oddly enough does not alter basic Scientology concepts. It explains why certain persons *appear* to be evil and some *appear* to be good.

Examining the actual goals of an individual shows us why.

About half the goals of any one individual are constructive, the remainder are destructive.

It takes a being a *very* long time to live completely through the cycle of one goal, much less a *series* of goals.

Therefore, any one individual at any given long period of his existence is only fixated on disaster and at a subsequent long period is fixated only on being constructive.

So the same being at different lifetimes is good and evil.

Given a sudden overwhelming experience, a "good person" may be shifted violently in his own goals pattern and become evil. And a "bad person," acted upon powerfully by life, will become good. But they also become sick. Their illness stems from being moved out of present time into past heavy energy patterns. It is no cure to so move them despite the assertions of 19th-century mentalists and their shock "treatment." This shows why shock sometimes works and why changes of character come about. And it also shows why such changes are accompanied by severe illness and early death. The person is thrown violently out of present time into a painful past.

The problem is not a problem of sanity and insanity. It is a problem of disastrous motives and constructive motives and the degree to which either is suppressed.

By suppressing the damaging motives of a being who is currently inclined to disaster, one can make that being “behave.” But by suppressing the constructive motives of a being currently inclined to constructiveness (as in the military) one can make that being “behave” also. But both will become physically ill, neurotic or insane in the absence of processing.

So the same being in one long period is constructive and in the next long period disastrous.

As man measures time in small bits, such as youth, old age or a lifetime, he could conceive of a being as either only constructive or only disastrous.

Fortunately for us, this also solves the ancient riddle that one cannot be granted power without also having good intentions. The only way final and powerful abilities can be returned to an individual is by ridding him of *all* these hidden compulsions, a task now accomplished at Level VI.

This gives the Scientologist a useful insight into character. A sick being is one who has been bent upon violence and was suppressed, or one who was bent upon constructiveness and was suppressed.

It also gives us a whole span of new processes for Level III called “Auditing by Lists,” available in HGCs or from informed field auditors. This is quite in addition to what it does at Level VI. And it also tells us that no one with obsessive intentions will ever make it to the highest and most powerful levels with disastrous inclinations.

But at the street level, with no processing involved, we have these two basic types—good and evil.

And these subdivide into the good who couldn’t be good and became sick, and the evil who couldn’t be evil and became sick.

But these facts are more than philosophic observations. They deliver to us understanding and more chance to be right about people. And they give us as well the wide open door to making people well at Level III.

One cannot push research as I have done in the past year into the stratosphere without learning more at sea level also. And this is what has happened here.

The basic travail of man is that he is divided into those who build and those who demolish, and in this conflict of intentions his fight, whichever side he is on, is always lost.

Or was lost until the Scientologist came along.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



ALL LEVELS

Q AND A

A great number of auditors Q-and-A.

This is because they have not understood what it is.

Nearly all their auditing failures stem not from using wrong processes but from Q and A.

Accordingly, I have looked the matter over and redefined Q and A.

The origin of the term comes from "changing when the pc changes." The basic answer to a question is, obviously, a question if one follows the duplication of the comm formula completely. See Philadelphia Congress 1953 tapes where this was covered very fully. A later definition was "Questioning the pc's Answer." Another effort to overcome it and explain Q and A was the Anti-Q-and-A drill. But none of these reached home.

The new definition is this:

Q AND A IS A FAILURE TO COMPLETE A CYCLE OF ACTION ON A PRECLEAR.

A CYCLE OF ACTION IS REDEFINED AS START-CONTINUE-COMplete.

Thus, an auditing comm cycle is a cycle of action. It starts with the auditor asking a question the preclear can understand, getting the preclear to answer it and acknowledging that answer.

A process cycle is selecting a process to be run on the preclear, running the tone arm action into it (if necessary) and running the tone arm action out of it.

A program cycle is selecting an action to be performed, performing that action and completing it.

Thus, you can see that an auditor who interrupts or changes an auditing comm cycle before it is complete is "Q-and-Aing." This could be done by violating or preventing or not doing any part of the auditing cycle, i.e., ask the pc a question, get an answer to a different idea, ask the different idea, thus abandoning the original question.

An auditor who starts a process, just gets it going, gets a new idea because of pc cognition, takes up the cognition and abandons the original process is Q-and-Aing.

A program such as “prepcheck this pc’s family” is begun, and for any reason left incomplete to go chasing some new idea to prepcheck, is a *Q and A*.

Unfinished cycles of action are all that louse up cases.

Since time is a continuum, a failure to carry out a cycle of action (a continuum) hangs the pc up at that exact point.

If you don’t believe it, prepcheck “Incomplete actions” on a pc! What incomplete action has been suppressed? etc., cleaning the meter for real on every button. And you’d have a Clear—or a pc that would behave that way on a meter.

Understand this and you’ll be about ninety times as effective as an auditor.

“Don’t Q-and-A!” means “Don’t leave cycles of action incomplete on a pc.”

The gains you hope to achieve on a pc are lost when you Q-and-A.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 10 APRIL 1964

Missions

ALL LEVELS

AUDITING SKILLS

(Forming the technical basis of preclear,
co-audit and auditor classification)

The following list of skills is a totality of processes in use in modern Scientology.

Aside from the purely philosophical side of Scientology, this represents the auditor's technology.

All modern training should be built on these lines.

These processes handle all cases and take the pc from humanoid, through Clear, to OT.

The auditor who has been through all these levels finds the skills under a Class VI Auditor a culmination of earlier studies with some additions as to what is being handled.

This is a rapid forecast survey. It does not invalidate HGC allowed processes of current date. Several old familiar processes not mentioned, and all processes that get a pc to do a comm cycle, come under "repetitive processes" since they vary only in having different commands, not in technique of administration.

SCIENTOLOGY LEVELS

LEVEL 0: Dangerous environment, ARC, education in basics of life. Case improvement by education in Scientology and orientation in environment.

LEVEL I: R1C for PTPs, R1CM (fishing with TA), assists, R2C (discussion by lists), Listen style and itsa. Case improvement by communication on closely interested subjects and problems, using TA blowdowns.

LEVEL II: Repetitive processes, Model Session, Op Pro by Dup, 8-C, CCHs, Havingness, General O/W, ARC '63, auditing cycle. Case improvement by disciplined comm cycle, awareness of mind and environment, using TA of meter and cumulative TA divisions.

LEVEL III: Auditing by list, Sec Checking by list, Prepchecking, Problems Intensive, mid ruds, and Model Session. (Auditing by List is SOM-3L.) Case improvement by removing psychosomatics, cleaning needle of all reads on given questions, any assessments done by upper level auditor.



LEVEL IV: R4SC, ARC break assessments, R4H (R2H), and case analysis. Case improvement by service facsimile, life ARC breaks and case analysis, using the listing and assessment potentials of the meter, which is not done in lower levels. (Clearing this lifetime.)

LEVEL V: Omitted.

LEVEL VI: Locating the truncation, checking goals, running the line plot and track analysis. Case improvement by running pc's own goals all the way to Operating Thetan.

THINGS A CLASS VI AUDITOR SHOULD KNOW

1. Case analysis,
2. PTP,
3. Psychosomatic,
4. ARC break,
5. Session,
6. Class VI ARC breaks,
7. Listing,
8. Nulling a list,
9. Auditing by list,
10. Auditor's Code,
11. Completing a cycle of action,
12. Havingness,
13. Theory of restimulation and destimulation,
14. Observation of preclear,
15. Reading a meter,
16. Executing an auditing cycle,
17. Knowing not to Q&A,
18. Knowing about NO auditing,
19. Symptoms of an ARC break,
20. Good indicators,
21. Bad indicators,
22. Not to mess up a good running preclear,
23. Not to continue the preclear who isn't running,

24. Knowing when to stop auditing and ending up the session,
25. How to handle pc's PTPs at Level VI when they show up,
26. Track analysis,
27. Getting the preclear to follow a line plot,
28. Guiding a preclear down a goals plot,
29. Finding out where a series is truncated,
30. Finding out which type of goals series the preclear is in,
31. Looking good, crisp and business-like as an auditor.

The above gives the basis of three classifications.

Preclear: Has achieved the gains, knows the why and parts of the processes and the underlying basics. No auditor performance or ability required.

Co-auditor: Can perform the process under supervision and has passed a nonprofessional examination on it.

Auditor: Professionally qualified in all respects in theory, practical and auditing at that level.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



SCIENTOLOGY VI PART ONE

TONE ARM ACTION

(Summary of previous HCO Bulletins)

The state of case of the pc has nothing to do with getting tone arm action. An auditor is in absolute control of the bank—it always does what you tell it to do. A case *must not* be run without TA action or with minimal TA action. If it didn't occur, tone arm action has to have been prevented! It doesn't just "not occur."

The skill of an auditor is directly measured by the amount of TA he or she can get. Pcs are not more difficult one than another. Any pc can be made to produce TA. But some auditors cut TA more than others.

The most vital necessity of auditing at *any* level of Scientology is to get tone arm action. Not to worry the pc about it but just to get TA action. Not to find something that will get future TA. But just to get TA NOW.

Many auditors are still measuring their successes by things found or accomplished in the session. Though this is important too (mainly at Level IV), it is secondary to tone arm action.

1. Get good tone arm action.
2. Get things done in the session to increase tone arm action.

And body motion doesn't count, as TA.

Without tone arm motion no charge is being released and no actual case betterment is observed beyond a few somatics removed. The pc's session goals stay the same. The pc's life doesn't change.

THE MOST CORRECT TRACK SIGNIFICANCES RUN BUT WITHOUT TA ACTION WILL NOT CHANGE BUT CAN DETERIORATE A CASE. It takes the right process correctly run to get TA action. So don't underrate processes or the action of the auditor.

TA MOVING SIGNALS AUDITOR NOT TO ACT. TA NOT MOVING SIGNALS AUDITOR TO ACT.

Your enemy is overrestimulation of the pc. As soon as the pc goes into more charge than he or she can itsa easily the TA slows down! And as soon as the pc drowns in the overrestimulation the TA stops clank!

Unless destimulated a case can't get a rocket read or present the auditor with a valid goal.

In doing R6 the silent auditor lets the pc itsa all over the whole track and causes overrestimulation which locks up the TA. But in lower levels of auditing, inviting an itsa with silence is an ordinary action.

As soon as you get into Level VI auditing however, on the pc's actual GPMs, the auditor has to be crisp and busy to get TA and a silent, idle auditor can mess up the pc and get very little TA.

Level VI auditing finds the auditor smoothly letting the pc itsa RIs and lists but the auditor going at it like a small steam engine finding RIs, RIs, RIs, goals, RIs, RIs, RIs. For the total TA in an *R6 session* only is proportional to the number of RIs found without goofs, wrong goals or other errors which rob TA action.

So the higher the level the more control of the pc's attention.

Only in R6 where you're dead on the pc's GPMs and the pc is allowed to say it is or isn't can you get good TA action out of listing and nulling. And even then a failure to let the pc say it is it can cut the TA down enormously.

In confirmation of auditors being too anxious to get in the itsa line themselves and not let the pc is the fad of using the meter as a Ouija board. The auditor asks it questions continually and never asks the pc. Up the spout go divisions of TA. "Is this item a terminal?" the auditor asks the meter. Why not ask the pc? If you ask the pc, you get an itsa, "No, I think it's an optterm because _____" and the TA moves.

AUDITOR FAILURE TO UNDERSTAND

If a pc says something and the auditor fails to understand what the pc said or meant, the correct response is:

"I did not (hear you) (understand what was said) (get that last)."

To do anything else is not only bad form, it can amount to a heavy ARC break.

INVALIDATION

To say "You did not speak loud enough . . ." or any other use of "you" is an invalidation.

The pc is also thrown out of session by having responsibility hung on him or her.

The *auditor* is responsible for the session. Therefore the auditor has to assume responsibility for all comm breakdowns in it.

EVALUATION

Far more serious than invalidation above, is the accidental evaluation which may occur when the auditor *repeats* what the pc said.

NEVER repeat anything a pc says after him, no matter why.

Repeating not only does not show the pc you heard but makes him feel you're a circuit.

But that isn't the main reason you do *not* repeat what the pc said after the pc. If you say it wrong the pc is thrown into heavy protest. The pc must correct the wrongness and hangs up right there. It may take an hour to dig the pc out of it.

DIRTY NEEDLES

If your pc has a *dirty needle*, its cause is CUT ITSA or an L1 *session* ARC break.

NO other source such as a wrong item or goal or earlier engrams or service fac bypassed charge can cause a dirty needle.

If it's a dirty needle its cause lies in basic auditing not in technique errors.

This rule is invariable. The *apparent* exception is the session ARC break that keys in bypassed technique charge.

All dirty needles are caused by the auditor failing to hear all the pc had to say in answering a question or volunteering data.

Charge is removed from a case only by the comm cycle pc to auditor.

The auditor's command restimulates a charge in the pc. The only way this charge can be blown is by the pc telling the auditor.

CLEANING CLEANS

The auditor who cleans a clean meter is asking for trouble.

This is the same as asking a pc for something that isn't there and develops a "withhold of nothing."

ECHO METERING

The pc says, "You missed a suppress. It's _____" and the auditor reconsults the meter asking for a Suppress. That leaves the pc's offering an undischarged charge.

NEVER ASK THE METER AFTER A PC VOLUNTEERS A BUTTON.

Example: You've declared Suppress clean, pc gives you another Suppress. Take it and don't ask Suppress again. That's *echo metering*.

If a pc puts his own ruds in, don't at once jump to the meter to put his ruds in. That makes all his offerings missed charge. *Echo metering* is miserable auditing.

DON'T ECHO INVALIDATE

Echo invalidation:



The pc gives an item. The auditor calls it back to the pc and says it doesn't RR. If this is kept up the pc will be put into a state of sensation that is appalling. The right way to do this is as follows:

Pc gives item.

Auditor writes it down.

All items are written down that the pc gives.

An auditor never repeats items to the pc after the pc says them. If the auditor doesn't understand he asks pc to spell it or if it is singular or plural. Don't fake an understanding. The list *must* be accurate.

Echo invalidation, in which pc names an item and auditor says "That isn't it" is not just bad form but a very vicious practice that leads to a games condition. The invalidation of each item makes the pc very dizzy and very desperate. The pc, sick and confused, starts plunging in desperation for the right item and goes swiftly down tone and out of session.

High pc morale is vital to blowing charge and finding RIs.

Uphold the pc's morale. Don't begin echo invalidation.

METER INVALIDATION

An auditor who just sits and shakes his head, "Didn't rocket read" can give a pc too many loses and deteriorate the pc's ability to run GPMs.

In a conflict between pc and meter, take the pc's data. Why? Because Protest and Assert and Mistake will also read on a meter. You can get these off, but why create them? Your data comes from the *pc* and the meter always for anything. And if the pc's data is invalidated you won't get a meter's data. If the pc says he has a PTP and the meter says he doesn't, you take the pc's data that he does.

You take the pc's data. Never take his orders.

Also, minimize a pc's dependency on a meter. Don't keep confirming a pc's data by meter read with, "That reads. Yes, that's there. Yes, there's a rocket read. . . ."

The meter is not there to invalidate the pc.

The E-Meter registers charge. A very high or low tone arm, a sticky or dirty needle all are registrations of this charge. The "chronic meter of a case" is an index of chronic charge. The fluctuations of a meter during a session are registering relative charge in different portions of the pc's time track.

More valuably the meter registers *released* charge. You can see it blowing on the meter. The disintegrating RR, the blowing down of the TA, the heavy falls, the loosening needle all show charge being released.

The meter registers charge found and then charge released. It registers charge found but not yet released by the needle getting tight, by DN, by a climbing TA or TA going far below the Clear read. Then as this cleans up, the charge is seen to “blow.”

Charge that is restimulated but not released causes the case to “charge up,” in that charge already on the time track is triggered but is not yet viewed by the pc. The whole cycle of restimulated charge that is then blown gives us the action of auditing. When *prior* charge is restimulated but not located so that it can be blown, we get “ARC breaks.”

Auditing selectively restimulates, locates the charge and discharges it (as seen on the action of a moving tone arm).

The meter in actual fact does nothing but locate charged areas below the awareness of the pc and verify that the charge has been removed. The meter cures nothing and does not treat. It only assists the auditor in assisting the preclear to look and verify having looked.

METER DEPENDENCE

A pc can be made more dependent upon the meter or can be made more independent of the meter, all in the way a meter is used by the auditor.

Meter dependence is created by invalidation by or poor acknowledgement of the auditor. If the auditor seems not to accept the pc’s data, then the pc may insist that the auditor “see it read on the meter.” This can grow up into a formidable meter dependence on the part of the pc.

A pc must be carefully weaned of meter dependence, not abruptly chopped off.

If a pc’s case is improving the pc becomes more independent of the meter. This is the proper direction.

Build up the pc’s confidence in his own knowingness and continuously and progressively reduce the pc’s dependence on a meter.

As the pc gets along in running time track and GPMs with their goals and reliable items he or she often becomes better than the meter as to what is right or wrong, what is the goal, what RI still reads.

CHARGE

Charge, the stored quantities of energy in the time track, is the sole thing that is being relieved or removed by the auditor from the time track.

When this charge is present in huge amounts the time track overwhelms the pc and the pc is thrust below observation of the actual track.

The mechanism of permanent restimulation consists of opposing forces of comparable magnitude which cause a balance which does not respond to current time and remains “timeless.”



Such phenomena as the overt act–motivator sequence, the problem (postulate–counter-postulate), tend to hold certain portions of the time track in “permanent creation” and cause them to continue to exist in present time as unresolved masses, energies, spaces, times and significances.

The intention of the physical universe (and those who have become degraded enough to further only its ends) is to make a thetan solid, immobile and decisionless.

The fight of the thetan is to remain unsolid, mobile or immobile at will, and capable of decision.

This in itself is the principal unresolved problem and it itself creates timeless mass which accomplishes the basic purpose of a trap.

BYPASSED CHARGE

Bypassed charge does not always = ARC break.

But ARC break always = bypassed charge.

Bypassed charge always exists in a session—it isn’t until it is keyed in by some communication failure in session that it causes an ARC break.

The source of all ARC breaks is bypassed charge. There is no other source of ARC breaks.

People do *not* ARC break on known charge. It is always the hidden or the earlier charge that causes the ARC break.

The pc *never* knows why the ARC break. He may think he does and disclaim about it. *But* the moment the actual reason is spotted (the real missed area) the ARC break ceases.

All bypassed charge is in some degree a missed withhold, missed by both auditor and pc.

In a session or handling the living lightning we handle, people can be hit by a forceful charge of which they are only minutely aware but which swamps them. Their affinity, reality and communication (life force) is retarded or cut by this hidden charge and they react with what we call an ARC break or have an ARC broken aspect.

Everything on the whole Know to Mystery Scale that still lies *above* the pc finds the pc at effect. These are all on automatic.

Therefore the pc in an ARC break is in the grip of the reaction which was in the incident, now fully on automatic.

The pc’s anger in the incident is not even seen or felt by the pc. But the moment something slips the pc is in the grip of that emotion as an automaticity and becomes furious or apathetic or whatever toward the auditor.

As soon as the *actual* bypassed charge is found and recognized as *the* charge by the person, up goes affinity and reality and communication and life can be lived.

THE ARC BREAK THE CYCLE OF THE ARC BREAK

STAGE ONE:

The ARC break starts always in the same way. The pc finds something wrong with the auditor, the subject, or tools of auditing or the auditing room. He does this in varying intensity, ARC break to ARC break.

STAGE TWO:

This is followed by misemotion, also directed at the auditor, subject, tools or room.

STAGE THREE:

If the auditor continues on with auditing the pc will drop into grief, sadness or apathy.

This is an inevitable cycle and may be followed by the pc with greater or lesser intensity of emotion or loudness or lack of response.

IN R6 WHEN THE PC CRITICIZES OR ATTACKS THE AUDITOR OR GOES INTO GRIEF OR APATHY, AN R6 ERROR HAS *JUST* OCCURRED. THE AUDITOR MUST IGNORE THE PC'S STATEMENTS AS TO THE CAUSE OF THE ARC BREAK AND QUICKLY REMEDY THE R6 AND DO *NOTHING ELSE*.

THE COMMON DENOMINATOR OF ALL R6 ARC BREAKS CONSISTS OF A MISSED OR WRONGLY DESIGNATED GPM, GOAL OR RELIABLE ITEM. THERE ARE NO OTHER SOURCES OF R6 ARC BREAKS.

Bad sessioning, poor auditing, ordinary life missed withholds are only contributive to R6 ARC breaks and are incapable of doing more than keying in and intensifying the magnitude of the ARC break which has already been caused by errors in R6.

ARC BREAK RULE 1: IF THE PC ARC BREAKS, ISSUE NO FURTHER AUDITING COMMANDS UNTIL BOTH PC AND AUDITOR ARE SATISFIED THAT THE CAUSE OF THE ARC BREAK HAS BEEN LOCATED AND INDICATED.

Do not issue more orders, do not run a process, do not offer to run a process, do not sit idly letting the pc ARC break. Follow this rule:

ARC BREAK RULE 2: WHEN A PC ARC BREAKS OR CAN'T GO ON FOR ANY REASON, DO AN ARC BREAK ASSESSMENT AND LOCATE AND INDICATE TO THE PC THE BYPASSED CHARGE.

If you know you've missed a goal or RI, just saying so prevents any ARC break. DON'T BYPASS CHARGE UNKNOWN TO THE PC.

ARC BREAK ASSESSMENT

The meter is invaluable in locating bypassed charge and curing an ARC break.

The trick is TO FIND AND INDICATE the RIGHT bypassed charge to the pc and to handle it when possible but never fail to indicate it. It is then up to the auditor to *locate* it more precisely as to character and time and *indicate* it to the pc. The pc will feel better the moment the right type of bypassed charge is identified by assessment and indicated by the auditor. If the pc does *not* feel better but further ARC breaks then the assessment is either incomplete or incorrect.

If the pc blows up in your face on being given a type of charge, *keep going*, as you have not yet found the charge.

You can, however, undo a session ARC break assessment by continuing beyond the pc's cognition of what it is. Continuing an assessment after the pc has cognited, invalidates the pc's cognition and cuts the itsa line and may cause a *new* ARC break.

Several bypassed charges can exist and be found on one list.

Sometimes in trying to locate the bypassed charge causing an ARC break, the pc's needle is so dirty that it almost can't be read.

However there *is* a way to read it. When the correct bypassed charge is located and indicated the needle will go beautifully clean.

But it can be done without a meter, just by letting the pc think over each line read to him or her from the ARC Break Assessment and say whether it is or isn't and if it is, spotting the thing bypassed.

Don't ever be "reasonable" about an ARC break and think the pc is perfectly right to be having one "because _____." If that ARC break exists, the pc doesn't know what's causing it and *neither do you* until you and the pc find it! If you and the pc knew what was causing it, there would be no further ARC break.

ARC breaks are inevitable. They will happen.

Q AND A ARC BREAKS

Q and A causes ARC breaks by BYPASSING CHARGE.

How? The pc says something. The auditor does not understand or acknowledge. Therefore the pc's utterance becomes a bypassed charge generated by whatever he or she is trying to release. As the auditor ignores it and the pc reasserts it, the original utterance's charge is built up and up.

Finally the pc will start issuing orders in a frantic effort to get rid of the missed charge. This is the source of pc orders to the auditor.

Understand and acknowledge the pc. Take the pc's data. Don't pester the pc for more data when the pc is offering data.

Learn to see if the pc has said everything he or she wants to say before the next auditor action, never do a new auditor action while or if the pc wants to speak and you'll get superior TA action. Cut the pc off, get in more actions than the pc is allowed to answer and you'll have a dirty needle, then a stuck TA and then an ARC break.

Realize that the answering of the process question is senior to the asking of another process question.

Watch the pc's eyes. Don't take auditing actions if the pc is not looking at you.

Don't give acknowledgements that aren't needed. Overacknowledgement means acknowledging before the pc has said all.

PC TONE

The pc rises in tone *up to* the lower levels of the tone scale. He or she comes *up* to degradation, *up* to apathy.

And it often feels horrible and, unlike an ARC break and the sad effect, is not cured except by more of the same processing.

Then suddenly they realize that they have come *up* to being *able* to feel bad. They even come *up* to feeling pain. And all that is a *gain*.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

SCIENTOLOGY VI—PART I

GLOSSARY OF TERMS

Track	The time track. The endless record, complete with 52 perceptions of the pc's entire past. (From HCOB 15 May 63)
Goal Series	The 84 actual goals in their sequence and pattern that repeats over and over forward through time. (Reference: Tape 25 Feb. 64)
Actual Goal	The dominating significance of the thetan's own causation which binds together the masses accumulated by the reliable items of an actual GPM.
Implant Goal	An implanted goal. A goal the thetan himself has not decided upon—but which has been induced in him by overwhelming force or persuasion.
Actual GPM	The composite black mass of all the pairs of reliable items and their associated locks, dominated and bound together by the significance of an actual goal and having a definite location as a mass on the time track.
Implant GPM	An implanted Goal Problem Mass. An electronic means of overwhelming the thetan with a significance using the mechanics of the actual pattern of living to entrap the thetan and force obedience to behavior patterns. (From HCOB 8 May 63)
RI	Reliable Item. A black mass with a significance in it which is dominated by a goal and which is part of a GPM.
Item	Any terminal, opposition terminal, combination terminal, significance or idea appearing on a list derived from the pc. (From HCOB 8 Nov. 62)
Term	A terminal. One of a pair of reliable items of equal mass and force, the significance of which the thetan has aligned with his own intentions.
Oppterm	An opposition terminal. One of a pair of reliable items of equal mass and force, the significance of which the thetan has in opposition to his own intentions.
Crossover	The crossover area. That position in the GPM where the terminals run from neutral against the goal until in opposition

to the goal and where the opposition terminals run from neutral on the goal until in complete agreement with the goal.

Lock	A minor mass whose significance is associated with that of an RI or GPM.
Key-ins	Those parts of the time track which contain the first moment an earlier engram, implant, RI or GPM is restimulated. (Reference: HCOB 15 May 63)
Goals Plot	The pattern of the pc's 84 actual goals. (Reference: HCOB 21 Mar. 64)
Line Plot	The pattern of items for every GPM. (From HCOB 21 Mar. 64)
Plotting	The action of obtaining goals or items from the pc and positioning them in their correct sequence on their respective plots.
Creak	A stiffness, and out-of-plumbness, an unchanging situation, a no energy flow. (From Tape 18 Feb. 64)
Heat	The physical sensation associated with the release of energy in the form of heat which is attendant to actual GPMs, their RIs and associated locks.
Somatics	Uncomfortable physical perceptions coming from the reactive mind. (From HCOB 8 Nov. 62)
Bypassed Charge	Mental energy or mass that has been restimulated but not destimulated or erased.
RR	A rocket read. A needle reaction in which the needle goes to the right with a fast spurt which rapidly decays. (From HCOB 6 Dec. 62)
BD	A blowdown. A distinct rapid drop of the tone arm (0.2 divs or more) associated with some part of the auditing.
TA	Tone Arm. Refers to the tone arm or its motion.
Chug	A needle reaction in which the needle, in falling, appears to encounter, penetrate and surge beyond a "skin." (Reference: HCOB 15 Mar. 64)
Sub-Itsa	Significances or masses so charged that the pc is unable to locate, identify or describe them. They are below the depth he is able to itsa to. (Reference: Lecture Notes 18 Dec. 63)
Sub-Volitional	Actions, decisions, choices and goals occurring below the level at which the pc has any conscious control. Inevitable activities. (Reference: Tape 5 Feb. 64)

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



Saint Hill Special Briefing Course Lectures

May–July 1964

Taking brief breaks from an intensive schedule of research, Ron gave the following lectures to SHSBC students during the months of May, June and July. Included in these lectures are the first of the famous Study Tapes series, "Studying: Introduction" and "Studying: Data Assimilation."

19 May 1964	SHSBC-382	[confidential lecture]*
19 May 1964	SHSBC-383	The Preclear and Getting Auditing to Work
4 June 1964	SHSBC-384	[confidential lecture]*
9 June 1964	SHSBC-385	The Cycle of Action: Its Interpretation on the E-Meter
16 June 1964	SHSBC-386	Communication, Overts and Responsibility
18 June 1964	SHSBC-387	Studying: Introduction
30 June 1964	SHSBC-388	Cause Level, OT and the Public
2 July 1964	SHSBC-389	O/W Modernized and Reviewed
7 July 1964	SHSBC-390	Dissemination
9 July 1964	SHSBC-391	Studying: Data Assimilation
14 July 1964	SHSBC-392	Track and Bank Anatomy
15 July 1964	SHSBC-393	Organization Operation
28 July 1964	SHSBC-394	Campaign to Handle Psychosomatic Ills
30 July 1964	SHSBC-395	Psychosomatic: Its Meaning in Scientology

*[These lectures were originally delivered as part of the Saint Hill Special Briefing Course but were later classified confidential.]

THE AUDITOR

THE MONTHLY JOURNAL OF SCIENTOLOGY

No. 1

May 1964

The Workability of Scientology

IT'S THE LITTLE THINGS THAT MAKE SCIENTOLOGY WORK, not the big crashing reasons why the preclear's mind isn't perfect.

It isn't finding what's wrong with the preclear that really counts, it's the auditor's craftsmanlike attention to the little points of auditing that makes for big gains.

Just one effective, received acknowledgment that makes the preclear *know* he's been acknowledged may be worth a dozen processes!

An auditor becomes an auditor when he or she finds out that it's the basics that count.

And this can be very hard to teach. The auditor who is *so* sure that all the errors are explained by the condition of the preclear seldom gets results. And it's results that count. You *can* get results with Scientology and get them rather easily, too, so long as you know that the way the auditing is administered to the preclear is more important than the process run.

An auditor who consistently fails to get results is always the auditor who is most sure that *all* the errors for failure lay with the preclear or Scientology, and never with the auditor's own basics.

How difficult it is to see oneself! How easy it is to blame the other fellow.

When I first started to teach by self-appreciation of one's own auditing here on the Saint Hill Course, even the most veteran auditors were completely balked. They have surmounted this now, but it was a mighty high hurdle for a while. The saga of it was quite funny. I had the auditor give a session which was recorded on tape. Then I had the auditor listen to his own session to find out his or her errors in basics.

Well! You should have seen some of the early reports I got! I even did an HCO Bulletin to show what to look for, but to no avail! Some reports gave the session command by command.

Some gave all the preclear's errors. Some went Russianesque in "How horrible I am." But at first nobody, just nobody, caught on.



Let me give you the example of the first test made to show what I mean. I taped a session noting needle action and condition of the preclear during session. Then I listened to the tape. And I found that every time the auditor had gotten a dirty needle or a bad reaction from the preclear, the auditor some minutes or seconds *before* had slipped up on his basics. In other words I found that these basic errors were causing all the bad preclear reactions.

I found that *the auditor made the session always and the preclear never*. The preclear got better because the auditor audited with smooth basics or got roughed up because the basics skidded a bit—a slip-up on an acknowledgment, an over-hasty command, a failure to let the preclear fully answer the question. Seconds or minutes later, a bad reaction appeared in the preclear.

As a result of such studies of taped sessions, my complete conclusion is that it is only the auditor's handling of the session that makes the session. There is nobody and nothing else to blame. Because the preclear's bad reaction comes *later* than the auditor's skid in the basics, the auditor often does not connect his error with the preclear's reaction and thinks it is just the way the preclear is.

You'd think this would be easy to learn; but no, student reports continued to come in about their taped sessions that completely avoided the point. These reports described anything and everything except the auditor as cause.

Examples: "The session went badly because the preclear had had no sleep." "The session was slow because the preclear had a present time problem." "It was late in the evening, and the preclear always has a high tone arm after 9:00 P.M." "The Instructor had given me another process, so when I tried to change the preclear got upset." "This preclear is always critical of auditors." "I had to end off because the preclear was upset."

Horrible. In no case was the auditor making the session. The session always depended on outer influences. Next thing I'd have heard, "We didn't have a good session because the stars were not in the preclear's favor."

Then some light began to dawn here and there and they started to make it. The students began to see that the failure of the preclear to progress was due to auditor errors, not preclear meanness. And these are the things the students learned:

The preclear's upset is traced back to a failure to acknowledge well, to chopping the preclear's communication, to a failure to give the preclear something to answer, to evaluation, to invalidation—not to the late hour or the position of Saturn.

An auditing session is made. It doesn't just happen. ARC breaks are constructed out of bad basics. Failures to improve a preclear begin with failures to do good TRs.

An auditing session gets wins only when the auditor is right there running it and running it smoothly.

The whole essence of auditing is *not* finding what is wrong with the preclear and hammering at it. That's a medical-surgical approach, not a way to betterment. The essence of auditing is ARC handled and controlled by the auditor.



The auditor gives the preclear something to answer. The preclear answers it and when the preclear has answered it to his or her satisfaction, the auditor acknowledges it. That's auditing. That's why auditing works. That's why the tone arm moves. That's why the preclear gets better.

But that simple cycle can have a thousand ways to go wrong. The auditor gives the preclear something the preclear doesn't understand and can't answer. The preclear isn't permitted to complete his or her answer. The preclear answers fully and then never gets acknowledged for it and rambles on.

Those are the things self-appreciation of one's auditing should reveal.

Scientology has been getting fine results for a dozen years. In the hands of a good auditor, there are no big case failures. So it isn't the techniques.

It's this: What *is* a good auditor?

A good auditor is one who knows Scientology and its techniques and who *audits with all basics in*. That's a primary thing we stress in training here at Saint Hill.

A good auditor gives the preclear something to do that the preclear can do, lets the preclear do it, and, when the preclear has, acknowledges well that the preclear has done it and promptly gives the preclear something to do. A good auditor never evaluates or invalidates. A good auditor understands what the preclear has said and never goes on until he or she *has* understood what the preclear said.

A technically skilled auditor can choose the very best processes, but unless these are run with all basics in, the wins are few.

That's why I started the Saint Hill Course—to make good auditors become good auditors who could also make good auditors.

It's been successful in the extreme here at Saint Hill.

But it's still a battle with basics.

For whatever else an auditor must know about the mind, however valid the technology, it takes plain down-to-earth good auditing to pull preclears through.

For the *only* reason *any* process works is the auditor's handling of the session and the basics of the auditing cycle.

Record some of a session you give, on tape. Note the rough spots for the preclear in the session while you give it. Play back the tape in private and spot exactly where and how each subsequent rough spot was caused by the failure of the auditor to observe basics.

Suddenly it shows up like a crashed airplane at a picnic. The auditor caused those rough bits the preclear went through—and the auditor caused them by failing to observe the simple basics.

There may be lots of other reasons, too, but these don't give the preclear a rough time. They only make the pc's progress fast or slow.

Preclears don't fail because Scientology doesn't work. Preclears fail only when Scientology isn't administered with all basics in.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



SUMMARY OF CLASSIFICATION AND GRADATION AND CERTIFICATION

(Amends earlier policy letters)

This policy letter is a summary of current policy on Classification and Gradation and Certification, incorporating changes as mentioned in HCO PL 22 Apr. 64.*

The purpose of Classification and Gradation is to ensure that everyone is given the best possible chance to progress along a well-mapped road towards OT.

To achieve this, three well-defined routes have been established—the Preclear Route, the Co-auditor Route, and the Professional Route.

The data and processes of Scientology have been categorized into seven levels.

Corresponding to these Levels, preclears have a grade, co-auditors have an appropriate certificate, and Professional Auditors have a certificate *and* a Classification.

The rules of Classification and Gradation can therefore now be stated as follows:

1. NO PRECLEAR MAY BE AUDITED ABOVE HIS OR HER GRADE.
2. NO PROFESSIONAL AUDITOR OR CO-AUDITOR MAY USE PROCESSES ON ANYONE ABOVE HIS OR HER GRADE.
3. A PRECLEAR MAY BE PROCESSED WITH THE PROCESSES OF HIS OR HER GRADE OR WITH THE PROCESSES OF ANY LESSER GRADE.
4. A PROFESSIONAL AUDITOR OR CO-AUDITOR MAY USE THE PROCESSES OF HIS OR HER CERTIFICATE OR CLASS, BUT MAY NOT USE ON ANY PARTICULAR PRECLEAR ANY PROCESSES ABOVE THAT PRECLEAR'S GRADE REGARDLESS OF THE PROFESSIONAL AUDITOR'S OR CO-AUDITOR'S CERTIFICATE OR CLASS.

Without disturbing private or HGC processing commitments, and yet placing these as well into these Levels and Grades for the protection of the preclear and

*HCO PL 22 Apr. 64, SUMMARY OF POLICIES ON CLASSIFICATION AND GRADATION was not written by LRH and has been cancelled. The on-policy changes in the Classification and Gradation program in the 22 Apr. 64 issue are all reflected in this policy.

auditor alike, these rules are adopted and have the full force of policy. Effective 15 April 1965, auditors and preclears violating these policies will be subject to Committees of Evidence.

The word “auditor” is used loosely to designate any person who is auditing a preclear, whether professionally or in a co-audit under expert supervision. However, it is understood that only a *classified* auditor is truly a *professional* auditor. Only a classified auditor is allowed to charge fees for professional auditing, either privately or in an HGC.

Consequent upon this, *Class I* and *Class II* are abolished, since HAS and HQS are not professional auditor certificates. Level I has only a HAS (Hubbard Apprentice Scientologist) certificate. There is no Class I. Level II has only a HQS (Hubbard Qualified Scientologist) certificate. There is no Class II.

When a person holds a HAS and a HQS, he then takes the next course, which is now an HCA Course, and confers an HCA (Hubbard Certified Auditor) certificate.

At this point, the person may then decide to become a professional auditor. He or she then takes further training and then undergoes an examination for *Class III*. If successful, he exchanges his HCA certificate for a HPA (Hubbard Professional Auditor) certificate, sealed with a *Class III* seal.

On the other hand, the holder of an HCA (Level III) certificate may decide to proceed along the Co-auditor Route. In this case, he would omit the classification training and examination, retain his HCA certificate, and train only for higher certificates, without classification.

Thus, progress along the three routes is as follows:

1. *The Preclear Route:* The preclear progresses up the Levels, from Grade I to Grade VI or above. He has no formal training, only enough specified education from his auditor to enable him to receive and benefit from the processes of any particular level. This training is brief and free of charge. A continuous record of the pc’s progress is kept in a logbook. *Every* individual, including co-auditors and classified auditors, has one of these logbooks and has a grade as a preclear.
2. *The Co-auditor Route:* Preclear progress as in 1 above. Auditor progress is by training for certificates only, not classification. There is a certificate for every level, as follows:

Level I—Hubbard Apprentice Scientologist (HAS)

Level II—Hubbard Qualified Scientologist (HQS)

Level III—Hubbard Certified Auditor (HCA)

Level IV—Hubbard Clearing Scientologist (HCS)

Level V—Hubbard Advanced Auditor (HAA)

Level VI—Hubbard Senior Scientologist (HSS)

Level VII—Hubbard Graduate Auditor (HGA)

3. *The Professional Route:* Preclear progress as in 1 above. Auditor progress is by training for certificates, and also by training and examination for classification, at Level III and above.

Professional Auditors have to proceed through all the Levels in turn, but at Level III and above they take further training followed by an examination. The Professional Auditor's progress therefore is as follows:

Level I—HAS

Level II—HQS

Level III—HCA (then takes Classification)
HPA Class III

Level IV—HCS then
HCS Class IV

Level V—HAA then
HAA Class V

Level VI—HSS then
HSS Class VI

Level VII—HGA then
HGA Class VII

At each level, he retains the classification of the previous level until he passes the next classification examination.

All auditors including and above HQS who hold the actual certificate may train any person to the level of HAS, and by application to the Auditors Division of Saint Hill may have the person he has trained certified. Application forms for this will be supplied by the Auditors Division. In Central Orgs, training for HAS is done by the PE Foundation; training for HQS and above by the Academy.

Any Saint Hill graduate with a Class IV or above, by application for permission to the Saint Hill Auditors Division, may train any person to the level of HQS, and by application to the Auditors Division of Saint Hill may have the person he has trained certified.

A simple examination or test may be part of the HAS or HQS course, but confers no classification. There is no Class I or Class II.

Correcting previous advices, it is not now intended that all certificates should be *issued* by the Auditors Division of HCO WW. Until further notice, therefore, HCO Boards of Review should continue their present system of certification exactly as before. Supplies of the new certificates are being printed and will be available from the Book Dept of HCO WW in the usual way.

A full Classification-Gradation Chart will be published from time to time giving the requirements and processes of every level, and concise textbooks and answer sheets are in preparation. But absence of tests shall not preclude training or classifying so long as the materials are communicated, at least until such time as texts are complete and available.

Sample checksheets will also be issued from time to time for all courses to ensure a consistency of training material throughout Scientology.

Preclears include *every individual*. Preclears are separately graded. The grade is obtained by flattening the processes of that level—i.e., a preclear who has had all the required processes of Level I flattened, would become Grade I and would then proceed to the processes of Level II. And so on. Each level has certain basic processes to be accomplished.

Preclear gradation is not by certification but by specific logbook issued to the preclear and signed by his auditor as each process is flattened and a level completed. The grade is issued to the preclear by his auditor when requirements are met in the logbook.

Classification of auditors and gradation of preclears effective date is extended to 15 April 1965. Preclear log books will be issued shortly.

The Director of Processing is in charge of all logbooks for the org's area.

The logbook also applies to co-audits, in which case it is signed by the classified auditor in charge of the co-audit.

Founding Scientologist certificates are now being issued, allowing up to Class IV for trained auditors, and Grade IV for preclears. The actual certificate must be possessed by the individual to be in effect. The fact of having been a Scientologist or Dianeticist for years gives no dispensation unless the Founding Scientologist certificate is in hand. Founding Scientologist certificates may not be applied for after 1 January 1965.

Effective 1 June 1968, field centers duly established with Saint Hill graduates Class VI and VII may train to levels as high as IV, and Saint Hill graduates Class IV and above are permitted, effective 15 April 1964, to train to HAS and HQS. On 1 June 1968, Central Orgs will be permitted to train to Classes V and VI, which until that date will be taught only at Saint Hill.

The General Classification-Gradation Chart Issue One is as follows:

Class (or Level)	Process Types	Certificate
0	Dangerous environment, ARC, education in basics of life. Case improvement by education in Scientology and orientation in environment.	None

I	R1C for PTPs, R1CM (fishing with TA), Assists, R2C (discussion by lists), Listen Style and Itsa. Case improvement by communication on closely interested subjects and problems, using TA blowdowns.	HAS
II	Repetitive processes, Model Session, Op Pro by Dup, 8-C, CCHs, Havingness, General O/W, ARC '63, Auditing Cycle, Case improvement by disciplined comm cycle, awareness of mind and environment, using TA of meter and cumulative TA divisions.	HQS
III	Auditing by List, Sec Checking by List, Prepchecking, Problems Intensive, mid ruds, and Model Session. (Auditing by List is SOM-3L.) Case improvement by removing psychosomatics, cleaning needle of all reads on given questions, any assessments done by upper level auditor.	HCA/HPA
IV	R4SC, ARC Break Assessments, R4H (R2H), and Case Analysis. Case improvement by Service Facsimile, life ARC breaks and Case Analysis, using the listing and assessment potentials of the meter, which is not done in lower levels. (Clearing this lifetime.)	HCS
V	Omitted	HAA
VI	Locating the truncation, * checking goals, running the Line Plot and Track Analysis. Case improvement by running pc's own goals all the way to Operating Thetan.	HSS
VII	Old Route One and other drills.	HGA

The certificate schedule HCO Policy Letter of August 12, 1963, is cancelled. The certificate Hubbard Book Auditor is withdrawn. The certificates Hubbard Apprentice Scientologist, Hubbard Clearing Scientologist and Hubbard Advanced Auditor are reinstated.

* **truncation:** the point where an incomplete Goals Problem Mass ends. A GPM consist of a series of items arranged in a specific and definite pattern in the mind; when the pattern is not complete in a GPM, that GPM is *truncated*, meaning literally, "cut off at the top." Locating a truncated GPM is a step in auditing procedures which were being developed and used at the time this PL was written.



The rules of processing apply to CLASS not to certificate. A certificate may have almost any lower class stamped on it. It is the classification *not* the certificate that permits use of processes or being run on processes. In a co-audit, the classification of the supervising auditor in charge decides the level of process which can be run.

It is envisioned that training courses be brief and precise and require exact levels of attainment as to theory, practical and auditing requirements.

Stress in any course is 50 percent on auditing, 50 percent on case gain. A person will not be allowed classification until the processes of that level have been flattened on him or her and have been accurately recorded in the log book.

Outlines of courses, with suggested prices, have been issued, and further information and more detailed instructions will be issued from time to time.

A rigid requirement of the classification-gradation program is that the requirements of one level must be met before the individual is allowed to proceed to the next. This applies appropriately to each category of person, whether proceeding along the Preclear, Co-auditor or Professional Route.

Thus, a preclear may not be audited on a Level IV process until he has completed the processes of Level III and below. An auditor may not audit the processes of a certain level until he has the certificate or class of the preceding levels. And so on.

There may be occasional exceptions to this—for instance, HGCs and Saint Hill trained auditors may issue special dispensation to HGC preclears or their own personal preclears to temporarily raise their preclear grade during certain phases of processing. But any abuse of the rules of the classification-gradation system which results in harm to preclears or complaints by them may make offenders subject to Committees of Evidence.

It is not envisioned that people taking HAS or HQS or even HCA Courses are making a career out of Scientology. They are expected to keep on working at their jobs. This must be stressed. There is no effort to follow medical-psychiatric practitioner patterns and have offices. There is an effort to work evening and weekends running small organizations of co-audits. The effort is to make Scientologists, not have “patients.” This dictates the length of the HQS course as people can seldom get off work for more than a month.

This does not interfere, however, with someone working full time in Scientology, or with auditors who do want to set up offices along traditional practitioner lines.

Cost and length of courses rise somewhat as they increase in class as the increased ability of the student, if well processed on classification level processes, commonly brings him or her more income and leisure. Therefore the HCS Course would take at least 3 months and would cost in the neighborhood of £150, if the HCA Course was lasting 2 months and costing £78.

As stated in previous issues, holders of a Founding Scientologist certificate may have the right to use all processes up to and including Class IV if they were trained before 1964, and have the right to be audited on everything up to and including Class IV if they were not.

It is reiterated that no classification for Class VI is now obtainable except by training, and no actual GPMs may be run by any auditor until the full technology is released and the classification is earned.

At present, Classes V, VI and VII may be earned only at Saint Hill.

The intent of this program is to:

1. Open the road for everyone,
2. Provide wider dissemination,
3. Guarantee an increase of knowledge to keep pace with increase of ability,
4. Provide the cheapest possible processing,
5. Regulate processes by class level to guarantee a more real advance,
6. Steer around rough spots found in the past in technical, administrative and personal areas.

There is *no* effort to decrease the income or present activity of any auditor or organization but only to widen the sphere of action.

This policy has been formulated with the consultation and majority agreement of organizations and field auditors all over the world and is final.

The effective date is now 15 April 1965.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 27 MAY 1964

Sthil Course

AUDITING ASSIGNMENTS

(If this bulletin contradicts any existing practice,
this bulletin is the correct practice to follow.)

Student auditing assignments are outlined by Auditing Supervisors and checked off by the Case Supervisor on the auditing checksheet.

In general, any student on arrival progresses rapidly up from Level I to Level IV auditing in the general auditing periods, remaining in level only long enough to demonstrate ability to get TA at that level and perform it beneficially on the pc and get a checkout. Difficult pcs are given special examination and reorientation on O/Ws and the workability of "treatment" or "processing."

The student then passes into the comm cycle processes of the Level VI checksheet and all further auditing prior to classification examination (before entering Level VI Co-audit) is devoted to the skills and drills required of a Level VI Auditor.

After classification examination, upon passing, the student enters in to the Level VI Co-audit.

The first action in the Level VI Co-audit is to find parts of existence the pc may be hung up in and somewhat release the pc from them by *this lifetime* considerations of the part of existence found. It does not matter if these parts found are in the GPMs or not. The action here is destimulative in intent, not restimulative.

The student is then entered upon actual GPMs, and auditing progresses on these exactly as directed and in no other way until the completion of the case.

SUMMARY

It is no part of instruction to hang the student auditor up at Levels I to IV or to unnecessarily prolong stays in "Level Units." The entire matter is one of demonstrated skill, not time spent. Students on course, by the general one-upmanship, may knock about lower-level students with high-powered material for which the lower student is not ready. This sometimes causes restim at lower levels. This restim is *not* to be handled in any other way than getting BMRs in upon the week or by considerations during a certain specified time such as "This week, what considerations have you had about _____" whatever the restim was. Students trying to do track analysis during sessions in lower units than the Level VI Co-audit or generally prepchecking any of the materials of Level VI should be given heavy technical infractions.

Lower-level materials, itsa, repetitive processes, and particularly general O/W are quite adequate to handle any student case difficulty. Dabbling with

goals or items or GPMs at these levels is expressly forbidden. The only exception is a Prepcheck at Level IV on known wrong goals previously found on the pc, and this is done only when ordered by an Auditing Supervisor.

It is to be particularly noted by the Case Supervisor that students trying to “blow” do so only after the matter has *not* been confronted and handled in routine supervision. Left unhandled, situations become blows.

Rapidity of course progress depends in large measure on rigid adherence to the auditing levels as above.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



THE AUDITOR

THE MONTHLY JOURNAL OF SCIENTOLOGY

No. 2

1964

The Gradation Program

The Classification Program for auditors, co-auditors and preclears proposed on November 26, 1963, was taken up with auditors all over the world and was resolved as follows.

NOMENCLATURE

The name of the program is the GRADATION PROGRAM because that includes all levels for preclears, co-auditors and auditors, and this is what it will now be called in a broad sense.

A PRECLEAR is one who receives processing.

A CO-AUDITOR is one who audits another co-auditor under supervision and after training at a given level.

An AUDITOR is a trained Scientologist who administers Scientology to preclears.

TRAINING is a formal activity (differing from casual reading or interest) imparting the philosophy or technology of Scientology to an individual or group and culminates in the award of a grade or certificate. Training is done by a skilled or unskilled Scientologist but to culminate in an award of grade or certificate must be conducted by a qualified Scientologist.

Various bodies of auditors from time to time have elected to have for themselves, when freely solicited for recommendations, only those certificate titles prefaced by the word HUBBARD. Hence all certificates bear this designation. To be valid, by longstanding custom, a certificate must also bear the signature of L. Ron Hubbard. This was established by the fact that Scientology, as was Dianetics, is singularly the discoveries of one being.

SCIENTOLOGY CENTRAL ORGANIZATIONS are the only ones that conduct Academies of Scientology for training and Hubbard Guidance Centers for individual processing of preclears or professionals. Academy training is a requisite for certification at Level III and above. There is no other authorized training for auditors at Level III and above except Saint Hill which handles the highest levels. Personal processing is only done in Hubbard Guidance Centers or by qualified field auditors.



A LEVEL is a segment of technical information or performance of Scientology whether philosophical or technological for any application of Scientology. There are levels for the untutored general public (Level 0) up through I, II, III, IV, V, VI and VII. Levels are written in Roman numerals, as are all grades and classes. LEVEL means "that body of Scientology data for that point of progress of the individual." A being is taken from Level 0 up to Level VII on a gradient scale of more and more information. The information of a higher level depends on having obtained and understood the data or attainments of case of lower levels. This is true of each level in turn.

THE BRIDGE is a term originating in Dianetic days to symbolize travel from unknowingness to revelation. We conceive Scientology as a bridge between the lower and higher state, a thing hitherto lacking.

GRADE is the word used to describe the attainment of level achieved by a preclear or co-auditor. GRADE is the personal point of progress on the Bridge. GRADES are designated by Roman numerals I to VII. They exactly follow the numbering and technology of Levels. A preclear is a GRADE I, II, III, IV, V, VI or VII, depending on the technology successfully applied and the philosophy of the level learned.

CLASS as a word, and CLASSIFICATION, are reserved *entirely* to the *professional auditor*. Class follows level as in the case of grade. A professional auditor has his certificate and has taken and passed his classification examinations and is known as, let us say, HPA Class III.

PROCESS means a processing activity of a certain level. Processes are numbered with letters and Arabic numerals to designate their level, such as R (for routine) 3 (for Level III) N (to designate it from other R3s).

CERTIFICATE means an award given by the Hubbard Communications Office Auditors Division to designate study and practice performed and skill attained. There are eight different certificates. Honorary awards are also occasionally called certificates. A certificate is not a degree since it signalizes competence whereas degrees ordinarily symbolize merely time spent in theoretical study and impart no index of skill. A qualified auditor has his CERTIFICATE and CURRENT MEMBERSHIP in the HCO Auditors Division on prominent display. The CLASS of the auditor is prominently embossed on an HCO gold Seal in the lower left-hand corner of the certificate or by a letter signed by an HCO Secretary prior to the stamping. Auditors and co-auditors have certificates. Only auditors have classifications.

Certificates are:

Level 0
No certificate

Level I
Hubbard Apprentice Scientologist

Level II
Hubbard Qualified Scientologist

Level III
Hubbard Professional Auditor (auditors),
Hubbard Certified Auditor or
Hubbard Certificated Auditor (co-auditors)

Level IV
Hubbard Clearing Scientologist

Level V
Hubbard Advanced Auditor

Level VI
Hubbard Senior Scientologist

Level VII
Hubbard Graduate Auditor

THE BRIDGE

We find ourselves the sole guardians of the only bridge between the lower and the highest states of existence. The Gradation Program therefore could be called the “Road Map Across the Bridge” and if we would preserve the Bridge we must then preserve the Gradation Program and frown on violations of it in the knowledge that such violations will drop many more into the abyss than would isolatedly be speeded across. Let us not apathetically shrug away the responsibility for accomplishing the hopes of man, but keep for him a bridge which he can travel to reach a higher and far happier state of existence with similar resultant improvements in his societies, thus carrying him away from the inhumanity and barbarity with which he has been forced, through lack of enlightenment, to handle his affairs. Man’s complete destruction would surely follow our forgetfulness. Therefore the Gradation Program.

Man has been trying for thousands of years to find his way upward and out. The way has been found, the Bridge approaches and spans well marked. If followed precisely the way will be passable. Even so well marked and followed, it will be bumpy enough. For you should not expect a ride on a cloud while passing in fact through the accumulated hell of eons. But you can get across and safely to the plateau.

If you violate the rules of the game, you will not pass at all but arrive instead in the abyss, not because we want you to but because you would not walk upon the road.

Cut-rate auditing, slipshod training, getting more auditing than you give, pretending to understand when you don’t, buying some offbeat brand, experimenting with peyote, listing “your own goals” yourself, turning up late for appointments, suing somebody to make trouble, piling up withholds against your auditor, any of these or other departures will hold you up or stop you completely. We know. We’ve been through it all, again and again.

There is no shorter way than this. We’re lucky that there’s any way at all. There never has been before, you know.

So good luck, good processing, good auditing and good wins. We’ll see you on the other side.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 29 JUNE 1964

CenOCon
Not MA
HCO Secs: Check
Out on All Staff

SCIENTOLOGY II TO IV

Star-rated in All Academies and Saint Hill

CENTRAL ORG AND FIELD AUDITOR TARGETS

It has been quite dicey keeping an organization or a practice running with all this talk of OTs at Saint Hill and nobody to make OTs in orgs or field.

I have been giving a lot of thought to this matter and have resolved it.

However, when all the publicity is “Go OT” and nobody in orgs or field at this writing has the data or classification to process to OT, the public loses its target and it becomes pretty hard to sell auditing or training at lower levels.

Part of the fault is that the public desires to “go all the way instantly” and cannot see gradient progress. They “go for broke” always. *But* part of the fault, if there is any, lies in the org or field activity that *permits* this to happen and even forwards it.

There’s an awful lot of technology south of Six. I could take almost any chunk of it and be entirely successful in running an org or a field practice. Shucks, I had no shadow of what we have now below IV when I was running a howling success of a practice in Hollywood. I didn’t even have a name, was indeed anonymous. So I know it isn’t quantity of knowledge or even fame that makes success. *It’s using AND PLUGGING* what you’ve got. You sell what you can do. And as that’s more, in Dianetics and Scientology, than anyone else could ever do, you can’t help but succeed.

It isn’t using a lot of things indifferently that counts. It’s using something you know well very well indeed.

And it isn’t putting people’s attention on 40 dozen targets that gets them to be trained or processed; it’s getting their attention on one thing that can become *real* to them *soon*.

So any reason beyond pure admin goofs that anybody in the field or an org would do poorly lies in just two things:

1. Not doing one technical thing well and
2. Not keeping people’s attention directed at it *and nothing else*.

When an auditor knows seventy processes indifferently, he knows none.

When one directs people’s attention at 40 dozen targets, one disperses them and they don’t want training or processing as they *don’t know what to have*, since they can’t tell what’s there.



You have to be skilled on one process at least and know all about it before you can do two. If anyone were to make a good study of 8-C and do it well, and do nothing else for any case, a high percentage of pc wins would occur.

If one told his pcs or public that “the reason they were unable to cope was that they were flinching from their environment” and then did only 8-C, one would get a heavy flow of traffic. By pounding the same drum and doing the same thing, one is finally heard. There’s an old rule: “What I tell you three times is true.” If people don’t hear the same thing being said at least three times, they believe it is impermanent.

One can easily become possessed of an urge for “newness.” That way one need not finish any action cycles or go through the same motions twice. But this is actually a deadly disease, the disease of “the latest.” It is nonduplication extremis. When one does only the latest, one never gets a chance to understand or become skilled in anything.

So we suffer, where we do in orgs and field, by a failure to master one action and center people’s attention upon it as a desirable result.

So if we can get this one point well agreed upon and utilized, we will be able to:

1. Master a beneficial skill in Scientology and
2. Center people’s attention on one definite result.

Now, of course, I am talking from strength since Level VI is as wrapped up as a Christmas present. All the patterns and ways to run and the discipline of auditing it are all there. Pcs here change before your very eyes. Man G, Man K. Girl G on Monday becomes Supergirl K on Friday. The drawbacks of this Level are:

1. The ardures* of training even a skilled auditor up to it;
2. The vast quantity of material to be run;
3. The dazzling aspect of it, often too great for belief until one experiences it; and
4. The impatience of people to attain it before they’re ready for it.

It will take two or three years before orgs can deliver it routinely. Meanwhile, their public is all distracted by it. And in the very grasp of success the hamburger vanishes from view for the Central Org and the field auditor. “Beside the fountain’s brink they die of thirst.”

Two things must be done:

1. Close the delivery gap *fast*. Get auditors to Saint Hill and get them trained. (Your best, please, not those that can be spared. For the poor

***ardures:** a coined word meaning strong efforts; hard work to accomplish or achieve. Formed from the word *arduous*, derived from Latin *ardu-us*, which means “high, steep, difficult.”



ones can't reach the bottom rung in under a year of *below* VI training, so it's uneconomical not to send the whizzes.)

2. Brighten up a skill that *can* be locally done on purely local training, and
3. Center the public's interest on a target that can be locally delivered.

This is the proposed program, then; just 1, 2 and 3 above.

It would be an error to pound "OT the only target" into people's skulls. Announce it with a hurrah, yes. But *pound* in another shorter target they already have and can attain reality on.

Now, fortunately for the org and field auditor there is a vital preparation necessary for Level VI. It is a real, true technical preparation.

EVEN WHEN YOU ARE DELIVERING R6 TO THE PUBLIC ROUTINELY, YOU WILL BE RUNNING PCs ON THIS FIRST FOR HUNDREDS AND HUNDREDS OF HOURS.

You had better learn to profit by it.

The preparation is this:

Those preclears who are insufficiently *cause* in their daily lives cannot as-is the bank. You could throw them into GPMs but nothing would happen to the GPMs—only to the pc.

We have a true tiger by the tail. Take Man X off Times Square, pitch him into GPMs and he wouldn't go OT, he'd go rheumatic. Why? He can't as-is the significances and masses. This will be found exclamatorily true of some ninety-nine percent of the pcs.

Auditors are different. They can confront more. But nine out of twenty-five auditors break a leg over commas in GPMs when they are pc-ing. One sneeze and the meter locks up. One error in sequence and it's a ten-auditing-hour battle to find and get the charge off that error.

In carefully studying this, I found there were pcs Type A and Type B. Type A runs easily even across errors. Type B packs up the meter on a cough. NINETY-NINE PERCENT OF YOUR PRECLEARS ARE OR WERE ORIGINALLY TYPE B.

There are special differences in these two types.

Type A: Has few personal problems. Even when they occur isn't upset by them. Handles life easily. Is energetic generally and able to work efficiently at things. Takes setbacks optimistically. Feels good most of the time.

Type B: Is deluged with personal problems. Can't see any way out. Gets upset easily or is just in plain apathy and is never upset because things aren't real anyway (like a boulder wouldn't get upset). Has a hard time in life. Is generally tired and can't work very long at anything. Takes setbacks emotionally or just collapses. Feels ill most of the time.

Those are two types of people. There are, of course, shades of gray in between.

If you were to take a Type B and throw him or her to the GPMs you'd *not* get *anything as-is*ed.

What is the basic difference, then, between these two types of condition? It isn't native or inherent. It can change.

If you tire a Type A out, you can make him or her behave on GPMs like a Type B. If you audit a Type A with the Auditor's Code clauses of food and rest wildly disobeyed, you would be auditing, suddenly, a Type B pc. The Type A will spring back faster of course but still he or she during that period will have a packed-up meter.

You could also inexpertly audit a Type A on wrong goals or sequences and get a Type B pc reaction.

A difference between these two types of people is that one is more rested (Type A) and one is tired (Type B). You can see this at any level of processing. It registers in the amount of TA you get or don't get. A chronically tired pc who is not eating won't get TA, for there's no as-is of locks. That's why the Auditor's Code has those clauses in it. *Make your pc rest and eat* and keep him or her out of a tiring environment and you'll get a *lot* more TA. If a pc gets *no* TA, just make him or her eat and sleep and leave the world alone for a bit and bang—TA!

But it isn't only physical weariness. The other, main factor we're interested in is why they're also tired.

A Type B *can't be cause!*

Life flows in, in, in. The pc can't flow out. Here is the pc who can only *receive* auditing. Never give any. Here is the pc who has to be HELPED but never really helps. Here is the pc who has motivators but *never* any overts.

Now, you see?

It takes those lower grades to raise the pc's cause level so that the pc, on reaching Grade VI *can* as-is the bank. ONLY CAREFUL LOWER-LEVEL AUDITING CAN MAKE A TYPE B PC INTO A TYPE A!

We are running into this problem at Saint Hill now. Even an occasional auditor, arriving here, is found to be below cause. They can't as-is. Also, they can't put an examination answer back on the sheet. So they are here for quite a while and all that time we now work on raising their cause level so they can:

1. Use what they learn (that takes outflow),
2. As-is their PTPs (that takes the ability to be cause),
3. Get up to Level VI materials without fainting at the sight of them and
4. As-is GPMs.

That's the fight of the Supervisors at Saint Hill. Well, it's also our fight all over the world.

The state of high cause is also *Keyed-Out Clear*.

So your program is to:

1. Become very skilled with and successfully use processes which lead toward Keyed-Out Clear and
2. Center the attention of your public on “A Keyed-Out Clear can be cause.” “Get processed. Be cause. Get trained. Be cause.” And in small type, “You have to attain a high cause level before you can even begin to think about OT processing.”

That puts their feet on the bottom rung of OT. And so help me how true, *it's* the only way they'll ever make that bottom rung!

From time to time I will give you more concise data on old materials which bring this beneficial condition about. This one we have done well, can do and will do—to increase cause in a person.

Suffice to say that 8-C, and O/W in particular run alternately:

“In this lifetime, what have you done?”

“In this lifetime, what haven't you said?”

or just itsa on *any* action (not just bad actions) will start your pc up toward that bottom rung.

Only realization of actions done will key out a GPM. That's worth a million words. Suffice it in that sentence. Not evil actions. Not confessions. Not just social unwillingness to let one's deeds be known.

Any action. *Any* not speaking.

And a person's cause level will rise. Their psychosomatics key out (for what is a psychosomatic but an inability to hold life off?). They feel better. They begin to live. Their needles get floppy.

This is *destimulative* auditing.

If you learn it well and do it well, your pc will thrive.

If you center your public's attention on becoming cause, you will have bodies in the shop.

And that's the *approach* to the Bridge. Without that approach, they don't make it *at all*.

So you're in business. And it isn't a business you'll cease to be in just because you can “do R6 on a pc.” You'll only make the mistake once and take the pc back to exactly what I'm describing in this HCOB. So learn to do this well. We'll be doing it for a long time. And doing it right now can save your practice or org.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 7 JULY 1964

Remimeo
Missions
Sthil Students

SCIENTOLOGY III & IV

JUSTIFICATIONS

The reasons overts are not overts to people are JUSTIFICATIONS.

If you ask a pc what overt he has committed, and then ask him why it wasn't an overt, you will find that it wasn't an overt and therefore didn't relieve as an answer because it was all justified.

One of the powerful new overt processes (as given by me on recent tapes) is:

1. In this lifetime, what overt have you committed?
2. How have you justified it?

Two is run flat until the overt given in 1 is knocked out. Then a new overt is found and 2 is done thoroughly and repetitively on it.

This is not a new form of process but these are very new commands.

Note it is *not* an alternate command. Note that a cycle of action is completed with question 2 on 1 before you leave off processing this particular overt. Only when you have all the justifications and cognitions possible on 1 do you ask for a new overt from the pc.

This cracks the general irresponsibility the auditor is met with in trying to get O/W to benefit the irresponsible case.

"In this lifetime" is added because the pc who can't face his overts not only justifies them but goes way back into his past lives to find overts instead of getting off the simple this-lifetime ones.

This is not the same process as plain "What have you done?" in which any action done by the pc is accepted as the answer.

However, in simple general O/W you will find the pc is *not* answering the auditing question but is answering "What have I done that caused my trouble?" The pc is running "What action that I have done explains what has happened to me?"

Therefore, running justifications off is a further south process than any earlier version of O/W and is *very* effective in raising the cause level of the pc.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 8 JULY 1964

Remimeo
Missions
Sthil Students

SCIENTOLOGY III AND IV

MORE JUSTIFICATIONS

The following list of Scientology justifications was compiled by several course students and is issued to show how one can get around getting off an overt and stay sick from it.

SOME FAMOUS JUSTIFICATIONS

It wasn't really an overt because . . .

It wasn't me, it was just my bank.
You can't hurt a thetan.
He was asking for a motivator.
He's got overts on me.
I've got a service fac on that.
His overts are bigger than mine.
My intentions were good.
He's a victim anyway.
I had bypassed charge.
I was just being self-determined.
I've come up to being overt.
It's better than suppressing.
I'll straighten it out next lifetime.
He must have done something to deserve it.
He was dragging it in.
I was in an ARC break.
He needed a lesson.
He'll have another lifetime anyway.
It's only a consideration anyhow.
It's not against *my* moral code.
Codes are only considerations.
They couldn't have it.
They weren't willing to experience it.
I don't see why I have to be the only one to take responsibility.
It's about time I was overt.
They are only wogs anyhow.
They are so way out they wouldn't realize it.
He's such a victim already, one more motivator won't make any difference.
They just can't have 8-C.
I can't help it if he reacts.
He's too critical.
He must have missed W/Hs.

He's a no-effect case anyhow.
I'm above moral codes.
Why should I limit my causativeness just because others can't take it.
It was my duty to tell the truth.
You wouldn't want me to withhold.
He must have postulated it first.
He never would have cognited if I hadn't told him.
I'll run it out later.
He'll be getting more auditing.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

SCIENTOLOGY VI

GOOD INDICATORS

The following list of good indicators was compiled from my tapes and bulletins and from R6 sessions by a CI VI (Provisional) and is for use.

R6 GOOD INDICATORS

1. Pc cheerful
2. Pc cogniting on items and goals
3. Pc giving items easily and accurately
4. Pc understanding items immediately
5. Needle flowing and active. Not stuck, sticky, dirty, springy (reads which bounce back to set position), or tocky (small R/S)
6. TA continuing in motion, not stuck
7. TA reading higher at the top of each GPM, lower in the lower part of each GPM
8. TA reading in the range 2.5–3.75 (acceptable) or 2.25–3.0 (excellent)
9. TA action increasing, session by session
10. Items reading on the needle with a smooth fall which hangs at the bottom, as though collapsing
11. Items not surging or RRing
12. Each item reading with fall of at least 0.2 BD when pc first looks at or says it
13. Each item being clean or giving further small fall when auditor says it
14. Small fall when pc answers question as to the placement of the item in the GPM
15. Small fall when pc asked X step* questions
16. Heat on items

*X step: Part of the procedure of R6 Processing at the time of this HCOB.

17. Heat on placement
18. Heat on X steps
19. No pain on items
20. Pc not seeing pictures
21. Pc with no question as to the correctness of Line Plot, Root Plot or Series Plot
22. Pc with no PTP about whether goals and items run in earlier sessions were fully discharged
23. Pc not interested in goals or items already run
24. Pc not critical or ARC breaky
25. Pc not protesting auditor's actions
26. Pc being responsible for auditing. Keeping auditor informed of what is happening and not letting auditor make mistakes
27. Pc looking younger by reason of R6 auditing
28. Pc without weariness
29. Pc without pains, aches, illnesses or heavy PTPs developing during auditing, in or between sessions
30. Pc wanting more auditing
31. Pc's confidence in as-ising items getting progressively better
32. Pc's perception and understanding of GPMs getting progressively better
33. Pc's itsa free but not so extensive as to halt session progress, usually about 15 seconds to itsa an item
34. Pc's cognitions making sense to auditor
35. Auditor seeing how pc's cognitions explain pc's case and behavior

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 10 JULY 1964

Remimeo
Sthil Students
Missions

OVERTS—ORDER OF EFFECTIVENESS IN PROCESSING

(STAR-RATED except for Forbidden Words List)

It will be found in processing the various case levels that running overts is very effective in raising the cause level of a pc.

The scale, on actual tests of running various levels of pc response, is seen to go something like this:

- I ITSA—Letting a pc discuss his or her guilt feelings about self with little or no auditor direction.
- I ITSA—Letting a pc discuss his or her guilt feelings about others, with little or no auditor direction.
- II REPETITIVE O/W—Using merely “In this lifetime what have you done?”
“What haven’t you done?”
Alternate.
- III ASSESSMENT BY LIST—Using existing or specially prepared lists of possible overts, cleaning the meter each time it reads on a question and using the question only so long as it reads.
- IV JUSTIFICATIONS—Asking the pc what he or she has done and then, using that one instance (if applicable), finding out why “that” was *not* an overt.

Advice enters into this under the heading of instruction: “You’re upset about that person because you’ve done something to that person.”

Dynamics also permissively enter into this above Level I but the pc wanders around amongst them. In Level III one can also direct attention to the various dynamics by first assessing them and then using or preparing a list for the dynamic found.

RESPONSIBILITY

There is no reason to expect any great pc responsibility for his or her own overts below Level IV, and the auditor seeking to make the pc feel or take responsibility for overts is just pushing the pc down. The pc will resent being made to feel guilty. Indeed, the auditor may only achieve that, not case gain. And the pc will ARC break.



At Level IV one begins on this subject of responsibility but again it is indirectly the target. There is no need now to run Responsibility in doing O/Ws.

The realization that one has *really* done something *is* a return of responsibility and this gain is best obtained only by indirect approach as in the above processes.

ARC BREAKS

The commonest cause of failure in running overt acts is “cleaning cleans” whether or not one is using a meter. The pc who really has more to tell doesn’t ARC break when the auditor continues to ask for one but may snarl and eventually give it up.

On the other hand leaving an overt touched on the case and calling it clean *will* cause a *future* ARC break with the auditor.

“Have you told all?” prevents cleaning a clean. On the unmetered pc one can see the pc brighten up. On the meter you get a nice fall if it’s true that all is told.

“Have I not found out about something?” prevents leaving an overt undisclosed. On the unmetered pc the reaction is a sly flinch. On a metered pc it gives a read.

A pc’s *protest* against a question will also be visible in an unmetered pc in a reeling sort of exasperation which eventually becomes a howl of pure bafflement at why the auditor won’t accept the answer that that’s all. On a meter protest of a question falls on being asked for: “Is this question being protested?”

There is no real excuse for ARC breaking a pc by:

1. Demanding more than is there or
2. Leaving an overt undisclosed that will later make the pc upset with the auditor.

FORBIDDEN WORDS

Do not use the following words in auditing commands. While they can be used in discussion or nomenclature, for various good reasons they should be avoided now in an auditing command:

Responsibility(ies)
Justification(s)
Withhold(s)
Failed(ures)
Difficulty(ies)
Desire(s)
Here
There
Compulsion(s)(ively)
Obsession(s)(ively)

No unusual restraint should be given these words. Just don't frame a command that includes them. Use something else.

WHY OVERTS WORK

Overts give the highest gain in raising cause level because they are the biggest reason why a person restrains himself and withholds self from action.

Man is basically good. But the reactive mind tends to force him into evil actions.

These evil actions are instinctively regretted and the individual tries to refrain from doing *anything* at all. The "best" remedy, the individual thinks, is to withhold. "If I commit evil actions, then my best guarantee for not committing is to do *nothing* whatever." Thus we have the "lazy," inactive person.

Others who try to make an individual guilty for committing evil actions only increase this tendency to laziness.

Punishment is supposed to bring about inaction. And it does. In some unexpected ways.

However, there is also an inversion (a turnabout) where the individual sinks *below* recognition of *any* action. The individual in such a state cannot conceive of *any* action and therefore cannot withhold action. And thus we have the criminal who can't act, really, but can only re-act and is without any self-direction. This is why punishment does not cure criminality but in actual fact creates it; the individual is driven below withholding or any recognition of any action. A thief's hands stole the jewel; the thief was merely an innocent spectator to the action of his own hands. Criminals are very sick people physically.

So there is a level below withholding that an auditor should be alert to in some pcs, for these "have no withholds" and "have done nothing." All of which, seen through *their* eyes, is true. They are merely saying "I cannot restrain myself" and "I have not willed myself to do what I have done."

The road out for such a case is the same as that for any other case. It is just longer. The processes for levels above hold also for such cases. But don't be anxious to see a *sudden* return of responsibility, for the first owned "done" that this person *knows* he or she has done may be "ate breakfast." Don't disdain such answers in Level II particularly. Rather, in such people, seek such answers.

There is another type of case in all this, just one more to end the list. This is the case who never runs O/W but "seeks the explanation of what I did that made it all happen to me."

This person easily goes into past lives for answers. Their reaction to a question about what they've done is to try to find out what they did that earned all these motivators. That, of course, isn't running the process and the auditor should be alert for it and stop it when it is happening.

This type of case goes into its extreme on guilt. It dreams up overts to explain why. After most big murders the police routinely have a dozen or two people come around and confess. You see, if they had done the murder, this

would explain why they feel guilty. As a terror stomach is pretty awful grim to live with, one is apt to seek any explanation for it if it will only explain it.

On such cases the same approach as given works, but one should be *very* careful not to let the pc get off overts the pc didn't commit.

Such a pc (recognizable by the ease they dive into the extreme past) when being audited off a meter gets more and more frantic and wilder and wilder in overts reported. They should get calmer under processing, of course, but the false overts make them frantic and hectic in a session. On a meter one simply checks for "Have you told me anything beyond what really has occurred?" Or "Have you told me any untruths?"

The observation and meter guides given in this section are used during a session when they apply but not systematically such as after every pc answer. These observations and meter guides are used always at the end of every session on the pcs to whom they apply.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

THE AUDITOR

THE MONTHLY JOURNAL OF SCIENTOLOGY

11 July 1964

Ron's Journal No. 10

Hello there:

I'm pretty cheerful these days about the number of students at Saint Hill who are moving along well.

The Saint Hill Course just graduated the first three permanent Class VI Classifications. And they've just examined 18 students for their Class VI Provisionals. All but a few of those in the Class VI Co-audit at Saint Hill are now ready for their final review and graduation.

So it's stepping along faster and surer.

LOWER LEVELS

With all this concentration over the past year and a half (that was how long it took to wrap it up and make the first Class VI Auditors) the poor old HCA and HPA may feel utterly forlorn, forgotten and neglected.

But the last half a dozen lectures I've given have all been devoted to materials from Grades I to IV and the last four HCOBs to Mission Holders dealt only with processes for use from I to IV.

So I'm rapidly remedying the matter if it ever existed.

CAUSE LEVEL

I've found one has to raise the *cause level* of a pc before the pc can handle Level VI so all earlier levels are vital steps.

The watchword is Keyed-Out Clear for Level IV and raise your *cause level*.

Raising cause potential alone will completely change a person and is in excess of every Dianetic target so the HCA is really in.

You can easily do the processes and get the results providing your auditing comm cycle and basic training is good and people are really pleased with this approach and its results.

Raise your pc's ability to cause things, his or her ability to do and a prosperous happy future looms.

The regained ability to do was by the way the first popular target of Dianetics and was wonderfully successful. Too successful in some cases as the pc audited in that direction went tearing off to accomplish things instead of completing his processing. But that's an ordinary and expected hazard.



You can do this. You know most of the data already. It was its alignment and purpose that was needed. You'll be hearing lots more about cause level.

WORLDWIDE

Central Orgs too are getting a sudden concentration of attention. In the last few months I've worked on new patterns for them to help handle future traffic and have been shaping them up.

Mary Sue has been working like fury on Central Orgs too. In the last two weeks she has put in 90, count them, 90 hard working hours getting the International Organization department lines in at Saint Hill and reviewing Central Orgs all over the world. She sure can get things done. The secret is not minding how hard she works and not counting on somebody else to file it or find it or type it. She just speeds along getting it done, done, done. The hours that she puts in on her posts added up would kill the average person in his tracks. And woe betide the shirker in her midst!

I appointed her Organization Secretary in the new reorganization of Saint Hill just so she'd be its first, and the place has been brightening up ever since.

Saint Hill is now organized somewhat like a Central Organization, but without all the functions of course.

We have, however, started to accumulate an HGC! People sometimes arrive here for training who in reality want only to be audited and don't want to audit, so instead of fighting with *that* for a half a year they've begun recently to offer them processing at above Central Org rates instead of just sending them off and it's been taken up gleefully. So unintentionally we've slipped into an R6 HGC to some extent without encouraging it. In order not to upset Central Orgs, the Registrar had kept the rate higher, as high as orgs will soon be charging for R6 auditing.

THINGS CALM

All the emergencies which were so violently in view (knock on wood) in the past year all seem to have tucked their tails between their legs and scrambled. The pore ol' US Government hasn't been heard of for ages. Rumor says they'd give a mint to get out of that E-Meter suit. All right, we could use the mint.

And the main threat in Melbourne (where our political foes did not get in in the last election there) is staff interest in the Enquiry. Melbourne staff has become highly expert on how to handle enquiries. Eliz Williams, the Australian HCO Continental Secretary, just went home to get them back into a more normal atmosphere. That staff there has done very well under trying conditions. So has Washington, DC.

But it's awful calm (knock on wood).

STUDY

To find out more about how to study and what to avoid in the textbook writing I'll soon have to begin to condense all our materials. I took a course in photography. Actually I had it around, having bought it years ago.



Anyway I got very industrious on it and learned a lot about studying and student reactions from the worm's-eye view, and about texts, text writing and practice.

One of the things I had to settle was: Can one learn well by just picking things up randomly or does one really have to have a formal course in order to become expert at some subject? I early got the answer to that. One has to have a formal course in order to become expert at anything. So I've learned a lot about study.

I also incidentally have been learning a lot about photography, of course, and will pretty soon have it complete and take my professional certificate. It's the New York Institute of Photography correspondence course and is very pro, very tough and very good.

Well, it had its side effects also. To put these lessons into action, to test can one learn and *use* what one learns better after *formal* training, the other day I did a full 300 picture coverage of an English circus. It's quite difficult to shoot action candid *color*. So it was a real test of any proficiency gained. Using my Rolleis, backed up by Reg Sharpe and my driver Bonwick, and helped also by a fine lot of performers and animal trainers, I spent three afternoons and evenings shooting the circus.

To do something like this is a bit of a problem as my time is already committed to my own work. So one has to stretch a day and slip in the needful extra hours. These three evenings were stretched over three weeks. So we got the pictures of the first two evenings developed and then at the end of the third evening gave a lantern slide show to the circus people assembled in the tent after their last performance of the evening. By that time we had about 200 beautiful big color slides of the acts and the animals already developed, and we took a twelve-foot square sheet and hung it up between ring poles and with Reg's lovely Rolleis projector worked by Reg I gave them an old-time lantern slide show. Now if you have ever seen a crystal clear, clean color transparency blown up to a five-foot square picture or Cinerama, you can imagine what one would look like blown up to cover 144 square feet of screen. Elephants bigger than elephants and performers twelve feet tall all in their own ring.

The circus people loved it, of course, and cheered us to the echo. And the amateur photographers present came around to explain how they were just amateurs which is satisfying in itself!

All in all it was fun.

And now the tag. Shown to an advertising manager who was going to run some of them in his newspaper, these shots earned a prompt commission for me to do a special magazine cover in color.

Ah, well. You better watch it. I'm liable to get launched into magazine cover photography professionally. Of what use to say, "I was studying it just to teach people Scientology better and write texts they won't have trouble with." Maybe they won't believe me. There I may be with an 8 x 10 view camera 40 feet up the TV antennae of the Empire State Building bringing the harbor into focus for a *Life* magazine cover *still* trying to explain that it's all a mistake! I was just trying to learn how to teach Scientology better . . . And here I am doing

magazine covers . . . and it's not really my job . . . and . . . and . . . "All right Hubbard your next assignment is a shot of General Mao in China . . . get to work!"

And thinking about getting back to work makes me look at the clock and it's nearly 3 A.M. and I better dig Mary Sue out from under her despatches so we can have a bite of supper.

And get back to work.

Best to you.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

HCO BULLETIN OF 12 JULY 1964

Remimeo
Missions
Sthil Students

SCIENTOLOGY I to IV

MORE ON O/Ws

The itsa processes for O/W are almost unlimited.

There is, however, the distinct *must not* at Level I, as at upper levels: **DON'T RUN A PROCESS THAT MAKES THE PC FEEL ACCUSED.**

A pc *will* feel accused if he is run above his or her level. And remember that temporary sags in level can occur, such as during ARC breaks with the auditor or life.

A process can be accusative because it is worded too strongly. It can be accusative to the pc because the pc feels guilty or defensive anyway.

At Level I proper O/W processes can take up the troubles that are described as peculiar to some pcs without getting too personal about it.

Here are some varied Level I processes:

“Tell me some things you think you should not have done.”

“Tell me what you’ve done that got you into trouble.”

“What wouldn’t you do over again?”

“What are some things a person shouldn’t say?”

“What gets a person into trouble?”

“What have you done that you regret?”

“What have you said you wish you hadn’t?”

“What have you advised others to do?”

There are many more.

These at Level II all convert to repetitive processes.

At Level III such processes convert to lists. At Level IV such processes convert to how they weren’t overts or weren’t really done or justifications of one kind or another.

Care should be taken not to heavily run an out-of-ARC-type process. This is the command which asks for out-of-affinity moments, out-of-reality moments and out-of-communication incidents.



All *after* charge is based on prior ARC. Therefore, for a withhold to exist there must have been communication earlier. ARC incidents are basic on all chains. Out-of-ARC are later on the chain. One has to get a basic to blow a chain. Otherwise one gets recurring answers. (Pc brings up same incident over and over as you don't have the basic on the chain.)

You can alternate an ARC command with an out-of-ARC command. "What have you done?" (means one had to reach for and contact) can be alternated with "What haven't you done?" (means not reached for and not contacted).

But if one runs the out-of-ARC (not reached for and not contacted) process *only* the pc will soon bog.

On the other hand, an ARC process runs on and on with no bad side effects, i.e., "What have you done?"

"What *bad* thing have you done?" is a mixture of ARC and out-of-ARC. *Done*: reached and contacted. *Bad*: wished one hadn't.

So solely accusative commands upset the pc not because of social status or insult but because a pc, particularly at lower levels of case, wishes so hard he hadn't done it that a real bad done is really a withhold and the pc not only withholds it from the auditor but himself as well.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

HCO BULLETIN OF 24 JULY 1964

Remimeo
Sthil Students
Missions

SCIENTOLOGY III & IV

TA COUNTERS, USE OF

With the advent of the TONE ARM COUNTER new problems arise in auditing and auditing supervision.

Without an adequate written record of time and "TA" (by which is meant the total number of divisions down a tone arm has moved accurately in a unit of time, such as 20 minutes or a 2 1/2-hour session), one does not know whether or not a process was flattened. A process is considered "flat" when it produces no more than .25 divisions of TA in 20 minutes. The auditor can't recheck the last 20 minutes because he has no time noted and no tone arm notations. Therefore, he or she audits by guess and leaves process cycles of action on the case either unflat or overflattened. This alone is enough to upset pcs.

Further, when two processes have been run in a session and only a counter was used, an Auditing Supervisor has no idea at all of whether one was flattened before the other was begun.

Also "TA" for a session can be a gross error by reason of poor handling of the tone arm. If an auditor fails to set the tone arm accurately each time the needle moves from "set" on the dial, *less* TA is shown for the session.

If the auditor habitually overworks the tone arm, setting it further than it should have gone to bring the needle to "set," either up or down, then the TA counter will show far more TA for the session than really happened.

The way to handle this dilemma is to use the TA counter only for a rough estimate of TA for a session (or process) and to continue to record tone arm action at Levels III and IV. (One is too busy at Levels V and VI and by that time should be able to rely on the counter, as TA in such sessions is very large.)

The tone arm is *never* touched during sneezing, body motion, etc., and no recording is made. But if the TA blew down because of it, the fact is noted in the worksheet column and the new reading entered.

All meter auditing below Level V should be recorded by time and tone arm position.

To so record TA it is not necessary to use several pounds of Auditor's Report forms. One uses one Auditor's Report form to report on the session and similar-sized rough worksheets to record time, TA position and what is going on. These rough worksheets are divided into two or three vertical columns with a ball-point

pen and each one of these is split in half vertically. In the first column enter time, in the second enter TA notes of where the tone arm is at that time. Take tone arm readings only with the needle at "set." If something noteworthy occurs, write it across these two columns, using the spaces of time and TA position for a brief note and below it going on with time and TA position notes.

One writes down the TA position with the time it happened only when the tone arm needs to be moved to bring the needle back to "set." A needle that moves but comes back at once (within 1 or 2 seconds) to "set" is not recorded. Point one (.1) division changes are not recorded, as too minute.

One fills up these three double columns, turns over the sheet and does the same on the back.

Printed Auditor's Reports are *never* used as worksheets. They give the details of the beginning of the session, condition of pc, what's intended, the wording of the process, etc. Then one goes to worksheets and only returns to the Auditor's Report, which is half empty, to complete the session and end it off with pc goals and gains and all that. The TA counter is then read and written on the report.

This is all so written that one can see the whole session at a glance, including TA total, just by looking at the one side of the Auditor's Report form. On that one side the session begins, ends and by seeing how the pc *was* at start and is at the end, and the TA counter read, what was done, and the success or failure of the session is grasped at a glance.

In trying to analyze the session and help the pc more, one inspects the *worksheets*.

When the session is completed, the worksheets are put in proper sequence (sequence quite visible because of the time notations), the Auditor's Report is put face up on top and the lot are all stapled together by the left-hand corner. If an ordinary stapler won't do it easily for a 2 1/2-hour session, far too many notations are being made, for no III or IV pc is *that* active.

Faults of tone arm handling (over or under setting of it by the auditor) show up, process flattening can be traced, changes of process can be seen and the auditor or the Auditing Supervisor can find out what really happened.

I myself wouldn't know how to guide the next session at Levels III and IV if I didn't have a record of TA of the last session to inspect, whether the session were mine or another's. Such delicate judgments as "was the TA just working into the process" or "was the processing dying down" or "was it being overflattened" just can't be answered by the auditor himself, much less an Auditing Supervisor if no time-TA record exists.

Also, don't take a tone arm reading "every 2 minutes" or "every minute." That's poor because such timed readings tell nothing. When the TA has to be moved more than .1 divisions to keep the needle at set, one notes time and the new tone arm reading. That's the only answer to how often one reads and notes TA action.



Changes of process are noted across both time and tone arm columns but also at session ending noted on the Auditor's Report. One doesn't often change processes and only when the old one has (1) had time to get the TA worked *into* it, (2) had the TA worked out of it and (3) the old one produces only .25 divisions of TA action in a consecutive 20 minutes of auditing.

The tone arm counter is a must or one spends ages adding up his session TA when he needs lunch or a break. But it jolly well never can supplant a worksheet. Automation can only go so far. Tone arm counters can't think. The auditors I train can.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

SCIENTOLOGY I TO IV

GOOD INDICATORS AT LOWER LEVELS

The following list of good indicators was compiled from my lecture tapes. An additional three are added at the end.

Lower-Level Good Indicators.

1. Pc cheerful or getting more cheerful.
2. Pc cogniting.
3. Fundamental rightnesses of pc's asserting themselves.
4. Pc giving things to auditor briefly and accurately.
5. Pc finding things rapidly.
6. Meter reading properly.
7. What's being done giving proper meter response.
8. What's being found giving proper meter response.
9. Pc running rapidly and flattening by TA or cognitions.
10. Pc giving auditor information easily.
11. Needle cleanly swinging about.
12. Pc running easily and if pc encounters somatics they are discharging.
13. Tone arm goes down when pc hits a cognition.
14. Further TA blowdown as pc continues to talk about something.
15. Expected meter behavior and nothing unexpected in meter behavior.
16. Pc gets warm and stays warm in auditing or gets hot and unheats while in auditing.
17. Pc has occasional somatics of brief duration.
18. Tone arm operating in the range 2.0 to 3.5.
19. Good TA action on spotting things.

20. Meter reading well on what pc and auditor think is wrong.
21. Pc not much troubled with PTPs and they are easily handled when they occur.
22. Pc stays certain of the auditing solution.
23. Pc happy and satisfied with auditor regardless of what auditor is doing.
24. Pc not protesting auditor's actions.
25. Pc looking better by reason of auditing.
26. Pc feeling more energetic.
27. Pc without pains, aches or illnesses developing during auditing. Does not mean pc shouldn't have somatics. Means pc shouldn't get sick.
28. Pc wanting more auditing.
29. Pc confident and getting more confident.
30. Pc's itsa free but only covers subject.
31. Auditor easily seeing how it was or is on pc's case by reason of pc's explanations.
32. Pc's ability to itsa and confront improving.
33. Pc's bank getting straightened out.
34. Pc comfortable in the auditing environment.
35. Pc appearing for auditing on his own volition.
36. Pc on time for session and willing and ready to be audited but without anxiety about it.
37. Pc's troubles in life progressively lessening.
38. Pc's attention becoming freer and more under pc's control.
39. Pc getting more interested in data and technology of Scientology.
40. Pc's havingness in life and livingness improving.
41. Pc's environment becoming more easily handled.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



Saint Hill Special Briefing Course Lectures

August–October 1964

These lectures to students on the Saint Hill Special Briefing Course include many of the famous Study Tapes series, detailing Ron's revolutionary breakthroughs in the field of education.

- | | | |
|---------------|-----------|-----------------------------------|
| 4 Aug. 1964 | SHSBC-396 | A Summary of Study |
| 6 Aug. 1964 | SHSBC-397 | Study: Gradients and Nomenclature |
| 11 Aug. 1964 | SHSBC-398 | Study: Evaluation of Information |
| 13 Aug. 1964 | SHSBC-399 | Study and Education |
| 1 Sept. 1964 | SHSBC-400 | The PE Course |
| 3 Sept. 1964 | SHSBC-401 | Clearing, What It Is |
| 15 Sept. 1964 | SHSBC-402 | Scientology and Tradition |
| 22 Sept. 1964 | SHSBC-403 | A Review of Study |
| 29 Sept. 1964 | SHSBC-404 | Gradients |
| 13 Oct. 1964 | SHSBC-405 | Cycles of Action |
| 20 Oct. 1964 | SHSBC-406 | Levels: The Reason for Them |
| 27 Oct. 1964 | SHSBC-407 | The Failed Case |

HCO BULLETIN OF 14 AUGUST 1964

Remimeo
Missions
Sthil Students

SCIENTOLOGY TWO

PREPCHECK BUTTONS

(Cancels previous issues)

The following order and number of Prepcheck buttons should be used wherever "an 18-button Prepcheck" is recommended. Do not use the old order of buttons.

The full command is usually "(Time limiter) (on subject) has anything been _____?" or "Is there anything you have been _____?" for some of them which don't fit with "Has anything been _____?" The (on _____) may be omitted. The (time limiter) is seldom omitted as it leads the pc to itsa the whole track. On an RRing goal found and used in R3SC, the (time limiter) "In this lifetime" can be used with good effect. All service fac questions or Prepchecks must have a (time limiter).

In running R4 (R3M2), pc's actual GPMs, the goal and RIs are prepchecked without a (time limiter), as pc is on the whole track anyway. But in all lower levels of auditing, particularly when using a possible goal as a service fac, the (time limiter), usually "In this lifetime _____," *must* be used or pc will become overrestimulated.

In order to avoid most GPM words, for all uses the 18 Prepcheck buttons now are:

SUPPRESSED
CAREFUL OF
DIDN'T REVEAL
NOT-ISED
SUGGESTED
MISTAKE BEEN MADE
PROTESTED
ANXIOUS ABOUT
DECIDED
WITHDRAWN FROM
REACHED
IGNORED
STATED
HELPED
ALTERED
REVEALED
ASSERTED
AGREED (WITH)



BIG MID RUDS

It will be noted that the first 9 are the big mid ruds used as “Since the last time I audited you, has anything been _____?”

A USEFUL TIP

To get the meter clean on a list during nulling the list, the easiest system is to show the pc the list and just ask “What happened?” This saves a lot of mid ruds.

TWO USEFUL PAIRS

When trying to get an item to read, the two buttons *Suppress* and *Not-ised* are sometimes used as a pair.

To get a pc easier in session, the buttons *Protested* and *Decided* are sometimes used as a pair.

DIRTY NEEDLE

Mid ruds (called because middle of session was the earliest use, plus rudiments of a session) are less employed today because of the discovery that all dirty needle phenomena is usually traced to the auditor having *cut* the *pc's* communication. To get rid of a dirty needle, one usually need ask only, “Have I cut your communication?” or do an ARC break assessment if that doesn't work. A dirty needle (continuously agitated) always means the auditor has cut the *pc's* itsa line, no matter what else has happened.

Chronically comm-chopping auditors always have pcs with dirty needles. Conversely, pcs with high tone arms have auditors who don't control the itsa line and let it overstimulate the pc by getting into lists of problems or puzzlements; but a high tone arm also means a heavy service fac, whereas a dirty needle seldom requires mid ruds or prepchecks. It just requires an auditor who doesn't cut the *pc's* itsa line.

THE OLD ORDER OF PREPCHECK BUTTONS

The following buttons and order were the original buttons and may not be used, as they include GPM words which would make the pc uncomfortable in some cases if overrun.

SUPPRESSED
INVALIDATED
BEEN CAREFUL OF
SUGGESTED
WITHHELD
PROTESTED
HIDDEN
REVEALED
MISTAKE (BEEN MADE)



ASSERTED
CHANGED (OR ALTERED)
DAMAGED
WITHDRAWN (FROM)
CREATED
DESTROYED
AGREED (WITH)
IGNORED
DECIDED

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



SCIENTOLOGY I TO IV

CLAY TABLE WORK IN TRAINING AND PROCESSING

Covered in this HCO Bulletin are:

1. The Construction of Clay Tables.
2. Clay Table Use in Training.
3. Clay Table Definition Training.
4. Clay Table Use in the HGC.
5. Clay Table Healing.
6. Clay Table IQ Processing.

CLAY TABLE WORK IN TRAINING

THE ONLY REASON ANY STUDENT IS SLOW OR BLOWS LIES IN FAILURE TO UNDERSTAND THE WORDS USED IN HIS OR HER TRAINING.

You will find that students at any level in any course will benefit greatly from clay table work on *definitions*.

The importance of this will become apparent as you study our new educational technology, now mainly to be found on the tapes of the few weeks before this date.

A clay table is any platform on which a student, standing or sitting, can work comfortably. In an Academy it may be 3 feet by 3 feet or 5 feet by 3 feet or any larger size. Smaller sizes are not useful. In the HGC it is about 2½ feet by 4 feet.

The surface must be smooth. A table built of rough timber will serve but the top surface where the work is done should be oilcloth or linoleum. Otherwise the clay sticks to it and it cannot be cleaned and will soon lead to an inability to see clearly what is being done because it is stained with clay leavings.

In the Academy casters (wheels) can be put on the legs of both the clay table and the clay container where they will be moved a lot.

Several different colors of clay should be procured. The best source is a school supply house where educational supplies are sold. Artists' clay is not as good as the school type. (Ask for kindergarten clay.)

A receptacle, also of wood or metal and having a separate stand of its own of any type is also valuable. It should have subdivisions in it for the different colored clays.

The amount of each color is not important so long as there is at least a pound or two of each color in a small class or an auditing room.

In the Academy colors are only used to make a student see the difference between one object and another and have no other significance as the objects in the mind are not uniformly colored. While "ridges" are black, they can become white. Engrams may be a number of colors all in one engram, just as Technicolor is a colored motion picture. However, some persons see engrams only in black and white. So the color in the Academy is for instruction only, assisting to tell the difference between one object or another. (In the HGC it may be very significant to the pc, as covered later.)

The Instructor works with the table before classes at times, so it is of benefit to have a table so arranged that it will tilt toward the class at about a 30° angle with the floor. This can be done as easily as putting the back legs of the table on temporary wooden blocks or as complicatedly as using a large engineer's drawing table which tilts its whole top. If a table is to tilt, the lower edge during the tilt must have a one or two inch guard board to keep the covering or the clay from falling to the floor if it slips. It doesn't slip, usually, on a linoleum table surface but sometimes a bit is dropped and an Instructor can more gracefully recover it if it hasn't rolled off on the floor. A loose linoleum top is also prevented from sliding off by a guard board.

Any part of the mind can be represented by a piece of clay or a white card. The mass parts are done by clay, the significance or thought parts by label.

A piece of clay and a label are usually *both* used for any part of the mind. A thin-edged ring of clay with a large hole in it is usually used to signify a pure significance.

The labels used by Instructors (but not by students) are done on white cards, inked with a heavy black inking means such as a china marking pencil or a "Gem-Marker" where a metal cylinder holds ink and the point is made of felt. The inked label is mounted on a small stick two to four inches long of the kind used by nurses for swabs or metal ones used to hold meat together. Scotch tape or Sellotape will bind a label to a stick.

Everything is labeled that is made on the clay table, no matter how crude the label is. Students usually do labels with scraps of paper written on with a ballpoint. An Instructor would use the fancier kind so that these would easily be visible to others.

The main clay table and its clay container is set up in the lecture room of a course in such a way that it can be moved up in front of a class, or over in the corner out of the way, or to an area in the room where two or three students can gather around it or work. More than one clay table must be made for large classes but the additional tables need not tilt.



In the HGC a clay table is narrower and longer and one is placed in each auditing room. Any HGC clay table can be used to train staff auditors. The clay tables in auditing rooms are used for processing.

In the HGC there is not just one table for everyone's use. There is one in each auditing room.

USE ON COURSES

Any part of the mind or any term in Scientology can be demonstrated on a clay table.

This is an important point to grasp. The use of the table is not just for a few terms. It can be used for all definitions.

The ingenuity of the Instructor or the student *and* their understanding of the terms being demonstrated are the only limits on a clay table.

Simplicity is the keynote. Nothing is too insignificant or unimportant to demonstrate on a clay table. The first mistake is to believe that only R6, for which the lower-grade student is *not* ready, can be demonstrated on a clay table.

Anything can be so demonstrated if you work at it. And just by working on *how* to demonstrate it or make it into clay and labels brings about renewed understanding.

In the phrase "how do I represent it in clay" is contained the secret of the teaching. If one can represent it in clay, one understands it. If one can't, one really doesn't understand what it is. So clay and labels work only if the term or things are truly understood. And working them out in clay brings about an understanding of them.

Therefore, one can predict that the clay table will be most used in a practice or organization which understands the most and will be least used in an organization that understands the least (and is least successful).

Let us look over the level of simplicity of the terms to be used in a course of instruction.

Let us take BODY. All right, make a few lumps and call it a body and put a sign on it, "Body."

Now, that doesn't seem to be much to do. But it is a lot to do to forward understanding. Let us make a yellow ring of clay beside the body or on it or in it and label it, "A Thetan."

We can thereupon see the relationship between the two most-used terms in Scientology, "Body" and "Thetan." And cognitions will result. The student's attention is brought right to the room and the subject.

Getting the student to do this by himself, even when he's seen it done by the Instructor, produces a new result. Getting the student to do it 25 times with his

own hands almost exteriorizes him. Getting the student to contrive how it can be done *better* in clay or how many ways it can be done in clay drives home the whole idea of the *location* of the thetan in the body.

ART is no object in clay table work. The forms are crude.

Take a large lump of clay of any color, and cover up both “thetan” and “body” with it and you have MIND.

Take every part of the mind and make it in clay by making a thetan, making a body and making one or more parts of the mind (machine, facsimile, ridge, engram, lock, what have you—all Scientology terms) and get the student to explain what it is and we begin to clarify what we’re about.

Get a student to make a present time problem. Make him put in all its parts represented in clay (boss, mother, self) and have each one done with a body, a thetan and a mind, and some rather remarkable insights begin to occur.

The quantity of things that can be made has no limit.

The principal thing is to GET EVERY SCIENTOLOGY TERM made in clay and labels by the individual student.

You will see a new era dawn in training. You will see Academy blows vanish and time on course cut to one-fifth in many instances. These are desirable attainments in any course so clay table work is serious Academy business.

Ingenuity and understanding are the only limits on the use of the clay table and the attainment of excellent results with it.

CLAY TABLE WORK IN PROCESSING

The clay table presents us with a new series of processes.

The preclear is made to make in clay and labels whatever he or she is currently worried about or hasn’t understood in life.

Scientology terms such as the present time problem can also be graphed but this is a specialized (if very beneficial) use.

But the essence of CLAY TABLE PROCESSING is to get the *pc* to work it out.

In training you mostly tell the student.

In auditing the *pc* tells the auditor.

This is still true in Clay Table processing.

CLAY TABLE HEALING

The preclear shows the auditor the objects and significances of his difficulty.

Example: Pc has a continual pain in the right leg. A perfectly ordinary clay table and clay container as above are used but the table is narrower and longer than a training clay table. The auditor seats the pc on one side of the table and the auditor sits on the other side. There is no meter between them. The auditor report is kept on a side table or the auditing table nearby *not* on the clay table. The container is handy to the pc and contains several colors of clay. The pc under the auditor's direction *but with no coaching as to how* then makes the leg of any color the pc chooses and a label "my right leg" and puts it on the clay leg. This done, the auditor asks the pc to say what should go near the leg. The pc then makes it crudely and rapidly in clay (again of any color the pc chooses) and makes a label for it and puts it on the new object. The auditor wants to know what else should be near the leg. The pc says what and makes it in clay and labels it. Usually the pc chooses colors which are significant to him or her but which in fact need have no significance to the auditor.

Under the auditor's brief questioning or voluntarily, the pc tells the auditor all about each and every object he or she makes as it is made and labeled.

The full auditing comm cycle is observed but the auditor acknowledges more often than he or she commands.

The representation in mass and label form *and* the pc's explanation of each mass and label as made constitute the valuable actions. The pc can put aside or reuse the clay of objects already made, but not the leg, which must remain.

If this is done well, and completely, the pc's right leg will alter in condition.

You could assign several words to this activity to explain it. You could call it "symbolism" or "healing by projection of one's troubles into mass." You could call it "remedy by duplication." But you really don't have to explain it with a new term, because it works.

This type of healing is very old. In fact, it is the first recorded effective healing recorded in the dawn of man. But when we add to it what we really know of the mind, when we add to it the auditing comm cycle, when we use it with the pc telling the auditor, not the practitioner telling the pc, we move into zones of healing never dreamed of before.

This is in fact one of the new healing processes I have been promising Levels I to IV. Its name is CLAY TABLE HEALING.

The pc's havingness stays up while the significance comes off, which is a chief value.

INTELLIGENCE

IQ (intelligence quotient or the relative brightness of the individual) can be rocketed out of sight with HGC use of a clay table.

CLAY TABLE IQ PROCESSING

This is another process than Clay Table Healing. Don't mix them.

This is done with the following steps:

1. Find out where the pc is trying to get brighter. It won't do any good to try to make the pc brighter in fields or zones of knowledge where the pc doesn't know he or she is stupid. So it is of great interest to find out where the pc is trying to become smarter and then using only that subject. If you as the auditor select the zone, it has been inferred that the pc is stupid in the area the auditor chooses and usually you get an ARC break even if it doesn't show in the session. So choose a zone of knowledge where the pc is striving to become *more informed* and the process works.
2. Trace back (with no meter) what *word* or term the pc failed to grasp in the subject chosen in 1 above. Trace one word, early in that training, that the pc didn't understand. (Never ask for the *first* word—merely an early one.)
3. Get the pc to make up the mass represented by the word in clay and any related masses. Get them all labeled and explained.
4. Repeat 2 and 3, (but not step 1 until step 1 is flat).

The process for any one subject can be considered flat when the pc is alert and interested in the subject of 1. It may take several sessions to flatten step 1.

Once one subject has been straightened up and pc is bright about it, we get *step 5* which consists of doing 1, 2 and 3 again, rather than just 2 and 3. But flatten step 1 before finding a new subject or the pc will be just as confused as ever.

Clay Table IQ Processing is a clay table version of one of the new educational processes. If the clay table version is used, don't use the other itsa or meter versions. If the other itsa or meter versions are used, don't use the clay table version. This is called, for purposes of reference, Clay Table IQ Processing. That is different than Clay Table Definition *training*. And it is different than Meter Definition Processing. And different, also, from Coffee Shop Definition Processing. All these are different activities and the others named will be issued in due course. Suffice at this time to cover Clay Table Definition Processing. It is fantastic in producing results and in raising IQ.

In all Clay Table Processing the pc handles the mass. The auditor does not suggest subjects or colors or forms. The auditor just finds out what should be made and tells the pc to do it in clay and labels. And keeps calling for related objects to be done in clay. ("Do it in clay," is the phrase. Avoid using "*Make it*," because it's a GPM word.)

A good clay table auditor takes it very easy, is very interested, acknowledges when it is expected, is very sure to understand what it is and why, and lets the pc do the work.

It is particularly important that the auditor grasp what the clay objects are and what the label means. An auditor tends to blow or become critical of the pc when the auditor glosses over his own understanding of what the pc is making and why. So when the auditor understands perfectly, he or she simply acknowledges and when the auditor *doesn't* understand completely, he or she asks and asks until he or she *does* understand. The auditor *never* asks a question "so the

pc understands” when the auditor already does, as this makes a false ARC in the session.

HANDLING CLAY

Clay is messy. Until we find or unless we find a totally nonoily clay, precautions must be taken to keep students and particularly pcs clean, and if not clean, cleaned up afterwards.

Clay can get on E-Meter cans and insulate them from the hands. Clay can get on clothes and papers and walls and doors in a most alarming way.

Therefore, students and pcs using it can provide smocks for themselves, and the Instructor and auditor can provide liberal quantities of cheap cleaning tissue and solvent.

Several cheap solvents work. The least odorous and easiest handled are best. Odorous solvents should be guarded against as Academies, HGCs and private practice rooms will soon begin to smell like cleaning shops or mortuaries. This can become serious in restimulating pcs. So use odorless solvents.

And provide baskets for used cleaning tissues. And empty them.

The clinging quality of clay and the odor of bad solvents could put an end to the great value of Clay Table work. So safeguard against this.

Good hunting.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 18 AUGUST 1964

Remimeo
Sthil Students

SCIENTOLOGY III AND IV

(This HCO Bulletin is preceded by HCOB of 17 Aug. 64. The process covered in the present bulletin, CLAY TABLE CLEARING, was called "Clay Table IQ Processing" in the earlier HCO Bulletin.)

**CLAY TABLE WORK
COVERING CLAY TABLE CLEARING IN DETAIL**

NOTE: CLAY TABLE CLEARING IS A RECOMMENDED HGC PROCESS AT LEVELS III AND IV.

One of the most compelling urges below Level VI is the desire to achieve an incomplete purpose.

This will be found to be a remarkable dissemination factor.

Below Level VI one is striving to complete his or her goals. At Level VI, GPMs are run out. But before that can be achieved, one is thrust into the GPMs by the effort to accomplish.

Further, one does have wishes-to-do of his or her own having nothing to do with GPMs but only being blocked by them.

Usually someone wanted to attain an improvement when he or she came into Scientology. This wished-for improvement, until achieved, remains as a hidden standard (by which one judges whether or not he has improved). If the wish is attained, then one "knows Scientology works." If the wish is not attained, then one isn't sure Scientology works.

Wishes fall into two broad classes.

- I. Mental achievement.
- II. Physical achievement (including relief from illness).

The Clay Table process most likely to give the preclear his wish to accomplish some purpose is CLAY TABLE CLEARING.

This is one of four clay table activities, the other three being Clay Table Definitions, Clay Table Healing and Clay Table Track Analysis, the last being a training activity for Class VI. One must differentiate amongst these four activities as they are not the same things.

Clay Table Definitions are done only in training and are not auditing. Clay Table Track Analysis is done in training for Level VI and again is not auditing.

The two clay table *auditing* activities are:

- I. Clay Table Clearing, used to achieve the pc's rehabilitation and raised IQ in various fields, and
- II. Clay Table Healing, used to get rid of physical discomfort of psychosomatic origin.

The above pair are the *two* HGC uses of clay table as of this writing. One does not use Clay Table Definitions or Clay Table Track Analysis in auditing sessions.

CLAY TABLE CLEARING

As one Scientology remedy for increased IQ and destimulation, Clay Table Clearing is audited by an auditor in a session. A meter may or may not be used depending on the training level of the auditor. But regardless of level, no metering is done during actual work on the clay table.

Where the auditing space is limited, the equipment used may be as meager as a biscuit can full of clay and a two-foot-square piece of linoleum to lay on the auditing table, the meter and auditor's report being taken off the table, and the auditor's report written on a clipboard in his or her lap during the auditing session. To end the session on the meter, the linoleum is simply set aside and the meter put back on the table. More elaborate arrangements can be used as time and finance permit. But so long as one takes precautions not to get clay all over everything and everybody, the two-foot-square lino scrap will suffice.

The entire effort by the auditor in a session of Clay Table Clearing is to help the pc regain confidence in being able to achieve things by removing the misunderstandings which have prevented that achievement.

To process only Scientology terms and call it Clay Table Clearing would be a gross error. The pc's upsets with the mind seldom began with Scientology. If the pc, in answering the auditor's questions, gets into Scientology terms, that is perfectly all right. But to sit down and concentrate on Scientology terms while calling it Clay Table Clearing would be an error for these two reasons:

1. Scientology terms are a training activity called Clay Table Definitions and
2. The pc did not become aberrated only after he or she got into Scientology.

Early on in an intensive, one gets into Scientology terms now and then as these may be locks on an earlier misunderstanding with a similar subject.

Here is an example of this:

A psychologist has a terrible time understanding Dianetics and Scientology. In being run on Clay Table Clearing, the psychologist gives as his chief desire in life, gaining an ability to understand people. The first few terms chosen for Clay Table work may well be Scientology terms. *But* the auditor steers the pc back a bit, and lo! it was *psychology* the psychologist didn't understand. And the Clay Table work would then be concentrated on psychology terms or childhood misunderstandings about people until the pc felt he had *regained the ability* to

understand people—or, as such a pc would look at it, had begun to understand them. Now, with the first desire chosen (to understand people) flat, the auditor would search for a new zone where the pc wished to become able.

So you see, the auditor is handling the chief urges of the pc in Clay Table Clearing. The auditor is not trying to teach the pc a thing.

We have for long spoken of:

- a. “Ability regained”
- b. “Make the able more able”
- c. “Help the pc achieve his goals in life.”

These, and other aims in processing are strictly *processing* aims; they are not training activities.

The action is *destimulation* of those things which bar the pc’s progress in life.

By handling broadly the pc’s bafflement about life, we:

1. Unleash his theta by destimulating confusions, and
2. We eventually *clear* the pc.

We are directly removing the “held down fives” (see *Dianetics: The Evolution of a Science*) and clearing the pc’s ability to think, see and understand.

We do *not* remain long on Scientology terms if we get into them because of the evidence that the pc was *not* Clear before he came into Scientology.

Further, it is up to the pc to choose the zone to be explored. Just as you’d be in trouble setting goals for the pc, so you would be in trouble telling the pc what he wanted to do in life. He’s had too much of that from others to also get it from his auditor.

In using Clay Table Clearing, we do not go into physical ills. These are handled faster by other processes. If these physical ills were the reason the pc wants to be processed, then:

1. You should have the pc given a competent physical examination, as there may be some simple remedy for his condition or some condition present that needs physical treatment, and
2. If you process the pc and want to do Clay Table work, then you should be running Clay Table Healing, not Clay Table Clearing.

If you start to run a pc on Clay Table Clearing and discover the pc is being audited only to be cured of something, not to be mentally improved, you carry on to an early point where you can gracefully shift over and end off Clay Table Clearing and begin Clay Table Healing. (How to do Clay Table Healing will be covered more fully in a later bulletin.)

THE STEPS OF CLAY TABLE CLEARING

STEP ONE: Find a subject or activity where the pc has desired to improve himself. This could be anything from athletics to “not to be frightened of goats.” In essence, this is a stated goal. The pc’s auditor’s reports, if he or she has been audited before, will be found to abound with these. Further examination will discover that one is repeated very often. One may take up these earlier session “life-and-livingness goals” if the pc still wants to and does not have one on hand in which he or she is more interested. The current interest of the pc is the safest point with which to start. One establishes this by simple discussion of what the pc wants to do in life. This step is as brief as “What are you trying to do in life?” One finds something the pc wants to achieve or do, whether it is happy or unhappy, beneficial or suicidal, and one uses this. Do *not* linger on Step One once this is done. Do not challenge or question it. The auditor’s job here is to assist the pc to attain his goal and if it’s “to commit suicide,” that’s what the auditor uses. The auditor uses *any* sincere life-and-livingness goal the pc expresses as what he wants to do. Only one word of warning—do not accept a sarcastic or critical goal. That means the pc has an ARC break, a PTP, overts or withholds or is being audited under duress and the auditor must handle the attitude with the usual means. But it is also an error to challenge a purpose the pc really has just because it sounds crazy or antisocial.

STEP TWO: Having established the purpose, the auditor now establishes something about it the pc didn’t understand. This will be some generalized idea usually. It will seldom be a word. It will be some idea expressed in several words or gestures. However it is expressed by the pc, the auditor accepts this as what the pc has not understood about (1) above. It may take a while to sort out this concept or idea but when it is sorted out, that’s it. Example: The pc has understood an afterlife in hell as a punishment for committing suicide. The question asked to get the pc to dredge up this idea would be something like, “What about suicide haven’t you grasped?” assuming the pc’s desire was to commit suicide. It’s always “What about _____ (the purpose expressed in [1] above) haven’t you _____(grasped, dug, been clear about, etc.)?” or even “What was there in _____ (purpose expressed in [1] above) that baffled you?” When the pc has one, go on to (3). It is a mistake to get the pc to try to clarify it any further than his first statement of what it is, as that isn’t accepting the pc’s answer and you must always accept a pc’s answer so long as it is an answer according to the pc. One gets the point of bafflement stated any old way by the pc and goes on to Step Three. It is a good idea to write the idea or concept the pc didn’t understand on your worksheet.

STEP THREE: Get pc to reduce that idea to a single term. This may be one word or a composite word. This step may involve a lot of groping or discussion. It may go on for quite a while. The purpose of the auditor here is just the auditing question, gently but firmly and even insistently put, “Put that concept about (the idea found in [2]) into one word.” “Express that idea you had in a single term.” Coax, bully, insist, plead, but finally get it done. It is this step that tests the auditor’s comm cycle ability. For if the auditor has no control over the session, the pc will shift the idea in Step Two or try to discuss the whole subject of Step One. The pc will squirm, may try to beg off, may declare it’s impossible. But the auditor recognizes this action of the pc as charge blowing off and presses on with the command, “Express the idea _____ (can be read off worksheet) in one word.” Eventually the pc will deliver up one word. And *that’s* one of the words

in the original subject (as given in Step One) that the pc never understood and some of the reason why the pc has stayed confused about the subject (as given in Step One), with consequent aberration. You may not believe it at times while doing Step Three that the pc *can* do it. You may even be prone to agree it's impossible to do so. But if you do, you'll lose the session and may lose the pc. You *must* get the idea in Step Two expressed as a *word* in Step Three. *And* the pc must eventually be satisfied that the word he now gives does express the idea given in Step Two. The auditor must make sure of that. The question may be, "Are you satisfied that the word (give word pc has come up with) does express the idea (read the idea of Step Two off the worksheet)?" You'll easily see if the pc thinks it does or doesn't. Relief attends his realizing it does express the idea in Step Two. Vague confusion attends his feeling that the word he has given does *not* express the idea in Step Two. As this whole step borders on challenging a pc's answer, care must be taken not to really ARC break the pc. He or she can be driven very close to the brink of an ARC break and very possibly may be by the insistence on an answer. But the bypassed charge is the lost word and as soon as it comes up and is given to the auditor the pc becomes all smiles. If a session ARC break occurs, use the List One ARC Break Assessment List or, if it's not a Grade III session, have a Class III Auditor do the ARC break assessment. (You can see by this why Clay Table Clearing is really for HGCs or professionals.) The only major error the auditor can make in Step Three is to fail to get the pc to do the step and give a word, for there is where the charge is—on the word that represents the idea of Step Two. Sometimes Step Three is very easy. Often not. The greatest danger lies in an auditor going wishy-washy and letting the pc change the idea of Step Two, or just letting the session collapse into endless itsa. In Step Three, as in Step Two, the auditor is there to get a job done and does it. Having gotten the word that represents the idea given in Step Two, the auditor goes on to Step Four. CAUTION: DON'T LET PC CHOOSE A WORD THAT SOLVES STEP TWO.

STEP FOUR: This is the true clay table step. And one might say, "This is where the fun begins." This is usually the longest step by far. The auditing command is, "Represent the word _____ (as given in Step Three) in clay." The auditor's purpose in Step Four is to (a) acknowledge the pc's ideas and comments and protests, (b) understand (by questions where the auditor doesn't really understand) what the pc is trying to do and (c), and chiefly (c), get the pc to represent the word's meaning in clay and (d) make sure the pc is completely satisfied he or she has represented the meaning of the word in clay. The command "Represent _____ (the word) in clay" may have to be repeated many, many times. If the command is executed, the auditor must ask gently, "Are you satisfied you have done it?" The pc may do it over and over, or protest how it can't be done and all that, but the auditor must get the pc to do it. The auditor may *never* suggest how it can be done, even when it is obvious. Truth is, it's always obvious how to do it *to the auditor*, but the auditor isn't aberrated on that point and the pc is. So the pc struggles until he or she really does represent the word in clay in a way that brings the dawn of comprehension, a lovely thing to see. Any word can be represented in clay. The auditor must realize that. Words that are confusing to the pc are harder for the pc to represent in clay. Again, the major mistake is to fail to get the pc to do it. Another gigantic error is to agree it can't be done. And yet another error is for the auditor to fail to understand himself what the pc *has* done. If the auditor can't understand it, the pc can't either. Never be polite about not understanding what the pc means. Pcs ARC break harder on a faked understanding than on repeated auditor efforts to



understand. Pcs will explain for long periods when the auditor is still trying to grasp it. Pcs blow up when auditors fake a comprehension they have not obtained from what the pc said or did. To the auditor the clay representation and the pc's explanation of it *must* be seen to easily represent the word found in Step Three. An added command is, "How does that represent the word?" This has nothing to do with art. It has to do only with good sense. There may be one or several clay forms that represent the word. What the pc does with it or some action with it may also be part of the representation of the word. When the auditor is sure the pc has represented the word of Step Three in clay and is sure the pc is sure, the auditor leaves this step.

STEP FIVE: Still keeping the subject found in Step One, the auditor goes to Step Two and finds a new confused idea the pc has about the subject of Step One.

The subject of Step One is left only when the pc is very satisfied he has either regained his ability or confidence or has no concern about it. This may take many sessions.

Then one gets the pc to choose a new subject and proceeds with that, using the exact steps above with no shortcuts or failures to get the pc to do what he is supposed to do in each step. **DON'T LEAVE A SUBJECT CHOSEN IN STEP ONE UNFLAT BY FAILING TO CLEAR THE PC ON THAT SUBJECT, STEP BY STEP, OVER AND OVER.**

It may be supposed that CLAY TABLE CLEARING is the only process needed to clear a pc. This is untrue. Pcs have overts and withholds. They get PTPs and have had ARC breaks with life. They are sometimes too hard to control and need CCHs. And sometimes they are so bad off they "have no faults of any kind" and say so while sitting right there in a body.

But for the pc who can be audited on it, Clay Table Clearing is strawberries and cream, a soft berth, spring flowers and exit from the nightmare into life.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

SCIENTOLOGY II

HQS COURSE

THIS HCO BULLETIN CHANGES EXISTING CHECKSHEETS

This is the general outline of the Hubbard Qualified Scientologist Course. If the HQS Course being taught by a field auditor, a mission holder, city office, or a Central Organization does not conform to this general outline and specifications it must be changed at once.

Any student who has had an item checked out and initialed on his or her checksheets prior to this HCO Bulletin is to be considered as having passed that item. If an HQS certificate has been applied for by the Instructor, the student having completed the course, the certificate must be issued regardless of these changes. All HQS certificates already issued remain in force.

PURPOSE OF THE HQS COURSE

Personal gain to be expected: to be able to study and learn.

Auditing skills to be acquired: (a) to be able to run the CCHs on a pc without ARC breaking the pc and to achieve case gain; (b) to be able to sit down as an auditor and run a session on repetitive commands on a pc with gain.

Wisdom to be acquired: (a) the basic purposes of Scientology; (b) the technology of study; (c) gradient scales; (d) tone scales; (e) the Auditor's Code; (f) the Code of a Scientologist; (g) ARC (the logics and axioms come at Level III now).

Texts: *Scientology: The Fundamentals of Thought; Notes on Lectures*. Others to be issued.

Tapes: Lists to be issued from time to time but to include three general divisions, (a) general discussion tapes about Scientology that I have done; (b) tapes covering study in full; (c) tapes on ARC.

Practical actions: TRs 0 to 9. Op Pro by Dup. Other minor TRs as needful.

Processes to be adept in: 8-C, ARC Straightwire, repetitive processes.

What must NOT be taught: Subjects and tapes containing words not defined at this level.

“THERAPEUTIC” TRs

There is no Model Session, no meter. Those belong in III.

There must be no slightest search for or thought of the TRs being “therapeutic.” *Processing* is unflat, not TRs. TRs are just learned with *no* other consideration. The student can or can’t do them.

There may not be *any* 75 ratings or 0 rating. Everything *must* be *star*-rated or, according to more modern technology, you will lose your student. Seventy-five ratings are prohibited. Questions irrelevant to a student’s actual need from a tape or HCO Bulletin are forbidden. Definitions of words dominate in all checkouts as per recent article on checkouts in *The Auditor*. Not only Scientology words must be defined by the student.

This is the full course. Anything on existing checksheets contrary to the above must be deleted. Where the above is missing in checksheets, it must be added.

You are making an auditor. Not processing a student. The auditor will be able to audit if he knows his definitions and materials and can do the drills easily.

If a student is well trained on these courses, we can then say of an HQS:

This being can

1. Study Scientology or anything else,
2. Run 8-C,
3. Run repetitive processes (including O/W but only as a repetitive process),
4. Audit within the framework of the Auditor’s Code,
5. Can tell you what Scientology is all about.

And that’s all we expect. And we will have full confidence in the student being able to do the above.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



SCIENTOLOGY I TO VI

SESSION MUST-NOTS

Not that you would do such a thing—you undoubtedly already know better. But just as a matter of record, the following session must-nots should be taught in letters of fire to any new auditor.

I

NEVER tell a pc what his present time problem is.

The pc's PTP is exactly and only what the pc thinks or says it is.

To tell a pc what his PTP is and then audit what the auditor said it was will inevitably ARC break the pc.

This of course is under the heading of evaluation in the Auditor's Code and is one way of evaluating, a very serious way, too.

II

NEVER set a goal for a pc.

Don't set a session goal, a life-or-livingness goal or any other kind of a goal.

Auditors get tangled up on this because everybody has the same R6 goals and when you call out the next goal from the list it appears you are giving the pc a goal. But an R6-educated pc knows that and it isn't evaluation.

Other goals are highly variable. The pc's life-and-livingness goals and session goals are especially variable pc to pc and even within one session on the same pc.

To tell a pc what goals to set for a session or for life is to upset the pc.

If you don't believe it, trace some pc's upsets with their parents and you will find these usually trace back to the parents' setting life-and-livingness goals for the child or youth.

The pc's session and life-and-livingness goals are the pc's, and for an auditor to deny, refute, criticize or try to change them gives ARC breaks; and for an auditor to dream up a brand-new one for the pc is especially evaluative.

III

NEVER tell a pc what's wrong with him physically or assume that you know.

What's wrong with the pc is whatever the pc says or thinks is wrong physically.

This applies, of course, only to processing, for if you *weren't* auditing the person, and if the person had a sore foot and you found a splinter in it and told him so, it would be all right. But even in this case the person would have had to tell you he had a sore foot.

The main reason society has such a distaste for medical doctors is the MD's continuous "diagnosis" of things the person has *not* complained of. The violence of surgery, the destruction of lives by medical treatment rather educates people not to mention certain things. Instinctively, the patient knows that the treatment may leave him or her in much worse condition and so sometimes hides things. For the medical doctor to cry "Aha" and tell the person he or she has some undefinable ill is to drive many into deep apathy *and accounts for the high frequency of operational shock* wherein the person just doesn't recover.

So NEVER tell a pc what is physically wrong with him. If you suspect something is physically wrong that some known physical treatment might cure, send the pc for a physical checkup just to be safe.

In the field of healing by mental or spiritual means, the pc is sick because he or she has had a series of considerations about being sick. Deformity or illness, according to the tenets of mental healing, traces back to mentally created or recreated masses, engrams or ideas which can be either *destimulated* or erased completely. Destimulation results in a temporary recovery for an indefinite period (which is nonetheless a recovery). Erasure results in permanent recovery. (Destimulation is the most certain, feasible and most rewarding action below Level VI; erasure below Level VI is too prone to error in unskilled hands, as experience has taught us.)

The reality of the auditor is often violated by a pc's statement of what ails him. The pc is stone-blind—but the pc says he has "foot trouble." Obviously, from the auditor's viewpoint, it is blindness that troubles this pc. **BUT IF THE AUDITOR TRIED TO AUDIT THE AILMENT THE PC HAS *NOT* OFFERED, AN ARC BREAK WILL OCCUR.**

The pc is ailing from what the pc is ailing from, not from what the auditor selects.

For it is the statement of the pc that is the first available lock on a chain of incidents and to refuse it is to cut the pc's communication and to refuse the lock. After that you won't be able to help this pc and that's that.

PERMITTED AUDITOR STATEMENTS

There are, however, two areas where the auditor must make a statement to the pc and assume the initiative.



These are in the OVERT-MOTIVATOR SEQUENCE and in the ARC BREAK.

A

When the pc is critical of the auditor, the organization or any of many things in life, this is *always* a symptom of *overts* priorly committed by the pc.

The pc is looking for motivators. These criticisms are simply justifications *and nothing more*.

This is a sweeping fully embracive statement—and a true one. There are *no* criticisms in the absence of overts committed earlier by the pc.

It is quite permissible for the auditor to start looking for the overt, providing the auditor finds it and gets it stated by the pc and therefore relieved.

But even here the auditor only states there is an overt. The auditor NEVER says what the overt is, for that's evaluation.

You will be amazed at what the pc considered was the overt. It is almost never what we would think it should be.

But also, an auditor whose pc is critical of him or her in session who does not say "It sounds like you have an overt there. Let's find it." is being neglectful of his job.

The real test of a professional auditor, the test that separates the unskilled from the skilled is CAN YOU GET AN OVERT OFF THE PC'S CASE WITHOUT ARC BREAKING THE PC AND YET GET IT OFF.

The nice balance between demanding the pc get off an overt and getting it off and demanding the pc get off an overt and failing to get it off but ARC breaking the pc is the borderline between the unskilled and the professional.

If you demand it and don't do it, you'll ARC break the pc thoroughly. If you fail to demand it for fear of an ARC break, you'll have a lowered graph on the pc. The pro demands the overt be gotten off only when necessary and plows on until it's gotten off and the pc brightens up like a lighthouse. The amateur soul-searches himself and struggles and fails in numerous ways—by demanding the wrong overt, by accepting a critical comment as an overt, by not asking at all for fear of an ARC break, by believing the pc's criticism is deserved—all sorts of ways. And the amateur lowers the pc's graph.

Demanding an overt is not confined to just running O/W or some similar process. It's a backbone auditing tool that is used when it has to be used. And not used when it doesn't have to be.

The auditor must have understood the whole of the overt-motivator theory to use this intelligently.

B

Indicating bypassed charge is a necessary auditor action which at first glance may seem evaluative.



However, the bypassed charge is *never* what the pc says it was, if the pc is still ARC broken.

Bypassed charge is, however, found by the meter and the pc has actually got it or it wouldn't register. So the pc has really volunteered it in a roundabout way—first by acting like he or she has bypassed charge and then by bank reaction on the meter.

Always indicate to the pc the bypassed charge you *find on the meter*.

Never tell a pc what the bypassed charge is if you don't know.

A Class VI Auditor knows all goals but *the* goals are wrong and often sloppily just tells people at random they have “a wrong goal” knowing this to be probable. But it's very risky.

If you find it on the meter, telling the pc what the bypassed charge is is not evaluation. Telling the pc “what it is” without having found it *is* evaluation of the worst sort.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



Remimeo
Missions
Sthil Students

CLAY TABLE LEVELS

Until such time as accumulated data may otherwise indicate, and to prevent a beautifully effective area of processing being messed up by inept use on pcs, the following policies are in force for all uses of the clay table:

Clay Table work is Level III. This means that it can be used by any HPA/HCA. Any student in training for HPA/HCA in an Academy may use, by general policy, HPA/HCA processes *in* the Academy while undergoing training. It can be used *on* any HQS student by an HPA/HCA student. It cannot be used by or taught to HQS students.

Only the student who has completed his HCA training may use it on outside pcs or in an HGC.

No Clay Table work of *any* kind may be used in PE work or in HAS Co-audits or in public co-audits of any kind where the co-auditors are not already trained in an Academy on Clay Table work.

By recent policy relaxing pc gradation, pcs at any level may be run on Clay Table but only by a Level III (HPA/HCA) trained auditor or in an Academy by someone being trained in Level III processes.

Clay Table work looks simple, works fast. But it is essentially a listing-type process where things are being selected to run and that makes it solidly Level III.

Expert handling of the auditing comm cycle and other fine points are vital to working with a pc on a Clay Table. One has to understand the theory of clearing as given in the Saint Hill tape lecture of 3 Sept. 64.

Clay Table evolves *Homo sapiens* into Homo novis, the new man. Clearing in its earliest, original sense is *easily* obtained by Clay Table work in the hands of the auditor trained at Level III.

That is a marvelous thing. There is no reason to wreck it in pcs and spoil it for them by letting it be badly used by untrained persons.

Clay table training will be available in Academies across the world. R6 auditors leaving Saint Hill and heading for key points in international Central Organizations have been carefully trained on Clay Table work, and even as this is being written, it is being set up for teaching in most Academies. There is therefore no excuse to use it incorrectly.

Clay Table work handles:

1. The longstanding goal of getting Clear, without exceptions or only minor percentages making it—with it comes broad, general clearing. It may have been overdue for a while, but it is here: clearing for anybody;
2. Improvement of work accomplishment by staffs;
3. Rapid, certain gains in HGCs as a routine activity by HPA/HCA's;
4. A penetration of the world of healing and a definite change in our attitude toward healing;
5. More rapid progress through upper courses.

There are other gains attainable in Clay Table work. But the above five are the ones you will soon get the full benefit of technically and organizationally.

The only things which can inhibit these gains are:

- a. Trying to use Clay Table work without complete briefing;
- b. Use of it by auditors below Level III.

I sought for a long while for the technology up to Level IV. We have now achieved it. Let's go at it right, get it correctly applied, and succeed with it.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



ALL LEVELS

PTPs, OVERTS AND ARC BREAKS

Just to remind you, other auditing is not possible in the presence of present time problems and overts. No auditing is possible in the presence of an ARC break.

These are data like “Acknowledge the pc,” “An auditor is one who listens,” etc. These belong in the ABCs of Scientology.

PRESENT TIME PROBLEMS

When a pc has a PTP and you don't handle it, you get *no* gain. There will be no rise on a personality test graph. There will be little if any TA action. There will be no gain in the session. The pc will not make his session goals. Etc. Etc. So you don't audit pcs who have PTPs on anything but the PTPs *the pc has*.

And you don't audit PTPs slowly and forever. There are numerous ways of handling PTPs. One of them is “What communication have you left incomplete about that problem?” A few answers and poof! no PTP. Another is “What doesn't (that person or thing pc is having PTP with) know about you?” Other versions of overts and withholds can be used. These are all fast PTP handling methods and they get rid of the PTP and you can audit what you started to audit.

The mark of a ruddy amateur in auditing is somebody who can always do successful assists but can't do a real session. The secret is, in an assist you are handling the PTP, aren't you? So you never audit over the top of (in the presence of) a PTP!

Another circumstance is “can't get down to real auditing because the pc always has so many PTPs.” This is only a confession that one can't *handle* a PTP and then get on with the session. One fumbles with the PTPs so badly as an auditor one never really handles the pc's PTPs, so of course one never gets on with the job at hand—auditing the pc.

The pro, in a real session, just handles the PTPs quickly, gets the pc into session and gets on with whatever should be run.

OVERTS

Overts are the other principal source of getting no gain.

Here we really can tell the goony birds from the eagles professionally.

No pro would *think* of auditing a pc on other processes in the presence of overts.

1. The pro would recognize by the pc's natter or lack of previous gain that the pc had overts;
2. The pro would know that if he tried to do something else besides pull these overts, the pc would eventually get critical of the auditor; and
3. The pro wouldn't (a) fail to pull the real overts or (b) ARC break the pc in getting the overts off.

If one gets "reasonable" about the pc's condition and starts agreeing with the motivators ("look at all the bad things they did to me"), thus ignoring the overts, that's the end of gains for that pc with that auditor.

If one is clumsy in recognizing overts, if one fails to get the pc to give them up, if one fails to properly acknowledge the overt when given, or if one demands overts that aren't there, overt pulling becomes a howling mess.

Because, then, getting the pc overts off is a tricky business, auditors sometimes become shy of doing it. And fail as auditors.

Sometimes pcs who have big overts become highly critical of the auditor and get in a lot of snide comments about the auditor. If the overt causing it is not pulled, the pc will get no gains and may even get ARC broken. If the auditor doesn't realize that such natter *always* indicates a real overt, when pcs do it, eventually over the years it makes an auditor shy of auditing.

Auditors buy "critical thoughts" the pc "has had" as real overts, whereas a critical thought is a *symptom* of an overt, not the overt itself. Under these critical thoughts a *real* overt lies undetected.

Also, I love these pcs who "have to get off a withhold about you. Last night Jim said you were awful. . . ." An experienced auditor closes the right eye slightly, cocks his head a bit to the left and says, "What have you been *doing* to me I haven't known about?" "I thought . . ." begins the pc. "The question is," says the old pro, "What have you been doing to me that I don't know about? The word is *DOING*." And off comes the overt like "I've been getting audited by Bessy Squirrel between sessions in the coffee shop."

Well, some auditors are so "reasonable" they never really learn the mechanism and go on getting criticized and getting no gains on pcs and all that. I once heard an auditor say, "Of course he was critical of me. What he said was true. I'd been doing a terrible job." The moral of this story is contained in the fact that this auditor's pc died. A rare thing but a true one. The pc had terrible overts on Scientology and the auditor, yet this auditor was so "reasonable" those overts were never cleaned up. And that was the end of those auditing sessions.

It's almost never that drastic, but if an auditor won't pull overts, well, auditing gets pretty unpleasant and pretty pointless, too.

A lack of grasp of the overt-motivator sequence (when somebody has committed an overt, he or she *has* to claim the existence of motivators—the

DED-DEDEX version of Dianetics—or simply when one has a motivator, he is liable to hang himself by committing an overt) puts an auditor at a very bad disadvantage. Howling pcs and no pc wins.

ARC BREAKS

You can't audit an ARC break. In fact, you must *never* audit in the presence of one.

Auditing below Level III, the best thing to do is find an auditor who can do ARC break assessments.

At Level III and above, do an ARC break assessment on the pc. An ARC break assessment consists of reading an ARC break list appropriate to the activity to the pc on a meter and doing *nothing* but locate and then indicate the charges found by telling the pc what registered on the needle.

That isn't auditing because it doesn't use the auditing comm cycle. You *don't* ack what the pc says, you *don't* ask the pc what it is. You don't comm. You assess the list between you and the meter, same as no pc there. Then you find what reads and you tell the pc. And that's all.

A bypassed charge assessment is auditing because you clean every tick of the needle on the list being assessed. The pc is acked, the pc is permitted to itsa and give his opinions. *But you never do a bypassed charge assessment on an ARC broken pc.* You do an ARC break assessment as per the paragraph above this one.

These two different activities unfortunately have the word “assessment” in common and they use the same list. Therefore, some students confuse them. To do so is sudden death.

You can really clobber a pc by doing a bypassed charge assessment on an ARC broken pc. And also you can ARC break a pc by doing an ARC break assessment on a pc who isn't (or has ceased to be) ARC broken.

So unless you have these two separate and different actions—the ARC break assessment and the bypassed charge assessment—clearly understood and can do both of them well and never get too rattled to know which one to use, you can get into plenty of trouble as an auditor.

Only auditing over the top of an ARC break can reduce a graph, hang the pc up in sessions or worsen his case. So it's the next to the most serious blunder that an auditor can make. (The most serious error is to deny assistance either by not trying to get the pc into session or not using Scientology at all.)

Auditing an ARC broken pc and never realizing it can lead to very serious trouble for the auditor and will worsen the pc's case—the only thing that will.

SUMMARY

It is elementary auditing knowledge that no gains occur in the presence of PTPs or overts and that cases worsen when audited over the top of an ARC break.

There aren't "lots more conditions that can exist." Given an auditing session, there are only these three barriers to auditing gain.

When you do clay table auditing or any other kind of auditing, the rules all still apply. A change of process or routine doesn't change the rules.

In doing clay table auditing off a meter, one still handles the elements of a session. One puts the pc on the meter to start off and checks for PTPs, overts, withholds, even ARC breaks, handles them quickly and then goes into the body of the session. Much the same as the oldest Model Session rudiments. One doesn't use mid ruds or buttons to get started. One just knows the things that mustn't be there (PTPs, overts, ARC breaks) and checks for them, handles if found and goes on with the main session activity. If a PTP or an overt or an ARC break shows up, one handles them, putting the pc back on the meter if necessary. When they are handled, the pc is put back into the main activity of the session.

It's true of any auditing that gets done. It isn't likely to alter and actually no new data is likely to be found that controverts any of this. The phenomena will still be the same phenomena as long as there are pcs. Ways of handling may change but not these basic principles.

They're with the auditor in every session ever to be run. So one might as well stay alert to them and be continuously expert in handling them.

They are the only big reefs on which an auditing session can go up high and dry, so their existence, causes and cures are of the greatest possible importance to the skilled auditor.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



LEVELS II TO IV

Word Clearing Series 11

OVERTS, WHAT LIES BEHIND THEM?

I recently made a very basic discovery on the subject of overts and would like to rapidly make a note of it for the record.

You can call this the "Cycle of an Overt."

4. A being appears to have a motivator.
3. This is because of an overt the being has done.
2. The being committed an overt because he didn't understand something.
1. The being didn't understand something because a word or symbol was not understood.

Thus, all caved-in conditions, illness, etc., can be traced back to a misunderstood symbol, strange as that may seem.

It goes like this:

1. A being doesn't get the meaning of a word or symbol.
2. This causes the being to misunderstand the area of the symbol or word (who used it, whatever it applied to).
3. This causes the being to feel different from or antagonize toward the user or whatever of the symbol and so makes it all right to commit an overt.
4. Having committed the overt, the being now feels he has to have a motivator and so feels caved in.

This is the stuff of which Hades is made. This is the trap. This is why people get sick. This is stupidity and lack of ability.

This is why Clay Table auditing works.

Clearing a pc then consists only of locating the area of the motivator, finding what was misunderstood and getting the word made into clay and explained. The overts blow. Pure magic.

The trick is locating the area where the pc has one of these.

This is discussed further in Saint Hill lecture of 3 Sept. 64, but is too important a discovery to leave only in tape form.

The cycle is misunderstood word or symbol—separation from ARC with the things associated with the word or symbol—overt committed—motivator felt necessary to justify the overt = decline of freedom, activeness, intelligence, well-being and health.

Knowing this and the technology of auditing, one can then handle and clear these symbols and words and produce the gains we have described as being Clear, for the things causing the decline are cleared out of the being.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



Remimeo
Missions
Sthil Students
Scientology Staff

LEVEL III

CLAY TABLE HEALING

The purpose, actions and the auditor commands of Clay Table Healing are completely different from those of Clay Table Clearing.

When undertaking Clay Table Clearing, one can also from time to time do Clay Table Healing on the pc. In fact, one commonly starts out Clay Table Clearing by doing Clay Table Healing to get the hidden standards (things the pc uses to tell if the process is working) out of the way.

However, when one is working on pcs to heal, not to clear, and when the sole object of auditing is healing, then one does not move over into clearing during a given series of sessions but only uses Clay Table Healing.

Example: Mrs. G comes to be audited to heal her bad arm. On her, only Clay Table Healing is used. Mrs. Y comes to improve her ability. On her, Clay Table Clearing is used, and as sessions progress, some sessions of Clay Table Healing also become necessary in the general course of auditing. Mrs. G would have to alter her reasons for being processed on her own say-so before one would move her into clearing. This point is made to clarify for auditors the fact that when people want to be healed, they are given healing and one doesn't force them into living better lives also. This takes care of case levels.

Clay Table Healing uses a different, more repetitive, easier approach than Clay Table Clearing. One completes cycles of action over and over on the pc.

The steps are:

- STEP 1. Get the pc to name the condition *the pc* requires to be healed.
- STEP 2. Make sure the pc is satisfied this is the condition he or she wants to be healed (this and 3 can be meter steps).
- STEP 3. Get the pc to name a body part that seems most closely associated with the condition.
- STEP 4. Make sure the pc is satisfied he or she has given the correct part.
- STEP 5. Get the pc to represent the named body part in clay or whatever modeling substance is being used.
- STEP 6. Make sure the pc is satisfied the body part has been represented.



STEP 7. Get the pc to state “What should be near” the body part just made.

STEP 8. Make sure the pc is satisfied he or she has stated the correct thing for (7).

STEP 9. Get the pc to represent whatever is named in (7) in clay.

STEP 10. Make sure the pc is satisfied he or she has represented it.

STEP 11. Begin with (5) again and do not redo (1) to (4) inclusive until the upsets in (3) have vanished.

STEP 12. Begin with (3) again.

STEP 13. Begin with (1) again when condition vanishes.

Caution: To redo the condition every time or to change the body part to be healed every time are failures to flatten the process before beginning another.

The whole process is flat only when (1) is flat, by which is meant the condition has vanished. But one doesn't even test for the condition again until the afflicted body part is recovered.

So there are two things to flatten. One first flattens the body part, or several body parts, before choosing a new condition to handle.

To be explicit, when one has done (5) onward over and over until there is no difficulty in the body part left, one checks the condition and if it has not vanished one finds a new body part (3) to fit the condition and using this does (5) onward over and over until that is flat. Then one checks the condition (1) again and, if it is still there, one finds a new body part and uses it for doing (5) onward over and over. One does this until the condition, (1), has vanished.

You get a session then that looks like this in terms of the above step numbers.

1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10,
11, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11,
5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11,
5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11,
5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11,
5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11,
5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11,
5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12,
3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11,
5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11,
5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11,
5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11,
5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12,
13, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6,
7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 5, 6 . . . and so forth.

This is very easy auditing providing you do not do the following goofs.



- A. To touch the pc's clay is fatal. Never touch the pc's clay.
- B. Tell the pc what is wrong with him or her. Never evaluate.
- C. Fail to flatten a body part. Never leave a body part until it is okay.
- D. Choose another condition before the original condition is gone. Always get another body part to do if the pc's attention is at all on the condition.
- E. Fail to get the pc to make up the affected body part each time. Always get the pc to make up the body part being used newly.
- F. Fail to follow the Auditor's Code. Always follow it.
- G. Fail to use the auditing comm cycle every time the pc does or says anything he or she wants you to understand.
- H. Pass over something the pc did or said that you didn't understand. Always get it so you the auditor understand it.
- I. Audit a pc with a PTP. Always clean up PTPs.
- J. Audit a pc who has an undisclosed overt. Always clean up the overts.
- K. Audit over the top of an ARC break. Handle ARC breaks properly on the meter.

SUMMARY

Clay Table Healing is a study in repetition and simplicity for an auditor. It is easy. It is very successful. But it is very simple auditing. However, that simplicity has to be done right. Therefore, it is a very precise series of actions.

An auditor who can't handle the auditing comm cycle shouldn't ever be let near Clay Table Healing as the pc will be made ill by constant ARC breaks.

The above (A) to (K) precautions are all but one (don't touch the clay) basic standard auditing. They must be well done skills each one before Clay Table Healing can be *routinely* successful. Failure to have these skills of auditing well in hand will give very uneven results—one pc gets better, another pc no change, another gets worse. Uniform results come from uniform auditing skill.

The pc is put on the meter only at session beginning and end and is not metered during clay table work unless PTPs, overts or ARC breaks become apparent at which time the pc is put on the meter for as long as is necessary to handle the matter.

No auditing occurs when the auditor takes up too much time with non-Clay Table activities in Clay Table Auditing.

Caution: The pc sometimes names some very peculiar body parts and sometimes says conditions are body parts. It is not for the auditor to argue; he or she is just to make sure that the pc is sure. Sometimes, going into Clay Table Clearing, you find yourself really doing Clay Table Healing. In such a case the



auditor should use the healing approach, not the clearing approach. Example: Pc wants to improve his “walking” and we find this, according to the pc, is a body part, so we use Clay Table Healing, not Clearing. Clay Table Clearing is a process of clearing words and symbols. Clay Table Healing is a process of taking ailments out of objects. The processes, therefore, can both be used, in clearing. But when you use one or the other, you flatten it before returning to the other. And you keep the steps separate—don’t mix the steps. Use the steps of one or the steps of the other.

It should be noted in passing, as a point of interest, that a pc’s trouble with any *object*, in addition to a body part, responds to Clay Table Healing. Where the object is not a body part but is still an object (like a car or a typewriter), you can use the Clay Table Healing steps. These healing steps, however, unlike the clearing steps, will not work well on a condition only. Healing steps become less workable when you try to audit “worry” or “being afraid.” They work best on “a leg” or “clumsy fingers.” Extending them beyond their purpose, to any part of any of the eight dynamics, the healing steps drop in workability. Clearing steps, however, work on almost anything whether an object or a condition, but work better on conditions than upon objects.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



CLAY TABLE CLEARING

Now the goofs start coming in as how to not do clearing.

If you don't get a word asked for in Step Three in HCO Bulletin 18 Aug. 64, CLAY TABLE WORK, COVERING CLAY TABLE CLEARING IN DETAIL, that expresses the "didn't understand" in Step Two, you don't get anywhere in Clay Table Clearing.

Example of a wrong one: Step One, pc says, "I want to improve my mind." Step Two (what pc hasn't understood), "What the hell it is." So far so good. Now the goof. Auditor gets Step Three (word to represent the difficulty in Two) as "Mind" and then does Step Four (modeling in clay) using *Mind*. Of course the session goes nowhere. Pc has not answered question in Step Three. "What the hell it is," is not answered by "Mind." "Mind" does not *mean* "What the hell it is."

The original 18 Aug. HCO Bulletin covers this. It says don't let the pc *solve* Two in the answer in Three.

Pc in the "Mind" example is just answering his own question "What the hell is it" and there's just one more solution on the case.

The auditor here could not possibly have grasped the overt-motivator cycle of (1) word, (2) misunderstood idea, (3) overt, (4) motivator.

The correct answer for Three here would never be *Mind* as that doesn't package the thought "What the hell is it?" It answers the question "What the hell is it?" and so could never be accepted in Three.

Three in this example would be "Bafflement" or "Curiosity" or "Mystery" and that would be used in Four. Only these words mean "What the hell is it?"

Now, don't anybody hereafter avoid the word "Mind" in Clay Table because it's used in this wrong example or they'll destroy my faith in students.

Clay Table *done right* works. So when pcs don't get better it hasn't been done right. That's the complete reason.

The word accepted by the auditor in Step Three *must mean* the thought or difficulty given by the pc in Step Two.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

CLAY TABLE, MORE GOOFS

GOOF #2

The auditor gets the body part in Clay Table Healing as “my fat body” and then insists on running “body.” Pc ARC breaks.

The goof: When pc *insists* on a wording, run it. Don’t shove a pc into an ARC break by contradicting.

Correct Action: Run “my fat body.”

GOOF #3

The pc, in Clay Table Clearing, says he wants to improve his memory.

The auditor asks, of course, what difficulty the pc has had with “memory.”

The pc does not give a several-worded condition as is usual but says, “Remembering!”

The goof: The auditor then spends the next hour trying to get a word which represents “remembering,” not realizing the pc has already given it.

Correct Action: Run “Remembering.”

GOOF #4

The coach in Clay Table Definitions complains bitterly to an Instructor that “the pc’s definitions are so far out the pc refuses to run Clay Table Definitions or do any Clay Table work at all.”

The goof: Forcing the student into an auditing-like activity when the student is *ARC broken*.

One of the principal indicators of an ARC break is refusing auditing or cooperation.

The Correct Action: Get an ARC Break Assessment done on the pc.

GOOF #5

The auditor can’t get into Clay Table work on the pc because the pc “has so many overts one has to spend all the session getting the pc to get off overts.”

The goofs:

- a. Not getting Clay Table work done in Clay Table sessions;
- b. Being too slow in getting a pc to get his overts off;
- c. Auditing off overts that would probably blow anyway on definitions;
- d. Not knowing the full definition-misunderstanding-overt-motivator cycle.

Correct Action: Get the pc to tell the auditor “something you’ve done that you’ve never told anybody else.” Get it. Check for missed withholds and if clean on the needle get on with Clay Table work.

GOOF #6

The auditor in Clay Table Clearing gets “To improve my memory,” then as the difficulty step “What the hell is it?”

Then the auditor spends the next 2½ hours doing a sort of perpetual list trying to get the pc to answer, “What word would represent ‘What the hell is it?’” and finally ARC breaks the pc.

The goofs:

- a. Turning the get-the-word step into a kind of listing session;
- b. Not accepting the word the pc thinks it is.

Correct Action: Take the first word that gives TA action and in which the pc is interested and use it for the thing to represent in clay. Step is usually about 3 or 4 minutes long.

GOOF #7

In Clay Table Definitions the coach must get the student to write a label and put it on each clay object made.

The goof: Failure to get a label written and placed on the object.

Correct Action: Label everything on paper, in writing, in all Clay Table work.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



LEVEL IV

CLAY TABLE CLEARING

(This HCOB cancels the steps of Clay Table
Clearing in HCOB 18 Aug. 64.)

The original issue of "Clay Table Clearing" was called "Clay Table IQ Processing."

The materials were not broadly released pending the outcome of pilot projects I conducted.

I find now that the HCOB of 17 Aug. 64, CLAY TABLE WORK IN TRAINING AND PROCESSING, which covered Clay Table IQ Processing was the better process. HCOB of 18 Aug. 64, CLAY TABLE WORK, COVERING CLAY TABLE CLEARING IN DETAIL, was not as good as the first process I released as auditors had more trouble with it.

In using Clay Table Clearing as per the HCOB of 18 Aug. 64, auditors asking for the answer in Step Two (what about the subject the pc hadn't grasped) always got a *question* as the pc's answer. Example of the error:

Auditor: "What do you want to improve?"

Pc: "My memory."

Auditor: (Step Two) "What about memory haven't you grasped?"

Pc: "What it is."

Auditor: "Reduce that to a single term."

Pc: "Remembering."

End of example of error.

You see that the auditor's question was answered by a pc's question about the subject. (What it is.)

Therefore, the pc answered his own question for the next step, Step Three. (Remembering)

You now have a *solution* to get the pc to represent in clay. It has restimulated the real earlier missed word. The pc's solution to the pc's question won't lead anywhere in being processed.

So this isn't correct to get a pc question as the answer to Two or a pc's solution to the pc's question as the answer to Three. This takes clearing nowhere. And also, restimulating an earlier word in the pc's bank that *is* misunderstood puts bypassed charge into the session, leading to a possible ARC break.

We learn then that:

1. We mustn't ask the pc a question about what he wants to improve that will cause the pc to answer with his own question and
2. We must not take a new solution to the pc's difficulty to represent in clay.

A solution is later in time than the upset about the subject. The cause of the upset is always an *earlier* misunderstood term. The term is therefore restimulated in trying to represent the solution. The term then becomes bypassed charge.

Therefore, we also learn this phenomenon:

IF YOU GET THE WRONG THING TO REPRESENT IN CLAY IT WILL RESTIMULATE THE RIGHT THING THAT SHOULD HAVE BEEN REPRESENTED AND THE WRONG THING WILL NOT ITSELF BLOW IF REPRESENTED IN CLAY AS IT IS NOT EARLY ENOUGH.

Therefore, done wrong, Clay Table Clearing will not seem to work and will also ARC break the pc.

Clay Table *Clearing* is then relegated to Level IV and only Clay Table Healing (where the chance of wrong words is remote) is placed at Level III. At Level IV the auditor has been trained to do ARC break assessments. Obviously, clay table work needs its own ARC break assessment list.

The IMPORTANT things are:

1. Don't let the pc answer "what about it he wants to improve" with a question and
2. Don't let the pc give you a new solution to his difficulty as the thing to represent in clay.

In Clay Table IQ Processing as per HCOB of 17 Aug. 64, this didn't arise because the auditor's question was asking only for a *term*.

There are other things I've learned about this process from watching other auditors use it and with the above these are incorporated into the following brief rundown of Revised Clay Table Clearing.

CLAY TABLE CLEARING ISSUE 2

STEP I: Find an area where the pc is trying to get smarter or wants to improve or wants to become more able in. This we will call THE SUBJECT. It must not be a physical body part as that is Clay Table Healing. If the pc gives a physical body part or health, change to Clay Table Healing.

STEP II: The caution here is don't let the pc toss this off carelessly. It must be some subject in which the pc really wants to improve or some subject in which the pc really is trying to get smarter. If pc is sarcastic do an ARC break assessment from an appropriate list. Establish that the pc sincerely wants to improve in the subject or get smarter about it or become more able in it. Write the subject in the Auditor's Report.

STEP III: Trace back (no meter, make no lists) a word or term the pc has had difficulty with in the subject. This is called THE TERM. The usual question would be "What word or term have you had difficulty with in (subject name)?"

STEP IV: Satisfy yourself that this is the word or term the pc has had difficulty with. But do not make lists or go on and on getting the pc to change terms for hours, as Step III and Step IV require only a few minutes or even seconds usually. Write the term in the Auditor's Report.

STEP V: Tell the pc, "Represent that term in clay." Pc may represent it and any related masses in clay and may work on it as long as he or she likes.

STEP VI: Make sure pc labels with paper and pen or in some similar way each thing the pc represents. Make sure you do not touch or take away the pc's clay. Be honest if you don't understand what the pc is doing and get the pc to make you understand it, using labels and clay (not long verbal dissertations not related to the clay and labels). Make sure you don't evaluate for the pc or tell the pc what his models or difficulties are all about. Make sure the pc is satisfied he has represented the TERM in clay. Don't ARC break the pc by refusing the obvious or by letting the pc quit while the pc is still dissatisfied he has done it—a nice balance to maintain. Make sure the pc is satisfied he has represented the term in clay.

STEP VII: Have the pc do the TERM in clay again. This is repetitive representation in clay. Do not do or continue to do this step after the pc has had a *big* cognition about the TERM which blows it (or blows the whole subject). In this step the TERM can be done over and over many times. The test is whether or not the pc has fully understood it. (Note: With terms on which the pc has no definition at all, the pc can look them up in the dictionary or the auditor can look them up for him. But the term must still be done in clay as there was some reason the pc missed it.)

STEP VIII: When the TERM is flat, go back to the SUBJECT and ask the pc how he feels about it. If there is the least hesitation or any evidence of discomfort or doubt about the SUBJECT, continue to use the same subject and go on with Step III above, locating a new TERM for the same subject. Be very careful however that the pc's attitude stems from the subject itself and not an ARC break. Go on down the steps with this new term for the same subject.

STEP IX: When you have handled enough terms to produce a very obvious change and when the *subject* is obviously flat by reason of cognitions or abilities regained, go to Step I for a new SUBJECT and carry it through the steps as above.

CAUTION: Pcs with PTPs, overts, missed withholds and ARC breaks will not progress under ROUTINE auditing. These must be handled. See *The Book of Case Remedies* and other sources for data on how to handle PTPs, overts, missed withholds and ARC breaks.

ROUTINE VS REMEDIES

Note the new expanded definition for the old word Routine and the new word REMEDY. This special use of the word ROUTINE accidentally fits the way it was formerly used. But it was used more loosely then to mean any combination of processes in a package whereas it now means “that which advances the usual case that is in-session and has no PTPs, overts or ARC breaks in restimulation.”

A routine such as Clay Table Clearing is for *routine* use. It is for normal case advance. Pcs with PTPs, overts, missed withholds, hidden standards, etc., as well as ARC breaks do not advance on a routine. These require a *remedy*.

A remedy is “something you do to get the pc into condition for routine auditing.”

This concept is new and is very much needed. It constitutes a bit of a breakthrough in itself.

When you attempt routine auditing such as Clay Table Clearing on a pc who has longstanding PTPs or has just got one for the session, or has overts or withholds or an ARC break, you will get no advance from *routine* auditing. You have to *remedy* the case by rudiments or special processes. Then when the case is ready to run *routinely*, you can do or resume Clay Table Clearing.

There is no process that handles PTPs and rapidly advances the whole case also. There is no process that handles an immediate ARC break and also advances the general condition of the case. Overt and withhold processes are excellent *remedies* but slow case advancers.

The mark of the skilled auditor is the ability to *remedy* a case and then get on with *routine* auditing. The auditor who only audits remedies will never really advance a case permanently and an auditor who can handle only routines and cannot remedy a case are alike in that they won't make Clears.

It is upon the dual ability of the auditor that clearing depends—the ability to spot the nonadvancing case, spend a few sessions remedying it and then get on with routine auditing—the ability to get those fresh PTPs and overts in the first few minutes of the session and get on with the routine—these are two different auditing actions. The auditor who can observe which of these actions (the remedy or the routine) needs to be done and who can judge when they should be done and who knows the remedies and who also knows the routines can clear pcs.

The answer to Clears now depends on the skill and training of the auditor far more than on the state of the pc's case.

FUTURE ERRORS

After the pilot run on getting Clay Table Clearing ironed out in *use* in the auditor's hands, and the blunders that will be made before auditors become familiar with the HCOBs and these processes, I think the main errors will be found to be gross auditing errors such as failing to get the pc to answer the auditing question and suchlike.

METERING

Clay Table Clearing sessions are started with a meter. The meter is laid aside when the routine is actually begun. Checks for "tone arm action" can be made mainly by observing the pc's good indicators. If they're in, the pc is getting TA. If they're not observable, the pc isn't getting TA. However, as Clay Table Clearing is at Level IV, **NO PC WHO HAS NOT GOTTEN TA ACTION ON LOWER-LEVEL PROCESSES SHOULD BE RUN ON CLAY TABLE CLEARING UNTIL HIS CASE IS REMEDIED.** (Note: It has been observed in one pc who did not get TA action that correcting just *one* word the pc had misdefined in his bank brought about good indicators, but this was done merely by a case remedy using TWO-WAY COMM, not by Clay Table Clearing. The pc thereafter got good TA—but would have done so after the remedy on any process. Clay table work is not for cases who get no TA in general. See *The Book of Case Remedies*. Do not confuse getting one word defined by two-way comm with Clay Table Clearing. They aren't the same thing.)

The meter is used at the beginning and end of session to handle rudiments and give data on state of needle and TA and is used during session only when pc has an ARC break and then only to locate and indicate the charge on ARC break lists. When a remedy such as mid ruds is undertaken during the session the meter is also used.

SESSION FORM

Model Session as amended is used as the session form of Clay Table Clearing.

In using Model Session be careful not to restimulate overts and PTPs the pc obviously does not have *in* restimulation at session start.

If the pc is eager and talking about getting the Clay Table, give the usual start of session procedure, note down the TA and state of needle, give the start of session and swing at once into the body of the session.

When a session has been successful, do an equally brief end of session procedure and end it.

Only if the pc seems preoccupied at the start of session or the TA is found to be much higher than at the end of the last session or something seems wrong should you go into a full Model Session beginning rudiments.

And only if the session was rough should you do the end of session rudiments.

These uses of Model Session are for Levels III, IV and VI.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



THE AUDITOR

THE MONTHLY JOURNAL OF SCIENTOLOGY

No. 4

1964

Ron's Journal No. 11

These are times of high excitement. The effort has been since April "Expand!"

All Central Orgs and city offices are on the upswing. A new city office has gone in in the US—Miami—just in time for the winter resort traffic.

The real reason for any organization falloff comes back to myself. As a calculated risk, I began a heavy research activity in January 1963 to the exclusion of all else, knowing that technical advance alone would protect Scientology in the face of threat. So I buried myself in research work. In April I had brought it off at Level VI, the highest, and by September—now—it's boxed up at Level IV, the middle, and Level I, the start. So it all came out all right.

But the poor people in the orgs had it rough. From January '63 to April '64, I was off public lines. This was reflected, I now discover, by a general drop in public interest.

In April, back on the lines, I made a careful study of Scientology orgs and dissemination and with this and new public programs, the orgs started back up. So the slump is behind us. But it was rough on people for a while—my sitting back and letting the ship go where it would. The public expressed their disapproval of my absence from org lines by staying away in droves.

I will take my hat off to the staffs and field auditors who did keep things going.

TECH BREAKTHROUGHS

A list of the breakthroughs on research this year makes other years seem inactive. In truth it took those other years to make this year productive.

We said this year would be the Clear year. Well, we have it. And OT, too.

Here's the list:

Level VI—Operating Thetan and pc's own goals. Wrapped up and being run successfully by Saint Hill students. Graduates trained in the technology back in the majority of orgs. Technique available in Hubbard Guidance Centers in Central Orgs, key org personnel in most orgs trained in it.



Level IV—Clear. Technology in use at Saint Hill, shortly being put into the Saint Hill HCA Co-audit. At the first breath of the word, groans were heard, “Not again!” But then I found most had never gotten the definition of Clear straight in the first place. (It’s in *Dianetics: Evolution of a Science* and it’s never been changed.) People thought Clear was the same as OT which it sure isn’t. The tricks belong in OT. Clear means a sane, able guy. I finally found, in August, a method of clearing that any HGC staff auditor or field auditor can use if checked out thoroughly and perhaps trained a bit. It’s the everybody technique I was looking for years ago. Earlier clearing techniques reached 15 percent or a bit more of the pcs. Not the remainder. Well, now, if they can talk at all to an auditor they can be cleared. And it’s a nice, no-auditing-strain technique. Actually more people at this moment are trained to make OTs than to make Clears.

But it’s clearing that will be the field auditor’s workhorse and the HGC’s stock in trade as long as there are men and women.

Level III—the HCA/HPA level—has healing. The technology is complete. Almost nobody is trained in it beyond the research perimeter. Years and years ago I found that the public at large was far more interested in health than sanity. Field auditing was hugely successful so long as one made people feel better. No wonder the decrepit old AMA is so paranoid about their attempted “healing monopoly.” The medicos make billions at it without even being successful with patients.

The value of a dominance in healing would seem enormous indeed if the MD not-healing activities are worth billions. Medicineless healing is the nightmare of the drug companies. What if somebody up and did it? Well, we did it and in a way the Medicos can howl about but won’t be able to touch. Simple, effective healing has far more value than money and power, however, it had to be developed because chronic illness can prevent the auditing necessary to make an OT. One can’t get started on the case that is too ill to be audited. If the illness won’t respond to routine treatment, the patient previously had “had it.” So the development of a routine healing technology was a must.

You’ll see more about this when I have the texts written and some auditors trained for orgs.

Level II—New HQS training program developed that’s easy to do and pass.

Level I—the whole reason why people don’t move from the Personal Efficiency Course into HAS has been disclosed in the new technology of study. Learning how to learn.

So you see. I’ve been *busy*. Happily so for the most part.

PHOTOGRAPHY

Some of the Saint Hill students and I had a joke together. Hank Laarhuis, Cynthia Payer, Joy Walter, Deon Satterfield, Julia Salmen, Ray Thacker and I all graduated together. They graduated from the Saint Hill Special Briefing Course and I was notified I had graduated from the New York Institute of Photography. Question: Does this make us classmates or only graduation mates?



If any action ever paid off in high research rewards for us all, that course in Photography did. Wow.

I set out, really, to find what made students have a hard time and I wound up, after five grueling months (I studied my lessons “daily” from 4:30 A.M. to 8:30 A.M. seven days a week), with the priceless datum of exactly what halts people in any study pursuit and how to correct it, how to raise IQ faster than ever before—leading to clearing—and how to arrange a subject for study and a whole lot more.

Being able to do pro photography work now is the least of it. But it’s fun to point a camera and know what you’ll get and shoot color film like nobody has and toss big 8” x 10” sheet film about like an amateur does 35mm.

I know now that I knew very little last spring about a subject I’d used for 40 years this life (developed my first films when I was 12).

These last few lovely days of summer have me straining at my clock trying to get through my work in order to get on with the next story.

BOOKS

I now have the problem of writing several books.

Art is the technology of creating an effect. Any artist uses various techniques to put his message over. One can think art but it isn’t art until one has communicated it.

I hope to be able to use pictures to better communicate the technology of Scientology. You’ll see lots of pictures in your new texts—if, in all this crush, I have time to take them.

I have to do a standard text on study, not only for Scientology but for any study. And don’t think *that* won’t liven things up in the field. It’s data they’ve never *seen before* and it works!

We’re in an expanding universe and we’re expanding.

They say if you build a better mousetrap the whole world will beat a path to your door. Well, I have so deep a track worn up to my door, that my chief concern right now is to get the world to beat a path to *your* door.

When they arrive, be sure you can teach them to study, to be able to heal their bodies and clear their minds.

And that will be the end of a lot of confusion in *this* universe.

Good door answering,

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HCO POLICY LETTER OF 8 OCTOBER 1964

Remimeo

Art Series 12

ARTISTIC PRESENTATION

For some time in some quarters in Scientology we have had a problem with regard to presentation.

Magazines are sometimes badly proofed, books are often shabbily done, tapes are played to the public on Woolworth* recorders, etc. In some quarters we do very well, but in many we don't.

I have been looking this over for some time and have just realized what it is all about.

We live in a machine world. The whole yap of TV and newspapers is directed toward reducing effort. The primary goal of the civilization in which we live, it seems, is to reduce all personal effort to zero.

The less effort a being can confront, the more effect of effort he becomes.

If you reduce a man's effort output to zero, you will also collapse his bank on him.

The modern trend of "don't do" accompanies the modern trend of an increased percentage of the insane in the society.

The crazier a person is, the less he accomplishes or does.

So we live in a world which is oriented to drive men mad.

But, more pertinent to us, we suffer from the continuous bait—"do it the *easy way*." "Do it in the way that will demand the least effort."

We see this in manufacturing, particularly—the easiest way is the cheapest way is the most profitable way.

So we get into a "do it the easy way."

Well, that may apply to making spoons for profit, but it does *not* apply to presentation.

The whole world of the arts is directly opposed to the philosophy of the businessman or manufacturer.

***Woolworth:** The name of a chain of "five-and-ten-cent" stores (stores that sell a wide variety of inexpensive merchandise) in the United States.

Art seeks to create an effect. An effect is not always created the *easy* way. Indeed, the better effects are quite difficult to achieve.

One can fall into creating easy effects to such a degree that one fails completely.

For instance, a dozen cakes are in competition at a county fair. The one that wins is not the easiest cake to make. True, the cook that made the winner may have some easy ways to short cut cake baking. But the winning cook actually takes that extra bit of care to make it all just right.

It isn't magic or luck that makes the professional. It's hard-won know-how *carefully applied*.

A true professional may do things pretty easily from all appearances, but he is actually taking care with each little bit that it is just right.

The winner has it instinctively. The loser rarely even grasps the concept of "do it right."

Artistic presentation always succeeds to the degree that it is done *well*. How *easily* it is done is entirely secondary.

To the world of presentation, of putting up mock-ups, the only guide is take the care necessary to do a good job.

To the world of the businessman, the manufacturer, the primary guide is "how can we do it easily."

These two philosophies clash.

We are taught daily in advertisements, by union leaders, by socialists, that DO IT WITH THE SMALLEST EFFORT is the greatest goal in life. Do the least work for the most pay. Buy the automatic machine that chews up the most clothes in the least time. Use the roofing paper that goes on quickest and keeps out the least rain. Vote for Jim X who will make all the world eat without working. Do nothing yourself. Shove it off on the Mix-Up Accounting Company—or the man at the next desk.

That all this leads to total dependence on gadgets, total enslavement to mounting economic puzzles, even to total enslavement to a Commissar Krush-toad in the next generation, is neglected utterly. That less than two centuries ago we lived quite well and built more strongly and were a lot saner without all these ads, tools and commissars is never mentioned.

Man is solving himself to extinction. And all on the slogan "Don't exert yourself."

It's gotten so bad that people are shrugging off all responsibility for the state, for their friends, for anything and everything. "Nothing has anything to do with anybody" is the epitaph that nobody will take the trouble to write on the tombstone of this civilization.

Now, this is no rant against automation or gadgets or self-sterilizing cat petters.



Use all the gadgets you can lay your hands on—if they really do work in your hands and don't absorb all your time in earning their price or repairing their faults.

No, my thought here is only this—keep your action level above your gadget level.

Keep ahead of automation. Keep ahead of do-it-for-you. Don't disenfranchise yourself by giving all your work away—to a machine, to a fellow worker.

If you've got equipment, do one of two things: (a) Use it to increase your production of effects, or (b) Get rid of it.

But first and foremost realize that in presenting something, in trying to put up mock-ups, that the best way isn't always the easy way. The best way is *only the more effective way*.

Work out first what effect you are trying to produce. Then when you've got that all taped, *only* then consider the easiest way to do it. And never consider the easier way at all if it is less effective.

Art takes that extra bit, that extra care, that bit more push for it to be effective art.

There is no totally easy way to produce a desirable effect.

And the day you drop some of your ideas of the effect you want to produce is the day you get a little older, a little weaker, a little less sane.

So don't buy the easy way. Buy only the effective way. If some of its points can then be made easy, good. If not, do it the hard way.

And only if you realize this can you escape the gargantuan trap of a society with the mass goal of "Nothing should ever be done by anything but a machine or somebody else."

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



CLAY TABLE DATA

The only real error auditors are making on clay table work *is not getting their auditing question answered* at times.

When a pc answers, in reply to the question asking for what he wants to improve, "To be Clear" and this is then pursued in the session, *serious* trouble occurs. Why?

"What do you want to improve?" is not answered by "to be Clear." It would be answered by "my sanity." It would not be answered by "my aberrations" (since nobody wants his aberrations to improve).

If your pc is not trained into being in-session, you of course don't get answers to your questions.

What auditor has recently (as you should to all new pcs particularly) explained what was expected in the session? "I am going to ask you something, then you are going to answer it, then I will acknowledge, then I will ask again," etc. In other words, what auditor has recently explained to a new pc the auditing cycle?

Well, if he hasn't on a new pc an auditor can't control anything that goes wrong in the session as there's no session.

Clay Table, like all other auditing, has to have an auditing cycle of asking or telling the pc, getting that exact question answered or command complied with, acknowledging it and so forth.

When this is omitted, particularly on clay table work, disaster follows faster than in other types of processes as Clay Table bites deep.

So:

1. Get your pc *trained* into what the auditing cycle is and
2. Get the question or command that was asked or given answered.

Pcs can say whatever *else* they please. But they *must* answer the auditing question or no auditing occurs.

More than any other sin, this one is bedeviling clay table work and slowing results, and every upset on Clay Table so far has been traced to this.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

ALL LEVELS

GETTING THE PC SESSIONABLE

When you start to audit new pcs, the liabilities are these:

1. If you do not show him what auditing is, he does not know what is expected of him. Thus, he is not only not in session but in mystery.
2. If you do not indoctrinate him into what he is supposed to do when the auditor gives him a question or command, he often does not answer the question or comply with the command and only then can things go wrong in the session.
3. If the pc is not in the auditor's control and if anything goes wrong, then the auditor can do nothing about it as he does not have any session or control of the pc.

COVERT AUDITING

Some, particularly HAS students, are very remiss in this and “covertly audit.”

In “talking” to someone they also seek to audit that person “without the person knowing anything about it.”

This, of course, is nonsense since auditing results are best achieved in a session and a session depends upon a *self-determined agreement* to be audited.

You can achieve changes in a person with covert auditing—I won't say you can't since I have done so. But it is uncertain and not very popular.

You *have* to audit without agreement when the pc is unconscious and can't respond.

But to make it a common practice when it is really used only in emergency (as in unconsciousness or when you have no time) would be foolish.

Further, using Scientology to handle situations in life is a whole subject in itself and it isn't auditing. (Example: Person angry, a Scientologist locates and indicates the bypassed charge. Example: On a raving psychotic, the Scientologist arranges for the person to have a rest away from his ordinary environment and associates and forbids damaging “treatments.” Example: Somebody seems to

have lots of problems so the Scientologist teaches him what a problem is. Example: By observing the anxiousness of a person to receive motivators the Scientologist estimates the degree of overts the person has committed. Example: One sees a difficulty in planning is not getting any better so he decides there must be a lie in the plan and locates it at which time a good plan can emerge.)

There are countless ways to use the philosophy of Scientology in direct application to life. And even “hopeless” physical conditions respond to just understanding more about life. For instance, there are many cases on record of a bedridden person reading no more than *Dianetics: The Evolution of a Science* and becoming well and active.

So one doesn't have to “covertly audit” if any communication is possible. One can teach, advise, orient someone in existence, applying the truths and knowledge of Scientology.

The point is, when *auditing* is begun it is best done by agreement to be audited and is most successful when the preclear understands what he is supposed to do in response to auditor actions, and is only disastrous when there is not enough control in the session to set things right if they start to go wrong.

Any auditor who just sits and lets a pc ramble on and on with no regard to the subject being handled, even in Itsa, is very foolish, has no session and is wasting time.

The *wrong* thing to do is chop the pc up and cut his comm because he is so far adrift.

The right thing to do is to prevent it before it happens by not auditing preclears who have not agreed to be audited or who have no faintest idea of what's expected of them.

In the hands of an unskilled “auditor” I have seen a preclear, who was running a psychoanalytic-type session, giving all the expected psychoanalytic symptoms and responses. And getting nowhere.

There are two ways it could have been handled—one is to have explained this wasn't psychoanalysis and then explained the auditing cycle. The other would have been to run O/W on the analyst the pc had had or even do a bypassed charge assessment on the analysis. Probably both would be necessary if mere information about how auditing was done did not care for the condition.

One of the rules of auditing is never to let any part of any question or command be agreed upon once and never repeated. Example: The auditor tells the pc, “When I say ‘her’ in this command, I mean your mother. Now what have you done to her?” The pc is always having to think back to this agreement to answer the command.

Educating a pc is not the same thing. Here one is knocking out past response patterns, as in social actions or some earlier form of treatment. One is in effect cancelling out earlier habits of response in order to get auditing to occur. Once that is done, one does not, of course, have to do it again and what the pc says in

a session is what the pc says. Sometimes he wanders all about before he answers the question. But the *auditor* in any case *must* get his question answered or the command complied with.

So auditing in general is a clean-cut agreement to be audited, a session is conducted with an auditing cycle, no matter how long or short that cycle may be.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

CLEARING
WHY IT WORKS
HOW IT IS NECESSARY

The wrap-up of Level VI this last year brought about a full explanation of why clearing works at lower levels. And it also brought about why some could not be run at once on R6.

The reasons are quite simple.

The basis of the reactive mind is the actual Goals Problem Masses (GPMs).

Life has pulled these out of position and thrust the pc into the mess.

When you find what lock words have been tied into the GPMs in this or even an earlier lifetime and key them out (destimulate them) (untie them from the main mass), the GPMs sink back into proper alignment and cease being effective.

This makes a Keyed-Out Clear.

This condition is valuable because the GPMs are now confrontable one by one (not dozens by dozens) and Routine 6 can be run easily on the preclear.

Once Routine 6 auditing has begun, one can only handle the derangements of masses by List 6 Bypassed Charge Auditing by Lists or, in an ARC break, by using List 6 as an ARC break assessment.

(If you seek to return to Clay Table Clearing after beginning R6, you get only locks on the item the pc has been left in and cause only upset. So you never return a pc to Clay Table Clearing once he has begun R6. Moral, don't begin R6 too soon. Clear first.)

That the state of Clear is transient and impermanent does not make it less worthwhile. In itself it is of enormous mental value and the full results never fade—only some of the bloom. That's because the main bank is brought back into restimulation by life or the pc's overts, etc.

It is easiest to run R6 on pcs who have at some time or another been cleared. It is also possible to run R6 immediately on some rare pcs because they are just about Clear anyway. It is risky to attempt R6 on the average pc who has not been cleared. Some pcs can't be audited at all on R6 until they are cleared.

That is because they have too many lock words (words not in the GPMs but close in meaning) keeping the large chunks of the reactive mind in present time.



When these lock words are handled by being found and understood, the reactive mind drops out of restimulation and one can then run it out in an orderly fashion, item by item and GPM by GPM.

Those are the mechanics of the reactive bank itself, the real use and value of clearing in auditing, and the conditions necessary for the successful handling of Routine 6.

From the first moment he starts being audited, the pc is heading first for orientation in his environment (fewer PTPs and conflicts with others around him), second for release (from the feeling he will only get worse and can't progress—done by giving him small wins), third by getting rid of his physical problems, fourth by clearing away the locks on the reactive bank and fifth and sixth by running out the reactive bank itself. (Note: Fifth is mentioned as it is also encountered in the form of whole track, not always necessary to handle.)

Once the reactive mind is vanquished, the pc is again capable of his full potential as a being.

If you try to shortcut it, you get failed cases.

So that's the why of levels and their design and even if unpopular they are the necessary steps across the Bridge.

If somebody comes along and says it can be done with a needle and syringe or whirling until one is dazed or sitting on a mountain top gazing at his navel, he has a perfect right to say it. But the road out, whatever the process followed, must overcome the obstacles listed above or it is no road but a trap.

My responsibility has been to find the way, to develop the processes by which it could be walked safely and to communicate what I know about it to the best of my ability even across barriers erected to communication and against the wishes of those who place value in slaves.

There could have been a thousand other ways, a million variations, a billion reasons why one should not go. But if there are other ways, man has not found them and indeed has only laid more difficulties by his past efforts.

That is the way.

It can be traveled. Truth is not always popular. That is why there is so little truth, for men are commonly frightened things. One can't rush from nowhere to the stars. But there *is* a way.

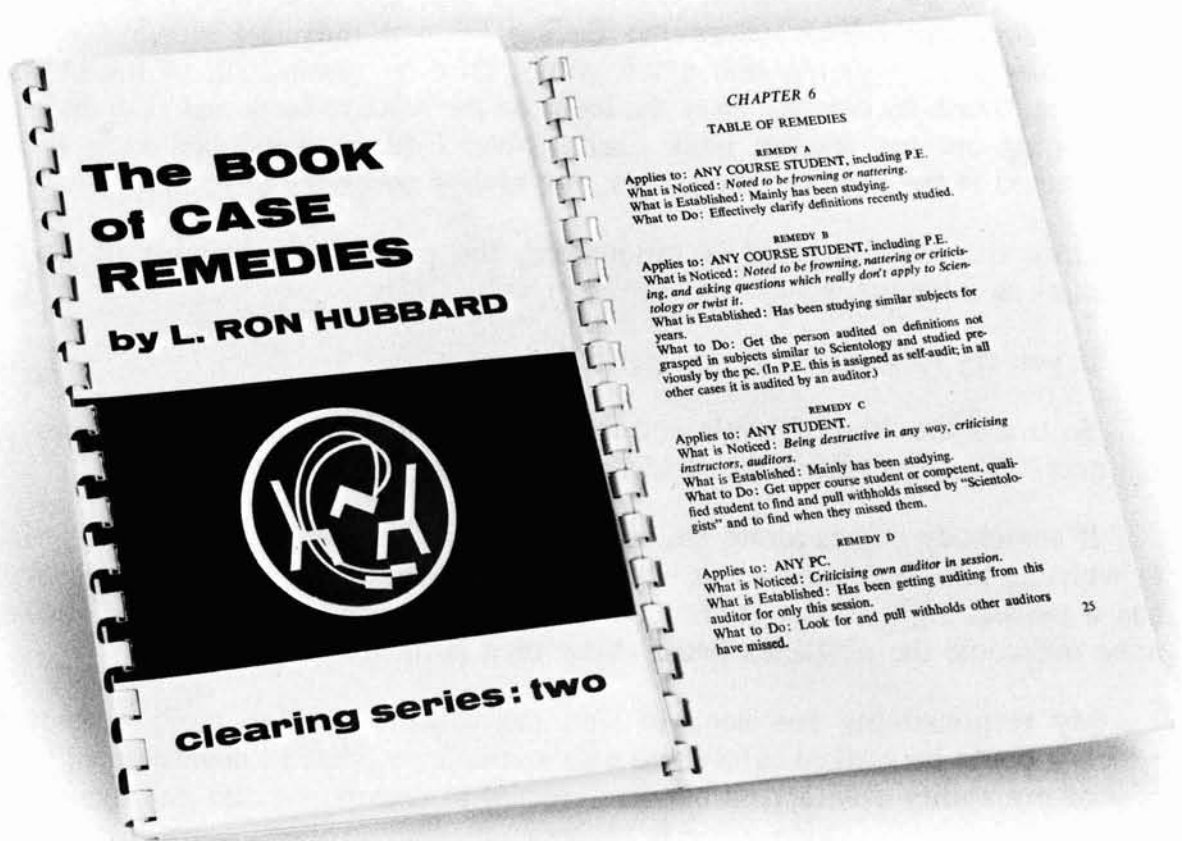
L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



THE BOOK OF CASE REMEDIES

by L. Ron Hubbard

Published November 1964



The Book of Case Remedies, "A Manual Covering Preclear Difficulties and Their Remedies," was first published in November 1964 at Saint Hill.

In his instructions on how to use this book, Ron wrote:

"When the case won't run, whether for a session or for many sessions, look the preclear up in the Table of Remedies and use the prescribed action only long enough to get the preclear running again. Then return to the regular processes for the level."

In addition to the Remedies themselves, the book includes data on auditing basics, on Clears and OTs and even steps that can be used in dissemination to handle a person who has objections to *beginning* in Scientology. In short, *The Book of Case Remedies* is a powerful tool for moving people onto and up the Bridge.

Saint Hill Special Briefing Course Lectures

November–December 1964

These lectures, given to Briefing Course students during the closing months of 1964, include detailed coverage of the rudiments and the styles of auditing at each level.

- | | | |
|--------------|-----------|--|
| 3 Nov. 1964 | SHSBC-408 | Programs |
| 4 Nov. 1964 | SHSBC-409 | Comments on Clay Table TV Demonstration |
| 10 Nov. 1964 | SHSBC-410 | PTPs, Overts and ARC Breaks |
| 17 Nov. 1964 | SHSBC-411 | Styles of Auditing |
| 15 Dec. 1964 | SHSBC-412 | Communication: A Gradient of Duplication |
| 22 Dec. 1964 | SHSBC-413 | [confidential filmed lecture]* |
| 30 Dec. 1964 | SHSBC-414 | [confidential filmed lecture]* |

*[These lectures were originally delivered as part of the Saint Hill Special Briefing Course but were later classified confidential.]

THE AUDITOR

THE MONTHLY JOURNAL OF SCIENTOLOGY

No. 5

November 1964

Gradation Program Reviewed Classification

I have found it necessary to change classification levels, only because it didn't work out well the way it was laid out. These changes were made necessary by the policy that we must have shorter courses more often and by the following policy, now possible because of technical breakthroughs.

Each course is being planned to have the student able to perform a definite action well when he completes it, such as "run an assist, do 8-C, do Trio, run Havingness." Then all training culminates in a skill and so has a definite ending for both the student and Instructor.

Therefore, certificate courses will not be more than one month's duration.

Up to Level IV courses, students will not be held more than one month.

This requires more certificates and classifications to be used.

Example: An HQS Course lasts one month. Next year the student returns for his HCA. The next year for his HPA, etc.

The student can study at home to get his classification, so he can enter the next course or get some processing before the next enrollment.

At course completion all students are presented the certificate for that course. Certificates do not depend on examination. The student may complete any material required for classification at that level at home and return for a classification examination before taking the next course.

Only classification can require examination. Because classification is required before taking the next higher course, all levels must have classifications.

The levels and their certificates are arranged as follows effective January 1, 1965:

LEVEL 0

Hubbard Apprentice Scientologist,
Class 0.

The PE actually begins the HAS Course.

DO NOT TEACH PROCESSING IN THE HAS COURSE.



Teach only study, good definition materials and the philosophy of life. Being planned are about 60 lessons mainly about life and what Scientology is. Also how to study (learning how to learn) and the vocabulary of Scientology.

CASE LEVEL: The auditor's aim, from the first moment a pc starts being audited, is heading him for orientation in his environment with fewer PTPs and conflicts with others around him.

HAS CO-AUDIT: No auditing is taught at Level 0. The Public Co-audit may ONLY do supervised Itsa. No Clay Table definitions or any fancy processes of any kind may be done in the co-audit. Only RIC which is Listen-Style Auditing.

Level 0, well taught, orients the student in the vocabulary philosophy of Scientology, knowledge of which is responsible for much case improvement.

LEVEL I

Hubbard Qualified Scientologist,
Class I.

Students learn to do ASSISTS, 8-C, TRIO and HAVINGNESS well. Whatever else they're taught, they must be able to do the above *well*.

These were the howling successes of the late 50s. Polling all active auditors showed they had their best results and realities on these only. They're easy to teach. They work well.

The whole training program for HQS is used, including Comm Course and Upper Indoc, but the student must be able to do assists, 8-C, Havingness and Trio well as auditors, and do them when they get out and process pcs. With these four, they'll mostly win. With more than these four, they'll have trouble and mostly lose.

CO-AUDIT: At Level I and higher, co-auditing is done with processes the auditor has been trained to use.

CASE LEVEL: RELEASE. By giving the pc a lot of small wins, he moves from the feeling that he will only get worse and can't progress, to knowing that he will not now get worse and can progress.

LEVEL II

Hubbard Certified Auditor or Hubbard Certificated Auditor,
Class II.

At this Level the student learns the **BALANCE OF THE REPETITIVE PROCESSES, THE AUDITING CYCLE** and **BASIC METERING**.

CASE LEVEL: RENEWED SELF-DETERMINISM. The pc reaches a higher level of activity, can get things done and is less the effect of his environment.

LEVEL III

Hubbard Professional Auditor,
Class III.

CLAY TABLE HEALING, ADVANCED METERING and **AUDITING BY LISTS**.



CASE LEVEL: HEALTH. The pc gets rid of his physical problems, and his susceptibility to illness and accident is greatly reduced.

LEVEL IV

Hubbard Clearing Scientologist,
Class IV.

CLAY TABLE CLEARING and ASSESSMENTS of all kinds, including ARC break assessments.

CASE LEVEL: CLEAR. The lock words that have been tied into the GPMs in this or even an earlier lifetime are found and keyed out (destimulated, untied from the main mass) and the GPMs sink back into proper alignment and cease being effective.

This makes a Keyed-Out Clear.

That the state of Clear is transient and impermanent does not make it less worthwhile. In itself it is of enormous mental value and the full results never fade—only some of the bloom. That's because the main bank is brought back into restimulation by life or the pc's overts, etc.

LEVEL V

Hubbard Advanced Auditor,
Class V.

This level is not used just now. It contains phenomena that has been encountered in research, but not necessarily processed today. It includes material from *History of Man*, implants, past lives, whole track, whole track engrams, para-Scientology data and processes not now in active use.

CASE LEVEL: THETA CLEAR. Not now used as it is only a partial condition of OT.

LEVEL VI

Hubbard Senior Scientologist,
Class VI.

At this level the student is taught how to run out the reactive bank itself. As the material is of a highly technical, advanced nature, it is taught only at Saint Hill and will not be taught in Academies until 1968.

It is easiest to run Routine 6 on pcs who have at some time or another been cleared. It is also possible to run R6 immediately on some rare pcs because they are just about Clear anyway. It is risky to attempt R6 on the average pc who has not been cleared. Some pcs can't be audited at all on R6 until they are cleared.

That is because they have too many lock words (words not in the GPMs but close in meaning) keeping the large chunks of the reactive mind in present time. When these lock words are handled by being found and understood, the reactive mind drops out of restimulation and one can then run it out in an orderly fashion, item by item and GPM by GPM.



CASE LEVEL: OPERATING THETAN. Cause over matter, energy, space, time, form and life.

LEVEL VII

Hubbard Graduate Auditor,
Class VII.

Training at this level is not yet offered. It would consist mainly of OT type processes already developed.

THE WHY OF LEVELS

Once the reactive mind is vanquished, the pc is again capable of his full potential as a being.

If you try to shortcut it, you get failed cases.

So that's the why of levels and their design and, even if unpopular, they are the necessary steps across the Bridge.

If somebody comes along and says it can be done with a needle and syringe or whirling until one is dazed or sitting on a mountaintop gazing at his navel, he has a perfect right to say it. But the road out, whatever the process followed, must overcome the obstacles listed above or it is no road but a trap.

My responsibility has been to find the way, to develop the processes by which it could be walked safely and to communicate what I know about it to the best of my ability even across barriers erected to communication and against the wishes of those who place value in slaves.

There could have been a thousand other ways, a million variations, a billion reasons why one should not go. But if there are other ways, man has not found them and indeed has only laid more difficulties by his past efforts.

That is the way.

It can be traveled. Truth is not always popular. That is why there is so little truth, for men are commonly frightened things. One can't rush from nowhere to the stars. But there *is* a way.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



Remimeo
Sthil Students
Sthil Scn Staff

SCIENTOLOGY III & IV

MORE CLAY TABLE CLEARING GOOFS

It has come to my attention that auditors in some instances have found a new way of not getting their auditing question answered on Clay Table work.

They don't get the pc to represent the meaning of the word but let the pc do something in clay vaguely similar to the word.

Example of wrong action: Auditor has found the word "alchemy" has been misunderstood. Says, "Represent alchemy." Pc then does in clay a retort and a man in a conical hat. Auditor says, "Okay." This is a goof.

In fact *two* goofs may be present. If the pc had really not understood "alchemy," his answer in clay would have been a more searching one. The auditor may have gotten five or six words from the pc and selected one that had no reaction and in which the pc was not interested. For a pc to be so glib means the pc isn't even puzzled about it and the auditor isn't auditing an aberration (a held-down 5) at all. (See *Dianetics: Evolution of a Science* and my lecture this year on the definition of Clear, without understanding which nobody is going to clear anybody anyway.)

There may even be a third goof. The auditor has no grasp at all of what constitutes Clay Table Clearing or why it works and hasn't got the idea he is clarifying meanings and clearing up puzzles the pc has.

The actual goof is that the pc did not *represent* the word.

REPRESENT means, according to the *Shorter Oxford English Dictionary*: "to bring into presence; to bring clearly and distinctly before the mind; to place clearly before another."

This even shows up yet another goof. The auditor had no clearer idea of "alchemy" than before and so was a sort of disinterested party to the whole thing and, on investigation, would have been found to pay no heed habitually to pc origins. Therefore, the auditor was weak on TR 2 and a catastrophe on TR 4.

But getting back to the main goof, pc really not representing the word, therefore not answering the auditing command, is obvious in that no clearer or more distinct understanding of the word emerged.

The pc, then, didn't answer the "What word or term haven't you understood in that subject?" and gave a term he really already knew, or the auditor didn't accept the right one out of several offered, leaving in fact the pc's answer unacknowledged.

Then when the auditor gave the second command, “Represent alchemy,” one auditing cycle had already been missed as above and so represent was not done either.

If an auditor runs into the trouble of a pc just doodling in clay with no clarification of anything, then one of the following is at fault:

- a. The auditor accepted a subject the pc didn't want to improve at all; or
- b. The auditor accepted a “misunderstood word” which the pc had never misunderstood; or
- c. The auditor didn't get even earlier commands answered on the pc and so had a sloppy comm cycle going already; or
- d. The auditor had no idea of what Clay Table Clearing was all about; or
- e. The auditor was auditing far above the pc's level and should have been working out of *The Book of Case Remedies* rather than Clay Table Clearing; or
- f. The auditor was continuing to audit an already ARC broken pc; or
- g. The pc hadn't enough grasp of the meaning of the word chosen to even start; or
- h. The pc hadn't a clue what “represent” means.

Resolutions of (a) to (f) are pretty obvious to any trained auditor. But they are resolved as follows:

- a. Get the pc in comm as pc obviously not willing to talk about personal affairs or himself to the auditor. This is the oldest “in-session” definition. “What are you willing to talk to me about?” is the commonest remedy.
- b. Same as (a) or the auditor is just willfully choosing the wrong word out of suggestions the pc makes, in which case O/W on pcs is indicated on the auditor.
- c. Pc or auditor madly out of comm with the other and the reason should be found and remedied.
- d. The auditor should review *Dianetics: Evolution of a Science* and have a star-rated examination on as well as a demonstration by the auditor of the definitions and principles of the lecture on clearing of this year, before being permitted to do any more Clay Table work.

- e. The pc long since should have been looked up in *The Book of Case Remedies* and the remedy applied for the pc's condition or case before ever adventuring upon routine auditing such as Clay Table Clearing.
- f. An ARC break assessment should have been done if this was what was wrong.
- g. The pc should be given a dictionary to look the term up in before representing it in clay.
- h. The pc should be oriented or trained as to what is expected of him in Clay Table auditing including the meaning of represent.

Also, to add a somewhat unusual solution, the command "Represent alchemy" should be lengthened to "Represent the meaning of the word alchemy in clay."

AUDITING CYCLE

The more I see of Clay Table goofs the more impressed I am with the wisdom of keeping Clay Table Clearing at Level IV. Because the main goofs are all auditing cycle goofs. The silly ones—such as the auditor never has passed itsa but has always only done TR 0 when asked to do so—this auditor has never listened to the pc—such as gummed up TR 1—such as the auditor acknowledging the pc before he has a *clue* what the pc said or did—such as the auditor wandering off the course of the session, Q-and-Aing and just not duplicating the auditing command—such as failing to handle pc originations.

Clay Table work separates the experts and amateurs like a gourmet would separate sour wine and champagne.

With sour basic auditing, it just doesn't satisfy what's required.

I think letting students putter about with clay even on Scientology definitions before they are Class I's at least is a horrible mistake.

Every consistently done Clay Table goofing I've seen so far showed up an auditor who just didn't know his auditing cycle and couldn't get *that* done, much less Clay Table Clearing.

Clay Table Clearing not only can be done. It clears. If *done*.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



Remimeo
Missions
Sthil Students

STYLES OF AUDITING

Note 1: Most old-time auditors, particularly Saint Hill graduates, have been trained at one time or another in these auditing styles. Here they are given names and assigned to levels so that they can be taught more easily and so that general auditing can be improved.

Note 2: These have not been written before because I had not determined the results vital to each level.

There is a style of auditing for each class. By style is meant a method or custom of performing actions.

A style is not really determined by the process being run so much. A style is how the auditor addresses his task.

Different processes carry different style requirements perhaps, but that is not the point. Clay Table Healing at Level III can be run with Level I style and still have some gains. But an auditor trained up to the style required at Level III would do a better job not only of Clay Table Healing but of any repetitive process.

Style is how the auditor audits. The real expert can do them all, but only after he can do each one. Style is a mark of class. It is not individual. In our meaning, it is a distinct way to handle the tools of auditing.

LEVEL 0 LISTEN STYLE

At *Level 0* the style is Listen-style Auditing. Here the auditor is expected to listen to the pc. The only skill necessary is listening to another. As soon as it is ascertained that the auditor is listening (not just confronting or ignoring), the auditor can be checked out. The length of time an auditor can listen without tension or strain showing could be a factor. What the pc does is not a factor considered in judging this style. Pcs, however, talk to an auditor who is really listening.

Here we have the highest point that old-time mental therapies reached (when they did reach it), such as psychoanalysis, when they helped anyone. Mostly they were well below this, evaluating, invalidating, interrupting. These three things are what the Instructor in this style should try to put across to the HAS student.

Listen style should not be complicated by expecting more of the auditor than just this: Listen to the pc without evaluating, invalidating or interrupting.

Adding on higher skills like "Is the pc talking interestingly?" or even "Is the pc talking?" is no part of this style. When this auditor gets in trouble and the



pc won't talk or isn't interested, a higher-classed auditor is called in, a new question given by the Supervisor, etc.

It really isn't "itsa" to be *very* technical. Itsa is the action of the pc saying "It's a this" or "It's a that." *Getting* the pc to itsa is quite beyond Listen-style Auditors, where the pc won't. It's the Supervisor or the question on the blackboard that gets the pc to itsa.

The *ability* to listen, learned well, stays with the auditor up through the grades. One doesn't cease to use it even at Level VI. But one has to learn it somewhere and that's at Level 0. So Listen-style Auditing is just listening. It *thereafter* adds into the other styles.

LEVEL I MUZZLED AUDITING

This could also be called Rote-style Auditing.

Muzzled auditing has been with us many years. It is the stark total of TRs 0 to 4 and not anything else added.

It is called so because auditors too often added in comments, Q-and-Aed, deviated, discussed and otherwise messed up a session. Muzzle meant a "muzzle was put on them," figuratively speaking, so they would *only* state the auditing command and ack.

Repetitive command auditing, using TRs 0 to 4, at Level I is done completely muzzled.

This could be called muzzled repetitive auditing style but will be called "muzzled style" for the sake of brevity.

It has been a matter of long experience that pcs who didn't make gains with the partially trained auditor permitted to two-way comm did make gains the instant the auditor was muzzled: to wit, not permitted to do a thing but run the process, permitted to say nothing but the commands and acknowledge them and handle pc originations by simple acknowledgment without any other question or comment.

At Level I we don't expect the auditor to do anything but state the command (or ask the question) with no variation, acknowledge the pc's answer and handle the pc origins by understanding and acknowledging what the pc said.

Those processes used at Level I actually respond best to muzzled auditing and worst to misguided efforts to "two-way comm."

Listen style combines with muzzled style easily. But watch out that Level I sessions don't disintegrate to Level 0.

Crisp, clean repetitive commands, muzzled, given and answered *often*, are the road out—not pc wanderings.

A pc at this level is instructed in exactly what is expected of him, exactly what the auditor will do. The pc is even put through a few "do birds fly?" cycles until the pc gets the idea. Then the processing works.



An auditor trying to do muzzled repetitive auditing on a pc who, through past “therapy experience,” is rambling on and on is a sad sight. It means that control is out (or that the pc never got above Level 0).

It’s the number of commands given and answered in a unit of auditing time that gets gains. To that add the correctly chosen repetitive process and you have a Release in short order, using the processes of this level.

To follow limp listen style with crisp, controlled muzzled style may be a shock. But they are each the lowest of the two families of auditing styles—totally permissive and totally controlled. And they are so different each is easy to learn with no confusion. It’s been the lack of difference amongst styles that confuses the student into slopping about. Well, these two are different enough—listen style and muzzled style—to set anybody straight.

LEVEL II GUIDING-STYLE AUDITING

An old-time auditor would have recognized this style under two separate names: (a) two-way comm and (b) formal auditing.

We condense these two old styles under one new name: Guiding-style Auditing.

One first *guides* the pc by “two-way comm” into some subject that has to be handled or into revealing what should be handled and then the auditor handles it with formal repetitive commands.

Guiding-style Auditing becomes feasible only when a student can do Listen-style and Muzzled-style Auditing well.

Formerly, the student who couldn’t confront or duplicate a command took refuge in sloppy discussions with the pc and called it auditing or “two-way comm.”

The first thing to know about Guiding-style is that one lets the pc talk and itsa without chop, but also gets the pc steered into the proper subject and gets the job done with repetitive commands.

We presuppose the auditor at this level has had enough case gain to be able to occupy the viewpoint of the auditor and therefore to be able to observe the pc. We also presuppose at this level that the auditor, being able to occupy a viewpoint, is therefore more self-determined, the two things being related. (One can only be self-determined when one can observe the actual situation before one: otherwise, a being is delusion-determined or other-determined.)

Thus, in Guiding-style Auditing the auditor is there to find out what’s what from the pc and then apply the needful remedy.

Most of the processes in *The Book of Case Remedies* are included in this level (II). To use those, one has to observe the pc, discover what the pc is doing and remedy the pc’s case accordingly.

The result for the pc is a far-reaching reorientation in life.



Thus, the essentials of Guiding-style Auditing consist of two-way comm that steers the pc into revealing a difficulty followed by a repetitive process to handle what has been revealed.

One does expert TRs but one may discuss things with the pc, let the pc talk and in general one audits the pc before one, establishing what *that* pc needs and then doing it with crisp repetitive auditing, but all the while alert to changes in the pc.

One runs at this level against tone arm action, paying little or no heed to the needle except as a centering device for TA position. One even establishes what's to be done by the action of the tone arm. (The process of storing up things to run on the pc by seeing what fell when he was running what's being run, now belongs at this level [II] and will be renumbered accordingly.)

At II one expects to handle a lot of chronic PTPs, overts, ARC breaks with life (but not session ARC breaks, that being a needle action, session ARC breaks being sorted out by a higher-classed auditor if they occur).

To get such things done (PTPs, overts and other remedies) in the session, the auditor must have a pc "willing to talk to the auditor about his difficulties." That presupposes we have an auditor at this level who can ask questions, not repetitive, that guide the pc into talking about the difficulty that needs to be handled.

Great command of TR 4 is the primary difference in TRs from Level I. One understands, when one doesn't, by asking more questions, and by really acknowledging only when one has really understood it.

Guided comm is the clue to control at this level. One should *easily* guide the pc's comm in and out and around without chopping the pc or wasting session time. As soon as an auditor gets the idea of *finite result* or, that is to say, a specific and definite result expected, all this is easy. Pc has a PTP. Example: Auditor has to have the idea he is to locate and destimulate the PTP so pc is not bothered about it (and isn't being driven to *do* something about it) as the finite result.

The auditor at II is trained to audit the pc before him, get the pc into comm, guide the pc toward data needful to choose a process and then to run the process necessary to resolve that thing found, usually by repetitive command and always by TA.

The Book of Case Remedies is the key to this level and this auditing style.

One listens but only to what one has guided the pc into. One runs repetitive commands with good TR 4. *And* one may search around for quite a while before one is satisfied he has the answer from the pc needful to resolve a certain aspect of the pc's case.

O/W can be run at Level I. But at Level II one may *guide* the pc into divulging what the pc considers a real overt act and, having that, then guide the pc through all the reasons it wasn't an overt and so eventually blow it.

Half-acknowledgment is also taught at Level II—the ways of keeping a pc talking by giving the pc the feeling he is being heard and yet not chopping with overdone TR 2.

Big or multiple acknowledgment is also taught to shut the pc off when the pc is going off the subject.

LEVEL III ABRIDGED-STYLE AUDITING

By abridged is meant “abbreviated,” shorn of extras. Any not actually needful auditing command is deleted.

For instance, at Level I the auditor *always* says, when the pc wanders off the subject, “I will repeat the auditing command” and does so. In abridged style the auditor omits this when it isn’t necessary and just asks the command again if the pc has forgotten it.

In this style we have shifted from pure rote to a sensible use or omission as needful. We still use repetitive commands expertly, but we don’t use rote that is unnecessary to the situation.

Two-way comm comes into its own at Level III. But with heavy use of repetitive commands.

At this level we have as the primary process Clay Table Healing. In this an auditor must *make sure* the commands are followed exactly. No auditing command is *ever* let go of until that actual command is answered by the pc.

But at the same time, one doesn’t necessarily give every auditing command the process has in its rundown.

In Clay Table Healing one is supposed to make sure the pc is satisfied each time. This is done more often by observation than command. Yet it is done.

We suppose at III that we have an auditor who is in pretty fine shape and can observe. Thus, we *see* the pc is satisfied and don’t mention it. Thus, we see when the pc is not certain and so we get something the pc is certain of in answering the question.

On the other hand, one gives *all* the necessary commands crisply and definitely and gets them executed.

Prepchecking and needle usage is taught at Level III as well as Clay Table Healing. Auditing by List is also taught. In Abridged-style Auditing one may find the pc (being cleaned up on a list question) giving half a dozen answers in a rush. One doesn’t stop the pc from doing so, one half-acknowledges and lets the pc go on. One is in actual fact handling a bigger auditing comm cycle, that is all. The question elicits more than one answer which is really only one answer. And when that answer is given, it is acknowledged.

One *sees* when a needle is clean without some formula set of questions that invalidate all the pc’s relief. And one sees it *isn’t* clean by the continued puzzle on the pc’s face.

There are tricks involved here. One asks a question of the pc with the key word in it and notes that the needle doesn’t tremble, and so concludes the question about the word is flat. And so doesn’t check it again. Example: “Has

anything else been suppressed?” One eye on pc, one on needle. Needle didn’t quiver. Pc looks noncommittal. Auditor says, “All right, on _____” and goes on to next question, eliminating a pc’s possible protest read that can be mistaken for another “suppress.”

In Abridged-style Auditing one sticks to the essentials and drops rote where it impedes case advance. But that doesn’t mean one wanders about. One is even more crisp and thorough with Abridged-style Auditing than in rote.

One is watching what happens and doing exactly enough to achieve the expected result.

By “abridged” is meant getting the exact job done—the shortest way between two points—with no waste questions.

By now the student should know that he runs a process to achieve an exact result and he gets the process run in a way to achieve that result in the smallest amount of time.

The student is taught to guide rapidly, to have no time for wide excursions. The processes at this Level are all rat-a-tat-tat processes—Clay Table Healing, Prepchecking, Auditing by List.

Again it’s the number of times the question is answered per unit of auditing time that makes for speed of result.

LEVEL IV DIRECT-STYLE AUDITING

By direct we mean straight, concentrated, intense, applied in a direct manner.

We do not mean direct in the sense of to direct somebody or to guide. We mean it *is* direct.

By direct, we don’t mean frank or choppy. On the contrary, we put the pc’s attention on his bank and anything we do is calculated only to make that attention *more* direct.

It could also mean that we are not auditing by vias. We are auditing straight at the things that need to be reached to make somebody Clear.

Other than this the auditing attitude is *very* easy and relaxed.

At Level IV we have Clay Table Clearing and we have assessment-type processes.

These two types of process are both astonishingly *direct*. They are aimed directly at the reactive mind. They are done in a direct manner.

In Clay Table Clearing we have almost total work and itsa from pcs. From one end of a session to another, we may have only a few auditing commands. For a pc on Clay Table Clearing does almost all the work if he is in-session at all.

Thus, we have another implication in the word “direct.” The pc is talking

directly to the auditor about what he is making and why in Clay Table Clearing. The auditor hardly ever talks at all.

In assessment the auditor is aiming directly at the pc's bank and wants no pc in front of it thinking, speculating, maundering or itsaing. Thus, this assessment is a very *direct* action.

All this requires easy, smooth, steel-hand-in-a-velvet-glove control of the pc. It *looks* easy and relaxed as a style; it is straight as a Toledo blade.

The trick is to be direct in what's wanted and not deviate. The auditor settles what's to be done, gives the command and then the pc may work for a long time, the auditor alert, attentive, completely relaxed.

In assessment the auditor often pays no attention to the pc at all, as in ARC breaks or assessing lists. Indeed, a pc at this level is trained to be quiet during the assessment of a list.

And in Clay Table Clearing an auditor may be quiet for an hour at a stretch.

The tests are: Can the auditor keep the pc quiet while assessing without ARC breaking the pc? Can the auditor order the pc to do something and then, the pc working on it, can the auditor remain quiet and attentive for an hour, understanding everything and interrupt alertly only when he doesn't understand and get the pc to make it clearer to him? Again without ARC breaking the pc.

You could confuse this direct style with listen style if you merely glanced at a session of Clay Table Clearing. But what a difference. In listen style the pc is blundering on and on and on. In direct style the pc wanders off the line an inch and starts to itsa, let us say, with no clay work and after it was obvious to the auditor that this pc had forgotten the clay, you'd see the auditor, quick as a foil, look at the pc, very interestedly and say, "Let's see that in clay." Or the pc doesn't really give an ability he wants to improve and you'd hear a quiet persuasive auditor voice, "Are you quite certain you want to improve that? Sounds like a goal to me. Just something, some ability you know, you'd like to improve."

You could call this style one-way auditing. When the pc is given his orders, after that it's all from the pc to the auditor, and all involved with carrying out that auditing instruction. When the auditor is assessing, it is all from the auditor to the pc. Only when the assessment action hits a snag like a PTP is there any other auditing style used.

This is a very extreme auditing style. It is straightforward—direct.

But when needful, as in any level, the styles learned below it are often also employed, but never in the actual actions of getting Clay Table Clearing and assessment done.

(NOTE: Level V would be the same style as VI below.)

LEVEL VI ALL STYLE

So far, we have dealt with simple actions.

Now we have an auditor handling a meter and a pc who itsas and cognites



and gets PTPs and ARC breaks and line charges and cognites and who finds items and lists and who must be handled, handled, handled all the way.

As auditing TA for a 2½-hour session can go to 79 or 125 divisions (compared to 10 or 15 for the lowest level), the *pace* of the session is greater. It is this pace that makes perfect ability at each lower level vital when they combine into all style. For each is now faster.

So, we learn all style by learning each of the lower styles well, and then observe and apply the style needed every time it is needed, shifting styles as often as once every minute!

The best way to learn all style is to become expert at each lower style so that one does the style correct for the situation each time the situation requiring that style occurs.

It is less rough than it looks. But it is also very demanding.

Use the wrong style on a situation and you've had it. ARC break! No progress!

Example: Right in the middle of an assessment the needle gets dirty. The auditor can't continue—or shouldn't. The auditor, in direct style, looks up to see a puzzled frown. The auditor has to shift to guiding style to find out what ails the pc (who probably doesn't really know), then to listen style while the pc cognites on a chronic PTP that just emerged and bothered the pc, then to direct style to finish the assessment that was in progress.

The only way an auditor can get confused by all style is by not being good at one of the lower-level styles.

Careful inspection will show where the student using all style is slipping. One then gets the student to review that style that was not well learned and practice it a bit.

So all style, when poorly done, is very easy to remedy for it will be in error on one or more of the lower-level styles. And as all these can be independently taught, the whole can be coordinated. All style is hard to do only when one hasn't mastered one of the lower-level styles.

SUMMARY

These are the important styles of auditing. There have been others but they are only variations of those given in this HCO Bulletin. Tone 40 style is the most notable one missing. It remains as a practice style at Level I to teach fearless body handling and to teach one to get his command obeyed. It is no longer used in practice.

As it was necessary to have every result and every process for each level to finalize styles of auditing, I left this until last and here it is.

Please note that none of these styles violate the auditing comm cycle or the TRs.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



Remimeo

Scientology II

Pc Level 0-IV

Word Clearing Series 26

DEFINITION PROCESSES

The first thing to know about DEFINITION PROCESSES is that they are separate and distinct and stand by themselves and are *not Clay Table processes*.

Because definitions are used in Clay Table work, in clearing and instruction, it is easy to make the colossal mistake of not realizing they are themselves a distinct type of process and that they can be run with no reference whatever to Clay Table or examinations.

In *The Book of Case Remedies* we find, on page 25, REMEDY A and REMEDY B.

These two remedies *are* A and B because they handle a primary source of worry to Instructors *and* auditors.

Because definitions are *also* in Clay Table clearing and are used in instruction one might overlook A and B as *processes*.

AUDITING STYLE

Each level has its own basic auditing style and its secondary style as will be found covered completely in publications after this date.

The auditing style of Level II is Guiding Style. The Secondary Style is Guiding Secondary Style or Guiding S Style.

ASSISTS

An assist is different from auditing as such in that it lacks any Model Session. Assists are normally short periods of auditing but not always. I have seen a Touch Assist go on for months at the rate of 15 minutes a day, two or three days a week. And it may take hours to do a Touch Assist on an accident victim. What characterizes an assist is that it is done rapidly and informally and anywhere.

“Coffee shop auditing” isn’t really an assist as it is usually done over coffee too casually to be dignified by the name of auditing. The pc is never informed at all of the existence of a session.

The pc, in an assist, is however informed of the fact and the assist is begun by “Start of Assist” and “End of Assist,” so an assist, like a session, has a beginning and an end.

The Auditor’s Code is observed in giving an assist and the auditing comm cycle is used.

As an auditor one sets out in an assist to accomplish a specific thing for the pc like relieve the snivels or make the ache in the leg better. So an assist also has a very finite purpose.

SECONDARY STYLES

Every level has a different primary STYLE of auditing. But sometimes in actual sessions or particularly in assists, this style is altered slightly for special purposes. The style altered for assists or for a particular process in a regular session, is called a SECONDARY STYLE. It doesn't mean that the primary style of the level is merely loosely done. It means that it is done a precise but different way to accomplish assists or to assist the pc in a regular session. This variation is called the SECONDARY STYLE of that level.

REMEDIES

A remedy is not necessarily an assist and is often done in regular session. It is the remedy itself which determines what auditing style is used to administer it. Some remedies, as well as being used in regular sessions, can also be used as assists.

In short, that a process exists as a remedy has no bearing on whether it is used in an assist or a Model Session.

GUIDING STYLE

The essence of Guiding Style is:

1. Locate what's awry with the pc,
2. Run a repetitive process to handle what's found in (1).

In essence—steer the pc into disclosing something that needs auditing and then audit it.

GUIDING SECONDARY STYLE

Guiding Secondary Style differs from proper Guiding Style and is done by:

1. Steering the pc toward revealing something or something revealed;
2. Handling it with itsa.

Guiding Secondary Style differs from Guiding Style only in that Guiding Secondary Style handles the matter by steer plus itsa. Guiding Style proper handles the matter with steer plus repetitive process.

DEFINITIONS PROCESSING

Definitions Processes, when used as remedies, are normally processed by Guiding Secondary Style.

Both remedies of *The Book of Case Remedies* A and B are Guiding Secondary Style in their normal application.

One would expect them to be used by a Class II Auditor.

One would expect the assist to last 10 or 15 minutes, perhaps more, but less than a regular session would take.

One would expect that any case in a PE class, any student that was getting nowhere, would be handled by the Instructor with Guiding Secondary Style using Remedies A and B as precision processes.

REMEDY A PATTERN

One would *not* expect the person or student in trouble to be turned over to another student for handling. It's too fast, sharp and easy to handle that trouble oneself if one is Class II or above and far more certain. You can do it while you'd be finding another student to do the auditing. It would be uneconomical in terms of time not to just do it right then—no meter—leaning up against a desk.

The auditor's pattern would be something like what follows. The pc's responses and itsa are omitted in this example.

"I am going to give you a short assist." "All right, what word haven't you understood in Scientology?" "Okay, it's *preclear*. Explain what it means." "Okay, I see you are having trouble, so what does *pre* mean?" "Fine. Now what does *clear* mean?" "Good. I'm glad you realize you had it mixed up with *patient* and see that they're different." "Thank you. End of Assist."

In between the above total of auditing pattern, the student may have hemmed and hawed and argued and cognited. But one just steered the pc straight along the subject selected and got it audited and cleaned up. *If* the student gave a glib textbook definition after challenging the word *preclear*, we wouldn't buy it, but would give the student a piece of paper or a rubber band and say, "Demonstrate that." And then carry on as it developed.

And that would be Remedy A.

You see it *is* precision auditing and *is* a process and does have an auditing style. *And* it works like a dream.

You see this is steer plus itsa as to its style. And that it addressed the *immediate subject*.

What makes A Remedy A is not that it handles Scientology definitions but that it handles the immediate subject under discussion or study.

REMEDY B

What makes Remedy B Remedy B is that it seeks out and handles a *former* subject, conceived to be similar to the immediate subject or condition, in order to clear up misunderstandings in the immediate subject or condition.

Remedy B, run on some person or student, would simply be a bit more complex than Remedy A, as it looks into the past.

A person has a *continuous* confusion with policy or auditors, etc. So one runs B like this (the following is auditor pattern only):

"I'm going to give you an assist. Okay?" "All right. What subject were you mixed up with before Scientology?" "I'm sure there is one." "Okay. Spiritualism. Fine. What word in spiritualism didn't you understand?" "You can think of it."

“Good. ‘Ectoplasm.’ Fine. What was the definition of that?” “All right, there’s a dictionary over there, look it up.” “I’m sorry it doesn’t give the spiritualist definition. But you say it says *ecto* means *outside*. What’s *plasm*?” “Well, look it up.” “All right. I see, *ecto* means *outside* and *plasm* means *mold* or *covering*.” (Note: You don’t always break up words into parts for definition in A and B Remedies.) “Yes, I’ve got that. Now, what do you think spiritualists meant by it?” “All right, I’m glad you realize that sheets over people make ghosts ghosts.” “Fine, glad you recalled being scared as a child.” “All right, what did the spiritualist mean then?” “Okay. Glad you see thetans don’t need to be cased in goo.” “All right. Fine. Good. You had ectoplasm mixed up with engrams and you now realize thetans don’t have to have a bank and can be naked. Fine. End of Assist.” (Note: You don’t always repeat after him what the pc said, but sometimes it helps.)

Student departs still cogniting. Enters Scientology now having left spiritualism on the backtrack. Doesn’t keep on trying to make every HCOB studied solve “ectoplasm,” the buried misunderstood word that kept him stuck in spiritualism.

DEFINITIONS PURPOSE

The purpose of Definitions Processing is fast clearing of “held down fives” (jammed thinking because of a misunderstood or misapplied datum) *preventing someone getting on with auditing or Scientology*.

Remedies A and B are not always used as assists. They are also used in regular sessions. But when so used they are always used with Guiding Secondary Style—steer plus itsa.

As a comment, people who seek to liken Scientology to something, “Oh, like Christian Science,” are stuck in Christian Science. Don’t say, “Oh no! It isn’t like Christian Science!” Just nod and mark them for a fast assist or a session the moment the chance offers *if they seem very disinterested or aloof* when asked to a PE Course.

There’s weapons in that arsenal, auditor. Use them.

As Remedies A and B stand as the first and second given in *The Book of Case Remedies*, so before a large number of *potential* Scientologists stands the confusion of definitions.

We are now working hard to make Scientology definitions easy for them by compiling a dictionary, using words new to people only when useful.

But those that don’t come along at all are so wound up in some past subject they can’t hear or think when that earlier subject is restimulated. And that earlier subject is held down *only* by some word or phrase they didn’t grasp.

Some poor pawn howling for the blood of Scientologists isn’t mad at Scientology at all. But at some earlier practice he got stuck in with misdefinition of *its* terms.

You see, we inherit some of the effects of the whole dullness of man when we seek to open the prison door and say, “Look. Sunshine in the fields. Walk out.” Some, who need Remedy B, say, “Oh no! The last time somebody scratched the wall that way I got stupider.” Why say, “Hey. I’m not scratching the wall. I’m opening the gate”? Why bother. He can’t *hear* you. But he can hear Remedy B as an assist. *That’s* the channel to his comprehension.

UNDERSTANDING

When a person can't understand something and yet goes on facing up to it, he gets into a "problems situation" with it. There it is over there, yet he can't make it out.

Infrequently (fortunately for us) the being halts time right there. Anything he conceives to be similar presented to his view is *the* puzzle itself ($A = A = A$). And he goes stupid. This happens rarely in the life of one being, but it happens to *many* people.

Thus, there aren't many such messes in one person in one lifetime that have to be cleaned up. But there are a few in many people.

The cycle of misdefinition is:

1. didn't grasp a word, then
2. didn't understand a principle or theory, then
3. became different from it, commits and committed overts against it, then
4. restrained himself or was restrained from committing those overts, then
5. being on a withhold (inflow) pulled in a motivator.

Not every word somebody didn't grasp was followed by a principle or theory. An overt was not committed every time this happened. Not every overt committed was restrained. So no motivator was pulled in.

But when it *did* happen, it raised havoc with the mentality of the being when trying to think about what seem to be *similar subjects*.

You see, you are looking at the basic incident plus its locks as in a chain of incidents. The charge that is apparently on the lock in present time is actually only in the basic incident. The locks borrow the charge of the basic incident and are not themselves causing anything. So you have a basic misunderstood word which then charges up the whole subject as a lock; then a subject charging up similar subjects as locks.

Every nattery or nonprogressing student or pc is hung up in above 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 cycle. And *every* such student or pc has a misdefined word at the bottom of that pile. If the condition is new and temporary, it's a Scientology word that's awry. If natter, no progress, etc., is *continuous* and doesn't cease when all is explained in Scientology or when attempts to straighten up Scientology words fail, then it's an earlier subject at fault. Hence, Remedies A and B. Hence, Guiding Secondary Style. Hence, the fact that Definitions Processes *are* processes. And VITAL processes they are if one wants a smooth organization, a smooth PE, a smooth record of wins on all pcs. And if one wants to bring people into Scientology who seem to want to stay out.

Of course, these Remedies A and B are early-on processes, to be audited by a Class II or above on a Level 0 or I pc or student. However, some in Scientology as of this date are studying slowly or progressing poorly because A and B haven't been applied.

One expects that very soon, now that auditors have this data, there will be nobody at upper levels with his definitions dangling.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



Remimeo
Sthil Students
Scientology Staff

SCIENTOLOGY III AND IV

CLAY TABLE LABEL GOOFS

You will find in all poor auditing situations, where something has gone wrong, that you can figure yourself half to death if you do not know that *all auditing errors* are *gross* (huge, large and, in this meaning, *basic*).

The gross auditing error most commonly found in auditing is just not following the directions for the process. Not *mild* departures but big ones. This often goes undetected by Case and Auditing Supervisors because the auditing report or the statement of some student is not complete or truthful about what was done. If Case and Auditing Supervisors don't know that sometimes reports or statements are most expressive in what they leave unsaid or even twisted to make somebody look good (safeguard repute), then the Case or Auditing Supervisor can worry himself or herself silly trying to find out why some case isn't running.

Clay Table Healing and Clay Table Clearing, like any other processes, are subject to gross auditing errors (GAEs), incomplete statements or reports or even falsified descriptions of what was or was not done.

“Unusual solutions” is a phrase describing actions taken by an auditor or a Case or Auditing Supervisor when he or she has not spotted the gross auditing error. The “unusual solution” seldom resolves any case *because the data on which it is based* (the observation or report) *is incomplete or inaccurate*.

Sometimes people wonder why a certain order was given. They never ask what data was given that described the situation for which the order was given. Example: (Past pc reporting on an auditor) “The auditor was drunk.” Order given as a result: “Auditors must not drink.” Actual situation: Auditor was dizzy after a session and wobbled when he stood up; a whisky bottle in the office had been made into a lamp. The pc's statement was false data. Therefore, the order given by the D of P was an order which remedied nothing. The D of P should have seen this as natter and located instead the pc's overt. That would have improved a case and spared an order.

Sometimes such data can be very convincing. In administration at long distances or in life, one can't always get the right data and so issues an order hopefully. But in auditing, the factors are fewer and under better control. And so incomplete or false data is easy to detect.

THE GOOF

In clay table work of all kinds the pc *must* label *everything* he or she makes.

The word “everything” runs up against one of man’s favorite aberrations. Man crunches things up, condenses, goes all out for togetherness or sameness. His epitaph should be “It’s all the same.” Identifying things with things causes man to call a number of things *one* thing. (He also is fond of calling one thing a number of things when he worsens on this point.)

I’ll show you how this works. Auditor’s Report: “The pc labeled everything.” Actual fact: The pc made a representation in clay composed of fifteen separate pieces, made *one* label giving all fifteen one name. Auditor’s complaint: “The pc isn’t progressing—no cognitions.”

In this case the auditor conceived the clay layout to be the “one thing” the pc said it was and had the pc “label it.” The pc did. One label.

Now the auditing direction in clay table work is to label *everything*. The GAE was failing to get *everything* labeled.

Instead of figuring out some new process or angle to the case, all that would have been necessary was to get a *complete*, accurate description of the session. “Exactly what did the pc do?” And it would have transpired that the pc made “a picture.” “Was it labeled?” “Yes.” “What was it labeled?” “The pc labeled it ‘Catastrophe’ which is the word we were working on, of course.” At that point a smart D of P, Case or Auditing Supervisor would have figured it out. “How many things were there in the picture?” “Oh, about twenty.”

And the correct auditing direction would have been, “Go back and have the pc make the picture again if you’ve reused the clay. And this time have the pc label *everything*—thing, piece, item—made. Got it? One label for each different bit of clay in the picture.”

That done, the pc’s case falls apart as the pc sees this or that should or shouldn’t be in the picture or why it is.

So the biggest goof in all processes is not doing the process.

And in Clay Table work, the surest way in the world not to do the process is to let the pc make *something* and not get the pc to label it. And a thing of many parts *must* have a label on each part.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

CERTAINTY

The Official Publication of DIANETICS and SCIENTOLOGY in the British Isles
Vol. 11, No. 11 November 1964

SOCIALISM AND SCIENTOLOGY

(An essay dedicated to our friend the late Hugh Gaitskell, once leader of the Labor Party, who did not live to see his party triumph in England.)

Charity can be the most sublime virtue or the deepest vice.

One cannot argue with the self-satisfaction brought by alms given to a beggar, but when this becomes extreme it is a destructive action wherein giving the beggar far more than he can ever return may not only eventually bankrupt the giver but also undermines the sense of dignity of the receiver and destroys him as well.

Charity therefore can be a virtue or a vice. But it is in any case an unbalanced flow when the contribution can never be returned and is not particularly good, for donor or receiver, and leads more often, therefore, to disaster and revolution than to lasting betterment. When, of course, there is an adequate and real promise of future contribution by the receiver it is *not* charity. And where the payment may at some time be returned, however nebulously but with value to the donor, it is not charity at all.

Unless one realizes this, socialism is doomed.

On the other hand, a society which is incapable of charity is also doomed.

To let one's citizens die untended when they age is a failure to reward the contributions they have made to life and settles as well upon the remaining public a feeling of outrage or guilt.

To let men sicken and die without proper care being given, even when it is available, is a brutality which reflects upon the avarice of both medical men and the state. To fatten off misfortune and death is the business of the jackal. To force a man to watch the dying of his wife or a little child because he does not have the money to buy an available hospitalization and cure even if he bankrupted himself is a social crime none can endure.

To let men starve while food rots in the warehouses is an idiocy which outrages any decent man.

Some people, it can be argued, will never amount to anything, will never in fact contribute to the society and this has been true enough (there being no effective rehabilitation) to be a telling argument against socialism.

But what is missed is that no man intended to be worthless *all* his life. Some persons even commit crimes in the hope of having means to help others.



But what is missed is that no man intended to be worthless *all* his life. Some persons even commit crimes in the hope of having means to help others.

Depressed by poverty and hopelessness, unable to discover any future, the ambition of the young withers and leaves then only the hard-faced wolf to fight his way to the top of the pack. And this creates a society with a merciless face, a dog-eat-dog atmosphere in all existence and the gutter or the lime pit as the destination of those who will not kill to live.

To remove *all* challenge from life by making living totally without risk, by caring for every pitfall into which man may drop is a mistake as well. But this is an impossible perfection and should be recognized as such. The winning of status and reward for greater contribution by a person *must* be part of every effort to help man.

If man succeeded only by fear of punishment, socialism would be wrong, for it would abolish the punishment which drove the individual to success and accomplishment.

But man does not succeed solely by recognized threat of punishment. Man succeeds for many reasons and chief amongst these is reward.

The primary danger of socialism, then, is that it seeks to remove *all* dangers in the environment, which it cannot do without a huge bureaucracy, and also seeks to remove all higher economic rewards as well.

It *should* seek to end overwhelming danger in the environment—starvation, sickness, misery and hopelessness. And in this it has succeeded very remarkably and well.

It should *not* also seek to deprive any individual or group of reasonable reward for their labors and contribution or deprive anyone of a right to his own actual and useful property.

The degrees of socialism then are not measured by how much they do for the individual. Indeed that can be unlimited and is praiseworthy even though it cannot ever be totally achieved.

The degrees of socialism are measured by the extent to which they arrange to deny reward for individual or group contribution. It is publicly looked on as unnatural to deny a good worker more pay than a bad one, to deny a bright child more opportunity than a dull one. Also, there are *reasons* the bad worker is bad and the dull child dull.

So socialism in any guise fails in its lack of systems of reward and rehabilitation. And it fails to the degree it lacks those systems.

A China, saying a citizen may own only a toothbrush, a rice bowl and a spoon at once discourages the most eager exertion in contributing to the state and so famine ensues, the very thing the communal state sought to prevent. The only existing reward or rehabilitation is to become a commissar and that is best achieved by undermining existing commissars and so even management of the community collapses.

Close all roads to rehabilitation and reward and you close down any hope of long alleviating the ills of the population. For one of the ills is lack of pay and lack of appreciation.

Socialism goes aground on the rock of “equality.” All men are not of equal skill or industry or personal worth unless rehabilitated and even then the equality would not be fully evident. To assume that equality of ability now exists is quite unreal. All men *should* have equal rights under law and none should be above it. But this cannot be extended to assuming equality in reward, or contributions of greater than average degree will be discouraged.

Scientology is in actual fact the best answer to the problems of socialism. For it can demonstrably remove the causes of continued misery in the individual *after* he has been helped by the state. It can cure helpless attitudes and it can straighten out the aberration in those degraded individuals who create more problems than even socialism can solve.

With intelligent use of Scientology, socialism could succeed. For a being, helped by the state, would not become so dependent upon the state and so lacking in initiative that he contributes nothing. Scientology could prevent the state from indulging in total charity, for the individual helped first by the state in the *extremis* of his misery could then be handled to restore as well his pride and dignity.

Too much charity can kill all hope of future contribution. Charity must lead toward an opportunity to repay the donor or those who receive it are destroyed, becoming forever dependent upon that charity, becoming vicious because they cannot repay. And the charity cannot be expected to last forever—donors die and even socialist states are overthrown.

So we have no quarrel with charity, we have no quarrel with a state devoted to it. We quarrel only with the end product—a dependent and overwhelmed comrade, capable of no initiative or contribution and hopeless of any reward that might spur him on, and any means of rehabilitating his mental condition denied.

Cure only these evils in socialism and something like the goals of the socialist could be attained.

But only Scientology holds the key.

People only fear socialism because they do not want to lose their own possessions or chances of reward.

People only argue against socialism because it can undermine the willingness of the individual to work and brings about rewarded indigence.

People only overthrow socialisms because they weary of perpetual interference with their lives with no hope of personally achieving a rehabilitated state of existence in which they can be free.

All nonsocialist empires failed and rightly so because they did *not* rehabilitate their peoples even when they indulged in what little charity they gave.

Can the great dream of socialism succeed this time?

It can if it itself accepts the help of Scientology and abandons schools of individual rehabilitation which have *not* and do *not* work. For these alone nullify the most sincere and dedicated efforts of the state.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Remimeo
Missions
Sthil Students
Sthil Co-audit

SCIENTOLOGY 0

LISTEN-STYLE AUDITING

There are two ways to run listen-style auditing—(1) As a number of teams directly under an Auditing Supervisor, and (2) As an individual auditor. Correct training procedure at Level 0 is to have the auditor do co-audit style until confident and then train him to do the same thing individually.

LISTEN-STYLE CO-AUDIT

The co-audit version is merely to get the student to do auditing without having to assume too much responsibility.

In this version it is really the Instructor who is doing the auditing. He starts the sessions and tells the auditors to give the commands and acknowledge the answers. If this relationship is understood, it makes the supervision of a Level 0 group of teams much easier.

The procedure for running a listen-style co-audit is as follows:

1. Instructor gets the auditors to seat their pcs in their chairs and then sit down.
2. He writes up on a board the exact wording of the process to be used.
3. He asks students if the room is all right for them to be audited in.
4. He tells them what is going to be run in the session (R-factor) and cleans up any questions on the part of pcs (obviously, stress is on getting them able to talk to anyone).
5. He tells auditors and pcs that all the auditor is permitted to do is to give the command and acknowledge the answers. If pc says anything that cannot be handled with an acknowledgment, the auditor will put out his hand behind him and wait for an Instructor.
6. He tells the auditors to keep their Auditor's Reports.
7. Instructor then says "Start of session." And tells the auditors to give the command. No goals or rudiments are set or done.

Notes: Students should be taught that before they give an acknowledgment they should understand pc's answer. They are permitted, therefore, to ask pc to amplify an answer or to explain a word so that they (the auditors) understand the answer.

If a student puts out his hand, the Instructor goes to session and without ending it handles what needs handling and then lets session go on. The Instructor is careful not to become the pc's auditor completely as transference will set in and pcs will invent trouble to get more attention. Instructor should have a meter handy so that in the case of an ARC break he can quickly do an assessment. In doing the ARC Break Assessment, he is of course careful not to audit the pc, only to locate and indicate the bypassed charge.

At end of period, Instructor says, "Commence ending your sessions." He waits a bit and then says, "Tell your auditor any gains you've made in the session. Auditors write them down." Waits again and then says, "All right, I'm going to end the session now. End of session." Instructor then gives whatever instruction is necessary either to end the period or to get the room ready for the next period or gives a break, etc.

LISTEN STYLE, INDIVIDUAL

This is done exactly the same as the co-audit version but in this case, of course, the auditor handles the session. It goes like this:

1. The auditor seats the pc in his or her chair and then sits down across from the pc, knees a few inches from the pc's. A table is used, or just two chairs, the Auditor's Report being kept on a clip board. There is, of course, no meter.
2. The auditor takes the exact auditing command to be used from his textbook, bulletin or notes.
3. He asks the pc if it is all right to audit the pc in the room and, if not, makes things right by adjusting the room or location of auditing.
4. He tells the pc the purpose of such sessions (reality factor). "I want to get you used to talking to another." "I want to improve your reach," etc. It's the auditor's goal at this level, not the pc's. Pcs don't get a chance to have goals in listen style as they would set goals they can't attain at this level and wouldn't have enough reality on auditing anyway to be sensible about it. So, only an R-factor is used—no goals. The auditor also tells the pc *exactly* how long the session will be.
5. The auditor tells the pc that all he is going to do is to listen and try to understand the pc, and that all he wants the pc to do is talk on the selected subject the auditor will give him and that if he veers off, the auditor will call it to his attention.
6. The auditor then quickly starts his Auditor's Report.
7. The auditor says, "Start of session."



8. The auditor gives the command from his text, bulletin or notes. The command must have something to do with telling people things or communicating, and may also specify a subject to talk about.
9. Further commands are given only when the pc loses track of the subject and wants to know what it was (see routines for Level 0 for exact handling of commands).
10. When the pc says something and obviously expects a response, the auditor signifies he has heard, using any normal means.
11. When the pc says something the auditor doesn't grasp, the auditor asks the pc to repeat it or amplify it so that the auditor does *hear* it in the fullest sense of the word. (See "The Prompters" below. Only four are allowed.)
12. When the pc stops talking, the auditor must adjudicate whether the pc is simply no longer interested in the subject or has become unwilling to talk about some bit of it. If the auditor believes the pc has stopped because of embarrassment or some similar reason, the auditor has the prompters, the only things he is allowed to use.

Prompter (a) "Have you found something you think would make me think less of you?"

Prompter (b) "Is there something you thought of that you think I wouldn't understand?"

Prompter (c) "Have you said something you felt I didn't understand. If so, tell me again."

Prompter (d) "Have you found something *you* haven't understood? If so, tell me about it."

(The student must know these prompters by heart.) He uses as many as needed, in the sequence given, to start the pc talking again.

The auditor must not start a new subject or process just because the pc can't bring himself to go on talking. The whole essence of Level 0 is to get the pc up to being willing *to* talk about anything to anyone. Thus, any coaxing is also allowed. Threats are forbidden. (a), (b), (c) or (d) usually handle. These are the commonest reasons people cease talking. Mere forgetting is handled just by reminding the pc of the subject.

13. New processes (or new subjects in a routine which are in essence new processes) are started only when the pc has brightened up and become quite able by reason of getting comfortable about the last one. Realizing that the whole target of Level 0 is to get people willing to talk about anything to others, a regained ability on a subject governs when to start a new process. If the auditor can answer to himself this question in the

affirmative, then he can go to a new process, “Is this pc able to talk freely to or about (subject of last process)?” If so, it’s all right to select a new question from the same routine or a new routine (more rarely) and ask it now. But it is never all right to prevent a pc from talking by butting in with a new question. One *never* asks amplifying questions at Level 0. Commentary-type questions are also out. The auditor listens to the question’s answers and only interrupts when he truly hasn’t heard or didn’t grasp some point. No over and over repetitive use of commands is made, of course, as that’s Level One. The commands are given rarely, same commands, but only to get the pc going again. Staccato repetitive commands and brief pc answers are *not* for Level 0.

14. Toward the end of the auditing period, the auditor warns, “The session time is about over. We’ll have to be ending shortly.”
15. When the pc has given an extra comment or two, the auditor says, “We’re closing the session now. Time is up. Have you made any gains in this session?”
16. The pc’s answers are *quickly* noted.
17. The auditor says, “End of session.”

Note: Pcs, of course, often keep on talking and make it hard to end a session. End it anyway. If this seems to shock the pc, point out the time the session ended as originally set and say also, “You’ll be getting more auditing and we’ll take that up in the next session.” You’ll *always* have trouble ending a session if you fail to put in its time in the R-factor (reality factor) in (4) above. As the auditor notes the time in his report (see 4 above) he must say, “This session will go until _____ (hours and minutes) precisely.” Thus, he has an out for ending it. An auditor must never run beyond that time set and must, of course, audit until it is reached. This, by the way, does not just hold good for Level 0. It is very good practice for all levels in regular sessions. The only exception is the assist where one is auditing toward a definite gain. In general auditing one seeks to obtain general gains, not sudden momentary spurts.

The auditor, whether in co-audit or individual session at this and the next level, will soon become impressed with this fact: The more he himself says during the session, the less gain the pc gets. Therefore, aside from the above, the auditor does very little in the session and is paid handsomely for it in pc gains.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

[*Editor’s Note:* This HCOB is corrected by HCOB 26 Dec. 64, ROUTINE 0A (EXPANDED).]



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 11 DECEMBER AD 14

Issue I

Remimeo
Missions
Sthil Students
Sthil Co-audit

SCIENTOLOGY 0

CURRICULUM FOR LEVEL 0-HAS

(Effective 1 Jan. 65)

The Hubbard Apprentice Scientologist Course for the HAS Certificate is the first requisite course. It is taught in qualified Academies. It can be preceded by a personal efficiency course and for this mission holders may issue, on the form provided by a Central Organization, a course completion certificate. But this is not requisite to enrolling in an HAS Course.

For some years HAS Courses have been very successful. However, at higher levels lack of training in basics has been a stumbling block to auditors. Therefore this course becomes a formal Academy course out of actual training need and has a proper and precise curriculum.

The HAS Course is a rigorous course. To cover its materials in 160 course hours requires great diligence and application.

THEORY REQUIREMENTS

The Study Materials
Code of a Scientologist
The Auditor's Code
The Dianetic Axioms
The Prelogics
The Logics
The Scientology Axioms
Scientology Vocabulary
The ARC Triangle
The Tone Scale
The 8 Dynamics
Relationship of Thetan–Body–Reactive Mind
HCOBs on Listen-style Auditing
HCOBs on Level 0 processes
How to make out an auditor's report
The local and worldwide organizations of Scientology
An org board
The symbols of Dianetics and Scientology
A short history of Dianetics and Scientology
The Gradation and Classification Program



PRACTICAL REQUIREMENTS

Listen-style drills
Patter drills for zero routines
The Prompters (responses to pcs in difficulty about talking)
How to set up a session

AUDITING REQUIREMENTS

All routines of Level 0 run and received.

STUDY GOAL

A good familiarity with the substance and precision of Scientology.

GOAL AS AN AUDITOR

To be able to get people to talk to him or her easily without meeting it with censure, interruptions or invalidation. To be a safe, trustworthy auditor who can listen.

GOAL AS A PC

To be able to talk more freely to others and be more comfortable about it.

This is the totality of study and achievements.

No axioms or logics must be learned verbatim but they as well as their words must be understood and the student must be able to demonstrate what they mean.

Vocabulary should be glib and useful to the student.

Cases that are severe cases may be relegated to the HGC at student rates but only to have Remedies A and B run. Five-hour or 25-hour intensives may be offered students for this purpose. No attempt should be made to get this auditing done on course and no Instructor may do it. Any time spent in being audited is either added to course time or done by the weekend HGC.

Instructors may not audit students on the HAS Course, but may give minor assists or demonstrations.

Instructors must be alert on the consequences of missed definitions and, due to limited course time, may not waste any time noticing a student is dragging and doing something about it in the limits given above.

Course texts and HCOBs are mainly already in existence. But they may be recompiled or condensed in future publications.

This is the totality of the HAS Course.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



SCIENTOLOGY 0

PROCESSES

The *whole* case gain to be expected from a pc at Level 0 is an increase of ability to talk to others.

At Level 0 we do not expect or lead people to expect any sudden miracle of physical or mental recovery. Rather, we emphasize that we are getting their feet on the ladder and as they *progress* up through levels they will achieve all they ever hoped for and more.

Jumping to higher levels leaves the lower-level disabilities untouched, and while trying to audit somebody at, say, Level III, we will find ourselves struggling with things that should have been handled at Level 0.

Further, this target *is* the one that beginning pcs make the most gains on in my experience. I recall one near miracle on a girl who couldn't bring herself to talk to her parents, and all I did was get her to tell me what she'd say to them if she could talk to them.

Recalling is *too steep* for a starting pc. They can't recall well really until about Level IV when they can be cleaned up on their ARC breaks with life.

Here we have the whole design of Level 0:

“Recover the pc's ability to talk to others freely.”

If you realize that a pc can't be in-session unless he is willing to talk to his auditor, you will also realize that he can't be in life until he is able to communicate freely with others.

Thus, *any* process that does not forward this end is *not* for Level 0, no matter how frantic the case may be to become Clear yesterday.

The more hysterical a pc is about getting advanced processes or a case gain, the less strenuous the process administered must be. The psychiatrist erred on this one point and it wiped him out as a social benefactor. The more desperate the case, the more desperate were his measures. He was just echoing his patients. It is *very* important for an auditor to realize this one datum for it is the second guiding rule of Level 0. It is a very senior datum. One must not become desperate and use desperate measures just because the pc is desperate or the family or society is desperate about the pc. The worse off the pc, the lighter the approach to that pc must be.

Psychotics (real, gibbering ones) are below auditing treatment in sessions. The measure used for them should be just rest and isolation from their former environments. And the first process used should be just getting the person to realize you are safe and safe to talk to.

So, although a few cases are psychotic, this still holds good. The auditor must get the pc to realize he is safe—won't punish, scold, reprimand or betray confidences—and that the auditor will listen.

It doesn't give the auditor a withhold to not speak of another's withholds. One can only withhold what one oneself has done. What the pc did or said isn't even subject for a session on the auditor, for withholding it had *no* aberrative value.

Even when we're Class VI, we still start all our pcs at the *pc's* level, which is, for a beginning pc, Level 0.

So what we are trying to do with our pcs at Level 0 is the following:

1. Recover the pc's ability to talk to others freely;
2. Teach the pc by example the auditor is safe to talk to and won't scold, reprimand, punish or betray, and
3. Refuse to engage in desperate measures just because the pc is desperate; and therefore get a real, lasting gain for the pc.

ROUTINES

A routine is a standard process, designed for the best steady gain of the pc at that level. The *remedy* is different. It is an auditing process which is designed to handle a nonroutine situation. The only real remedy at Level 0 is patching up having failed to hear or understand the pc. The rest is all done by routine. The case remedies are at Level II, and while we all realize that every Level 0 case *needs* a lot of Level II remedies, we also know that no remedy will work well until the pc is able to talk to others. When you run into trouble at Level 0, there are only three reasons possible:

1. The pc was not run in a direction or on a process to improve his or her ability to communicate to others;
2. The auditor failed to understand the pc's statements, either words or meanings; or
3. The auditor engaged in desperate measures, changed processes or scolded or did something to lower the pc's feeling of security in the session.

That's all. As you go on up through the levels, you will find many other ways a pc can get upset. *But* at Level 0, the pc is not close enough to reality on his own case to even be touched by these at first. The pc is a long way off when he first starts getting audited. He can only approach his own case by degrees. So a pc, no matter how wildly he or she dramatizes at Level 0, is really only capable of a reality of the smallest kind about self. And such a pc must be able

to talk before anything else can happen. Pcs can be ruined by someone who doesn't grasp that simple fact. Psychiatrists, failing to grasp it, murdered several million people—so it's no light matter. It's an important one.

A pc at Level 0 usually can't even conceive of an overt (a harmful act) done by himself. When they can, they go religiously guilty and seek to atone or some such thing. Become a monk. Or commit suicide.

The reason 33 $\frac{1}{3}$ percent of all psychoanalytic patients are said to have committed suicide in their first three months of treatment is not that they "came too late" but that a lot of wild data was thrown at them to get at their "source of guilt" and they went head-on into the reactive bank, sought to demonstrate their "guilt" by making others guilty and killing themselves.

You don't want anything out of the pc but an increased ability to talk relaxedly to others without fear, embarrassment, suspicion or guilt. So all processes at Level 0 are arranged accordingly.

WORDINGS

To give all possible wordings of routines that will accomplish the above is completely beyond need.

Once you have the idea of it straight, you can invent them by the dozens.

One doesn't even have to think of a particular pc. All Level 0 processes are good only when they apply to all pcs.

ROUTINE 0-0 (ZERO-ZERO)

The starting routine is the most basic of all auditing routines. It is simply:

"WHAT ARE YOU WILLING TO TALK TO ME ABOUT?"

Pc answers.

"WHAT WOULD YOU LIKE TO TELL ME ABOUT THAT?"

At Level II, the first question alone becomes a remedy. Here the two questions make a routine—and a very effective one it is!

ROUTINE 0-A

This is how the auditor puts together Routine 0-A:

1. Make a list of people or things one can't generally talk to easily. That includes parents, policemen, governments and God. But it's a far longer list. The auditor must do this. It must never be published as a "canned" list.
2. Using any one of the listed items: "If you could talk to _____ (listed item), what would you say?"

All right, that's all there is to finding the commands for Routine 0-A.

One *doesn't* get the pc to do the list. The list isn't done in session. The auditor does it himself on his own time. And each auditor must do his own list for his pcs and add to it from time to time as he thinks of new ones.

The pc isn't necessarily given any choice of items. The auditor picks one he thinks may fit. That's easy to do after one session. The pc keeps complaining about parents. Okay. Run 0-A on parents.

And *flatten* it!

By flatten is meant to use that one subject until the pc is darned sure he or she could now talk to the item chosen. If the pc still wants to abuse the item, it isn't flat. If the pc still wants to *do* something about the item, it is not flat. When the pc is cheerful about the item or no longer fascinated with it, it's flat.

Remember, there's no need to find out what the *pc* can't talk to. In fact, most cases, you're better off just to take an item of your own for 0-A and use it. May seem strange, but you'll have a smoother time of it with the pc. Further, you'll not restimulate (churn up) the pc's bank so hard.

ROUTINE 0-B

The second routine consists of things to talk *about*.

One puts the routine together this way:

1. The auditor makes a list (not from the pc but himself) of everything he can think of that is banned for any reason from conversation or is not generally considered acceptable for social communication. This includes nonsocial subjects like sexual experiences, water closet details, embarrassing experiences, thefts one has done, etc. Things nobody would calmly discuss in mixed company.
2. An item from the list is included in the auditing command, "What would you be willing to tell me about ____?" Add the item you choose.
3. When they have "run down" (as in clocks), ask them, "Who else could you say those things to?"
4. Rechoose a subject on the list.
5. Repeat (3).
6. Continue to repeat (4) and (5).

Above all, don't be critical of the pc. And *very* calmly hear and seek to understand what the pc said. (You never, by the way, seek to find out *why* the pc reacted or responded in some way. A real blunder at Level 0 is "Why did you feel that way?" Or "Why do you think you can't say that?" You're *not* after

causes of things at Level 0. You will find out why at Level VI!) At Level 0, just keep them talking while you listen. And you use only the subject chosen to keep them talking.

ROUTINE 0-C

Routine 0-C is, of course, old R1C renamed. It is done without a meter and it has any subject under the sun included in its command. It is elsewhere covered.

In all the above routines, it is vital not to alter the commands given above.

And it is vital to audit with the Auditor's Code in full force.

There are many more possible routines. But to be a Level 0 routine it must have as its goal only freeing up the ability of the pc to talk freely to others.

This is not a level to be regarded with a brush-off. It takes a lot of skill to restore a pc's ability to communicate freely.

When an auditor has that skill, he will succeed at all higher levels.

When a pc has that skill regained, his world will look to him to be a far, far better place.

So it is very important to get over this first hurdle. And very important not to dodge it and try to climb the hill anyway. It will become an awfully steep hill.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 26 DECEMBER 1964

Remimeo
Missions
Sthil Students
Sthil Co-audit

SCIENTOLOGY ZERO

ROUTINE 0A (EXPANDED)

(Corrections to HCOB 11 Dec. 64, PROCESSES,
and to HCOB 10 Dec. 64, LISTEN-STYLE AUDITING)

An additional command increases the usefulness of this routine. It is therefore rewritten as follows:

The auditor makes a list of things people generally can't talk to easily. That includes parents, policemen, governments and God. But it's a far longer list. The auditor must compile this list himself or herself out of session. It may be added to by the auditor from time to time. It must never be published as a "canned list." Scientology Instructors and Scientology personnel should not be listed on it as it leads to upset in sessions.

STEP 1. The auditor chooses one of the subjects off the list and uses it in steps 2 and 3 below until the pc is comfortable about it. Subjects from the list can be chosen in sequence or at random. A chosen subject is not left until the pc is comfortable about it. By this is meant, the pc would not feel disturbed talking to the subject chosen.

The auditor does not ask the pc which subject or if it is all right to choose that subject as the pc at the moment of selection is not likely to feel comfortable about any of the listed subjects and so will just reject. No, the auditor just chooses one and starts on it.

STEP 2. The auditor asks, "If you could talk to _____ (chosen subject), what would you talk about?" Pc answers one or more things at greater or shorter length.

STEP 3. When the pc seems satisfied the question has been answered, the auditor then says, "All right, if you were talking to _____ (chosen subject in [1]) about that, what would you say, exactly?" The pc is expected to speak as though talking to the subject chosen in (1).

STEP 4. The auditor notes whether pc is comfortable about the subject chosen in step 1, yet without asking pc. This is done by noting the voice tone or text of what the pc would say. If it is shy, diffident, or if it is belligerent or annoyed, the same subject is retained for a new go with steps 2 and 3. If the pc seems bright and cheerful, a new subject is chosen from the list for a working over with steps 2 and 3. If the subject in (1) is retained, the auditor again does steps 2 and 3 above over and over until the pc is cheerful. A subject chosen in (1) is not left until the pc really can



respond cheerfully. When this is accomplished, a new subject is chosen as step 1 and the process is continued with steps 2 and 3 using the new subject.

The whole of Routine 0A is flat when the pc feels far more comfortable about talking to specific items and isn't shying off from items on the list. It is flat, therefore, when an ability is regained on specific items on the list and the list items aren't producing big new changes in the pc's communication ability.

LISTEN-STYLE CO-AUDIT

It is expected that by the time an auditor is permitted to do the Zero routines, individual listen style will have been entered upon.

Until the class seems able to run individual sessions, old R1C can be used by the Auditing Supervisor on a group basis using Listen-style Co-audit until the group has the idea of sessions.

Routines work best on individual listen style. The pc is always wondering, in Listen-style Co-audit, if the Auditing Supervisor is listening to him personally. The auditor is not the receipt point of the pc's comm in many instances.

Old R1C is the best training mechanism to get auditors to run sessions. In this process the Auditing Supervisor just chooses something for all the pcs to talk to the auditors about, like a dynamic or a common social problem.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

1965

1965 was a year of intense activity, with breakthroughs occurring at an incredible pace both administratively and technically.

Ron codified the third dynamic technology he developed in building Saint Hill into a big, booming org and released it in a flood of new HCO Policy Letters. In fact, 1965 was one of the richest years in Scientology history in terms of policy advances and releases.

1965 was also marked by spectacular advances in auditing and training technology, including the development of Release rehabilitation tech and other new tools for case remedy and repair, the first Solo Auditor Course and the codification of the route to total freedom: the first Classification, Gradation and Awareness Chart of Levels and Certificates.

MY PHILOSOPHY

The subject of philosophy is very ancient. The word means: "The love, study or pursuit of wisdom, or of knowledge of things and their causes, whether theoretical or practical."

All we know of science or of religion comes from philosophy. It lies behind and above all other knowledge we have or use.

For long regarded as a subject reserved for halls of learning and the intellectual, the subject, to a remarkable degree, has been denied the man in the street.

Surrounded by protective coatings of impenetrable scholarliness, philosophy has been reserved to the privileged few.

The first principle of my own philosophy is that wisdom is meant for anyone who wishes to reach for it. It is the servant of the commoner and king alike and should never be regarded with awe.

Selfish scholars seldom forgive anyone who seeks to break down the walls of mystery and let the people in. Will Durant, the modern American philosopher, was relegated to the scrap heap by his fellow scholars when he wrote a popular book on the subject, *The Outline of Philosophy*. Thus brickbats come the way of any who seek to bring wisdom to the people over the objections of the "inner circle."

The second principle of my own philosophy is that it must be capable of being applied.

Learning locked in mildewed books is of little use to anyone and therefore of no value unless it can be used.

The third principle is that any philosophic knowledge is only valuable if it is true or if it works.

These three principles are so strange to the field of philosophy, that I have given my philosophy a name: SCIENTOLOGY. This means only "knowing how to know."

A philosophy can only be a route to knowledge. It cannot be crammed down one's throat. If one has a route, he can then find what is true for him. And that is Scientology.

Know thyself . . . and the truth shall set you free.

Therefore, in Scientology, we are not concerned with individual actions and differences. We are only concerned with how to show man how he can set himself free.

This, of course, is not very popular with those who depend upon the slavery of others for their living or power. But it happens to be the only way I have found that really improves an individual's life.

Suppression and oppression are the basic causes of depression. If you relieve those a person can lift his head, become well, become happy with life.

And though it may be unpopular with the slave master, it is very popular with the people.

Common man likes to be happy and well. He likes to be able to understand things, and he knows his route to freedom lies through knowledge.

Therefore, for 15 years I have had mankind knocking on my door. It has not mattered where I have lived or how remote, since I first published a book on the subject my life has no longer been my own.

I like to help others and count it as my greatest pleasure in life to see a person free himself of the shadows which darken his days.

These shadows look so thick to him and weigh him down so that when he finds they are shadows and that he can see through them, walk through them and be again in the sun, he is enormously delighted. And I am afraid I am just as delighted as he is.

I have seen much human misery. As a very young man I wandered through Asia and saw the agony and misery of overpopulated and underdeveloped lands. I have seen people uncaring and stepping over dying men in the streets. I have seen children less than rags and bones. And amongst this poverty and degradation I found holy places where wisdom was great, but where it was carefully hidden and given out only as superstition. Later, in Western universities, I saw man obsessed with materiality and with all his cunning; I saw him hide what little wisdom he really had in forbidding halls and make it inaccessible to the common and less favored man. I have been through a terrible war and saw its terror and pain un eased by a single word of decency or humanity.

I have lived no cloistered life and hold in contempt the wise man who has not lived and the scholar who will not share.

There have been many wiser men than I, but few have traveled as much road.

I have seen life from the top down and the bottom up. I know how it looks both ways. And I know there is wisdom and that there is hope.

Blinded with injured optic nerves, and lame with physical injuries to hip and back, at the end of World War II, I faced an almost nonexistent future. My service record states: "This officer has no neurotic or psychotic tendencies of any kind whatsoever," but it also states "permanently disabled physically."

And so there came a further blow . . . I was abandoned by family and friends as a supposedly hopeless cripple and a probable burden upon them for the rest of my days. I yet worked my way back to fitness and strength in less than two years, using only what I know and could determine about man and his relationship to the universe. I had no one to help me; what I had to know I had to find out. And it's quite a trick studying when you cannot see.

I became used to being told it was all impossible, that there was no way, no hope. Yet I came to see again and walk again, and I built an entirely new life. It is a happy life, a busy one and I hope a useful one. My only moments of sadness are those which come when bigoted men tell others all is bad and there is no route anywhere, no hope anywhere, nothing but sadness and sameness and desolation, and that every effort to help others is false. I know it is not true.

So my own philosophy is that one should share what wisdom he has, one should help others to help themselves, and one should keep going despite heavy weather for there is always a calm ahead. One should also ignore catcalls from the selfish intellectual who cries: "Don't expose the mystery. Keep it all for ourselves. The people cannot understand."

But as I have never seen wisdom do any good kept to oneself, and as I like to see others happy, and as I find the vast majority of the people can and *do* understand, I will keep on writing and working and teaching so long as I exist.

For I know no man who has any monopoly upon the wisdom of this universe. It belongs to those who *can* use it to help themselves and others.

If things were a little better known and understood, we would all lead happier lives.

And there is a way to know them and there is a way to freedom.

The old must give way to the new, falsehood must become exposed by truth, and truth, though fought, always in the end prevails.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

THE AUDITOR

THE MONTHLY JOURNAL OF SCIENTOLOGY

No. 6

1965

HEALTHY BABIES

Hospitals and medicos these days have adopted, apparently, the slogan, "A Fat Baby Today Means a Patient Tomorrow."

Although the modern emphasis on trade for its own sake may have its points, there is a limit to which it should be pushed. And wrecking a baby's health, and worrying its mother to an early grave, just to collect fees, should be frowned upon. (Irony)

The prepared food issued at hospitals and by baby doctors today is guaranteed to upset a baby. It is a powdered mess one is supposed to dissolve in water and feed to the baby.

If you ever tasted it, you would agree with the baby. It's terrible. Baby doctors, themselves, prefer Scotch and have never been known to eat the terrible mixture they call "formula."

More than that, it is total carbohydrate and does not contain the protein necessary to make tissue and bone. It only makes fat. When you see one of these bloated, white, modern babies, know that it is being fed exactly on the doctor's orders: a diet of mixed milk powder, glucose and water, total carbohydrate.

Breast feeding babies may have a nostalgic background, particularly to a Freudian oriented medico, but real breast milk, again, is usually a poor ration. Modern mothers smoke and sometimes drink. Smoking makes the milk very musty, and drinking, in New York, once made a breast-fed baby an alcoholic. Anyway, a nervous modern mother just can't deliver the right ration. Maybe it's the pace of the times, or the breed, but there are few modern Guernsey-type mothers. So even without drinking or smoking, one should forget breast feeding.

The largest cause of upset in a baby's early life is just rations. As an old hand at this, I have straightened out more babies who were cross, not sleeping, getting sick and all, than it was easy to keep a record of. These babies were all just plain hungry. Fed, yes. But with what? Terrible tasting, high carbohydrate powdered milk solutions, or skim breast milk from an overworked mother. And the little things were ready to toss in their chips. Some had gone into a stupor and just didn't care anymore. Some were trying to quit entirely. And they all recovered and got alert and healthy when they were given a proper ration.

A ration *must* contain a heavy percentage of *protein*. Protein is the building block for nerves and bones. A soldier, wounded, will not heal without heavy protein intake. Ulcers will not get well without a heavy protein diet being given.



To make brain, bone and tissue, the baby *must* be given protein. And from 2 days old to at least 3 years. That makes strong, pretty, alert babies that sleep well and do well.

When I first tackled this problem, it was a personal matter. I write from the viewpoint of a father, of course, a profession in which I have had experience. I had a little boy who was not going to live and I had to act fast (1) to get him *out* of the hospital and (2) to discover his trouble and (3) to remedy it. The total time available was less than 24 hours. He was dying.

So (1) I got him out of the hospital, helped by a hot temper and a trifle of promised mayhem. And (2) I found he wouldn't or couldn't eat. And (3) I recalled all my dietary and endocrine studies that I studied in those places the reporters have now agreed I never attended.

Actually I recalled further than that. Roman troops marched on barley. Barley is the highest protein content cereal. And from a deep past I called up a formula.

This formula is the nearest approach to human milk that can be assembled easily. It is an old Roman formula, no less, from maybe 2,200 years ago.

It's a bit of trouble, of course. You have to sacrifice a pot or a small kettle to cook the barley in (it really wrecks a pot, so you just have a barley pot and use only it). And you have to cook barley for a long time to get barley water, and you may forget and it burns. But even so, it's worth it in terms of a calmer house and a healthy baby.

You mix up a full 24 hour batch of this barley recipe every day, bottle it in sterilized bottles and put it where it will remain cold. And you heat a bottle up to 98.6 F or thereabouts (test it by squirting some on the back of the hand to see if it's too warm or too cool) before you give it to the baby.

And, although you *try* to keep the baby on a schedule, you are foolish not to feed him or her when the baby is hungry.

A baby, having eaten a full ration, usually sleeps for hours anyway. If they don't, there is always a reason, such as a pin or a piece of coal in the bed, wet nappies, something. When a baby who shouldn't be crying, does, I always hunt and hunt until I find out why. I don't follow the schools of (1) the baby is just willful or (2) it's a serious illness that requires an immediate operation. Somewhere between we find the real reason.

But the foremost reason a baby doesn't do well is poor rations. And to remedy that, here is the formula.

BABY FOOD RECIPE

10 ounces barley water
15 ounces pasteurized milk
2 ½ ounces white syrup

The syrup should be varied—depending on the baby—some like it weak—some take it stronger.



On boiling the barley water, put about half a cup of *pearl barley* in a piece of muslin, tie loosely to allow for expansion and boil *slowly* in about 4 pints of water. Barley water will turn pink. This gives about the right consistency of barley water for making formula, as above.

You don't feed the baby the actual barley, only the water mixed as above. If you don't know what to do with the barley, eat it yourself. With sugar and cream, it's pretty good.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Saint Hill Special Briefing Course Lectures

February–April 1965

During the months of February, March and April, Ron's lectures to Saint Hill Special Briefing Course students included several talks on third and fourth dynamic technology—application of Scientology to organizations and societies to bring about expansion and prosperity.

23 Feb. 1965	SHSBC-415	[confidential lecture]*
2 Mar. 1965	SHSBC-416	Technology and Hidden Standards
9 Mar. 1965	SHSBC-417	The New Organizational Structure
16 Mar. 1965	SHSBC-418	The Progress and Future of Scientology
30 Mar. 1965	SHSBC-419	ARC Breaks and Generalities
6 Apr. 1965	SHSBC-420	Org Board and Livingness
13 Apr. 1965	SHSBC-421	The Lowest Levels
27 Apr. 1965	SHSBC-422	Awareness Levels

*[This lecture was originally delivered as part of the Saint Hill Special Briefing Course but was later classified confidential.]

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 7 FEBRUARY 1965

Remimeo
Sthil Students
Assoc/Org Sec
Hat
HCO Sec Hat
Case Sup Hat
Ds of P Hat
Ds of T Hat
Staff Member
Hat
Missions

Keeping Scientology Working Series 1

Note: Neglect of this PL has caused great hardship on staffs, has cost countless millions and made it necessary in 1970 to engage in an all-out, international effort to restore basic Scientology over the world. Within 5 years after the issue of this PL, with me off the lines, violation had almost destroyed orgs. "Quickie grades" entered in and denied gain to tens of thousands of cases. Therefore actions which neglect or violate this policy letter are HIGH CRIMES resulting in Comm Evs on ADMINISTRATORS and EXECUTIVES. It is not "entirely a tech matter," as its neglect destroys orgs and caused a 2-year slump. IT IS THE BUSINESS OF EVERY STAFF MEMBER to enforce it.

SPECIAL MESSAGE

THE FOLLOWING POLICY LETTER MEANS WHAT IT SAYS.

IT WAS TRUE IN 1965 WHEN I WROTE IT. IT WAS TRUE IN 1970 WHEN I HAD IT REISSUED. I AM REISSUING IT NOW, IN 1980, TO AVOID AGAIN SLIPPING BACK INTO A PERIOD OF OMITTED AND QUICKIED FUNDAMENTAL GRADE CHART ACTIONS ON CASES, THEREBY DENYING GAINS AND THREATENING THE VIABILITY OF SCIENTOLOGY AND OF ORGS. SCIENTOLOGY WILL KEEP WORKING ONLY AS LONG AS YOU DO YOUR PART TO KEEP IT WORKING BY APPLYING THIS POLICY LETTER.

WHAT I SAY IN THESE PAGES HAS ALWAYS BEEN TRUE, IT HOLDS TRUE TODAY, IT WILL STILL HOLD TRUE IN THE YEAR 2000 AND IT WILL CONTINUE TO HOLD TRUE FROM THERE ON OUT.

NO MATTER WHERE YOU ARE IN SCIENTOLOGY, ON STAFF OR NOT, THIS POLICY LETTER HAS SOMETHING TO DO WITH YOU.

ALL LEVELS

KEEPING SCIENTOLOGY WORKING

HCO Sec or Communicator hat check
on all personnel and all new personnel
as taken on.



We have some time since passed the point of achieving uniformly workable technology.

The only thing now is getting the technology applied.

If you can't get the technology applied, then you can't deliver what's promised. It's as simple as that. If you can get the technology applied, you *can* deliver what's promised.

The only thing you can be upbraided for by students or pcs is "no results." Trouble spots occur only where there are "no results." Attacks from governments or monopolies occur only where there are "no results" or "bad results."

Therefore the road before Scientology is clear and its ultimate success is assured *if* the technology is applied.

So it is the task of the Assoc or Org Sec, the HCO Sec, the Case Supervisor, the D of P, the D of T and all staff members to get the correct technology applied.

Getting the correct technology applied consists of:

One: Having the correct technology.

Two: Knowing the technology.

Three: Knowing it is correct.

Four: Teaching correctly the correct technology.

Five: Applying the technology.

Six: Seeing that the technology is correctly applied.

Seven: Hammering out of existence incorrect technology.

Eight: Knocking out incorrect applications.

Nine: Closing the door on any possibility of incorrect technology.

Ten: Closing the door on incorrect application.

One above has been done.

Two has been achieved by many.

Three is achieved by the individual applying the correct technology in a proper manner and observing that it works that way.

Four is being done daily successfully in most parts of the world.

Five is consistently accomplished daily.

Six is achieved by Instructors and Supervisors consistently.

Seven is done by a few but is a weak point.

Eight is not worked on hard enough.

Nine is impeded by the “reasonable” attitude of the not-quite-bright.

Ten is seldom done with enough ferocity.

Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten are the only places Scientology can bog down in any area.

The reasons for this are not hard to find. (a) A weak certainty that it works in Three above can lead to weakness in Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten. (b) Further, the not-too-bright have a bad point on the button Self-Importance. (c) The lower the IQ, the more the individual is shut off from the fruits of observation. (d) The service faces of people make them defend themselves against anything they confront, good or bad, and seek to make it wrong. (e) The bank seeks to knock out the good and perpetuate the bad.

Thus, we as Scientologists and as an organization must be very alert to Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten.

In all the years I have been engaged in research I have kept my comm lines wide open for research data. I once had the idea that a group could evolve truth. A third of a century has thoroughly disabused me of that idea. Willing as I was to accept suggestions and data, only a handful of suggestions (less than twenty) had long-run value and *none* were major or basic; and when I did accept major or basic suggestions and used them, we went astray and I repented and eventually had to “eat crow.”

On the other hand there have been thousands and thousands of suggestions and writings which, if accepted and acted upon, would have resulted in the complete destruction of all our work as well as the sanity of pcs. So I know what a group of people will do and how insane they will go in accepting unworkable “technology.” By actual record the percentages are about twenty to 100,000 that a group of human beings will dream up bad technology to destroy good technology. As we could have gotten along without suggestions, then, we had better steel ourselves to continue to do so now that we have made it. This point will, of course, be attacked as “unpopular,” “egotistical” and “undemocratic.” It very well may be. But it is also a survival point. And I don’t see that popular measures, self-abnegation and democracy have done anything for man but push him further into the mud. Currently, popularity endorses degraded novels, self-abnegation has filled the Southeast Asian jungles with stone idols and corpses, and democracy has given us inflation and income tax.

Our technology has not been discovered by a group. True, if the group had not supported me in many ways, I could not have discovered it either. But it remains that if in its formative stages it was not discovered by a group, then group efforts, one can safely assume, will not add to it or successfully alter it in the future. I can only say this now that it is done. There remains, of course, group tabulation or coordination of what has been done, which will be valuable—only so long as it does not seek to alter basic principles and successful applications.

The contributions that were worthwhile in this period of forming the technology were help in the form of friendship, of defense, of organization, of dissemination, of application, of advices on results and of finance. These were great contributions

and were, and are, appreciated. Many thousands contributed in this way and made us what we are. Discovery contribution was not however part of the broad picture.

We will not speculate here on why this was so or how I came to rise above the bank. We are dealing only in facts and the above is a fact—the group left to its own devices would not have evolved Scientology but with wild dramatizations of the bank called “new ideas” would have wiped it out. Supporting this is the fact that man has never before evolved workable mental technology and emphasizing it is the vicious technology he *did* evolve—psychiatry, psychology, surgery, shock treatment, whips, duress, punishment, etc., ad infinitum.

So realize that we have climbed out of the mud by whatever good luck and good sense, and *refuse* to sink back into it again. See that Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten above are ruthlessly followed and we will never be stopped. Relax them, get reasonable about it and we will perish.

So far, while keeping myself in complete communication with all suggestions, I have not failed on Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten in areas I could supervise closely. But it’s not good enough for just myself and a few others to work at this.

Whenever this control as per Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten has been relaxed, the whole organizational area has failed. Witness Elizabeth, NJ; Wichita; the early organizations and groups. They crashed only because I no longer did Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten. Then, when they were all messed up, you saw the obvious “reasons” for failure. But ahead of that they ceased to deliver and *that* involved them in other reasons.

The common denominator of a group is the reactive bank. Thetans without banks have different responses. They only have their banks in common. They agree then only on bank principles. Person to person the bank is identical. So constructive ideas are *individual* and seldom get broad agreement in a human group. An individual must rise *above* an avid craving for agreement from a humanoid group to get anything decent done. The bank-agreement has been what has made Earth a hell—and if you were looking for hell and found Earth, it would certainly serve. War, famine, agony and disease has been the lot of man. Right now the great governments of Earth have developed the means of frying every man, woman and child on the planet. That is bank. That is the result of Collective-Thought Agreement. The decent, pleasant things on this planet come from *individual* actions and ideas that have somehow gotten by the Group Idea. For that matter, look how we ourselves are attacked by “public opinion” media. Yet there is no more ethical group on this planet than ourselves.

Thus each one of us can rise above the domination of the bank and then, as a group of freed beings, achieve freedom and reason. It is only the aberrated group, the mob, that is destructive.

When you don’t do Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten actively, you are working for the bank-dominated mob. For it will surely, surely (a) introduce incorrect technology and swear by it, (b) apply technology as incorrectly as possible, (c) open the door to any destructive idea, and (d) encourage incorrect application.

It’s the bank that says the group is all and the individual nothing. It’s the bank that says we must fail.

So just don't play that game. Do Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten and you will knock out of your road all the future thorns.

Here's an actual example in which a senior executive had to interfere because of a pc spin: A Case Supervisor told Instructor A to have Auditor B run Process X on Preclear C. Auditor B afterwards told Instructor A that "It didn't work." Instructor A was weak on Three above and didn't really believe in Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten. So Instructor A told the Case Supervisor, "Process X didn't work on Preclear C." Now *this* strikes directly at each of One to Six above in Preclear C, Auditor B, Instructor A *and* the Case Supervisor. It opens the door to the introduction of "new technology" and to failure.

What happened here? Instructor A didn't jump down Auditor B's throat, that's all that happened. This is what he *should* have done: Grabbed the auditor's report and looked it over. When a higher executive on this case did so, she found what the Case Supervisor and the rest missed: that Process X *increased* Preclear C's TA to 25 TA divisions for the session but that near session end Auditor B Q-and-Aed with a cognition and abandoned Process X while it still gave high TA and went off running one of Auditor B's own manufacture, which nearly spun Preclear C. Auditor B's IQ on examination turned out to be about 75. Instructor A was found to have huge ideas of how you must never invalidate anyone, even a lunatic. The Case Supervisor was found to be "too busy with admin to have any time for actual cases."

All right, there's an all-too-typical example. The *Instructor* should have done Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten. This would have begun this way. Auditor B: "That Process X didn't work." Instructor A: "What exactly did *you* do wrong?" Instant attack. "Where's your auditor's report for the session? Good. Look here, you were getting a lot of TA when you stopped Process X. What did you do?" Then the pc wouldn't have come close to a spin and all four of these would have retained their certainty.

In a year, I had four instances in *one* small group where the correct process recommended was reported not to have worked. But on review found that each one had (a) increased the TA, (b) had been abandoned, and (c) had been falsely reported as unworkable. Also, despite this abuse, in each of these four cases the recommended, correct process cracked the case. Yet they were reported as *not having worked!*

Similar examples exist in instruction and these are all the more deadly as every time instruction in correct technology is flubbed, then the resulting error, uncorrected in the auditor, is perpetuated on every pc that auditor audits thereafter. So Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten are even more important in a course than in supervision of cases.

Here's an example: A rave recommendation is given a graduating student "because he gets more TA on pcs than any other student on the course!" Figures of 435 TA divisions a session are reported. "Of course his Model Session is poor but it's just a knack he has" is also included in the recommendation. A careful review is undertaken because *nobody* at Levels 0 to IV is going to get that much TA on pcs. It is found that this student was never taught to read an E-Meter TA dial! And no Instructor observed his handling of a meter and it was not discovered that he "overcompensated" nervously, swinging the TA 2 or 3 divisions beyond

where it needed to go to place the needle at “set.” So everyone was about to throw away standard processes and Model Session because this one student “got such remarkable TA.” They only read the reports and listened to the brags and never *looked* at this student. The pcs in actual fact were making slightly less than average gain, impeded by a rough Model Session and misworded processes. Thus, what was making the pcs win (actual Scientology) was hidden under a lot of departures and errors.

I recall one student who was squirreling on an Academy course and running a lot of offbeat whole track on other students after course hours. The Academy students were in a state of electrification on all these new experiences and weren't quickly brought under control, and the student himself never was given the works on Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten so they stuck. Subsequently, this student prevented another squirrel from being straightened out and his wife died of cancer resulting from physical abuse. A hard, tough instructor at that moment could have salvaged two squirrels and saved the life of a girl. But no, students had a right to do whatever they pleased.

Squirreling (going off into weird practices or altering Scientology) only comes about from noncomprehension. Usually the noncomprehension is not of Scientology but some earlier contact with an offbeat humanoid practice which in its turn was not understood.

When people can't get results from *what they think* is standard practice, they can be counted upon to squirrel to some degree. The most trouble in the past two years came from orgs where an executive in each *could not* assimilate straight Scientology. Under instruction in Scientology, they were unable to define terms or demonstrate examples of principles. And the orgs where they were got into plenty of trouble. And worse, it could not be straightened out easily because neither one of these people could or would duplicate instructions. Hence, a debacle resulted in two places, directly traced to failures of instruction earlier. So proper instruction is vital. The D of T and his Instructors and all Scientology Instructors must be merciless in getting Four, Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten into effective action. That one student, dumb and impossible though he may seem and of no use to anyone, may yet someday be the cause of untold upset because nobody was interested enough to make *sure* Scientology got home to him.

With what we know now, there is no student we enroll who cannot be properly trained. As an Instructor, one should be very alert to slow progress and should turn the sluggards inside out personally. No *system* will do it, only you or me with our sleeves rolled up can crack the back of bad studenting and we can only do it on an individual student, never on a whole class only. He's slow = something is awful wrong. Take *fast* action to correct it. Don't wait until next week. By then he's got other messes stuck to him. If you can't graduate them with their good sense appealed to and wisdom shining, graduate them in such a state of shock they'll have nightmares if they contemplate squirreling. Then experience will gradually bring about Three in them and they'll *know* better than to chase butterflies when they should be auditing.

When somebody enrolls, consider he or she has joined up for the duration of the universe—never permit an “open-minded” approach. If they're going to quit let them quit fast. If they enrolled, they're aboard; and if they're aboard, they're here on the same terms as the rest of us—win or die in the attempt. Never let

them be half-minded about being Scientologists. The finest organizations in history have been tough, dedicated organizations. Not one namby-pamby bunch of pantywaist dilettantes have ever made anything. It's a tough universe. The social veneer makes it seem mild. But only the tigers survive—and even *they* have a hard time. We'll survive because we are tough and are dedicated. When we *do* instruct somebody properly, he becomes more and more tiger. When we instruct half-mindedly and are afraid to offend, scared to enforce, we don't make students into good Scientologists and that lets everybody down. When Mrs. Pattycake comes to us to be taught, turn that wandering doubt in her eye into a fixed, dedicated glare and she'll win and we'll all win. Humor her and we all die a little. The proper instruction attitude is, "You're here so you're a Scientologist. Now we're going to make you into an expert auditor no matter what happens. We'd rather have you dead than incapable."

Fit that into the economics of the situation and lack of adequate time and you see the cross we have to bear.

But we won't have to bear it forever. The bigger we get, the more economics and time we will have to do our job. And the only things which can prevent us from getting that big fast are areas in from One to Ten. Keep those in mind and we'll be able to grow. Fast. And as we grow, our shackles will be less and less. Failing to keep One to Ten will make *us* grow less.

So the ogre which might eat us up is not the government or the High Priests. It's our possible failure to retain and practice our technology.

An Instructor or Supervisor or Executive *must* challenge with ferocity instances of "unworkability." They must uncover what *did* happen, what *was* run and what *was* done or not done.

If you have One and Two, you can only acquire Three for all by making sure of all the rest.

We're not playing some minor game in Scientology. It isn't cute or something to do for lack of something better.

The whole agonized future of this planet, every man, woman and child on it, and your own destiny for the next endless trillions of years depend on what you do here and now with and in Scientology.

This is a deadly serious activity. And if we miss getting out of the trap now, we may never again have another chance.

Remember, this is our first chance to do so in all the endless trillions of years of the past. Don't muff it now because it seems unpleasant or unsocial to do Seven, Eight, Nine and Ten.

Do them and we'll win.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

The whole agonized
future of this planet,
every Man, woman and
child on it, and your
own destiny for the
next endless trillions
of years depends on
what you do here
and now with and
in Scientology.

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 14 FEBRUARY 1965

Remimeo
All Hats
BPI

Keeping Scientology Working Series 4

SAFEGUARDING TECHNOLOGY

For some years we have had a word “squirreling.” It means altering Scientology, offbeat practices. It is a bad thing. I have found a way to explain why.

Scientology is a *workable system*. This does not mean it is the best possible system or a perfect system. Remember and use that definition. Scientology is a *workable system*.

In fifty thousand years of history on this planet alone, man never evolved a workable system. It is doubtful if, in foreseeable history, he will ever evolve another.

Man is caught in a huge and complex labyrinth. To get out of it requires that he follow the closely-taped path of Scientology.

Scientology will take him out of the labyrinth. But only if he follows the exact markings in the tunnels.

It has taken me a third of a century in this lifetime to tape this route out.

It has been proven that efforts by man to find different routes came to nothing. It is also a clear fact that the route called Scientology *does* lead out of the labyrinth. Therefore it is a workable system, a route that can be traveled.

What would you think of a guide who, because his party said it was dark and the road rough and who said another tunnel looked better, abandoned the route he knew would lead out and led his party to a lost nowhere in the dark. You’d think he was a pretty wishy-washy guide.

What would you think of a Supervisor who let a student depart from procedure the Supervisor knew worked? You’d think he was a pretty wishy-washy Supervisor.

What would happen in a labyrinth if the guide let some girl stop in a pretty canyon and left her there forever to contemplate the rocks? You’d think he was a pretty heartless guide. You’d expect him to say at least, “Miss, those rocks may be pretty, but the road out doesn’t go that way.”

All right, how about an auditor who abandons the procedure which will make his preclear eventually Clear just because the preclear had a cognition?

People have following the route mixed up with “the right to have their own ideas.” Anyone is certainly entitled to have opinions and ideas and cognitions—so long as these do not bar the route out for self and others.

Scientology is a workable system. It white-tapes the road out of the labyrinth. If there were no white tapes marking the right tunnels, man would just go on wandering around and around the way he has for eons, darting off on wrong roads, going in circles, ending up in the sticky dark, alone.

Scientology, exactly and correctly followed, takes the person up and out of the mess.

So when you see somebody having a ball getting everyone to take peyote because it restimulates prenatales, know he is pulling people off the route. Realize he is squirreling. He isn't following the route.

Scientology is a new thing—it *is* a road out. There has not been one. Not all the salesmanship in the world can make a bad route a proper route. And an awful lot of bad routes are being sold. Their end product is further slavery, more darkness, more misery.

Scientology is the only workable system man has. It has already taken people toward higher IQ, better lives and all that. No other system has. So realize that it has no competitor.

Scientology is a workable system. It has the route taped. The search is done. Now the route only needs to be walked.

So put the feet of students and preclears on that route. Don't let them off of it no matter how fascinating the side roads seem to them. And move them on up and out.

Squirreling is today destructive of a workable system.

Don't let your party down. By whatever means, keep them on the route. And they'll be free. If you don't, they won't.

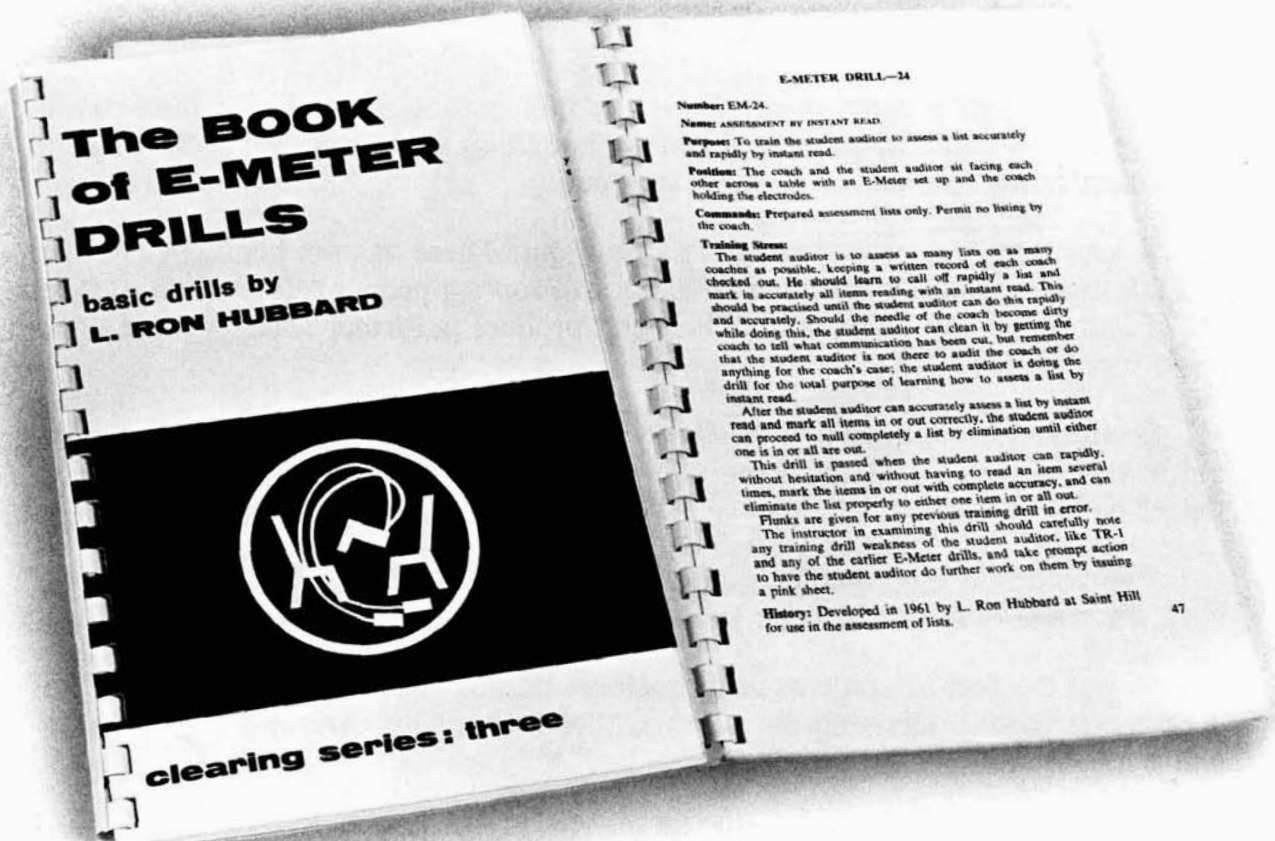
L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



THE BOOK OF E-METER DRILLS

by L. Ron Hubbard

Published February 1965



The Book of E-Meter Drills consists of E-Meter drills developed by Ron and first compiled and published at Saint Hill in February 1965.

In his foreword for this book, Ron wrote:

"This present booklet contains all the standard E-Meter drills used in training in Scientology.

"There are no other drills. Many have been developed from time to time and have

proven less workable or useless. These drills have been of the greatest possible value."

In 1988, a new edition of *The Book of E-Meter Drills* was released, fully updated with Ron's advances in E-Meters and metering since 1965—including vital data and drill steps specifically for Hubbard Professional Mark VI and Mark Super VII meters.

ALL LEVELS

**BOOK OF CASE REMEDIES
APPLICATION OF TECH**

A sure road to award and glory is to find a new application for an existing Scientology process or principle or book.

The period of the discovery of principles, processes or original works is surely over as we have everything between the snake's stomach and the high sky by way of natural laws. Inventing and using new processes is a sure way to slow down the advance. There were only so many anyway and it's been done.

But new ways to *apply* or disseminate what we've got are welcome, welcome, welcome. We've not nearly enough of those and we'll be inventing or seeing them for the next umpty trillion years.

So my hat is off to the HCO Area Sec Detroit, USA, who informed us via US Continental of a new use for *The Book of Case Remedies* for which she'll receive a bow and appropriate award, to wit her DScn.

Here is her report.

“At the January DC congress, I had some interesting data about *The Book of Case Remedies* that you (HCO Cont Sec US) thought I ought to write up for Ron because you felt he'd be interested in it. Here it is.

“We've had several instances where people have read the remedies and come in to tell me that certain ones 'fit' them. Then when they started to tell me which ones specifically, they couldn't remember them—or they would be able to remember *only one*. The book obviously indicates bypassed charge, and handles most of the problems. They find out what their problem actually is.

“One fellow who has been ARC broken with Scientology for years (even before I heard of Scientology), came in and I asked him to find himself in the remedies. He started reading them, and each one seemed to fit him (except about 3 or 4 of them). I noted them down one by one, as he called them to me. When he finished, I said no more about it.

“Later on—about 15 minutes—he decided he'd better look through those again because he 'was sure that they didn't all fit—maybe some of them have changed.' So he went through them again, one by one, and only 3 still seemed to apply—and only ONE of them was strongest, he felt. The other two seemed to have lost their punch.

“He was quite different after that. I also did what the remedy called for, which cleaned it up. The last time I saw him—at our congress—he not once mentioned the problem he’s always had with eyespots. (And, frankly, I was afraid at that point to say ‘eyespots’ to him for fear he’d key it back in again, so I just settled for HIS not mentioning it!)

“As soon as we get our next batch of remedies, I intend to send at least 4 of them as gifts to people who are badly ARC broken with us. If they actually read them, I know exactly what will happen—they *can’t* stay ARC broken.”

So there’s a wide-open door. Try it out on “rough cases” and demand ARC broken ones do it and write you back or tell you which one it is.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 10 MARCH 1965

Remimeo
SH Students
SH R6 Co-audit

Scientology 0

Scientology VI

Word Clearing Series 14

WORDS, MISUNDERSTOOD GOOFS

It has come to my attention that words a student misunderstands and looks up can yet remain troublesome. And that R6 materials are suffering from the same fate when meter activity lessens.

It's this way: The student runs across a word he or she doesn't understand. He or she looks it up in a dictionary, finds a substitute word and uses that.

Of course, the first word is still misunderstood and remains a bother.

Example: (Line in text) "The size was Gargantuan." Student looks up Gargantuan, finds "Like Gargantua, huge." Student uses "huge" as a synonym and reads the text line "The size was 'huge.'" A short while later is found still incapable of understanding the paragraph below "Gargantuan" in the text. Conclusion the student makes—"Well, it doesn't work."

The principle is that one goes dull after passing over a word one does not understand and brightens up the moment he spots the word that wasn't grasped. In actual fact, the brightening up occurs whether one defines the word or not.

But to put *another* word in the place of the existing word, whether in Level 0 or Level VI, is to mess it all up.

Take the above example. "Huge" is not "Gargantuan." These are synonyms. The sentence is "The size was Gargantuan." The sentence was *not* "The size was huge." You can't really substitute one word for another at Level 0 or Level VI and get anything but an alteration. So something remains not understood at Level 0 and the meter stops at Level VI. It just isn't what was said or thought.

The *correct* procedure is to look over, get defined well and understand *the* word that was used.

In this case the word was "Gargantuan." Very well, what's that? It means "Like Gargantua" according to the dictionary.

Who or *what* was Gargantua? The dictionary says it was the name of a gigantic king in a book written by the author Rabelais. Cheers, the student



thinks, the sentence meant “The size was a gigantic king.” Oops! That’s the same goof again, like “huge.” But we’re nearer.

So what to do? Use Gargantuan in a few sentences you make up and bingo! You suddenly understand *the* word that was used.

Now you read it right. “The size was Gargantuan.” And what does that mean? It means “The size was Gargantuan.” And *nothing* else.

Get it?

There’s no hope for it, mate. You’ll have to learn real English, not the 600-word basic English of the college kid, in which a few synonyms are substituted for all the big words.

And as an “aside” (like they use on the stage), may I say that, golly, some people have to reach a long way to find goofs.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

HCO BULLETIN OF 29 MARCH 1965

Remimeo
Missions
Students

ALL LEVELS

ARC BREAKS

Great news!

I've found the basis of ARC breaks!

As you know, only a PTP (present time problem) can hold a graph unchanging and only an ARC break can lower one. Therefore, the anatomy of an ARC break is more vital to know, as it can worsen, than the anatomy of a PTP. But both are very important and with the overt act and misunderstood words in study form the vital four things anyone should know in auditing pcs.

The average student has a hard time getting rid of ARC breaks in others, mostly because he never really finds *the* ARC break. One auditor was *sure* a pc had been ARC broken by "the last few inches of a lecture tape" and was madly calling Washington to borrow the tape so the poor pc could "listen to it again to cure his ARC break"! Well, I don't mind being cause, but my tape never ARC broke the pc. The auditor just didn't locate the charge.

The whole trick is to keep cleaning up the ARC break until the pc is *happy* again and then quit. When you find it, that's it. You don't find it and still have an ARC broken pc! No, the terribly simple truth is that:

1. The pc is ARC broken because something happened.
2. The pc will continue to be ARC broken until the thing is found.
3. The ARC break will *vanish* magically when the source is found.

Finding the ARC break and indicating it clears the ARC break. If it *doesn't* clear on what you find, then you haven't found it!

You must not continue to run a pc on some process when the pc is ARC broken. You must find the ARC break and clear it.

The pc will go into a sad effect if you don't find the ARC break but, instead, continue the process. If you *think* you have found the ARC break (and haven't) and then go on auditing, the pc will go into a sad effect.

ARC broken pcs are easy to identify. They gloom and misemote. They criticize and snarl. Sometimes they scream. They blow. They refuse auditing.

If you can read a lighted neon sign at 10 feet on a dark night, you can detect a pc who has an ARC break. Some auditors can detect them sooner than others.



I can see one coming in a pc 1½ hours of auditing before the pc starts to get misemotional in earnest. Some newcomer in the business might not detect one until the pc wraps a chair around the auditor's head. As I say, the ability to perceive one varies. The better you are the sooner you see one. If an auditor's pc isn't bright and happy, there's an ARC break there with life or the bank or the session.

The thing to do is find it and clean it up.

And now all is revealed. This is what makes an ARC break occur:

AN ARC BREAK OCCURS ON A GENERALITY OR A NOT THERE.

THE GENERALITY

Example of a generality:

"*They* say you are coldhearted." "*Everybody* thinks you are too young."
"The *People* Versus Sam Jones." "The will of the masses."

CASE MANIFESTATION

Example: Little boy screaming in rage when he makes a mistake in drawing.

Auditor observes little boy is upset.

Auditor: "What are you upset about?"

Little Boy: (howling) "My drawing is no good!"

Auditor: "Who said your drawing is no good?"

Little Boy: (crying) "The teachers at school (plural)."

Auditor: "What *teacher* (singular)?"

Little Boy: (sobbing) "Not the teachers, the other children (plural)!"

Auditor: "Which *one* of the other children?"

Little Boy: (suddenly quiet) "Sammy."

Auditor: "How do you feel now?"

Little Boy: (cheerfully) "Can I have some ice cream?"

THE FORMULA

1. Ask what the pc is upset about.
2. Ask who thought so.

3. Repeat the generality the pc used and
4. Ask for the singular.
5. Keep (3) and (4) going until the pc is happy.

As it's a near Q and A, it should be awfully easy. They name prunes, you say what prune is prunes.

RESULT

It's quite magical done barehanded or on a meter.

ERRORS

You can miss in English sometimes on YOU. The pc says *YOU* are mean. We have no plural or singular signal in the word YOU. Therefore, a statement that "YOU are ARC breaking me" or "YOU ARE MEAN" may not mean, as an egocentric auditor may take it, the auditor, but YOU may be being used as THE WHOLE WORLD. The above formula holds (1) to (5). Just find out "Which person is meant by the word *you*?"

Our old "Look at me, who am I?" was not too wrong.

So next time your pc says, "The Instructors are mean," don't be goofy enough to indicate the charge with "OK, you are ARC broken because the Instructors are mean." And then be amazed when the ARC break continues. You didn't find out "What Instructor is Instructors?" If you ask a bit further, you'll find it probably wasn't "the Instructors" but somebody else. And that somebody will be a unit, not a group.

A less workable but interesting approach is "Who uses the word 'everybody' frequently?" It's of interest only because "everybody" makes a dispersal which the pc can't see through. It will take quite a while sometimes for a pc to spot such a person!

How many people have died heartbroken because "*they*" were mean to him. And it was just one vicious being who had been blown up to "they."

THE NOT THERE

The not there is also a generality because it can be anywhere. But it is a special case.

When something becomes unlocatable, it *can* cause an ARC break.

The cure for this one is to find out what's gone.

If you see somebody with a cold, ask "Who's gone?" and you'll be amazed at the recovery *if* you pursue the matter.

One concludes it's less the loss than not knowing where something has gotten to, making a *one* into a generality.

The common response to sudden loss is to feel *everything* is gone or going.

This is the state of anxiety explained.

The beaten and downtrodden respond well on this (when brought up through normal levels to the Level of Remedies).

A very sneaky question is “Who (or what) was everything to you?” But use it sparingly. The pc will go whole track like a flash if overworked.

Remarkably (at *this* late date to find it!) that’s why he rather fancies his pictures! At least he has a picture of it!

Dreams follow a sudden loss. It’s an effort to orient oneself and get something back.

LEVEL VI ARC BREAKS

Of course, there’s nothing wrong really with a thetan but his reactive bank. He can recover from the rest. And his reactive bank is *full* of generalities, which explains the hard ARC breaks of Level VI. But don’t tamper with Level VI if the pc belongs at II. You can get enough locks off any day from normal life to cure the ARC breaks you’ll encounter getting up to VI.

Main thing to know is, AN ARC BREAK OCCURS BECAUSE OF A GENERALITY OR A NOT THERE.

Fortunately, it doesn’t always occur. Only sometimes.

And when it does:

Find the singular form of the generality.

In admin particularly you save more executives that way. And in auditing you just don’t have failed cases or blows if you *know* it.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 2 APRIL AD 15

Remimeo
BPI
Mag Art
Auditor Issue 8
Missions
Sthil Students

ALL SCIENTOLOGY

THE ROAD TO CLEAR

I have just made a breakthrough in finding what a Clear really is.

And we can certainly make it now.

The ROAD TO CLEAR is very definite and the state is very attainable today.

A *Clear* has *no* vicious reactive mind and operates at total mental capacity just like the first book (*Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health*) said. In fact, every early definition of CLEAR is found to be correct.

People have been unable to define *Release* to their own satisfaction. I find now a RELEASE is a person who has been able to back out of his "bank." The bank is still there but the person isn't sunk into it with all its somatics and depressions. The E-Meter reads at the Clear read! The needle of the meter is floppy. This is a simulated Clear. We called it a "Keyed-Out Clear" quite properly. But it *isn't* a Clear, I know now, it's a RELEASE. The person has been *released* from his reactive mind. He still has that reactive mind but he's not *in* it. He is just released from it. He may go into it again but it feels good to be out of it. His IQ and ability rises and he is far more effective in changing his environment into a better one. The state is beyond *Homo sapiens* by considerable.

This happens today before or at LEVEL V in most cases if the preclear has followed the grades and levels properly.

Just one level up from there, a rather long level and a rough one, is the state of CLEAR.

This is LEVEL VI. This level consists of several processes. The preclear (*still* a *pre-Clear*) has to be able to audit to make it. It *can't* be done for him, that was the hitch. All the lower levels can be done for him but not Level VI. That's a technical fact.

The preclear has to be able to handle Scientology technology to handle his own bank.

Level VI requires several months to audit through even with expert training.

But at its end, MAGIC. *There's* the state of Clear we've sought for all these years. It fits *all* definitions ever given for Clear.

The state at the end of Level VI is *not* Operating Thetan any more than a baby is a man.

Operating Thetan is several levels *above* Clear. The Bridge from Clear to OT already exists and is found in Route 1, in the book *The Creation of Human Ability*.

The reactive mind (and a rotten mess it is, too!) prevented pcs from doing Route 1 drills. It stood like a huge black spider between the person and his realizing his full potential. Trying to do Route 1 as given years ago with a reactive mind still in place was, to be blunt, not possible for a human.

Some people also get frightened of ridding themselves of a reactive mind. Having looked it *all* over, now I can state that it is as much use as a sewer in the living room. It says the bad is good and the good is bad! It's a slave maker and "stupidifier" and a body killer. Any time you think it has value, imagine trying to swim in the city dump or trying to fly with an anvil in each pocket, all the while saying, "This is exactly the right thing to do."

What's happened that caused the blunder is that a "Keyed-Out Clear" looked like a Clear but was only a *Release*. And one had to have a *very* precise map and the skill to walk through the still-present dark barriers that existed unsuspected between "Keyed-Out Clear" and the *real* state of Clear.

So CLEAR CAN BE ATTAINED. And further, it *is* being attained right this minute by dozens of Class VI preclears. It will take them months to get there but they are soaring and will tell you so. One session on it sends them the equivalent distance that ten intensives did in their early auditing. Why? Because they *did* the earlier auditing.

The road was just a longer road. Man looks for the quick way, the one-shot way, the needle and the rocket to sudden glory. CLEAR takes now an exact progress over exact levels. And the way is not long really. But it could be a few years for some.

But what's a few years if one is bargaining for eternity?

The point here is that I've finally been able to tell you what it is and where it is and exactly how to get there. Sorry I couldn't sooner. It took some time to find the way for you and communicate how to do it.

I always tell you as soon as I know. I tell you when I've goofed and where. Well, here it is. That's what a CLEAR is.

And it's a road *you* can travel.

THE STATES OF BEING

A RELEASE is at the top of Level V.

A CLEAR is at the top of Level VI.

A THETA CLEAR is at Level IX.

An OPERATING THETAN is at Level XVIII.

Above Level VI there are no “mental auditing processes” as we know them. There are only various drill and familiarization processes like those in *The Creation of Human Ability* and the regaining of abilities one supposed one couldn't ever attain.

That's the road and road map.

The only real error I made was in believing the road was a bit shorter than it was.

The plan of going on to Clear is to get processed up to Grade IV or V. Then, being a RELEASE and quite beyond the top range of most IQ tests, get trained rapidly up through from Level 0 to Level VI. And then audit up to *Grade VI* which is CLEAR.

(“Grade” and “Level” are the same but when one is a *pc* one has a *grade* and when one has a *level* one is studying its data.)

There are about 3 or 4 intensives to a grade (*pc*) up to Grade V. That's perhaps 15 to 20 25-hour intensives (15 to 20 weeks). Then *training* as a student of the same material one was audited on from Level I to Level V. That's six separate months worth of training. Then to Level VI (that's only as a student at Saint Hill) which takes about 2–3 months usually. Then a year or less, depending on how hard you work and at no further cost, to CLEAR.

The total of this is about two years and two months of continuous processing and training time.

The total *elapsed* time might be longer even up to 5 or 10 years depending on one's own economics and all that.

The *fact* is that economics aren't a real factor, contrary to what one might be thinking. For *today* the increase in ability at *one* grade of processing is capable of delivering an economic boost adequate to earn or obtain much more extra wherewithal than the auditing or training cost. Economic increase because of auditing and training is a sure thing today.

A faster route (but not quite as secure as you might think as one isn't already a Release while studying) is to train from Level 0 on up only. I myself wouldn't like to do that as it would be rougher and *could* be even slower than the Grade I to V *pc* then Level I to VI auditor route. But it could be done.

We've had 15 years of experience now. We had to feel our way, as man has never had a road to Clear. It's been through totally new territory never before viewed by man. Even the wise Tibetan only achieved Release and only after he invested 20 years of hard work at it at that.

From Release as a case on up to Level VI as an auditor is pretty easy. In fact, the grade/level roadway is like walking in a pleasant countryside now. Oh,

one has a few stumbles even on a gravel path but that's part of it. The pioneer times are all over and the pioneer always has it rough.

The 49ers left a freeway to follow! So have we. It just took a while to build.

So *that's* Clear!

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

HCO BULLETIN OF 4 APRIL 1965

Remimeo
Missions

ARC BREAKS AND MISSED WITHHOLDS

The primary error one can make in ARC break handling is to handle the pc with ARC break procedure when the pc really has a missed withhold.

As some auditors dislike pulling withholds (because they run into pcs who use it to carve the auditor up, such as “I have a withhold that everybody thinks you are awful—”), it is easier to confront the idea that a pc has an ARC break than the idea that the pc has a withhold.

In case of doubt one meter checks on a withhold to see if it is nonexistent (“Am I demanding a withhold you haven’t got?”). If this *is* the case, the TA will blow down. If it isn’t the case, the needle and TA remain unchanged. If the pc’s nattery or ARC breaky condition continues *despite* finding bypassed charge, then of course it is obviously a withhold.

ARC break finding *does* work. When the pc doesn’t change despite skillful ARC break handling, locating and indicating, it was a withhold in the first place.

The hardest pc to handle is the missed withhold pc. They ARC break but you can’t get the pc out of it. The answer is, the pc had a withhold all the time that is at the *bottom* of all these ARC breaks.

Scientology auditing does not leave the pc in poor condition unless one goofs on ARC breaks.

ARC breaks occur most frequently on people with missed withholds.

Therefore, if a pc can’t be patched up easily or won’t stay patched up on ARC breaks, there *must* be basic withholds on the case. One then works hard on withholds with any and all the tools that we’ve got.

ARC breaks don’t cause blows. Missed withholds do. When you won’t hear what the pc is saying, then you have *made* him have a withhold and it responds as a missed withhold.

In short, the bottom of ARC breaks is a missed withhold.

But an antisocial act done and then withheld sets the pc up to become “an ARC breaky pc.” It isn’t an accurate remark really since one has a pc with withholds who on being audited ARC breaks easily. So the accurate statement is “the pc is a withholdy-type pc that ARC breaks a lot.” Now, *that* type exists. And they sure have lots of *subsequent* ARC breaks and are regularly being patched up.



If you have a pc, then, who seems to have a lot of ARC breaks, the pc is a “withholdy pc” *not* an “ARC breaky pc.” Any auditor miss causes a pc blow-up. The auditor by calling this pc an “ARC breaky pc” is not using a description which leads to a resolution of the case as thousands of ARC break assessments leave the case still liable to ARC break. If you call such a case that ARC breaks a lot a “withholdy pc that ARC breaks a lot,” then you can solve the case. For all you have to do is work on withholds.

The actual way to handle a “withholdy pc that ARC breaks a lot” after you’ve cooled off the last of his many ARC breaks is:

1. Get the pc to look at what’s going on with his sessions.
2. Get the pc in comm.
3. Get the pc to look at what’s really bugging him.
4. Get the pc’s willingness to give withholds up on a gradient.
5. Bring the pc to an understanding of what he’s doing.
6. Get the pc’s purpose in being audited in plain view to him or her.

Those are of course the names of the first six grades. However, low down, these six things are all crushed together and you could really pursue that cycle in one session just to get the pc up a bit without even touching the next grade up.

Whenever I see a sour-faced person who has been “trained” or is being “trained,” I know one thing—there goes a pc with *lots* of withholds. I also know, there is a pc who ARC breaks a lot in session. And I *also* know his co-auditor is weak and flabby as an auditor. And I also know his auditing supervisor doesn’t shove the student auditor into doing the process correctly.

One sour-faced student, one glance and I know *all* the above things, bang!

So why can’t somebody else notice it?

Auditing is a pleasure. But not when an auditor can’t tell a withhold from an ARC break and doesn’t know that continual ARC breaks are caused by missed withholds on the bottom of the chain.

I never miss on this. Why should you?

The only case that will *really* “bug you” is the CONTINUOUS OVERT case. Here’s one that commits antisocial acts daily during auditing. He’s a nut. He’ll never get better, case always hangs up.

Unless you treat his continual overts as a solution to a PTP. And find what PTP he’s trying to solve with these crazy overt acts.

You see, we can even solve *that* case.

BUT, don’t go believing Scientology doesn’t work when it meets an *un-changing* or continually *misemotional* pc. Both of these people are foul balls who are loaded with withholds.



We've cracked them for years and years now.

But not by playing patty-cake or "slap my wrist."

Takes an *auditor*, not a ladyfinger.

"Mister, you've been wasting my time for three sessions. You have withholds. Give!" "Mister, you refuse just once more to answer my question and you're for it. I've checked this meter. It's not a withhold of nothing. You have withholds. Give!" "Mister, that's it. I am asking the D of P to ask the Tech Sec for a Comm Ev on you from HCO for *no report*."

If skill couldn't do it, demand may. If demand couldn't do it, a Comm Ev sure will.

For it's a no report!

How can you make a man well when he's got a sewer full of slimy acts.

Show me *any* person who is critical of us and I'll show you crimes and *intended* crimes that would stand a magistrate's hair on end.

Why not try it? Don't buy "I once stole a paper clip from the HASI" as an overt or "You're a lousy auditor" as a withhold. Hell, man, people who tell you those things just stole your lunch or intend to empty the till.

Get clever, auditor. Thetans are basically good. Them that Scientology doesn't change are good—but down underneath a pile of crimes you couldn't get into a confession story magazine.

Okay. *Please* don't go on making this error. It grieves me.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 5 APRIL 1965

Remimeo
BPI
Missions

**A CONDITIONS TEST
PROCESS I-X REGISTRARS**

Send this out to people and have them do it and send it back.

Preferably send to your inactive list.

Tell me the responses.

PROCESS I-X

Write these down as you recall them.

Cross section your life at five year periods since you were 5.

5? What were the conditions?

10 What were the conditions?

15 What were the conditions?

etc.

Now compare these to see whether they are better or worse.

What is your conclusion?

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



LEVEL I

PREMATURE ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

Here's a *new* discovery. Imagine my making one on the comm formula after all these years.

Do people ever explain to you long after you have understood?

Do people get cross with you when they are trying to tell you something?

If so, you are suffering from premature acknowledgment.

Like body odor and bad breath, it is not conducive to social happiness. But you don't use Lifebuoy soap or Listerine* to cure it, you use a proper comm formula.

When you "coax" a person to talk after he has begun with a nod or a low "yes" you ack, make him forget, then make him believe you haven't got it and then make him tell you at GREAT length. He feels bad and doesn't cognite and may ARC break.

Try it out. Have somebody tell you about something and then encourage before he has completely told you all.

THAT'S why pcs itsa on and on and on and on with no gain. The auditor prematurely acknowledged. THAT'S why pcs get cross "for no reason." The auditor has prematurely and unwittingly acknowledged. THAT'S why one feels dull when talking to certain people. *They* prematurely acknowledge. That's why one thinks another is stupid—that person prematurely acknowledges.

The quickest way to become a social pariah (dog) is to prematurely acknowledge. One can do it in *many* ways.

The quickest way to start the longest conversation is to prematurely acknowledge, for the person believes he has not been understood and so begins to explain at greater and greater length.

So this was the hidden ARC break maker, the cognition wrecker, the stupidifier, the itsa prolonger in sessions.

And why some people believe others are stupid or don't understand.

Any habit of agreeable noises and nods can be mistaken for acknowledgment, ends cycle on the speaker, causes him to forget, feel dull, believe the

***Lifebuoy soap or Listerine:** the brand names of a commercial soap (Lifebuoy) and a mouthwash (Listerine).



listener is stupid, get cross, get exhausted explaining and ARC break. The missed withhold is inadvertent. One didn't get a chance to say what one was going to say because one was stopped by premature acknowledgment. Result, missed W/H in the speaker, with all its consequences.

This can be counted on to make you feel frightened of being “agreeable with noises or gestures” for a bit and then you'll get it straight.

What a piece of tech to remain incompletely explained. Fair scares one it does. And in the comm formula too!

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 18 APRIL AD 15

Remimeo
Missions
Sthil Students
Sthil Execs
Sthil Staff
Auditors

HOW TO APPLY LEVEL PROCESSING

(For HGCs and Academies and courses)

HCO Secs, Org Secs, Assoc Secs take notice!

The advent of levels and their final forms now being released bring us into a new phase in auditing.

You no longer have to “audit the pc in front of you” but need now only audit with the process next in line.

Level processes *must* be audited in sequence in the level itself.

Levels must be audited in sequence.

Therefore, all that is required of the auditor is to do a good technical job of auditing, avoiding Q-and-A and alter-is like the plague.

Your Comm Course and Upper Indoc TRs and your meter drills from *The Book of E-Meter Drills* are now the *only* drills permitted.

Only alter-is of routine auditing can cause case failure.

Directors of Processing *must-must-must* be alert for departures from standard level processing and stamp it out quickly. If they do not do so, they will have case trouble.

The levels are designed for all cases from psycho to OT. It now *does not matter* what condition a case is in. You just start at the lowest process of the lowest level on *all* cases begun. Flatten that. Go to the next process of the level. Flatten that. When all processes of that level are flat, the pc is examined and given a GRADE CERTIFICATE for the level completed and may go to the next level. And the first process of that level is flattened and so on.

Even *The Book of Case Remedies* is handled at its *own* place in its *own* level and is not used below or above that place.

Our technical reach is now so effective that you need no analysis of the case. You just run the levels.

You do not estimate a pc’s level. You ask for his grade certificate, and if he hasn’t one, just start at the lowest level, skip any level already run and go on up.



You'll not only catch all cases, you will get maximum TA on each pc in that fashion.

One must *not* skip around within the level or amongst levels.

Screwy application such as giving the first command of an alternate command process and then "getting the TA out of the second command," or any departure from good old standard auditing must be jumped all over hard.

Rewording a process given in the levels can be catastrophic. It's worded that way for a reason. Clear the command well with the pc but *never* vary the given wording.

These actions with the new levels will be found magical.

Directors of Processing must not tolerate any slightest goof, any Q-and-A, any variation of any kind whatever and must be very severe with anyone who messes these processes up. They are violently strong processes from bottom to top and they must be handled with exact duplication and skill.

In Academies this injunction is particularly urgent. Standard student auditing can work wonders with these processes *unless* an Instructor advises or permits alter-is.

The processes developed are too powerful to admit of goofs and departures and unusual solutions. If anyone reports "It didn't work," you had better get in there fast, as that auditor *really* goofed and didn't run the process the way it was given in the HCOB.

The most banal, routine, grind auditing will produce results splendidly. The flighty, undisciplined, Q-and-Aed, alter-ised fooling about will rapidly ditch the pc.

I am putting strong tools in your hands. Don't play about with them. They might explode on you. Give them the respect they deserve and every case will come up bright and progress rapidly.

Something new is here. Just follow the new map even dully and the pc will arrive. Louse it up and it will get awful.

All auditors at a higher meter class run all lower-level processes with a meter providing only that they can get the pc to hold the cans.

For a meter-classed auditor there are no unmetered processes except ones like 8-C and even then the pc is checked on a meter.

It does not matter how low on the levels an auditor begins to use a meter as a student. Just don't ask him to do much with it until the training level calls for meter training.

Ds of T and Ds of P and Examiners must be very careful of false reports in case folders regarding what was run. They should regard an illegible report as a no report. They must also be alert for false attestations concerning grade requests for a pc and for training checksheet completion. It is a false attestation to declare an incomplete grade or checksheet complete or done when it is not.

New ethics policies are leveled primarily at making auditing and training honest and flawless.

I can give you all the processes. It is, however, necessary that they be honestly run and honestly reported.

Only in that way can you make Releases and Clears.

The renumbering of levels and grades will be released in *Auditor 8*. They make it easier to audit and train.

The materials for each level will shortly be released in HCOBs.

From Academies and courses, I want auditors who are trained *not to alter-is* technical materials.

In HGCs I want auditing exactly by the book.

It's easier to do training and processing that way.

And you will get all the results you could ever use—but only if it's by the book, unaltered in application.

It will be the easiest auditing you ever did.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 27 APRIL 1965

Remimeo
Sthil Students

CLAY TABLE HEALING GOOF

The following letter from the Assoc Sec Perth outlines a common trouble with Clay Table Healing. The pc doesn't answer the question!

This comes really from running it on a pc who isn't that high in grades. The pc can't yet hear and answer a question.

"LRH
Assoc Sec Perth

Dear Ron,

re: Clay Table Healing

"I have heard something 'on the grapevine' about Clay Table Healing which if correct (as it sounds) will be something that is pretty uniformly being goofed, at least in Australia.

"It comes with the question 'What should be near (body part)?' As I understand it, you want what *should* be near it; that is, the guy has a headache, body part 'head,' should be near it is 'no headache.' In other words, is the 'should be near part' the absence of or, reverse to, the condition being healed?

"I was formerly taking anything that seemed to make sense to the pc so I bet plenty of other people have too—amazingly enough it's even worked quite well too!"

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



Saint Hill Special Briefing Course Lectures

May–October 1965

Ron's talks to Briefing Course students in May through October covered such varied subjects as ethics and ethics conditions, the new Classification and Gradation Chart, the detection and handling of out-tech and the three main points of concentration in Review.

- | | | |
|---------------|-----------|--|
| 11 May 1965 | SHSBC-423 | ARC Breaks and PTPs, the
Differentiation |
| 18 May 1965 | SHSBC-424 | Organization and Ethics |
| 25 May 1965 | SHSBC-425 | The Five Conditions |
| 8 June 1965 | SHSBC-426 | Handling the PTS |
| 29 June 1965 | SHSBC-427 | The Well-Rounded Auditor |
| 27 July 1965 | SHSBC-428 | Stages of Release |
| 9 Sept. 1965 | SHSBC-429 | Classification and Gradation
[filmed lecture] |
| 21 Sept. 1965 | SHSBC-430 | Out-Tech |
| 14 Oct. 1965 | SHSBC-431 | Briefing of Review Auditors |

HCO BULLETIN OF 5 MAY 1965

Remimeo

**APPLICATION
MORE ON THE APPLICATION OF
SCIENTOLOGY TO CHILDREN**

The following observations and experiences on the processing and training of children were written up and sent in to me by a Founding Scientologist.

It is an excellent application of standard procedure to children and is released for general interest. It is especially noteworthy to see that standard 0-0 runs just as wonderfully on children as it does on older preclears.

These are all standard Scientology procedures.

5 April 1965

Dear Ron,

As you may know, I have given my children several Scientology courses. My husband and I started when Davy was 3, Denise 4 1/2 and Dane 5 1/2 and they were given a rigorous Academy course. Surprisingly, it went well—but never flattened—even after a number of hours.

Next, about 6 months later they received a shorter course based on the child's version of "Watch Me," etc., written by the HCO Area Sec. This was easier but still did not flatten completely.

In Phoenix a year and a half later I ran CCHs on all three children—again they *would not* flatten. The gains were very good—but signs of unflat processes appeared months afterward (despite gains like a body growth for all three children of 4 clothing sizes in 2 1/2 months) during this time, etc.

When we moved to Los Angeles, the McKees and we set up a children's co-audit. I had been giving mine a co-audit for a few months previously so they had both an HAS Comm Course and a child's co-audit at this time.

My observations on the use of the processes and training of children follow:

SCS run on the group of children as a whole outdoors with a "goon" to help. Excellent gains—however, we had to handle several "can't stop" ones individually and it became more and more unflat after several hours. I found running a "follow the leader" type SCS easier and only 2 or 3 children at one time on this and you need to be on your *toes*!

On the smaller children mimic processes on the group and follow-the-leader-type stuff with each one getting a turn at leading and winning at it before sitting down worked well. For example:

One child stands up and claps hands once in front—group follows. She being shy at first, then claps twice—group follows (adult acts as a goon and makes sure the group does it). When she's happily clapping over her head and back of her and smiling you then tell her "thank you" and she sits down and the other children do a job as leader one by one. Nearly all group process commands can be introduced in a child's version like instead of "Look at the front wall"—the leader (and the adult gets a turn too) points at the front wall—use: Pointing at the front wall—or touching it, etc. Almost any basic process can be made simple for children. The liability is it must be repeated often and long—the harder it is the longer it takes to flatten so only *very* simple ones can be used—the younger the child the simpler the process or motion must be and the more times it *must* be run over and over to flatten it.

The participation of the group works very well—for instance, you have each give an example of:

A time they won at something or some such, and does the interest *ever* rise. Keep to *one* subject *only*!

The Comm Course works if very simply given. Confronting is used over and over with no invalidation, smirks, comments, etc., allowed. If a child is a real problem, just watching until he feels he wants to participate sometimes helps. The main job of an adult teaching or supervising children is to see they do not invalidate or evaluate for one another. Also, when a large group, switch teams occasionally and make sure no one gets "cheated." It seems children always elect one or two "most popular" and everyone wants them! Well, just switch every so often when it seems advisable and make sure everyone gets a chance. This way you can put 8-year-olds with teenagers and still succeed.

Itsa ran well on the group in LA. All but one or two did it very well and tone rose accordingly. Too detailed an itsa or too limited a subject, however, ran into some difficulties.

Later I tried to flatten SCS on my 3 children and did somewhat and got gains but again it didn't flatten totally. I think anyone will find if one level isn't flattened as itsa before going on to the next level that the next level *will* only partially flatten—if at all! Unless run forever with very good wins and then by that time the level beneath it would have run and flattened anyway—right?

So the best method to use on children is the one I am currently using, I feel. It is as follows:

Comm Course: Only confronting (which my children have had hours and hours of), no coach, no auditor.

PE Course: Only words to define like

auditor
preclear
session
etc.

very simple ones done old PE style and "hours" spent on each one with more than a few cognitions per child on each and every word—going back over each word again and again to be sure each is completed!



And the real meat:

Each running the same commands: Zero-Zero

“What are you willing to talk to me about?”

“What would you like to tell me about that?”

And although we’ve only had a few sessions (we run 3 sessions [2 in session and one observer] 10 minutes each—5 minute breaks or a total of 45 minutes) 2 or 3 times a week.

This Zero-Zero is fabulous! It is even flattening unflat processes. For instance, my older boy has had some auditing on O/W! He will run a few answers like O/W and come off a withhold, then something a bit lighter, etc. Runs wonderfully well. My daughter has trouble usually talking to her “brothers.” She is running real well on this. She’s telling them all about her boyfriends and her feminine things—her room, etc.

My smallest has trouble keeping an itsa going but on this he starts to run present time objects and it leads right into an itsa every time!

What I like is that it seems to be flattening some unflat processes in a funny sort of way. And I won’t need to go to a different command for ages as it seems to be running what *can be* run on the higher levels just using this one command!

SUMMARY

People nearly always overestimate what needs to be done to a child for good gains.

And they nearly always *underestimate* how long it takes to really flatten just one thing! (Hours and hours.) Any really simple process could be adapted but would not flatten totally unless the itsa was in totally. That’s a tall order.

I feel Zero-Zero run flat on a child is the biggest gift a parent can give him.

TIPS

Do not try to squash their enthusiasm. Instead, channel it! If they goof running sessions, take them aside after and tell them and let them know that you *know* they can do better. *Never* use auditing or training as a punishment or as a last resort.

Auditing should be a “prize,” a “gift”! It helps to make them earn it—doing chores or helping out! I’ve even gone so far as to make ’em pay money! It’s valuable! Be sure they understand this!

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



CLASSIFICATION, GRADATION AND AWARENESS CHART

You will find a chart enclosed in the *Auditor # 8*. It covers many things.

There are about 52 levels of awareness from Unexistence up to the state of CLEAR.

By “Level of Awareness” is meant “that of which a being is aware.”

A being who is at a level on this scale is aware only of that level and the others below it.

To get a case gain such a person must become aware of the level next above him. And so on up in orderly sequence, level by level.

If you skip a person on one level several levels up, he or she will experience only an unreality and will not react. This is expressed as “no-case-gain.” On the E-Meter it registers as “no tone arm action” meaning there is no meter registry of change on the meter control lever (tone arm).

A person audited a bit below or at his level of awareness gets “tone arm action,” case gain and has cognitions (new concepts of life).

A principal contribution of Scientology is the technology necessary to change people so that they progress into higher states of ability when processed on the exact processes required by an auditor qualified by training to apply the processes expertly.

It is not only general ability that increases, but IQ, renewed livingness and the skill and ability to better self and conditions.

The state of *Homo sapiens* runs from around -4 down to the bottom. Normal is probably much lower.

As you study the chart you will see it is a road map upward.

On the left we see the class of the auditor necessary to take the person up as well as the grade the preclear reaches.

In the next column we see his certificate name, obtained through his training at an Academy and, later, Saint Hill.

Then we see a very general description of the processes used on that grade.

The next column shows what pcs a classified auditor can audit. He can audit anyone at his class numeral or below. He cannot audit pcs higher because of course he has not been trained to do so and is likely to have upset pcs.

The final column shows where the certificate and class is obtained.

THE BRIDGE

This is the famous Bridge mentioned at the end of *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health*.

It is now complete and is functioning. The being enters it from somewhere in the minus regions as a Beginning Scientologist and moves on up. At about Grade II he has definitely reached Homo novis. He becomes a RELEASE somewhere between II and V. And he becomes CLEAR at the top of VI. The state of Operating Thetan is attained above VI and is a Grade VII.

For man to have this at all is quite remarkable. He never had it before since we find him improving but still, on the average well below -4.

By following this chart one can make RELEASE and then CLEAR.

Up to Grade V one of course has help. But above that technical limitations bar completely the idea of *co*-auditing. Some auditors will attempt it, themselves very far from there casewise, and some have tried to show untrained pcs how to "Solo audit" with a meter. The common result is that the pcs eventually collapse in a total overwhelm as they are not trained to handle such forces and so it is a cruel thing to do.

The preclear moves safely on the proper Bridge and somewhere along the line must be trained in the classifications that match his grade. Then (and *only* then) can he make it all the way.

One can be audited quite a ways. Then he had better get trained from Zero on up.

You see here some new certificates. These were made necessary by the gap which existed between the higher-toned public person (-5) and the beginning of the span. We had to have a longer approach on the Bridge. And so we put a certificate ladder there.

Beginning Scientologist is given for a PE and so on up as the chart shows. The class material has *not* been changed. If anyone has a Class Zero he is still a Class Zero but we will give him a new certificate to replace his old one. And so on. There is no change in grades and certificates from Class II up. Class V has been blank for years. Thus there is a proper certificate there, the HUBBARD VALIDATED AUDITOR. It says this auditor has been through a review of all his lower skills plus new ones and can jump off now for Solo and CLEAR.

Previously we not only did not reach into the average *Homo sapiens'* awareness but we also had no means of touching cases much below -4.

You are probably intrigued by Class VII. These Power Processes are what the CLEAR (or Auditor almost there) audits on low level pcs. Auditors below that case level can of course run them a bit but the processes shortly cave him in.

These processes are only available at Saint Hill as they have just recently been perfected and an auditor to do them without danger to himself or the pc has to have *interned at Saint Hill* as a Saint Hill HGC staff auditor, not the same as a Class VI Saint Hiller.

The thing to do is start in your local Academy at Zero on the chart and move on up.

Today that is faster and less expensive than you would think.

There are *two* courses to one class. First one does the certificate course (theory) and gets his certificate. This takes the average student about two weeks. Then one takes the classification course (practical) for that class and gets his provisional classification. Every auditor must be classified now. This again takes the average student about two weeks. All the courses from Class 0 up to IV are arranged that way. The material has been streamlined. Class V, obtained at Saint Hill, is longer (and remains the same price as always) as it reviews all the classes and retrains where necessary and awards permanent classification for all the lower certificates as well as Class V.

Some auditing occurs in the classification course and group auditing occurs daily.

An unclassified auditor cannot charge a fee for auditing a grade he is not classed for and if he is turned in to HCO because of it the pc can regain all the fee from him. We must make it a safe Bridge. Our entire ethics system is formed just to make it a safe passage for the pc and to hold the Bridge together so it can be crossed by man.

Auditors routinely make Releases with Academy courses today.

Auditors graduated from the Saint Hill Course can then take the final steps to make themselves Clear and Saint Hill interns are trained to make Releases of the lowest cases.

Training fees are uniform in the US now at \$100 for each course. In all Commonwealth countries the cost is £28 a course *sterling* (convert to local currency). There is one course for certificate, followed by another for classification.

Field auditors can charge anything they like for HAS and Beginning Scientologist courses. And Hubbard Book Auditors can become HQS through extension courses. Your org may possibly give the lowest course free and charge very little for the HAS.

My job is to give you the materials to make Releases and the skill to make Clear. I have done and will do everything I can to help anyone attain these hitherto unreachable heights of life and ability.

The Bridge is not only *in*, it is functioning every hour right now. Book early. The traffic is heavy already. And auditors are the scarcest and most valued beings on this planet.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



CLASSIFICATION GRADATION AND AWARENESS CHART

GRADE FOR PCS CLASS FOR AUDITORS	CERTIFICATE	PREREQUISITES	LEVELS	AWARENESS CHARACTERISTICS
VII	HUBBARD GRADUATE AUDITOR HGA	PROVISIONAL CLASS VI HSS	21 20 19	POWER ↑
VI	HUBBARD SENIOR SCIENTOLOGIST HSS	CLASS V HVA	18 17 16	REALIZATION CLEARING PURPOSES ↑
V	HUBBARD VALIDATED AUDITOR HVA	SUMMARY CLASSIFICATION OF ALL LOWER CLASSES HCA	15 14 13	ABILITY REVIEW RESULT ↑
IV	HUBBARD ADVANCED AUDITOR HAA	PROVISIONAL CLASS III HPA	12 11 10	PRODUCTION ACTIVITY PREDICTION ↑
III	HUBBARD PROFESSIONAL AUDITOR HPA	PROVISIONAL CLASS II HCA	9 8 7	BODY ADJUSTMENT ENERGY ↑
II	HUBBARD CERTIFIED AUDITOR HCA	PROVISIONAL CLASS I HTS	6 5 4	ENLIGHTENMENT UNDERSTANDINGS ORIENTATION ↑
I	HUBBARD TRAINED SCIENTOLOGIST HTS	PROVISIONAL CLASS 0 HRS	3 2	PERCEPTION COMMUNICATION ↑
0	HUBBARD RECOGNIZED SCIENTOLOGIST HRS	NONE	1	RECOGNITION ↑
None	HUBBARD QUALIFIED SCIENTOLOGIST HQS	EXTENSION COURSE	-1	HELP ↑
None	HUBBARD BOOK AUDITOR HBA	HAVING APPLIED A BOOK	-2	HOPE ↑
None	HUBBARD APPRENTICE SCIENTOLOGIST HAS	BS (OPTIONAL)	-3	DEMAND FOR IMPROVEMENT ↑
None	BEGINNING SCIENTOLOGIST BS	NONE	-4	THE NEED OF CHANGE ↑

→

LEVELS BELOW
"NEED OF CHANGE"
FROM HUMAN
TO MATERIALITY

→

-5 FEAR OF
WORSENING
-6 EFFECT
-7 RUIN
-8 DESPAIR
-9 SUFFERING
-10 NUMBNESS
-11 INTROVERSION
-12 DISASTER
-13 INACTUALITY
-14 DELUSION
-15 HYSTERIA
-16 SHOCK
-17 CATATONIA
-18 OBLIVION
-19 DETACHMENT
-20 DUALITY
-21 SECRECY
-22 HALLUCINATION
-23 SADISM
-24 MASOCHISM
-25 ELATION
-26 GLEE
-27 FIXIDITY
-28 EROSION
-29 DISPERSAL
-30 DISSOCIATION
-31 CRIMINALITY
-32 UNCAUSING
-33 DISCONNECTION

→



OF LEVELS AND CERTIFICATES

PROCESSES USED	AUDITORS OF THIS CLASS ONLY AUDIT PCS TO -	WHERE TAUGHT
POWER PROCESSES ON LOWER-LEVEL CASES	GRADES 0-V AND LEVELS -34 TO RELEASE	SAINT HILL AS INTERN
R6 PROCESSES SOLO	GRADES 0-V CLEAR	SAINT HILL COURSE
WHOLE TRACK ENGRAMS SECONDARIES	GRADES 0-V	SAINT HILL COURSE
RISING SCALE EFFORT PROCESSING R4H CAUSE AND EFFECT PROCESSES	RELEASE GRADES 0-IV	ACADEMIES OF SCIENTOLOGY
DATING ON A METER SOLUTIONS ON PHYSICAL PROBLEMS AUDITING BY LIST OVERTS-JUSTIFICATIONS	GRADES 0-III	ACADEMIES OF SCIENTOLOGY
CASE REMEDIES ARC PROCESSES MIMICRY (CCHs)	GRADES 0-II	ACADEMIES OF SCIENTOLOGY
LOCATIONAL PROCESSES COMMUNICATION PROCESSES	GRADES 0-I	ACADEMIES OF SCIENTOLOGY
VALENCE PROCESSES ELEMENTARY COMMUNICATION PROCESSES	GRADE 0	CITY OFFICES
ASSISTS ACTIVE ADVICES ON THE USE OF SCIENTOLOGY IN LIFE	HELP	EXTENSION COURSE GIVEN BY MAIL FROM CENTRAL ORGS
ASSISTS LECTURES ON SCIENTOLOGY POSSIBILITIES	HOPE	BY SCIENTOLOGY BOOKS SOLD BY FIELD STAFF MEMBERS, BOOK STORES, CENTRAL ORGS
LECTURES ON THE INADEQUACIES OF CIVILIZATION	DEMAND FOR IMPROVEMENT	CLASS ZERO AND HIGHER ORGS FIELD STAFF MEMBERS
LECTURES ON HUMAN MISERY	THE NEED OF CHANGE	PE FOUNDATIONS AND CLASS ZERO ORGS FIELD STAFF MEMBERS

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 10 MAY 1965

Remimeo
Issue a copy
to every
person
attaining
Release.
Qual Pers Hats
Tech Pers Hats

RELEASES
VITAL DATA

Persons who have attained Release may not thereafter be audited on any processes except assists, bypassed charge assessments, present time problems and missed withholds until they are trained up to Level VI and started on R6 processes.

Although the training of the Release is necessary and auditing knowledge of lower-level process is vital, the Release's case as a case must be left alone except as above.

The only thing left is the R6 bank itself, and low-level auditing becomes unworkable on a person already released.

When we called a Release a "Keyed-Out Clear," we erred in giving any further casual auditing. It was this which made the state of Release look unstable when it seemed so—the person was further audited to relieve him or her of locks, secondaries and engrams which had ceased to exist.

Withholds may be pulled, present time problems may be lightly handled, even bypassed charge assessments may be run, Touch Assists and ordinary brief repair processes may be used on a Release.

The Release can audit lower-level processes than V with complete safety.

Auditing a Release on repetitive comm processes, etc., etc., or doing any continued sessioning will only key in the only thing left—the R6 bank.

A Release is stable as long as he or she is not pushed into the R6 bank.

The next step for a Release in auditing is R6EW. However, the Release may not begin this until auditing skill is acquired by coming up the levels.

It will now become quite common for a student to be released by a Clear and then study and audit his way up the classes to VI.

Nobody can do the VI clearing job for him but himself, and fragmentary auditing training will only lead him to mess up his case when he comes to Class VI.

On the other hand, a Release with his higher IQ and ability can scoot up the classes at considerable speed if not stopped by having to be audited as part of his training.



There is no special concession made to a Release by way of checksheets or a different kind of course. The Release must move on up through the classes, course by course, like any other student.

There are two saving graces to being a Release as far as training is concerned:

1. The Release ordinarily experiences a heightened ability to put his life to rights economically; and
2. The heightened IQ and ability reflects in speed of study and comprehension.

A person does not have more Scientology data just because he or she is a Release. The Release simply acquires it much faster and exhibits more skill doing it.

For example, a student able before Release to get only one or two passes a week on a course should be able, when released, to get ten times that.

The Release is cautioned not to fool about with the R6 materials until fully trained and to pay no attention to suppressive persons who “seek to show him in an hour or two how to audit and run R6 and be Clear.”

The safe way is the correct way. Leave the reactive mind alone until one is fully trained as an auditor. *Then* go on to Clear.

A Release is also warned that he becomes a particular target for suppressive persons who seek to invalidate his auditing and gains and to report them promptly to the nearest Hubbard Communications Office. Such people become afraid when they see another get better and are usually psychotic.

The next action for a person who has attained Release is to take the next course in Scientology and move on through to Clear properly. This is shown on the Gradation Chart issued in May 1965. There is no other way to Clear.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 17 MAY 1965

Remimeo

Tech Div

Qual Div

Urgent

CCHs

(Cancels HCO PL 15 May 62)

The CCHs are PROCESSES. They are not drills.

HCO PL 15 May 62 (replacing HCO PL 2 Nov. 61) was written by staff. It is CANCELLED. Processes are not drills. Nobody may convert hereafter a process to a drill.

The Upper Indoc TRs *are* the drills that teach the CCHs.

The CCHs are then run on pcs.

SCS *processes* may not be drills.

Processes are done on pcs.

Drills are done by students to accustom them to the actions that will be necessary in doing processes.

Upper Indoc contains TRs 5 to 9. These are done as the ONLY practical actions leading to the student being able to run the *processes* called the CCHs.

To use a PROCESS as a DRILL leaves it unflat on students and is one of the many reasons why auditing has been taken out of Academies.

During the past few years, unbeknownst to me, a whole sphere of action built up which made students *drill* processes. I swear, there has been a "practical drill" made out of half the processes we have.

These were *all* abolished as DRILLS in HCO PL 16 Apr. 65 II, DRILLS, ALLOWED.

Drills are just actions the student has to become familiar with before doing processes. The actual process is NEVER used as a drill. Because it is left unflat. A drill takes the action the auditor will use when doing a process and gets him familiar with it. That's all.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 27 MAY 1965

Remimeo
Sthil Class VII
Course Students
Sthil Staff
Ethics Hats
Star-rated Check

Qual & Tech Divs, All Hats

HCO Div, All Hats

Keeping Scientology Working Series 31

PROCESSING

Since 1950 we have had an ironbound rule that we didn't leave pcs in trouble just to end a session.

For fifteen years we have always continued a session that found the pc in trouble, and I myself have audited a pc for nine *additional hours*, all night long in fact, just to get the pc through.

Newer auditors, not trained in the stern school of running engrams, must learn this all over again.

It doesn't matter whether the auditor has had a policy on this or not—one would think that common decency would be enough, as to leave a pc in the middle of a secondary or an engram and just coolly end the session is pretty cruel. Some do it because they are startled or afraid and “rabbit” (run away by ending the session).

Auditors who end a process or change it when it has turned on a heavy somatic are likewise ignorant.

WHAT TURNS IT ON WILL TURN IT OFF.

This is the oldest rule in auditing.

Of course people get into secondaries and engrams, go through misemotion and heavy somatics. This happens because things are running *out*. To end off a process or a session because of the clock is to ignore the real purpose of auditing.

The oldest rules we have are:

- a. GET THE PC THROUGH IT.
- b. WHAT TURNS IT ON WILL TURN IT OFF.
- c. THE WAY OUT IS THE WAY THROUGH.

These now are expressed as POLICY.

A falsified auditor's report is also subject to a Court of Ethics.

Any auditor violating this policy letter is liable to an immediate Court of Ethics convened within 24 hours of the offense or as soon as is urgently possible.

Auditing at all levels works *well* when it is done by the book.

The purpose of ethics is to open the way for and get in tech.

Then we can do our job.

THERE IS NO MODERN PROCESS THAT WILL NOT WORK WHEN EXACTLY APPLIED.

Therefore, in the eyes of Ethics all auditing failures are ethics failures—PTS, suppressive persons as pcs or noncompliance with tech for auditors.

And the first offense an auditor can commit is ceasing to audit when he is most needed by his pc.

Hence, it is the first, most important consideration of Ethics to prevent such occurrences.

Then we'll make happy pcs, Releases and Clears.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

We are interested in the following:

- How the preclear is doing on the process in relation to what is being run.
- Any signs indicating whether or not the process is near to the desired flat point or the desired flat point.
- Emotional tone of the preclear and whether this improved.
- Discharges of misemotion.
- Absence or appearance of communication lags.
- Preclear appearance.
- Any difficulty in session.
- Whether or not the preclear is cogniting.
- General needle behavior.
- Somatics turning on and blowing.

6. Indent for the next paragraph and write the following:

ETHICS REPORT:

Here you must note any action you have taken as regards reports to Ethics. So far any ethics report has been undertaken for the auditor, when it is the auditor's responsibility to turn in an ethics report on anyone invalidating or suppressing your preclear's auditing and on your preclear if you find your preclear to be *engaging* in any action which requires reporting. Further, if you think your preclear may be a potential trouble source or a suppressive person, you must ask for this to be reviewed by the Case Officer in the Department of Review.

7. Indent for the next paragraph and write the following:

SUGGEST:

Here briefly suggest what is required—the process to be continued, the next process to be run, or the preclear to be reviewed by the Case Officer.

This summary should be done for the auditing session given the preclear for the day and put in front of the preclear's folder, but not stapled to the auditing report form or worksheets. Two sessions in one day calls for only one summary report with the TA and data of each session. It should be LEGIBLE and READABLE. If an auditor's handwriting is poor, it should be printed out by the auditor.

Writing the reports should only take the auditor about 15 minutes to do at the most. Having just audited the preclear, you should quite easily fill the report out. Do these reports on the proper paper for the division, 8 x 10 and leave enough space for directions to be given.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 17 JUNE 1965

Issue I

Remimeo

All Tech Divisions

All Qual Divisions

Ethics Section

Class VII Interns

STAFF AUDITOR ADVICES

No staff auditor or intern or organization auditor or any auditor on a staff co-audit may seek advices on what to do from any person except the officially appointed person doing the auditing folders.

Seeking advice on cases verbally or in writing from the person not doing the folders is OFF-LINE except in ethics matters when Ethics may be consulted or Saint Hill advised.

When an auditor seeks advice off-line and accepts it, unbeknownst to the official supervising the auditing via the folders, a random factor is introduced into the running of cases that can be quite fatal.

At Saint Hill, on Power Processes, such an action is a crime as the consequences can be so catastrophic to cases run on Power Processes.

The proper sources of instruction are tapes and HCOBs. *Adding* bits to these that aren't there is the commonest auditor error.

Asking for unusual solutions from a Case Supervisor who is doing the folders is a sure sign that the last directions have not been followed. Giving instructions that are unusual is useless because they won't be complied with either.

The dev-t situation of asking for advice off-line burdens lines and fouls up cases.

COMM CYCLE AND ETHICS

When an auditor has a fractured comm cycle, very often processing still works on the average pc.

When an auditor has a fractured comm cycle and the pc is an ethics-type case (SP, PTS, W/Hs), a mess ensues. One can always tell if an auditor's comm cycle is poor or if the Code is being broken because when put on an ethics-type pc, things collapse.

When a pc won't run, one can be sure that:

1. The auditor's comm cycle is out and
2. The pc is an ethics-type case.

When both these are present, no results can possibly occur.

When only one is present, usually the auditing works somewhat.

CASE SUPERVISOR PUZZLE

When a Case Supervisor doing folders sees a process going wrong, he should not blame the process or his own advice if these are even faintly educated.

Instead, the pc is an ethics-type or the auditor's comm cycle is out.

If neither of these seem to be the case and things still go wrong, then the auditor just isn't running what he says he is or running what he is supposed to run.

If all the above seems not to be the case, then the auditor is seeking off-line advices, and some screwball interpretation has been added to the process.

A clever Case Supervisor marking folders goes by the text—case running well, continue the standard approach. Case not running well, send to Review for analysis **REGARDLESS OF ANY AUDITING TIME LOST**.

When a pc goes to Review, it is clever to send the auditor to the Review Cramming Section to check over his Auditor's Code and comm cycle with TRs.

If when auditor and pc *still* don't run well, send the pc to Ethics. (Review may already have done so.)

ETHICS

If the Case Supervisor ever finds an auditor not following instructions or seeking or taking off-line directions, he must at once send the auditor to Ethics. It is usually an Ethics Hearing and a minor suspension.

If a Case Supervisor doing the folders finds a false report has been made, he *must* send the offender to Ethics.

WITHHOLDS

A pc is not sent to Ethics because of withholds gotten off in a session. However, on the Invalidation button one commonly finds suppressive persons around the pc, and the auditor must send the pc to Ethics at session end to get the matter disconnected or handled.

Sometimes one finds another person's offenses than the pc's in getting off withholds. These are reported to Ethics for investigation.

TEXTBOOK

D of P work is completely textbook. Pc doing okay—get on with it as per the process, the next process to be run or the next grade.

Pc not doing okay—to Review to find out why.

If Review finds pc is an ethics-type, sends pc to Ethics.

It's all textbook. It is so easy.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 18 JUNE 1965

Remimeo
Missions

Class III and Up
Class VII Checksheet

CLEAR AND OT BEHAVIOR

We know all the attributes of Clear and Operating Thetans.

In the history of this universe there has never been a true Clear or true OT.

Every Clear ever encountered in this universe was a Keyed-Out Clear—a *Release*. He still had all his bank, GPMs and engrams. They were simply keyed-out and not influencing him.

We have known that for some time. But here is a new one.

Every Operating Thetan in the history of this universe was only a KEYED-OUT OT!

This is startling. It accounts for the wild conduct of some OTs. They still had a complete bank (all their GPMs and engrams, secondaries, the lot). This bank could be restimulated causing them to indulge in bad conduct. When it was restimulated too much, they suddenly ceased to be OT and became powerless and human or animal.

Thus, there has not only never been a real Clear in this universe, also there has never been a real Operating Thetan! Every one contacted on the track or history had an R6 bank, momentarily keyed out.

This is then the roller-coaster effect one encounters in one's own history—OT—aberree—Clear—aberree—OT—aberree, etc., depending on *accidental* key-outs and key-ins of the bank.

We are for the first time in the history of the universe making *real* Clears and *real* OTs, no bank.

You may accidentally make a keyed-out OT as well as a Release.

And if you *don't* go on auditing even in that session, he or she will stay that way.

I have good subjective reality on making Keyed-Out Clear and Keyed-Out OT in auditing. And also on being overrun.

Auditors must be trying for a *result*, not a number of hours. Then they'll see some of these phenomena.



The trick is *stopping* when the result is obtained!

It can be fatal even to conclude the session in which Keyed-Out Clear (Release) or Keyed-Out OT was attained. Just say, “Oh! That’s it!” And STOP. This is true for *all* attainable phenomena, even getting well. An overrun brings it back.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 26 JUNE 1965

Remimeo
Qual Div Hats
Tech Div Hats
Good Supply to Review

HGC PC REVIEW AUDITING FORM

When the Case Officer of Review receives a pc from the HGC for "review," he instantly and immediately gets the pc into session and handles the following form only. All handling of this form is counted as auditing time in Review.

The D of P and Tech Division must not say what is wrong with the pc or what to do with the pc as this is monitored by the VERY firm, broad policy that Tech cannot order Review.

The Case Officer checks ALL these things. They are done on a meter. Significant TA actions noted on the lines on which they occur with pc holding the cans.

NAME OF PC _____ DATE _____

1. PC'S FOLDER IN HAND _____

CONTAINS GRAPH ____ PC BEGINNING ASSESSMENT FORM ____

2. PC BEEN INVOICED INTO REVIEW AT CHARGE _____

3. PC'S HGC AUDITORS (TAKEN FROM FOLDER) _____

4. ARC BREAK SESSION ASSESSMENT _____

ENVIRONMENT ASSESSMENT _____

5. IGNORED PC ORIGINATIONS _____

6. MISSED WITHHOLDS _____

CLEAN _____



7. PRESENT TIME PROBLEM _____

CLEAN _____

8. CLEANED CLEANS _____

9. PROCESSES LEFT UNFLAT (BY FOLDER EXAMINATION) _____

DATE OF SESSION _____

PROCESS LEFT UNFLAT _____

DATE OF SESSION _____

PROCESS LEFT UNFLAT _____

DATE OF SESSION _____

PROCESS LEFT UNFLAT _____

DATE OF SESSION _____

10. PROCESS OVERRUN (BY FOLDER EXAMINATION) _____

DATE OF SESSION _____

PROCESS OVERRUN _____

DATE OF SESSION _____

11. NONSTANDARD PROCESSES _____

12. BAD AUDITING COMM CYCLE _____

13. CODE BREAKS _____

14. HIDDEN STANDARD (WHAT WOULD HAVE TO HAPPEN FOR YOU TO KNOW SCIENTOLOGY WORKS) _____

SPOTTED _____

15. PC AND DRUGS (TAKING ANY DRUGS) _____



16. ALCOHOL _____
17. ENOUGH SLEEP _____
 ENOUGH FOOD (BREAKFAST) _____
 (LUNCH) _____
 (DINNER) _____
18. MIXED THERAPIES (ANY OTHER TREATMENT IN PROGRESS) _____

19. CONNECTED TO A SUPPRESSIVE PERSON _____
20. CONNECTED TO A SUPPRESSIVE GROUP _____
21. HERE TO GET DATA FOR SOMEONE ELSE _____
22. HERE BECAUSE SOMEONE ELSE DEMANDED IT _____

23. FORMER RELEASE _____
24. FORMER THETAN EXTERIOR _____
25. SELF-AUDITING DURING INTENSIVE _____
26. BEING AUDITED BY SOMEONE ELSE DURING INTENSIVE OTHER
 THAN HGC AUDITOR _____
27. CRIMINAL RECORD OR CRIME FOR WHICH YOU COULD BE
 ARRESTED _____

28. INSANE ASYLUM HISTORY _____
29. HERE TO BE CURED OF SOMETHING NOT MENTIONED _____

30. UNPAID DEBTS TO ORGS _____

31. KNOWLEDGE OF A CRIME AGAINST SCIENTOLOGY _____
32. WHAT WOULD HAPPEN IF SCIENTOLOGY WORKED ON EVERYONE

33. ANYTHING UPSETTING ABOUT THIS REVIEW _____



- 34. HAS ANYTHING BEEN SUPPRESSED _____

- 35. HAS ANYTHING BEEN INVALIDATED _____

- 36. HAS ANYTHING BEEN RUSHED _____

- 37. HAS ANYTHING BEEN MISSED _____

- 38. PC STATEMENT OF THE TROUBLE AS IT IS NOW _____

- 39. READS I COULD NOT CLEAN UP _____
- 40. BOOK OF CASE REMEDIES (IF PC NOT SOLVED BY THIS POINT) _____

- 41. OTHER ACTIONS CASE OFFICER HAD TO TAKE _____

- 42. FALSE REPORTS _____

STATE OF TA AT CONCLUSION _____

TA DIVS DURING REVIEW _____

PC TO ETHICS _____

PC TO HGC _____

RECOMMENDATIONS _____

DATE _____ CASE OFFICER SIGN _____

EXAMINER FINALLY DIRECTS

TO ETHICS _____ TO HGC _____

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 28 JUNE AD 15

BPI
Missions
Sthil Students
Sthil Staff
Remimeo

RELEASES, DIFFERENT KINDS

There are different kinds of Releases.

They all have similar meter phenomena: floating needle and on or near Clear read on a calibrated Mark IV or Mark V.

There is the plain First-Stage Release. This occurs in auditing up to Grade IV. It is not very stable. The person is *very* well off and definitely a Release. But he or she can now postulate and in postulating sometimes gets into the R6 bank. The First-Stage Release is eased out of the bank but subject to call-back.

Then there is the Power Process Release. This is *very* stable and should be called a Second-Stage Release or a Power Release to be technically exact. You can run only Power Processes on a First-Stage Release. These knock out all factors of the *track* that force a person back into the R6 bank and leave the person able to go into or get out of the R6 bank easily. This Second-Stage Release is definitely Homo novis. The person ceases to respond like a *Homo sapiens* and has fantastic capability to learn and act.

The Third-Stage Release (called for a few days a Second-Stage before terminology was firm) is an improved Second-Stage Release in that *selective* areas of learning are handled to return special skills to the person. The case state does not necessarily improve but certain zones of knowledge have been polished up.

There is another state near that of Release. This is a Keyed-Out Operating Thetan. At this time it occurs sometimes by accident in Power Processing, but I think I will be able to process a Second-Stage Release to it directly someday. The pc is still a *pre*-Clear though a Keyed-Out OT. This really isn't a Thetan Exterior. The Thetan Exterior is quite unstable and can be attained below an ordinary First-Stage Release.

A real Clear is, of course, on the other side of the reactive bank and above all these states. It is completely stable. One needs to know how to audit to get there.

A real Operating Thetan is, of course, a Clear who has been familiarized with his environment to a point of total cause over matter, energy, space, time and thought.

This accounts for all states of being discussed in Dianetics or Scientology. They are all attainable and only one, Keyed-Out OT, is not done by routine auditing, being an offshoot of it that happens sometimes. The First-Stage Release is as high as we got in Dianetics, so you can see we are five states of being above where we first aimed.



We are doing these today on a routine assembly line basis on all cases. Orgs do a lot of First-Stage Releases. Saint Hill is doing Power Releases and moving people up to Clear through Academy and Saint Hill training.

A lot of cases would have to spend a lot more time in Power Processing if they weren't already successfully processed in Grades 0 to IV.

The majority of cases, even when trained, will not be able to go Clear without being released.

And of course nobody is going to go OT before they have been audited, released, trained and cleared, all of which are currently standard actions in Scientology today.

We are definitely on our way.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

HCO BULLETIN OF 30 JUNE 1965

Remimeo
Review Hats

Qual Division

**RELEASE, REHABILITATION OF
FORMER RELEASES AND
THETAN EXTERIORS**

There are probably a great many processes that will recover the state of First-Stage Release or First-Stage Thetan Exterior or Released OT.

Poorest but easiest of these is plain Itsa. Itsa probably will not recover a floating needle but will pull down the TA. When it's down, stop—don't press your luck too far.

The real technical job (other than Itsa) requires expert metering and a thorough knowledge of dating on a meter and a smooth comm cycle.

Best at it would be an auditor who himself was a former Release and who had himself (or herself) recovered the state.

The technically correct procedure is unfortunately a delicate one which requires good command of tech on the subject of the time track and perception of the pc and meter, alert enough to stop exactly when re-Release occurs and say "That's it!" (Never say "End" in such sessions.)

Remember, *all* recovery must be by key-out, not erasure. Key-outs are done by finding key-ins. It is *destimulation*, not *restimulation*. Therefore, all must be smooth and jolly with no forcing or overrun.

The exact tech follows:

To regain a former Release (or Thetan Exterior or Keyed-Out OT [Released OT]):

1. Loosely locate the session or time in which it occurred.
2. Get in Suppress, Invalidate buttons on the session or time.
3. Get in "Unacknowledged" or "What was unacknowledged."
4. Indicate anything found to the pc, as bypassed charge.
5. Find the *key-in* that was *keyed out* in that time or session (the person went Release because something keyed out in that time or session).
6. When *this* is found and recognized by the pc, the pc will then return to Release or Released OT.



7. If this does not happen, find what keyed in that ended the state and repeat (1) to (6) on it.

This is all rough to communicate to the pc who is not well trained.

This datum will help (a standard datum of early Dianetics): The analytical mind, when it becomes aware of a point in the reactive mind, makes it vanish. In other words, one needs but become aware of the *actual* cause of an aberration to have it vanish.

We see this mainly in cognitions. But it is the backbone of all auditing.

When the person was originally released, he had become aware of something that caused the reactive mind to *destimulate* at that point or become weak. And so he Released. You have to find that point of sudden awareness again as in (1) to (6) above, and if you miss it, you can at least find (7). You *could* find both and in a lot of cases will probably do so. But if you win on (1) to (6), for heaven's sakes don't go on to (7). If you do (7), you may suddenly turn up with (5).

When you've done *it*, realize you've done it and come off of it. Don't overrun.

When you *have* done it, tell the person to get trained so he or she can go on to actual Clear.

LIABILITY

The liability in all this is finding the *original* thing that was keyed in (which when keyed out gave Release).

If this happens, you have a *new key-in* in the session you are running right now. It is a new key-in and is handled as one.

TECH COMMENT

This tells us that finding and running out key-ins will make a First-Stage Release out of someone who has never been one. Standard grade processing does this.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



THE AUDITOR

THE MONTHLY JOURNAL OF SCIENTOLOGY®

Issue 9

July 1965

ORG STAFFS TO RELEASE

All the Scientology organization staffs in the world are to be audited to Release!

Saint Hill is leading the way and is already approaching the halfway mark. Special auditors are now in training at Saint Hill as Class VII interns. They will return to their own orgs and begin at once to audit their staffs to Release.

THE POWER PROCESSES

Making this possible are the fabulous new Power Processes.

These take a person from any point on the levels and rocket him to Release (formerly Keyed-Out Clear) in from 20 to 75 hours.

The Power Processes may only be run by Provisional Class VII Auditors, since to audit them on a pc requires a thorough personal knowledge not only of auditing but of the entire reactive mind. Lacking this an auditor could get his pc into trouble he could not get the pc out of. Although simple in appearance, the Power Processes are aptly named. Explosives are safe only in the hands of experts.

STAFF MEMBER PRIORITY

Until we have all our staffs up to Release across the world, the Power Processes are not easily available. Only a very few non-staff members are being processed at Saint Hill on the Power Processes.

The waiting list at Saint Hill, even for students, stretches longer and longer.

The only way to get to Release at this time via the Power Processes is to become an org staff member at your nearest org or to enroll on the Saint Hill Course.

The fast way to learn to use them is to become a Class VI, and intern at Saint Hill for Class VII. Only org staff members are accepted for interning. If interested, apply to your local org.

HGC PROCESSING

HGC processing available in your nearest org will also make Releases today, if more slowly.

HGC reports of Releases are becoming more frequent, and as their own staffs are released, will become routine.

Grade processing is for the average pc, not for the rough case. But the average pc has a good chance of making Release today by the Gradation Route.

The cost of HGC intensives is much lower.

The Academy student learns to do processes which release people. The main difference is the speed with which it is done.

CLEARING

Getting released by ordinary HGC processing or the Power Processes in no way alters the route to Clear. This is achieved by training in your local org and Saint Hill. Releases Clear much faster.

THE IMPACT

The impact of any of our technology on the society is considerable.

The impact of Power Processes, coupled with the reorganization of Scientology, cannot help but change our civilization, in that we do not have to include the impact of real Clears and clearing to see that we have achieved the end product hoped for, but never attained, by the various schools of philosophy and its practice.

When to this very real advance you add Clears and clearing and realize that that is also in progress at this minute, the scope staggers one.

Only a score of auditors at this writing are working on Power Process releasing here at Saint Hill. They reached an early peak on June 2, 1965 when they released 5 pcs in one day.

With this Dianetics and Scientology no longer can be called a dream. If you mentioned to one of these Releases a doubt of Scientology, he or she would probably spit in your face.

Dianetics and Scientology is a hard reality now. After 15 years of hard going. They're in practice, organized and spreading fast.

Where will it stop?

Where are the stars?

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 1 JULY 1965

Issue II

Remimeo
Ethics Hats
Tech Hats
Qual Hats

HCO DIVISION
TECH DIVISION
QUAL DIVISION

COMM CYCLE ADDITIVES

There are *no* additives permitted on the auditing comm cycle.

Example: Getting the pc to state the problem after the pc has said what the problem is.

Example: Asking a pc if that is the answer.

Example: Telling pc "it didn't react" on the meter.

Example: Querying the answer.

This is the **WORST** kind of auditing.

Processes run best **MUZZLED**. By muzzled is meant using **ONLY** TR 0, 1, 2, 3 and 4 by the text.

A pc's results will go to **HELL** on an additive comm cycle.

There are a hundred thousand tricks that could be added to the auditing comm cycle. **EVERY ONE** of them is a **GOOF**.

The **ONLY** time you ever ask for a repeat is when you couldn't hear it.

Since 1950 I've known that all auditors talk too much in a session. The maximum talk is the standard Model Session and the TR 0 to 4 auditing comm cycle **ONLY**.

It is a serious matter to get a pc to "clarify his answer." It is in fact an ethics matter and, if done habitually, is a suppressive act, for it will wipe out all gains.

There are mannerism additives also.

Example: Waiting for the pc to look at you before you give the next command. (Pcs who won't look at you are **ARC** broken. You don't then twist this to mean the pc has to look at you before you give the next command.)

Example: A lifted eyebrow at an answer.

Example: A questioning sort of ack.



The whole message is:

GOOD AUDITING OCCURS WHEN THE COMM CYCLE
ALONE IS USED AND IS MUZZLED.

Additives on the auditing comm cycle are ANY ACTION, STATEMENT,
QUESTION OR EXPRESSION GIVEN IN ADDITION TO TRs 0-4.

They are gross auditing errors.

And should be regarded as such.

Auditors who add to the auditing comm cycle never make Releases.

So, that's suppressive.

Don't do it!

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 12 JULY 1965

Remimeo
Missions

STATES OF BEING ATTAINED BY PROCESSING

TYPES OF RELEASES

The states of Release differ in that one is more stable than another.

The reactive mind (known also as the R6 bank) can only be audited out by someone who is trained up to Class VI. When the reactive mind is fully audited out (erased completely), one has a Clear.

When a Clear has been refamiliarized with his capabilities, you have an Operating Thetan (an OT).

A Release then is pulled OUT of his reactive mind.

A Clear has fully erased his reactive mind.

An Operating Thetan is one who is cause over matter, energy, space and time and is not in a body.

The degree and relative permanence of being pulled out of the reactive mind determines the state of Release.

There are numerous things that can pull one back into the reactive mind.

These are (1) locks, (2) secondaries, (3) engrams, (4) the whole time track.

LOCKS

By reducing locks as in Levels 0 to IV, we then remove the ability of locks to pull the being back into his R6 bank.

Locks are mental image pictures of nonpainful but disturbing experiences the person has experienced. They depend for their force on secondaries and engrams.

Thus, one who has had his locks reduced is a **FIRST-STAGE RELEASE**.

SECONDARIES AND ENGRAMS

When a being has had the secondaries and engrams reduced, he is far less likely to be pulled into the reactive mind than if he has just had their locks reduced.



Secondaries are mental image pictures containing misemotion (grief, anger, apathy, etc.). They contain no pain. They are moments of shock and stress and depend for their force on underlying engrams.

Engrams are mental image pictures of pain and unconsciousness the person has experienced.

When these are reduced, one has a **SECOND-STAGE RELEASE**.

THE WHOLE TRACK

Bits and pieces of the whole track remain after the locks, secondaries and engrams are reduced. These bits inhibit the being from recovering knowledge.

The whole track is the moment-to-moment record of a person's existence in this universe in picture and impression form.

When these bits are cleaned up, a being is a **THIRD-STAGE RELEASE**.

EXTERIOR

If a being is a First-, Second- or Third-Stage Release and has also become exterior to his body in the process, we simply add "OT" to the state of Release. It is secondary in importance to the fact of being a Release. As soon as the being seeks to exert his "OT" powers, he tends to restimulate his R6 bank and so goes back into his body.

This is all that is meant when a person is called a First-Stage Released OT. The person has not only come out of his bank but also out of his body.

PROCESSES

Many processes, all below Class V, make First-Stage Releases. We have been making them for 15 years. When audited on low-level grades after being released by them, the person goes into his secondaries and engrams. He can be fished back out again by modern technology and can easily regain the state of First-Stage Release.

Power Processes alone can be run on a First-Stage Release. These vanquish the secondaries and engrams. This requires very expert Class VII Auditors as it is touchy work. These make a Second-Stage Release.

In doing the earlier Power Processes, the preclear often attains First-Stage Release or First-Stage Released OT. Only doing all the basic Power Processes (including one called Pr Pr 6) makes a Second-Stage Release.

Certain advanced Power Processes make a Third-Stage Release. These mainly recover knowledge and smooth out one's understanding of the awareness of the environment achieved by Second-Stage Release on Power Processing.

CLEAR THE R6 BANK

When a being has been trained up to Class VI and has been given the materials of the basic reactive mind to audit out (they took years to find and are too complex to be tackled without training and the actual patterns), he can then attain the state of Clear.



The reactive mind is composed of significance and masses as old as the universe itself and is the basic cause of the decline of the individual. Each person has his own basic bank but they are all exactly alike. The materials are quite useless and inhibiting.

A Clear is not under the great stress of this bank and so can be free. He uses his own basic purposes and is for the first time wholly himself.

OPERATING THETAN

This state of being is attained by drills and familiarity after the state of Clear has been obtained.

A real OT has no reactive bank, is cause over matter, energy, space, time and thought and is completely free.

SUMMARY

This HCOB contains a brief description of each of the states of being one can recover by processing.

This is the first time they have ever been isolated and crisply defined.

These are all the states there are except for *Homo sapiens* and animal and we know too much about those already.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Qual Division

Org Division

Tech Division

**RELEASE CHECKS
PROCEDURE FOR**

(Modifies any earlier policy where in conflict)

For ANY Release check, free or otherwise, the following procedure *only* is followed. There may be no deviations.

RECEPTION

Pc asks Reception for former-Release check.

REGISTRAR

Reception sends person to Registrar. Whether pc presents free letter or not, Registrar says, "You may have the checkout itself in the Qualifications Division without charge. However, you will also want the state returned to you if it is found and that is done in the HGC. You can buy a five-hour intensive in the HGC to get it done." Signs up pc as usual for Rehabilitation Intensive at rates pc is entitled to (student, professional, public).

If person says "maybe they won't find it," Registrar says "Then you'll have five hours of auditing to get closer to it." And signs up.

CASHIER

Cashier accepts payment. Gives pc invoice. Sends pc to Dept 10.

TECH SERVICE

Tech Service checks pc into HGC and routes pc to Interview-Invoice Officer of Qual Div.

QUAL DIV

Interview-Invoice Qual Div makes no-charge invoice. Sends pc to Review Auditor direct.

REVIEW AUDITOR

The Review Auditor puts pc on meter (no itsa from pc, please) and checks

“Former Release” “Former thetan exterior” “Sudden resurgence in auditing or afterwards.” Notes reads. Sends pc to Interview–Invoice to get out of Qual.

Note that THE REVIEW AUDITOR DOES NOT DO FORM 26 JUNE 65 OR ENCOURAGE PC TO ITSA.

This review check takes under five minutes. There is NO attempt to restore the pc’s state of Release.

Only the note saying pc was or wasn’t found reading on former Release is made or done.

The total allowed time in Qual is fifteen minutes. If Qual can’t get person invoiced, reviewed and out in fifteen minutes, it isn’t functioning at all as a division.

TECH SERVICE

Interview–Invoice of Qual routes pc to Tech Service.

HGC Admin assigns an auditor and gets pc to session as soon as possible.

AUDITING IN HGC

The auditor takes Qual note, and whether it says pc was or wasn’t a Release, does fully the following:

1. Does the full *assessment* form of 26 June 65* designed for Review (and being redesigned for HGC by changing captions).

This form is an assessment form. In HGC it is used as Auditing by List. But if there is any read on “ARC break in sessions,” the auditor does List 1, Session ARC Breaks, as Auditing by List, cleaning each one he finds BUT NOT CLEANING LATENTS OR CLEANS.

The auditor completes the form 26 June 65 and handles anything on it.

The former-Release question on form 26 June 65 may prevent the auditor from going on as this is where pc’s interest lies.

If pc very interested in this and it reads, the auditor promptly shifts to

2. HCOB 30 June 65, RELEASE, REHABILITATION OF FORMER RELEASES AND THETAN EXTERIORS, and rehabilitates any and all former-release moments found.
3. The auditor’s object is to obtain a floating needle. The moment this is attained ANYWHERE IN THIS INTENSIVE, the auditor gives a soft “That’s it” and that’s it.

*form of 26 June 65: HCO PL 26 June 65, HGC PC REVIEW AUDITING FORM (since replaced by the Green Form, HCO PL 7 Apr. 70RE, Rev. 27.4.89).



4. The auditor writes a chit to Qual, giving pc's name and "Declare?"
5. Auditor routes pc to Tech Service.

TECH SERVICE

Tech Service routes the pc promptly to Qual with the folder (in the hands of a Tech Page).

QUAL

Interview–Invoice Qual checks pc in and routes to Examiner.

EXAMINER

Examiner looks at pc, notes note in folder from auditor. If good indicators in on pc, Examiner sends to Certs and Awards.

However, if pc says he is not now a Release, Examiner examines the pc's form 26 June and routes to Ethics if SP or PTS indicated, to Review if pc needs smoothing out.

REVIEW

If Review has to smooth out, Review does so at charge. This charge can be deducted from any remaining time pc had. If no time remained, pc must pay. Review does form 26 June 65 carefully.

EXAMINER

Examiner sends pc back to Tech Service if pc doesn't believe he was released.

TECH SERVICE

Tech Service routes to Registrar who sells pc more auditing.

ETHICS

If Examiner sent pc to Ethics, Ethics examines for SP or PTS and handles accordingly.

HGC

If HGC gets the pc again, it is up to the Case Supervisor.

CERTS AND AWARDS

If the pc (as will be usual) has good indicators in, whether just in from HGC or just back from second review, the Examiner whisks the pc to Certs and Awards.

Certs and Awards writes a Declared First Stage Release or First Stage Released OT, writes the certificate letter, logs it and calls HCO.

HCO COURIER

An HCO courier comes down from HCO to Certs and Awards.

Certs and Awards gives the courier the papers and pin and the pc's folder which it got from the Examiner.

If the pc is not paid up, the courier takes the pc to Cashier to pay and leaves the pc.

The courier then gets a signature and seal on the declaration from authorized HCO personnel at once and rushes the declaration, pin and folder to the Registrar (Dept 6).

The courier has finished all required actions.

REGISTRAR

The Registrar at once accepts the paid invoice from the pc and hands over the declaration and pin and congratulates the pc.

The Registrar then sells the person training as the only road to Clear.

PAID-UP PC

The route of the courier is varied for a paid-up pc. The courier drops the person off in the Registrar waiting area, gets the signature and seal and pops back with them.

If you don't have all these posts, if some are doubled, still the pc has to go through all these points.

Body routing forms will cover this route of pc to Release rehabilitation.

You can go broke if you don't follow it. These lines must *flow* and fast.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 21 JULY 1965

Remimeo
Tech Div Hats
Qual Div Hats
Classes III & IV
Students

RELEASE REHABILITATION

Refers to and amplifies
HCOB 30 June 65

In doing a former-Release rehabilitation, if you find the point of key-out of the moment the pc was formerly released, and then the moment of key-in afterwards and then get the pc to itsa these alternate points, one after the other, with a bit of guiding when you see a fall (telling the pc [who is thinking] the needle fell by saying, "What's that?"), and then if you get off any unacknowledgment by the auditor in the rehabilitation session, and if you handle all such moments in the pc's auditing history, recent or distant, you will get the TA down and momentary floats of the needle.

Then if you end it with the pc happy and all well in the release rehabilitation session, the pc will feel terrific and you will probably have regained the floating needle.

Remember, it isn't a repetitive alternate question, "What was keyed out then?" "What was keyed in then?" but a use of these and any such wording one after the other as itsa invitations, until you get the TA off it and the TA down (and not up again on session comm cycle goofs).

By hitting the key-out, then the key-in in that former session where the pc went release, he or she really gets the charge off it and you've regained it.

I dare say you could take a stuck TA at 5 on an old-time pc and, by locating the moments when he or she felt good in sessions and handling each one in turn until you get the pc happy he or she has "got it," you would eventually get the TA to clear read and a momentary or continuously floating needle.

It's gentle.

The only goof you can really make, aside from comm cycle and Code breaks, is not to quit when the needle floats in your rehabilitation session.

The rule of ALL processing is NEVER RUN A PROCESS FURTHER THAN IT PRODUCES A FLOATING NEEDLE WITH THE TA BETWEEN 2 AND 3.

This applies to former-Release rehabilitation sessions as well. When that needle floats again, if it does, you have to gently "That's it" and desist and send to Declare? To go on is to overaudit.

Good hunting.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 2 AUGUST 1965

Remimeo
Tech Div Hats
Qual Div Hats
Classes III and IV
Students

Star-rated on all checkouts

RELEASE GOOFS

1. OVERRUN

The first goof relating to Releases is the one done for fifteen years—running past a free, floating needle on any type of process. THIS is the goof that held back all Scientology. And if it continues to be done, known as well as it is now that you mustn't, one can only consider it suppressive—not just ignorant—as who now doesn't know you wreck a Release by running past the floating needle?

2. REHABILITATION GOOF

Not doing a rehabilitation by the book, HCOB 30 June 65, RELEASE, REHABILITATION OF FORMER RELEASES AND THETAN EXTERIORS; HCOB 21 July AD 15, RELEASE REHABILITATION and now this one, would constitute a breach of tech.

To say you are “rehabilitating a former Release” and yet do only current rudiments is, of course, a lie.

Rehabilitation is an exact series of actions covered in the above HCOBs and NOTHING ELSE.

I have seen a case being given an assist on PTPs and current ARC breaks and had the auditor say, “Oh yes, I'm following orders. I'm rehabilitating a former Release.”

Rehabilitation of a former Release is a PRECISE SET OF ACTIONS covered only in the above HCOBs and this one.

One only does THOSE actions given in these HCOBs.

3. ROUGH COMM CYCLE

The roughness of the auditor's comm cycle can prevent, not only a release from occurring, but can prevent rehabilitation.

All auditing is best done muzzled with the auditor drilled on Mutter TRs.

4. METER MISUSE

In step 1 of HCOB 30 June 65, RELEASE, REHABILITATION OF FORMER RELEASES AND THETAN EXTERIORS, it says, “Loosely locate the session or time in which it (release) occurred.”



This means a METER DATING.

By “loosely” is meant to the year, month and day, not the minute. You can, of course, locate to the hour.

ADD AS THE PRIMARY STEP TO HCOB 30 JUNE 65, RELEASE, REHABILITATION OF FORMER RELEASES AND THETAN EXTERIORS:

1. LIST AND EXACTLY DATE BY METER EACH AND EVERY TIME THE PC HAS ATTAINED A STATE OF RELEASE IN THIS LIFE-TIME.

That should dispel any doubts about what rehabilitation of former release is aiming to do.

ADD ALSO AS A PARAGRAPH IN HCOB 30 JUNE 65, RELEASE, REHABILITATION OF FORMER RELEASES AND THETAN EXTERIORS:

IF THE PC'S NEEDLE GOES FREE WITH THE TONE ARM BETWEEN 2 AND 3 ON A CALIBRATED METER, *CEASE* REHABILITATION AT THAT *INSTANT* AND DECLARE. DO NOT CONTINUE BEYOND THE FLOATING NEEDLE ON A REHABILITATION EITHER.

IF A PC'S NEEDLE FLOATS DOING THE HCO POLICY LETTER FORM 26 JUNE 65, HGC PC REVIEW AUDITING FORM, CEASE AT THAT INSTANT AND SEND TO GET THE STATE DECLARED. DO NOT KEEP ON DOING THE FORM PAST FLOATING NEEDLE EITHER.

IN FACT, DON'T CONTINUE ANY PROCESS OR AUDITING BEYOND A FLOATING NEEDLE. YOU CAN SHIFT FROM PROCESS TO PROCESS, A FREE NEEDLE ATTAINED ON EACH *ONLY* IN POWER PROCESSING AND ONLY ON R6GPMI.

An auditor must also realize that handling current matters at all on a former Release in a rehabilitation is violating further the rule DON'T AUDIT PAST A FLOATING NEEDLE. The whole trouble with the pc was auditing beyond Release. Therefore, in rehabilitation even ruds are just more auditing, aren't they? You can only do HCOB 30 June 65, RELEASE, REHABILITATION OF FORMER RELEASES AND THETAN EXTERIORS, and its further HCOBs.

5. NOT RECOGNIZING A FLOATING NEEDLE

Floating needle, free needle are the same thing. What does one look like? Once you've seen one you'll never make a mistake on one again. For it *floats*. It ceases to register on the pc's bank. It just idly floats about or won't stand up even at low sensitivity.

The TA goes to any place between 2 and 3 and the needle floats.

Differences in cans used as electrodes and not keeping the meter calibrated with 5,000 ohm and 12,500 ohm resistors clipped between the two cans and setting the TA to *F* and *M* can lead an auditor to “find” a floating needle at TA 3.8 but ignore it because the meter is out.



Also, *two* meters used can both be out. Particularly if the wrong cans are used.

Steel cans, chromium-plated or tin-plated (like ordinary vegetable soup tin cans), are the best electrodes.

6. NOT GETTING THEM ALL

Not getting *every* time the pc has been a Release in this lifetime can be a big goof.

Sometimes the last one is just yesterday, but omitting it can halt rehabilitation.

Getting whole track (before this lifetime) former-Release periods is of questionable benefit but cannot be ruled out.

7. PC'S OWN PURPOSES

The leader in making a high state of being collapse (given an R6 bank) is the pc's *own* purposes.

A person shot up scale can postulate. Postulating going down scale or an attack on something can collapse a state of Release.

Protest, wanting to get even, revenge are some things that a pc postulated that made him go back into the bank.

It's a goof for a pc to postulate himself down scale or to postulate himself right by showing another he is wrong.

This is why Class IV processing (service fac) can so easily make a First-Stage Release.

8. DECLARE ERRORS

Sometimes a pc is not rehabilitated yet is so declared. This causes a serious upset.

Sometimes the Examiner fails to detect the flaw that the pc doesn't think he was released and passes the pc.

Sometimes the Examiner challenges and fiddles about too much. This is a withhold of acknowledgment of the state and will cause an upset before it can be awarded.

9. UNALERT ORG

An org which is not alert to the way SPs go for new Releases when the Release is still finding his or her "feet" will make very few that remain stable.

If an org develops a lazy attitude toward auditor and personnel discipline then two things happen:

- a. Auditors and execs alike think it is all right to audit *past* a floating needle on a form, action or process or
- b. Start declaring people who aren't released.

Either way is catastrophe. The middle road of honest and precise tech is vital.

Auditors with sloppy comm cycles almost never release anyone to floating needle. Such begin to believe it is "all gas" so it doesn't matter what they do.

An org not alert to what a bad comm cycle can do to prevent Release is "for it" as tech will fade.

SUMMARY

For fifteen years auditors have made and then undone keyed-out clearing all over the world.

We can then assume that, as they had the data about floating needles in 1958 and did not heed it, we will have this battle with us from here on.

The end product of all auditing right up to Clear is a floating needle.

There is no other end product from the auditor's viewpoint.

So, shall we get on with it, see it when it occurs and declare it?

Please?

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 3 AUGUST 1965

Remimeo
All Students
All Staff

AUDITING GOOFS BLOWDOWN INTERRUPTION

It is a serious goof for the auditor to speak or move during a blowdown of the tone arm.

When a tone arm has to be moved rapidly down, the needle *appears* to float to some but it is just falling.

To see if a needle is floating, the TA must have stopped moving down.

A blowdown is a period of relief and cognition to a pc while it is occurring and for a moment after it stops.

Therefore, it is a serious goof for an auditor to speak or move during the blowdown or for a moment afterwards.

This was noted years ago and is given in early materials on goals.

AN AUDITOR MUST NOT SPEAK OR MOVE DURING A BLOWDOWN.

When the auditor has to move the TA from right to left to keep the needle on the dial and the movement is .1 divisions or more then a blowdown is occurring. The needle, of course, is falling to the right.

That is a period of charge blowing off the bank. It is accompanied by realizations for the pc. Sometimes the pc does not voice them aloud. They nevertheless happen.

If the auditor speaks or moves beyond adjusting the TA quietly with his thumb, the pc may suppress the cognitions and stop the blowdown.

To see if a needle floats, the TA must be halted for the moment between 2 and 3 on a calibrated meter. A floating needle cannot be observed during a blowdown.

For an auditor to sit up suddenly and look surprised or pleased, or for an auditor to say the next command or "That's It" during a blowdown, can jolly well wreck a pc's case. So it's a real goof to do so.

To get auditing results, one must audit with a good comm cycle, accept the pc's answers, handle the pc's originations, be unobtrusive with his auditing actions, not hold the pc up while he writes, not develop tricks like waiting for the pc to look at him before giving the next command, not prematurely ack and so start compulsive it'sa, and be very quiet during and just after a blowdown.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 5 AUGUST 1965

Remimeo
BPI
Certs and Awards
Issue to All New
Releases

RELEASE STAGES

Once a pc has begun to come out of his bank, he either continues to come out or goes back in a bit.

He (or she) does not remain in status quo (unchanging state) while a Release.

A First Stage Release often pulls further out to First Stage Released OT after processing.

Similarly, a Second Stage Release may become a Second Stage Released OT.

In their understandable enthusiasm—they feel so *much* better and bigger and stronger—a Release sometimes seeks additional acknowledgment by requesting a further Release check.

A pc who has attained a *First Stage* can go First Stage Released OT but cannot possibly go Second Stage without Power Processing. In short, one can't upgrade *Stages* 1 to 2, etc., without the actual processing.

Why? Because a key-out is just that, a key-out. Just because one no longer has a tiger in his lap does not mean the tiger has vanished. He's merely stepped out into the hall. In the course of life somebody is going to leave the door open. The tiger won't come back into one's lap but he'll sure sit on the rug and sneer. Key-out means there's still a tiger. Release means he's *away*. One First Stage can be more released than another First Stage. The tiger is further off.

But when you start upgrading numbers (first, second, third, etc.) you are talking about *less* tiger.

There's less *bank*.

First Stage removes a few tiger whiskers and the sneer. That's the locks going. The tiger is near or far—that means more or less First Stage, it doesn't mean there's less tiger.

Second Stage *removes* the tiger's misemotion and his *front* claws. The tiger can now be near or far but he is that much tiger. He can be so far away one is *sure* he has vanished. But he's just far. He remains that much tiger (minus whiskers, sneer, temper and front claws); he just isn't evident.

Third Stage pulls the tiger's ability to paralyze one's wits. In effect, Third Stage removes impediments to one's ability to know. The tiger, though now minus whiskers, sneer, temper, front claws and the ability to paralyze, is still



about. He may at this stage walk off so far that one is positive there is no more tiger. But it's early to break out the champagne. Maybe he won't be back for years, even centuries, but he still exists.

Fourth Stage Release removes the tiger's claws all about and blunts his teeth. And causes him to hide in closets. But though he hasn't whiskers, sneer, claws or his frightening effect or the old sharpness, he is still a tiger. One can gambol about in the sun cheerily, feeling quite sure there is no tiger at all. Only the *locks* on the R6 bank are gone. That R6 bank is still there.

At this stage the pc feels he can move mountains single-handed and is given to chest thumping. That he still depends upon a body gets overlooked.

But ahead of him is the BIG job. There is still a tiger. This tiger if not vanished utterly will sooner or later creep up and eat up the goodies.

So one has to handle Mr. Tiger once and for all, run the total R6 bank and become a Fifth Stage Release.

Now, and only now, with a bit of reorientation can one be CLEAR. No more tiger. He is not near or far. He doesn't exist. And one can go on for the trillions.

Early on, my pcs went Keyed-Out Clear and went away. They stayed that way a long time.

They were sure they had attained the zenith.

Today we are going to have the *same* problem.

A Release is going to feel *sure* he has gone up in number of Release when it's only the tiger out for lunch.

I am the last one to throw cool water over anyone's head about Release. But I have a passion for stating truth as I know it when I know it. You can always depend on that. It's not always popular but it's honest.

Therefore, these are the only ways to go *up* in number as a Release.

To obtain First Stage Release, one must have had lower-grade auditing of some sort. This removes the *locks* (the distressful moments of life) off the reactive mind. As these pinned one to it, one can now get out of it.

To obtain Second Stage Release, one must have been run on the highest of the Power Processes. This gets rid of the secondaries (misemotions and upsets) and the engrams (moments of pain and unconsciousness). And as these pinned one to the reactive mind, one can now move out of it and isn't so likely to go back into it as he has no secondaries and engrams to call him back.

To obtain Third Stage Release, one has to tackle the beings, places and subjects one has long detested. And when these are gone, one isn't likely to be called back into the reactive mind very soon as bits of his daily life don't remind him of beings, places and subjects he once detested.

To obtain Fourth Stage Release, one has to take the lock end words off the R6 bank. He has to be an R6 Auditor himself to do this properly. With these gone, the R6 bank is left on its naked basics and one can be very free of it for quite a while.

But now we are down to the concrete and bedrock.

To obtain a Fifth Stage Release, one has to have run out the whole remaining reactive mind. We are awfully lucky to have the combination to the vault as it's been shut thoroughly for the trillions. That's done by a process known as R6GPMI—GPMs by items. And I assure you

1. It can be done and
2. It was pure hell going it blind when I was trying to find it. It took several years and thousands of hours of research auditing to just find the *pattern* of it. This is the longest job (R6GPMI) and requires now at least 14 months of daily Solo auditing. And then one is Fifth Stage and ready for a polish and Clear.

Now understand, at each of these stages one has to go unrelease to make it to the next stage of Release. This requires guts—and faith. One is feeling GRAND. The world is beautiful. The unbrave get nervous at the thought of diving back into the asphalt or, to keep our metaphor, about deliberately whistling up the Tiger—“Here Tiger! Here Tiger! Come out wherever you are!” So a way that is cooked up to avoid this further combat is to pretend an upgrade in *number* of Release without the hard work and scratches necessary to honestly achieve it.

Add to all this that one has a present time, and a body to receive the slings and arrows, and one sees that it is a complex picture.

But we have the way. It *is* the way.

Many will come along selling the frightened the idea one can leap up through the numbers without pain or toil or auditing by flexing one's chest or eating Wheaties or praying. But that isn't the WAY. There's no bridge there.

The main point that will be stumbled on is this: Nobody has any real reality on how high up these states are or how utterly tall Clear really is.

Well, that's the score. Does it help?

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 6 AUGUST 1965

Remimeo
All Qual Hats
All Staff Auditor Hats
Tech Executives
Ethics
HCO Sec
Div 7

QUALIFICATIONS TECHNICAL ACTIONS

THIS IS A STAR-RATED TECHNICAL HAT FOR EXAMINERS, REVIEW AUDITORS AND QUAL EXECUTIVES AND IS THE STANDARD GUIDE FOR THEIR TECHNICAL ACTIONS.

All cases that come to the Qual Division are unusual.

The solution to ALL cases that come to the Qual Division is to do the USUAL.

If you don't hold on to that datum hard, all the "unusual" cases will soon have Review doing the unusual. And the only salvation for any Qual situation is to do the USUAL.

Don't go into a dispersal because of the unusual nature of the Review cases. If they were standard, they would not be in Review.

But Review *has* a standard procedure. It is an always, invariable standard procedure. Don't audit the case, audit the procedure. If you do so, YOU WILL NEVER MISS. You will only miss if you get wrapped up in how unusual it all is.

Today, Case Supervision and Review actions are all very, very standard. And very, very workable. You only get in a mess with a case when you don't use standard actions.

It took more than a third of a century to find the keys to all cases. None is going to repeat all that research in the twenty minutes given to handle a case, so the best solution is to do what's known.

FORMER RELEASE CHECK

When someone buys a Former Release Rehabilitation, he first goes to Review to get a check. This *must* be a perfunctory check. If you *audit* the pc, you may float a needle on the check. The Review Auditor merely puts the pc who wants a Former Release Check on a meter and asks, "Have you been released earlier?" If it reads, THAT'S the end of the check. One says, "Yes, you evidently were," and adds, "Go to the Registrar and get a Former Release Rehabilitation." If it doesn't read, it doesn't mean, not former Release. THE PC MAY BE ARC BROKEN, and the meter of an ARC broken pc may not read for the auditor. In fact, an inexperienced auditor sometimes calls an ARC broken needle a "floating needle" merely because it doesn't react to the auditor. So if the meter *doesn't*



react on the question of was the pc a former Release, all you do in Review is say, "There may be ARC breaks around former Release. It therefore doesn't read right now. It may read if the ARC breaks are picked up," and sends the pc to the Registrar for Rehabilitation just the same.

In short, *two* things can happen in a Former Release Check. It reads. It doesn't read. In both cases send the pc to the Registrar for a Former Release Rehabilitation.

So that action is real simple.

What the *pc* says and does has nothing to do with it. Say what you have to do to get the pc to the Registrar, but encourage no *itsa* or you'll be tied up for an hour or two, working for nothing.

If the pc has already been to the Registrar and bought a Former Release Rehabilitation, then after the above check send the pc to the HGC Admin.

That's *all* there is to it. You do anything else and you'll goof up everything. Start to audit the pc, invite the pc to *itsa*, start picking up times or ARC breaks and you've had it. You'll be wearing the HGC hat and costing the org money and slowing your own lines.

Believe me, do just the above and NO MORE on a Former Release Check in Review.

Don't get all wound up in the guy's case. They're ALL different and unusual. That's no reason why a Former Release Check should be unusual.

Get it?

CASE SUPERVISOR CHECK

When the Case Supervisor sends a pc already in the HGC to Review, there is only ONE standard action:

Form 26 June 65* is done like an *assessment*, fast, no excessive *itsa*.

Further, it's done NOW. The Case Supervisor wants it right away. NEVER have a "backlog" of reviews on Case Supervisor request for review.

Pc comes in, gets the form done BANG. Right now. Takes 10–15 minutes. No more than that.

One puts down under recommendations what has been found on the assessment. "Pick up cleaned cleans" or "Auditor's comm cycle out, do ARC Break List 1 Auditing by List." Whatever you found, you recommend it be done. Former Release gave a big read and BD. All right, put "Do Former Release Rehab," as the recommendation.

When the Case Supervisor asks for a review of the case, one ONLY does the form and does it only as an *assessment*. One does not handle any part of that form on a Case Supervisor request. And one does it straightaway. A Review "backlog" is a disgrace. One day wait is too many. It's done *at once*. Why? Because it only takes a few minutes.

*Form 26 June 65: HCO PL 26 June 65, HGC PC REVIEW AUDITING FORM (since replaced by the Green Form, HCO PL 7 Apr. 70RE, Rev. 27.4.89)

Do the form, send the pc to the Examiner and the Examiner returns the pc at once to the HGC or *at once* sends to Ethics if a roller coaster is found or no case change.

Honest, it's too easy.

If it takes anyone longer than that, then it's because an *assessment* isn't being done. The form is being used for auditing! When all that's needed is an assessment.

REVIEW TO REPAIR

When a pc is to be handled or finished off by Review, we now have a different matter.

The Review Auditor sees "Review to handle" on the slip or "Review to complete case."

This is his signal to do Form 26 June 65 AS AN AUDITING ACTION.

Same form, different use. One now doesn't assess with the form. One *audits* with the form.

This means one cleans it all up, section by section, as one goes along.

ARC break reads. Find out if it's a session ARC break or a process ARC break, and do the appropriate list, find it (or them) and indicate the bypassed charge (don't audit it by list).

If it's an environment ARC break, adapt List 1 to the environment. Locate and indicate the bypassed charge.

DON'T go on with ARC break reading when Review is *handling* the pc. Clean it up.

Clean everything else up.

Polish up the entire Form 26 June 65 and leave it all beaming.

Now do what's indicated with the case, such as Former Release Rehab or flatten unflat processes.

If the case turns out on the form to be an ethics type, have the Examiner send to Ethics and don't do anything else after finding the pc is an ethics type. No case gain in the past = SP. Roller coaster = PTS. Leave it to Ethics to find out why. When (and if) the pc gets a clean "bill of health" from Ethics (has disconnected or whatever), Review can get the pc back again and finish up the incomplete actions outlined in this section.

In short, in "Review to handle" one handles the whole case and finishes it off.

The same form (Form 26 June 65) can be used in two different ways: as an assessment and as an auditing list of things to handle.

STUDENT ASSISTS

On a student assist the Review Auditor uses Form 26 June 65 as an assessment form and handles what is found on the form. The Review Auditor does not fail to do the form and also does not fail to handle what was *found during assessment* after it is done. Note, one assesses, then handles what was found. He doesn't audit the whole form. And also Review doesn't complete the case as a case. It's just an assist.

Public assists are done the same way in Review.

DECLARE? FOR RELEASE

When the Examiner does *not* declare a pc and does not send the pc to Certs and Awards, he sends the pc to Review. (He can also, instead, send the pc to Ethics.)

When the Examiner sends a Declare? to Review instead of declaring, the Review Auditor does Form 26 June 65 as an assessment, locates the trouble and, after the assessment is done, handles what was found or indicates it's an ethics matter.

In either case (audits or sends to Ethics), the Review Auditor hands the pc back to the Examiner. The Examiner may now send the pc to Certs and Awards to get the Release award, or to Ethics to handle the indicated ethics matter (usually PTS situation).

But the Examiner must not send the pc back to the HGC after the Case Supervisor has said Declare? (except when the Declare? is for an earlier stage than the pc is being audited for). If anything else has to be done, Review does it.

BASIS OF QUAL ACTIONS

You see, Qual Div handles the flat ball bearings that didn't roll on the assembly line of the HGC. Qual is wholly in the flat ball bearing business. The HGC and Academy are wholly in the assembly line business, dealing in fairly round ball bearings.

So when the HGC or Academy has said that's it (either "We can't handle" or "Declare?" or "graduate") it's now up to Qual. If the pc or student is not a Release or not well skilled or the pc doesn't think he or she is a Release or the student feels he can't make it, then it's all up to Review.

Qual's tools for the student are the Assist and Cramming Section and for the pc are:

1. 26 June 65 Form.
2. Any standard process or auditing action.
3. HCOB 30 June 65, RELEASE, REHABILITATION OF FORMER RELEASES AND THETAN EXTERIORS, and any other Former Release Rehabilitation HCOB.



HGC USES OF QUAL TOOLS

The HGC also uses these same tools. The Case Supervisor commonly orders one of his or her auditors to do 26 June 65 Form.

On Power Processing and Former Release Rehab, an HGC intensive on a pc always starts with:

1. The old Pc Assessment Form from Dianetic days (if not already done and in hand on the pc).
2. 26 June 65 Form (if the pc has ever been audited before).

It cuts down the clutter and keeps auditors calmer and makes assignment easier when the HGC uses the Qual tools routinely and only squawks when baffled. Qual takes over on a pc if the HGC has really goofed or has mis-Declared?

The HGC assembly line considers all pcs a bit dented and runs an assembly line on the basis of "some dents in ball bearings must be handled in the HGC." When the ball bearing just *won't* roll at all in the HGC, the Case Supervisor throws in the chips and says "To Review to handle." If the Case Supervisor wants a check on his auditor, he says "To Review for check." And the HGC gets the pc back.

Students and public wanting assists are sent straight to Review by the Registrar, bypassing the HGC as this is bit-and-piece auditing.

THE EIGHT BIG RULES

Qual (and the HGC) are not exempt from handling the Eight Big Rules of auditing:

1. A pc must never be audited while ARC broken. (Assessment of a list is not auditing unless one is Auditing by List, meaning cleaning up each line, not looking for *the* thing on the list.)
2. A pc will make no case progress while suffering from a present time problem which fixes his attention on the environment.
3. A pc with withholds will be critical, natter or blow and is out of comm.
4. A pc will worsen after auditing if connected to a suppressive person (and *only* worsens when so connected).
5. A pc who makes no case gains is suppressive (and can only be handled by Power Processes and a Class VII Auditor).
6. Auditing a pc past a state of Release on the processes of that stage can make the pc's tone arm rise and bar further case gain even at upper stages of Release. (If you don't rehabilitate at least in part a First Stage Release that was overrun, you won't get results at the Second Stage or any higher stage. If you don't rehab an overrun on Second Stage, you won't get results on Third Stage, etc. Also, a pc who went First Stage on R6EW won't run on Second Stage until the First Stage is found. In some



cases the pc won't now run on Second Stage if he went Fourth Stage, bypassing the lot. In short, you can't bypass free needles.)

7. A pc whose needle doesn't react to the auditor even at TA 2 or 3 may be ARC broken, not released.
8. An auditor's fractured comm cycle, unseen additives, lack of skill on a meter, attitude or false report can make a standard process not seem to work, and only these may make one work toward unusual solutions and get unreal about standard tech.

There are other rules. They are important but not as important as each of the EIGHT BIG RULES.

Therefore, the only unusual solutions you ever have to take in auditing is to straighten up one of the Eight Big Rules when it's out on the pc. It is rare but can happen. Example: Pc's ARC break is too bad to get a read on any of the lower lines of Form 26 June 65. Obviously, then, to assess Form 26 June 65 at all on a few cases you have to locate and indicate the bypassed charge.

In checking a free needle, finding it doesn't respond at all, one has to know by looking at the pc whether the pc is keyed-out or ARC broken. The only other bug here is "Dead Thetan" wherein the old "Stage 4" needle, so called, has *never* responded to anyone. (This is obvious, as the pc never got any TA in auditing either.)

A pc can have such a withhold that he just chops the auditor or the course or the org. It's always a withhold that makes him chop or blow. Don't be reasonable about it—it's a technical fact.

If an auditor really knows his Eight Big Rules, he can work then very easily with a form and know what he is looking at. The eight are on Form 26 June 65, too, you know. Only Rule 7 may prevent a straightforward assessment, as the ARC break may have to be handled before one can get on down the list with reads.

COMMON MISTAKE

The common mistake of Review is to mistake a PTP or withhold for an ARC break.

This is easy to do. Supervisors are prone to say "Pc ARC broken" when a pc looks nattery or gloomy.

Review, although it takes no instructions on tech from Tech, can get mixed up on this, too, prompted by the Supervisor's error or the pc's own statement. SPs commonly start a Review session with "I'm ARC broken . . ." when, fact is, the SP has a big withhold or PTP.

REPORTS

When a Review Auditor or an Examiner finds a tech mess like alter-is or the fractured comm cycle of an HGC Auditor, they MUST report it to Qual Sec who



MUST send in an ethics chit on it. The chit is written by the Examiner or the Review Auditor and sent to Qual Sec for forwarding to Ethics.

ONLY in this way will Examiners or Review ever hold onto their own activities. If they don't chit gross auditing errors found in pcs or in auditing instructions, then their whole larger purpose is defeated. Qual is the technical cop. Handle flat ball bearings, yes. But *also* proof up the Tech Division against having so many by reporting its goofs.

This applies to any student received, also. Qual, getting a student or pc who has then to be sent to Ethics, MUST chit to Ethics whoever overlooked it in Tech. When Qual finds a student who is SP or PTS who has been on course a while, Qual *must* chit the student's Course Supervisor for a big goof in having the student on course at all. Similarly, Qual chits an auditor whose pc, sent to Review, turns out to be PTS or SP. The Academy or HGC must have gone stupid to be auditing or training such a student or pc. For they bring total chaos to the assembly line. Supervisors and auditors who don't send pcs who are PTS or SP to Ethics deserve psychiatric awards. For they are *wrecking* the org by continuing to train or process such a person. So that's Qual's hat, too.

When Ethics won't handle a roller coaster or an SP and pushes the being back into the org, Qual must cable or despatch the Office of LRH Saint Hill. We have the tech on PTS and SP. We mustn't train or audit them until the condition is handled properly in Ethics (and even then we train and process them with a cynical squint in the left eye, alert for further messes from them).

SUMMARY

The technical activities of Qual are all standard, all laid out neatly. There are no unusual solutions if one does the usual as above.

No need to get in a panic about a case. Do the usual. If THAT doesn't work, it was done in an unusual way, wasn't it?

Qual can win all the way.

Just do the usual Qual actions on the standard Qual internal routing lines, and UP goes tech standards and results.

And that's what we want, don't we?

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



Remimeo
Missions
Sthil Students
Sthil Grads
Sthil Staff

**ABBREVIATIONS AND SYMBOLS OF DIANETICS
AND SCIENTOLOGY**

The following are the abbreviations and symbols most used in Scientology:

- | | |
|---------------|---|
| 1. ACC | Advanced Clinical Course |
| 2. ACK | Acknowledgment |
| 3. AD | After Dianetics (1950), e.g., 1965 = AD 15 |
| 4. AD COUNCIL | Advisory Council |
| 5. ADD I/C | Addressograph In-Charge |
| 6. ADDRESSO | Addresses Section |
| 7. AD COMM | Advisory Committee |
| 8. ADMIN | Administration or Administrator |
| 9. APA | American Personality Analysis |
| 10. ARC | Affinity, Reality, Communication |
| 11. ASSN SEC | Association Secretary |
| 12. AUD | Auditor |
| 13. BA STEPS | Bring About Steps—R6 Material |
| 14. BPC | Bypassed Charge |
| 15. BPI | Broad Public Issue |
| 16. BS | Beginning Scientologist |
| 17. BScn | Bachelor of Scientology |
| 18. CCHs | Communication, Control and Havingness Processes |
| 19. CF | Central Files |
| 20. COG | Cognition |



21. COMM	Communication
22. COMM CENTER	Communications Center
23. COMM CYCLE	Communication Cycle
24. COMM EV	Committee of Evidence
25. COMM LAG	Communication Lag
26. COURSE SUP	Course Supervisor
27. CSW	Completed Staff Work
28. D	Deputy
29. D of P	Director of Processing
30. D of T	Director of Training
31. DEV-T	Developed Traffic
32. DD	Doctor of Divinity
33. DECLARE?	“Preclear has reached a grade or Release. Please look at preclear and pass on to Certs and Awards.”
34. DEP DIR	Deputy Director
35. DN	Dirty Needle
36. Dn	Dianetics
37. DR	Dirty Read
38. DScn	Doctor of Scientology (Honorary Award by LRH for the application of Scientology processes, principles, books or literature)
39. DIR COMM	Director of Communications
40. DIR COMP	Director of Compilations
41. DIR CERTS & AWARDS	Director of Certificates and Awards
42. DIR DISB	Director of Disbursements
43. DIR EXAMS	Director of Examinations
44. DIR FA	Director of Field Activities
45. DIR INCOME	Director of Income
46. DIR INSPEC & REP	Director of Inspections and Reports

47. DIR MAT & RECS	Director of Materiel and Records
48. DIR PBLs	Director of Publications
49. DIR PROM	Director of Promotion
50. DIR RAP	Director of Routing, Appearances and Personnel
51. DIR REC	Director of Records
52. DIR REG	Director of Registration
53. DIR REV	Director of Review
54. DIR TECH SERVICES	Director of Technical Services
55. DIST DIV	Distribution Division
56. DIST SEC	Distribution Secretary
57. E-METER	Electropsychometer
58. ETH?	“This preclear may be an Ethics case, roller coaster or no-case-gain.”
59. EXEC DIR	Executive Director
60. EXEC LTR	Executive Letter
61. F	Fall, type of meter read
62. FC	Founding Church of Scientology
63. FCDC	Founding Church of Scientology Washington, DC
64. FCNY	Founding Church of Scientology New York
65. FCTC	Founding Church of Scientology Twin Cities, Minnesota
66. GAE	Gross Auditing Error
67. GPM	Goals Problem Mass
68. HAA	Hubbard Advanced Auditor—Level IV Certificate
69. HAS	Hubbard Apprentice Scientologist
70. HASI	Hubbard Association of Scientologists, International



71. HBA	Hubbard Book Auditor
72. HCA	Hubbard Certified Auditor—Level II Certificate
73. HCO	Hubbard Communications Office
74. HCO AREA SEC	Hubbard Communications Office Area Secretary
75. HCOB	Hubbard Communications Office Technical Bulletin
76. HCO Bd of REVIEW	Hubbard Communications Office Board of Review
77. HCO EXEC SEC	Hubbard Communications Office Executive Secretary
78. HCO DISSEM SEC	Hubbard Communications Office Dissemination Secretary
79. HCO PL	Hubbard Communications Office Policy Letter
80. HCO WW	Hubbard Communications Office Worldwide
81. HCS	Hubbard Clearing Scientologist—formerly Level IV Certificate
82. HDA	Hubbard Dianetic Auditor (Dianetic Certificate)
83. HGA	Hubbard Graduate Auditor—Level VII Certificate, Saint Hill
84. HGC	Hubbard Guidance Center
85. HGC ADMIN	Hubbard Guidance Center Administrator
86. HPA	Hubbard Professional Auditor—Level III Certificate
87. HQS	Hubbard Qualified Scientologist
88. HRS	Hubbard Recognized Scientologist—Level 0 Certificate
89. HSS	Hubbard Senior Scientologist—Level VI Certificate, Saint Hill
90. HTS	Hubbard Trained Scientologist—Level I Certificate

91. HVA	Hubbard Validated Auditor—Level V Certificate, Saint Hill
92. I/C	In-Charge
93. INFO LTR	Information Letter
94. INT	International
95. L1	List One
96. LTR REG	Letter Registrar
97. LRH	L. Ron Hubbard
98. MEST	Matter, Energy, Space and Time
99. MID RUDS	Middle Rudiments
100. MSH	Mary Sue Hubbard
101. M/W/H	Missed Withhold
102. NON-COOP	Noncooperation from <i>us</i>
103. OCA	Oxford Capacity Analysis
104. OFF POL	Off Policy
105. OFF TECH	Off Technical
106. ORG	Organization
107. ORG BD	Organization Board
108. ORG EXEC SEC	Organization Executive Secretary
109. ORG SEC	Organization Secretary
110. OIC	Organization Information Center
111. OP PRO by DUP	Opening Procedure by Duplication (Process)
112. OPPTERM	Opposition Terminal. Designation of a type of GPM Item. (R6 Material)
113. OT	Operating Thetan
114. O/W	Overt/Withhold
115. PC	Preclear
116. PE	Personal Efficiency Foundation
117. PN	Pain



118. PO	Purchase Order
119. POL LTR	Policy Letter
120. PREPCHECK	Preparatory Check. A process.
121. PTP	Present Time Problem
122. PTS	Potential Trouble Source
123. Q&A	Question and Answer. It means “failure to complete a cycle of action.”
124. QUAL DIV	Qualifications Division
125. QUAL SEC	Qualifications Secretary
126. R	Routine—prefix on process designations
127. R-FACTOR	Reality Factor
128. RR	Rocket Read—type of meter read
129. R/S	Rock Slam—type of meter read
130. R6	Routine 6
131. R6EW	Routine 6 End Words
132. R6GPMI	Routine 6 Running GPMs by Items
133. R6O	Routine 6 Original Bank
134. R6R	Routine 6 Review of all bank run
135. R4H	Routine 4. Process used to relieve ARC breaks
136. R4SC	Routine 4. Process used to locate and run out service facsimiles
137. REC	Reception
138. REG	Registrar
139. REVIEW	Department of Review
140. REV!	“This preclear is in trouble, please do a review hard.”
141. REV FL?	“Could you please find out if this process is flat for me?”

142. REVIV	Revivification
143. RUDS	Rudiments
144. SCN	Scientology
145. SEC	Secretary
146. SCS	Start-Change-Stop (Level II process)
147. SEC ED	Secretarial Executive Director
148. SEC CHECK	Security Check
149. SEN	Sensation
150. SER FAC	Service Facsimile
151. SH	Saint Hill
152. SHSBC	Saint Hill Special Briefing Course
153. SOM	Somatic
154. SOP	Standard Operating Procedure
155. SP	Suppressive Person
156. Sthil	Saint Hill
157. TA	Tone Arm. Also total divisions of tone arm motion for a session
158. TECH	Technical
159. TECH DIV	Technical Division
160. TECH SEC	Technical Secretary
161. TERM	Terminal—designation of a type of GPM item (R6 material)
162. TONE 40	An execution of intention
163. TR	Training Drill
164. TR 0	Confronting
165. TR 1	Dear Alice (getting a command across to a preclear)
166. TR 2	Acknowledgments (acknowledging a preclear)
167. TR 3	Duplicative Question (delivering question or command in a new unit of time)



168. TR 4	Handling preclear originations
169. TVD	Television Demonstration
170. UPPER INDOC	Upper Indoctrination Training Drills (6-9)
171. W/H	Withhold
172. WW	Worldwide
173. 8-C	Name of Process. Also used to mean good control
174. 6408C11 SH Spec-35 “Study— Evaluation of Information”	Example of tape lecture number and title. The first two numbers (64) give the year, 1964. The second two (08) give the month, August, the eighth month. C stands for Copy. The third two numbers (11) give the day, the 11th. SH Spec gives the course, the Saint Hill Special Briefing Course, and then the title. From all this you know the lecture was given on 11 August 1964, that the 35 is one of consecutive numbers assigned for record purposes.

SYMBOLS IN SCIENTOLOGY

175.

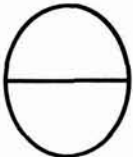


Scientology Symbol. The S simply stands for Scientology which is derived from “SCIO” (Knowing in the fullest sense). The upper triangle is the KRC triangle. The points are K for KNOWLEDGE, R for RESPONSIBILITY and C for CONTROL. The lower triangle is the ARC triangle—its points being AFFINITY, REALITY and COMMUNICATION.

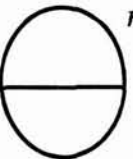
176.



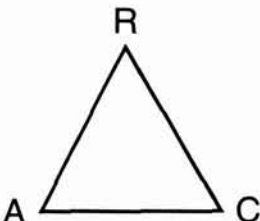
Symbol of Dianetics.

177.  or θ


Symbol for theta. Eighth letter of the Greek alphabet. Ancient Greeks used this to represent spirit or thought.

178.  or θ^n

“Theta to the nth degree” meaning unlimited or vast.

179. 

ARC triangle—Affinity, Reality, Communication (the component parts of understanding).

180. 

Symbol of Infinity (∞) stood upright, as seen in some Scientology books.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

**CLASSIFICATION AT UPPER LEVELS
TEMPORARY MEASURE**

Classification for Levels II, III and IV may be obtained by presenting evidence of skillfully applying one of the processes below, rather than grade processing, to the Examiner.

The Examiner must be satisfied as to the general skill of the auditor.

Auditing by List, R2-12, R4H, can be run on a person who went First Stage Release on Comm Processes. (Warning—R2-12 is *too* fast and got us into trouble by releasing too quickly and was grossly overrun by all. It was withdrawn, but now its fault has been found. Of all processes, it releases most quickly.)

The following can be run on *any* pc:

1. ARC breaks
2. PTPs
3. Withholds
4. Any continuing overts
5. Release rehabilitation

In fact, these must be covered in reviewing cases.

1. No one must be audited while ARC broken, but the ARC break can be found, located and indicated.
2. A PTP drives the pc into backtrack in an effort to avoid it.
3. TA ceases to increase or declines in the presence of a missed withhold (particularly one missed when the TA ceased to increase or declined).
4. A pc continually committing hidden overts in PT won't advance at all.
5. You can always rehabilitate a moment of former Release.

Therefore, any of the above 1 to 5 can be run on any Release of any stage.

Thus, an Examiner can require one of the above processes demonstrated for the level they match in lieu of grade processing for the classification requirement.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO POLICY LETTER OF 23 AUGUST 1965
Issue III

Gen. Non-Remimeo

DELETION OF TR 5

As TR 5 is a process, it is to be dropped as a part of the TRs. This policy letter cancels any reference to TR 5 in any former policy letter.

The comm course TRs are TRs 0–4. The Upper Indoc TRs are TRs 6–9.

Delete TR 5 from any checksheet.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 30 AUGUST 1965R

Issue I

REVISED 30 DECEMBER 1979

Remimeo
Saint Hill
Executives
Saint Hill
Students

Art Series I

ART

For some fifteen years I have been studying, amongst other branches of philosophy, the subject of ART.

The reason for this is: Art is the least codified of human endeavors and the most misunderstood. *What is Art?* is one of the least answered of human questions.

Art abounds with authorities. It was chosen because "that field containing the most authorities contains the least codified knowledge." The obvious invitation is to answer the question and codify the subject. This has now been done.

The subject was originally brought up in a conversation with Donald H. Rogers at 42 Aberdeen Road, Elizabeth, New Jersey, in 1950.

As this zone of human activity seemed to stand outside the field of Dianetics and Scientology, I thereafter worked with it on a casual basis.

Having published 15,000,000 words between 1929 and 1941, I was not unacquainted with the arts. Since 1950 I have worked with other arts than that of literature in order to make an advance on the general subject of ART.

I have made a breakthrough at last in this matter. And I find it is applicable to what we are doing and therefore also has practical value.

To make it a matter of record rather than a filed sheaf of notes, I am publishing these findings as an HCOB. I also feel they will be of some assistance in forwarding Scientology.

As in the case of all "pure research" (by which is meant study without thought of possible application) there is a sudden payoff in these answers including the better dissemination of Scientology and the rehabilitation of the artist.

My incidental studies in the fields of photography and music materially assisted these discoveries.

Approaching the state of Clear has also assisted in comprehending this rather vast subject of ART. It is adventurous to state one has *solved* such a sweeping subject but here at least are the fundamentals and basics.



The following are rough notes but are in fact the basis of that branch of activity we call ART.

THE FUNDAMENTALS OF ART

Basic Definition

ART is a word which summarizes THE QUALITY OF COMMUNICATION.

It therefore follows the laws of communication.

Too much originality throws the audience into unfamiliarity and therefore disagreement, as communication contains duplication and “originality” is the foe of duplication.

TECHNIQUE should not rise above the level of workability for the purpose of communication.

PERFECTION cannot be attained at the expense of communication.

Seeking *perfection* is a wrong target in art. One should primarily seek communication with it and *then* perfect it as far as reasonable. One attempts *communication* within the framework of applicable skill. If perfection greater than that which can be attained for communication is sought, one will not communicate.

Example: A camera that shoots perfectly but is not mobile enough to get pictures. One must settle for the highest level of technical perfection obtainable *below* the ability to obtain the picture.

The order of importance in art is:

1. The resultant communication
2. The technical rendition.

Two is always subordinate to 1. Two may be as high as possible but never so high as to injure 1.

The communication is the primary target. The technical quality of it is the secondary consideration. A person pushes 2 as high as possible within the reality of 1.

A being can take a lot of trouble with 2 to achieve 1 but there is a point where attempting 2 prevents 1.

If the arduousness of 2 prevent 1, then modify 2, don't modify 1.

Perfection is defined as the quality obtainable which still permits the delivery of the communication.

Too much time on 2 of course prevents 1.



It is usually necessary to lower a standard from absolute perfection to achieve communication. The test of the artist is how little it is lowered not how high it is pushed.

A professional in the arts is one who obtains communication with the art form at the minimum sacrifice of technical quality. There is always some sacrifice of quality to communicate at all.

The reduction of mass or time or impedimenta or facilities toward the ability to render a result is the exact measurement of how much technical perfection can be attempted. The rule is if one is being too perfectionistic to actually achieve a communication, reduce the mass, time, impedimenta or facilities sufficiently low to accomplish the communication but maintain the technique and perfection as high as is reconcilable with the result to be achieved and within one's power to act.

No communication is no art. To not do the communication for lack of technical perfection is the primary error. It is also an error not to push up the technical aspects of the result as high as possible.

One measures the degree of perfection to be achieved by the degree of communication that will be accomplished.

This is seen even in a workman and tools. The workman who cannot accomplish anything but must have tools is an *artistic* failure.

“Art for art's sake” is a complete paradox as a remark. “Art for the sake of communication” and “Attempted perfection without communicating” are the plus and minus of it all.

One can of course communicate to oneself, if one wishes to be both cause and effect.

One studies art only if one wishes to communicate and the search for artistic perfection is the result of past failures to communicate.

Self improvement is based entirely on earlier lack of communicating.

Living itself can be an art.

The search for freedom is either the retreat from past failures to communicate or the effort to attain new communication. To that degree then, the search for freedom is a sick or well impulse.

Searching for and discovering one's past failures to communicate an art form or idea about it will therefore inevitably rehabilitate the artist.

However, due to the nature of the reactive mind, full rehabilitation is achieved only through releasing and clearing.

How much art is enough art? The amount necessary to produce an approximation of the desired effect on its receiver or beholder, within the reality of the possibility of doing so.

A concept of the beholder and some understanding of his or her acceptance level is necessary to the formulation of a successful art form or presentation. This includes an approximation of what is familiar to him and is associated with the desired effect.

All art depends for its success upon the former experience and associations of the beholder. There is no pure general form since it must assume a sweeping generality of former experiences in the beholder.

Artists all, to a greater or lesser degree, need comprehension of the minds and viewpoints of others in order to have their work accepted, since the acceptability of a communication depends upon the mental composition of the receiver. Scientology, then, is a must for any artist if he would succeed without heartbreak.

In any art form or activity one must conceive of the beholder (if only himself). To fail to do so is to invite disappointment and eventual dissatisfaction with one's own creations.

An artist who disagrees thoroughly with the "taste" of his potential audience cannot of course communicate with that audience easily. His disagreement is actually not based on the audience but on former inability to communicate with such audiences or rejections by a vaguely similar audience.

The lack of desire to communicate with an art form may stem from an entirely different inability than the one supposed to exist.

Professionals often get into such disputes on *how* to present the art form that the entirety becomes a technology, not an art and, lacking progress and newness of acceptance, dies. This is probably the genus of all decline or vanishment of art forms. The idea of contemporary communication is lost. All old forms become beset by technical musts and must-nots and so cease to communicate. The art is the form that communicates not the technology of how, the last contributing to the ease of creating the effect and preservation of the steps used in doing it. A form's reach, blunted, becomes involved with the perfection alone, and ceases to be an art form in its proper definition.

A communication can be blunted by suppressing its art form. Examples: bad tape reproduction, scratched film, releasing bits not authorized. This then is the primary suppression.

On the other hand, failing continuously to permit a nondestructive communication on the grounds of its lack of art is also suppressive.

Between these two extremes there is communication and the task is to attain the highest art form possible that can be maintained in the act of communicating. To do otherwise is inartistic and objectionable.

These, therefore, are the fundamentals of ART.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

RELEASE STAGES

There are five stages of Release. When one of these is attained, the next one up can be run.

A preclear who has attained a stage of Release may not be run further on the processes of that stage or below or he will go back into his reactive mind.

All Releases, however, can have their problems handled, their withholds pulled, their ARC breaks repaired *and* any Release at *any* stage can be audited on the exact processes of Release Rehabilitation.

The states of Release differ in that one is more stable than another.

The reactive mind (known also as the R6 bank) can only be audited out by someone who is trained up to Class VI. When the reactive mind is fully audited out (erased completely), one has a Clear.

When a Clear has been refamiliarized with his capabilities, you have an Operating Thetan (an OT).

A Release, then, is pulled OUT of his reactive mind.

A Clear has fully erased his reactive mind.

An Operating Thetan is one who is cause over matter, energy, space and time and is not in a body.

The degree and relative permanence of being pulled out of the reactive mind determines the state of Release.

There are numerous things that can pull one back into the reactive mind.

These are (1) locks, (2) secondaries, (3) engrams, (4) the whole time track.

LOCKS

By reducing locks as in Levels 0 to IV, we then remove the ability of locks to pull the being back into his R6 bank.

Locks are mental image pictures of nonpainful but disturbing experiences the person has experienced. They depend for their force on secondaries and engrams.

Thus, one who has had his locks reduced is a **FIRST-STAGE RELEASE**.

SECONDARIES AND ENGRAMS

When a being has had the secondaries and engrams reduced, he is far less likely to be pulled into the reactive mind than if he has just had their locks reduced.

Secondaries are mental image pictures containing misemotion (grief, anger, apathy, etc.). They contain no pain. They are moments of shock and stress and depend for their force on underlying engrams.

Engrams are mental image pictures of pain and unconsciousness the person has experienced.

When these are reduced, one has a **SECOND-STAGE RELEASE**.

THE WHOLE TRACK

Bits and pieces of the whole track remain after the locks, secondaries and engrams are reduced. These bits inhibit the being from recovering knowledge.

The whole track is the moment-to-moment record of a person's existence in this universe in picture and impression form.

When these bits are cleaned up, a being is a **THIRD-STAGE RELEASE**.

THE REACTIVE MIND

When the pc has taken the locks off the reactive mind itself using R6EW, he attains **FOURTH-STAGE RELEASE**.

THE REACTIVE MIND

When the entire reactive mind has been erased and the person is again wholly himself, one could call it a **FIFTH-STAGE RELEASE**.

But that is really **CLEAR**.

OPERATING THETAN

When a being once more has recovered his full abilities and freedom, a state much higher than man ever before envisioned is attained. This state is called *OPERATING THETAN*.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



THE AIMS OF SCIENTOLOGY

A civilization without insanity, without criminals and without war, where the able can prosper and honest beings can have rights, and where man is free to rise to greater heights, are the aims of Scientology. Nonpolitical in nature, Scientology welcomes any individual of any creed, race or nation.

We seek no revolution. We seek only evolution to higher states of being for the individual and for society.

We are achieving our aims.

After endless millennia of ignorance about himself, his mind and the universe, a breakthrough has been made for man.

Other efforts man has made have been surpassed.

The combined truths of fifty thousand years of thinking men, distilled and amplified by new discoveries about man, have made for this success.

We welcome you to Scientology. We only expect of you your help in achieving our aims and helping others. We expect you to be helped.

Scientology is the most vital movement on Earth today.

In a turbulent world, the job is not easy. But then, if it were, we wouldn't have to be doing it.

We respect man and believe he is worthy of help. We respect you and believe you, too, can help.

Scientology does not owe its help. We have done nothing to cause us to propitiate. Had we done so, we would not now be bright enough to do what we are doing.

Man suspects all offers of help. He has often been betrayed, his confidence shattered. Too frequently he has given his trust and been betrayed. We may err, for we build a world with broken straws. But we will never betray your faith in us so long as you are one of us.

The sun never sets on Scientology.

And may a new day dawn for you, for those you love and for man.

Our aims are simple, if great.

And we will succeed, and are succeeding at each new revolution of the Earth.

Your help is acceptable to us.

Our help is yours.

L. RON HUBBARD

Founder



Remimeo
Vital Data for
Tech Secs
Ds of P
HGC Training Officers
Ds of T
Course Supervisors
All Students
Tech/Qual

(Also issued as HCO PL,
same date, same title)

Keeping Scientology Working Series 26

**OUT-TECH
AND HOW TO GET IT IN**

The term “OUT-TECH” means that Scientology is not being applied or is not being correctly applied. When tech is IN, we mean that Scientology is being applied and is being correctly applied. By TECH is meant *technology*, referring of course to the application of the precise scientific drills and processes of Scientology. *Technology* means the methods of application of an art or science as opposed to mere knowledge of the science or art itself. One could know all about the theory of motor cars and the science of building them and the art of designing them and still not be able to build, plan or drive one. The *practices* of building, planning or driving a motor car are quite distinct from the theory, science and art of motor cars.

An auditor is not just a Scientologist. He or she is one who *can apply* it. Thus, the technology of Scientology is its actual application to oneself, a preclear or the situations one encounters in life.

Tech implies USE. There is a wide gap between mere knowledge and the application of that knowledge.

When we say tech is out, we might also say, “While that unit or person may *know* all about Scientology, that person does not actually apply it.”

A skilled auditor knows not only Scientology but how to *apply* the technology to self, pcs and life.

Many persons auditing have not yet crossed over from “knowing about” to “applying.” Thus, you see them fooling about with pcs. When a *skilled* auditor sees a critical pc, he knows BANG—pc has a withhold and pulls it. That’s because this auditor’s tech is *in*. Meaning he knows what to do with his data.

Some other person, who *knows* a lot of Scientology, has had courses and all that, yet sees a critical pc and then tries to add up everything he knows about pcs and stumbles about and then decides, on a Zero pc, it’s a new thing that’s wrong that’s never been seen before.

What’s the difference here? It’s the difference between a person who knows but cannot apply and a skilled technician who can apply the knowledge.

Most golfers know that you have to keep your eye on the ball just before, during and after you hit it. That's the basic datum of powerful, long drives down the fairway. So if this is so well known, then why do so few golfers do it? They have arrived at a point of *knowing* they must. They have not yet arrived at a point of being able to. Then their heads get so scrambled, seeing all their bad drives which *didn't* go down the fairway, that they buy rabbits' feet or new clubs or study ballistics. In short, not being able to *do* it, they disperse and do something else.

All auditors go through this. All of them, once trained, *know* the right processes. Then they have to graduate up to *doing* the right processes.

Observation plays an enormous role in this. The auditor is so all thumbs with his meter and unfamiliar tools he has no time or attention to see what goes on with the pc. So for fifteen years lots of auditors made releases *without ever noticing it*. They were so involved in knowing and so unskilled in applying, they never saw the ball go down the fairway for a 200-yard drive!

So they began to do something else and squirrel. There was the pc going Release, but the auditor, unskilled as a technician for all his knowledge of the science, never saw the auditing work even though even the auditing done that badly *did* work.

Do you get the point?

You have to know your tools *very, very* well to see past them! An auditor who squirrels, who fools about with a pc, who fumbles around and seldom gets results, just isn't sufficiently familiar with a session, its patter, his meter and the mind to see *past* them to the pc.

Drill overcomes this. The keynote of the skilled technician is that he is a product of practice. He has to know what he is trying to do and what elements he is handling. *Then* he can produce a result.

I'll give you an example: I told an auditor to look over a past session of known date on a pc and find what was *missed in that session*. Something *must* have been missed as the pc's tone arm action collapsed in that session and ever afterwards was nil. So this auditor looked for a "missed withhold from the auditor in that session." The ordered repair was a complete dud. Why? This auditor did not know that anything could be missed except a withhold of the hidden-overt type. He didn't know there could be an inadvertent withhold wherein the pc thinks he is withholding because the auditor didn't hear or acknowledge. This auditor didn't know that an item on a list could be missed and tie up TA. But if he did know these things, he didn't *know* them well enough to *do* them. A second more-skilled auditor took over and bang! the missed item on the list was quickly found. The more skilled auditor simply asked, "In that session what was missed?" and promptly got it. The former auditor had taken a simple order, "Find what was missed in that session," and turned it into something else: "What withhold was missed in that session?" His *skill* did not include applying a simple direct order, as auditing looked *very* complex to him as he had so much trouble with doing it.

You can train somebody in all the data and not have an auditor. A real auditor has to be able to *apply* the data to the pc.



Importances play a huge part in this. I had a newly graduated darkroom photographic technician at work. It was pathetic to see the inability to apply important data. The virtues of ancient equipment and strange tricks to get seldom-required effects were all at his fingertips. *But* he did not know that you wiped developer off your hands before loading fresh film. Consequently, he ruined every picture taken with any film he loaded. He did not know you washed chemicals out of bottles before you put different chemicals in them. Yet he could quote by the yard formulas not in use for fifty years! He *knew* photography. He could not apply what he knew. Soon he was straying all over the place trying to find new developers and papers and new methods. Whereas all he had to do was learn how to wash his hands and dry them before handling new film.

I also recall a ninety-day wonder in World War II who came aboard in fresh new gold braid and with popped eyes stared at the wheel and compass. He said he'd studied all about them but had never seen any before and had often wondered if they really were used. How he imagined ships were steered and guided beyond the sight of land is a mystery. Maybe he thought it was all done by telepathy or an order from the Bureau of Navigation!

Alter-is and poor results do not really come from not-know. They come from can't-apply.

Drills, drills, drills and the continual repetition of the *important* data handle this condition of can't-apply. If you drill auditors hard and repeat often enough basic auditing facts, they eventually disentangle themselves and begin to do a job of application.

IMPORTANT DATA

The truly important data in an auditing session are so few that one could easily memorize them in a few minutes.

From Case Supervisor or auditor viewpoint:

1. If an auditor isn't getting results, either he or the pc is doing something else.
2. There is no substitute for knowing how to run and read a meter perfectly.
3. An auditor must be able to read, comprehend and apply HCOBs and instructions.
4. An auditor must be familiar enough with what he's doing and the mechanics of the mind to be able to observe what is happening with the pc.
5. There is no substitute for perfect TRs.
6. An auditor must be able to duplicate the auditing command and observe what is happening and continue or end processes according to their results on the pc.
7. An auditor must be able to see when he's released the pc and end off quickly and easily with no shock or overrun.

8. An auditor must have observed results of his standard auditing and have confidence in it.

CASE REACTION

The auditor and the Case Supervisor must know the *only* six reasons a case does not advance. They are:

1. Pc is suppressive.
2. Pc is ALWAYS a potential trouble source if he roller-coasters and only finding the RIGHT suppressive will clean it up. No other action will. There are *no* other reasons for a roller coaster (loss of gain obtained in auditing).
3. One must *never* audit an ARC broken pc for a minute even but must locate and indicate the bypassed charge *at once*. To do otherwise will injure the pc's case.
4. A present time problem of long duration prevents good gain and sends the pc into the backtrack.
5. The *only* reasons a pc is critical are a withhold or a misunderstood word and there is NO reason other than those. And in trying to locate a withhold it is not a motivator done to the pc but something the pc has done.
6. Continuing overts hidden from view are the cause of no case gain (see number 1, suppressive).

The *only* other possible reason a pc does not gain on standard processing is the pc or the auditor failed to appear for the session.

Now honestly, aren't those easy?

But a trainee fumbling about with meter and what he learned in a bog of unfamiliarity will *always* tell you it is something else than the above. Such pull motivators, audit ARC broken pcs who won't even look at them, think roller coaster is caused by eating the wrong cereal and remedy it all with some new wonderful action that collapses the lot.

ASSESSMENT

You could meter assess the first group (1) to (8) on an auditor and the right one would fall and you could fix it up.

You could meter assess the second group (1) to (6) on a pc and get the right answer every time that would remedy the case.

You have a C/S Series 53 which lists any general thing that can be aberrated in a thetan and you have a Green Form which covers the things bugging a case. Plus there are dozens of other prepared lists which are designed to handle various things that can be wrong in a case, an auditing action or a session. HCOB 29 Apr. 80, PREPARED LISTS, THEIR VALUE AND PURPOSE, summarizes the various types of prepared lists and their use.



When I tell you these *are* the answers, I mean it. I don't use anything else. And I catch my sinning auditor or bogged-down pc every time.

To give you an idea of the simplicity of it, a pc says she is "tired" and therefore has a somatic. Well, that can't be it because it's still there. So I ask for a problem and after a few given the pc hasn't changed so it's not a problem. I ask for an ARC break and bang! I find one. Knowing the principles of the mind, and as I observe pcs, I see it's better but not gone and ask for a previous one like it. Bang! That's the one and it blows completely. I know that if the pc says it's A and it doesn't blow, it must be something else. I know that it's one of six things. I assess by starting down the list. I know when I've got it by looking at the pc's reactions (or the meter's). And I handle it accordingly.

Also, quite vitally, I know it's a limited number of things. And even more vitally I know by long experience as a technician that I can handle it fully and proceed to do so.

There is no "magic" touch in auditing like the psychiatrist believes. There is only skilled touch, using known data and applying it.

Until you have an auditor familiar with his tools, cases and results, you don't have an auditor. You have a collected confusion of hope and despair rampant amongst nonstable data.

Study, drill and familiarity overcome these things. A skilled technician knows what gets results and gets them.

So drill them. Drill into them the above data until they chant them in their sleep. And finally comes the dawn. They observe the pc before them, they apply standard tech. And wonderful to behold, *there* are the results of Scientology, complete. Tech is IN.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 21 SEPTEMBER 1965

Remimeo
Vital Data for
Tech Sec
Qual Sec
Dir Rev
Ds of P
HGC Training
Officers
Ds of T
Course Supervisor
All Students

OUT-TECH

(Additional data on HCOB 13 Sept. 65)

ALL THIS DATA COVERED AND EXPLAINED IN THE
SAINT HILL SPECIAL BRIEFING COURSE TAPE OF 21 SEPT. 65.

Note the 5 GAEs are also covered
in tape lecture of 10 July 63.

See also HCO PL 21 Sept. 65 II, AUDITOR ESTIMATION TEST.

The five gross auditing errors (GAEs) are:

1. Can't handle and read an E-Meter.
2. Doesn't know and can't apply technical data.
3. Can't get and keep a pc in-session.
4. Can't complete an auditing cycle.
5. Can't complete a repetitive auditing cycle. (Including repeating a command long enough to flatten a process.)

These are the only errors one looks for in straightening up the auditing of an auditor.

The six things that can be wrong with a pc are:

1. Pc is suppressive.
2. Pc is ALWAYS a potential trouble source if he roller-coasters and only finding the RIGHT suppressive will clean it up. No other action will. There are *no* other reasons for a roller coaster (loss of gain obtained in auditing).
3. One must *never* audit an ARC broken pc for a minute even but must locate and indicate the bypassed charge *at once*. To do otherwise will injure the pc's case.
4. A present time problem of long duration prevents good gain and sends the pc into the backtrack.



5. The *only* reasons a pc is critical are a withhold or a misunderstood word and there is NO reason other than those. And in trying to locate a withhold it is not a motivator done to the pc but something the pc has done.
6. Continuing overts hidden from view are the cause of no case gain (see number 1, suppressive).

IN-TECH

In getting in tech one need only locate in the auditor (or self as an auditor) which of the 5 GAEs are being committed and, in the pc, which of the above six is out.

There are *no* reasons exterior to the 11 given.

To get tech in requires getting the 5 in for auditors and the 6 in for pcs, and after that watching the 5 for auditors and 6 for pcs, running standard processes.

If you look for other reasons, this is itself a gross goof. There are no others.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 22 SEPTEMBER 1965

Remimeo
All Scientology
Staff

URGENT URGENT URGENT

**RELEASE GRADATION
NEW LEVELS OF RELEASE**

Further research has revealed additional data concerning Releases which makes it necessary to rename the types of Release, or else deny preclears all the benefits available from states of Release.

As mentioned in earlier lectures, there are several intermediate stages of Release between Level 0 and Level V. I have finally isolated these and they agree with the Gradation Chart of Levels.

This changes also in some degree the upper levels of Academy training materials without actually adding any but only reassigning the same materials to different levels.

This discovery came out of a survey of the only things that could balk a case. These also are the main things an auditor has to be careful about in pcs. Further study revealed the state of Release to be available on each of these points and that, therefore, both to make Releases and better trained auditors, these were fitted in to the Gradation Chart in natural sequence as the dominant points stressed in each level.

The points are the same as those covered in the current "out-tech" bulletins and lecture.

They are:

Communication
ARC breaks
PTPs
O/Ws
Continuous overts.

So as to minimize any upset in introducing these additional levels of Release, we will cease to call Release by *stages* and call them by *grades*. In earlier material and lectures the terms "First Stage Release" indicated a person released anywhere between Level 0 and Level IV, a "Second Stage Release" indicated a Power Process Release, a "Third Stage Release" was one made by orientation processes and a "Fourth Stage Release" meant one made by R6EW. This was before I found that the additional levels were important or obtainable. Without wiping out the meaning of these "stages," we will simply cease to use them to



designate Releases and designate by GRADES. We will then use the exact processes of the grades that obtain the state of Release for the preclear and thus keep things straight.

This then is the new grading:

<i>Type of Release</i>		<i>Type of Process</i>
Grade VII	CLEAR	
Grade VI	Release	R6EW
Grade V	Release	Power Processes
Grade IV	Release	Service Facsimiles
Grade III	Release	ARC Break Processes (old R4H renamed R3H)
Grade II	Release	O/W Processes (including the "Joburg")
Grade I	Release	Problems Processes (such as Problems Intensive or CCHs)
Grade 0	Release	Communication Processes

Any one of the above group of processes can (and should be) run to a floating needle (and not one command beyond it).

With auditors warned of the consequences of running beyond the state of Release and people easily rehabilitated to the state even if it is overrun, it will be found that the state is attainable at each level with smooth auditing.

This ties smoothly into training as a class of auditor is capable of making a class of Release.

Knowing why people roller-coaster (potential trouble source) and what an SP (suppressive person) is and by carefully handling training of auditors in accordance with the "out-tech" materials, we can easily attain these states for preclears.

The discovery is actually contained in the first material issued that calls attention to not further auditing Releases. They could have their ARC breaks, PTPs and overts handled. This when I followed it up showed that additional Release states existed for these types of phenomena.

There are some additional processes that can be run at certain levels and as these are proven out they will be added as alternate processes to the level. However, it will be found that when a preclear goes Release at a grade, it will not be advisable to further audit him or her in that grade on an additional process once the phenomena of Release has been attained for that grade. It may be that if a pc fails to go Release on the recommended process for that grade, another process *for that grade* included under the type of process for that grade may be used. For instance, on problems, the pc does not go Grade I Release on the



regular buttons of a Problems Intensive. Other buttons may be found and used. Or the preclear may be run on “Rising Scale Processes” or another process listed for that grade, *all* toward the goal of making the pc a *Release from problems*. You don’t run a pc on the next grade just because you couldn’t release him on the lower grade. You run the additional processes of a grade until he releases at that grade.

At Grade 0 you run comm processes of whatever kind until you have a Grade 0 Release. That means a “Communication Release.” Then you do the same at Grade I and run *any* version of problems that affects the person’s problems until you have a Grade I Release, a “Problems Release.”

Therefore, you are releasing the person on certain *subjects* at each grade. The scale can then be written like this.

Grade VII	CLEAR	Bank Erased
Grade VI	Release	Whole Track Release
Grade V	Release	Power Release
Grade IV	Release	Habit Release
Grade III	Release	ARC Release
Grade II	Release	Overt Release
Grade I	Release	Problems Release
Grade 0	Release	Communication Release

You can readily spot that under each of these headings we have several effective processes in addition to a principal process.

The most indicated processes for these levels are listed in the first list of grades above.

If a former Release went Release on, let us say, problems, he can be rehabilitated on the Problems Release and then audited on any of the other Grades from IV down. In short, anyone who went Release on one of these Grades from IV down may not be audited further on that grade but can be released on any one of the other Grades 0 to IV omitting only Grade I Release, Problems.

Of course, from V (Power Processes) on up it becomes improbable to run a lower grade but it possibly could be done on some cases. However, a Grade VI Release (R6EW) can’t possibly be run below Grade VI. And on a Clear, there’s no bank at all, only freedom.

It’s also noteworthy that it’s all but impossible to do Grade V, Power Processes, on a former Release that has not been fully rehabilitated on the lower grade.

In training it is therefore necessary to put a meter in the hands of a student at 0 and have him able to clean tone arm action well at Level I, be able to detect and clean reads at II and not clean cleans, be able to assess at III and find service facts at IV.

This means also that at 0 you teach the student all about communication, its formula and the comm cycle and TRs. At I you teach repetitive commands, Problems Intensives (assessed by an upper-class auditor, as we used to do) and the CCHs (which pull the person out of problems and into PT). At II you teach a student all about STUDY (the genus of overts is the *misunderstood*) and O/Ws. At III you teach the student *all* about ARC and ARC breaks and assessment and how to do old R4H in full and expertly. And at IV you teach the student all about “DEDS” and “DEDEXes” (*A History of Man*) and justified O/Ws and suppressives and PTSes and how to find and run service facts. And at V you review the student and classify fully all lower grades. And at VI you teach the student all about R6 and how to do R6EW and as the student moves to VII you teach Power Processing and give the student the final materials to go on to Clear himself.

As I promised to do some time ago, that neats up all training into a form that can be firm, finally published in eventual book form, and which puts the stress on the most important data in auditing.

Parts of the mind, codes, scales, other background data can be woven into the proper levels without overloading any.

Obviously then, you teach the student the theory in the certification course and the drills and key processes for the grade in the classification course of the proper level.

This neats up both training and processing, releasing and clearing.

This does *not* prohibit one from handling ARC breaks or PTPs or overts in rudiments at any level, really. Handling a rudiment is just getting the pc going. It puts the heavy processes that handle ARC breaks in life and the past, the problems, etc., each in its proper level.

The rule applies that you must not overrun one of these heavy grade processes and must halt it the moment a free needle appears on it. Or if the TA goes out of it and it hasn't released the pc and hasn't been overrun, another process can be run for that grade to handle the subject of that grade.

But I think you will find that the primary process of the grade will do it uniformly if well audited.

Here then is the additional data that belongs on your Gradation Chart and modernizes it.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 27 SEPTEMBER 1965

Remimeo
All Scientology
Staff

RELEASE GRADATION
ADDITIONAL DATA

(Supplements HCOB 22 Sept. 65, RELEASE
GRADATION, NEW LEVELS OF RELEASE)

The Grades of Release as covered in HCOB 22 Sept. 65, RELEASE GRADATION, NEW LEVELS OF RELEASE, have been named and will be found, with auditor classes, in the ROUTING CHART of 26 Sept. 65 being issued with Auditor 10 in October 65.

These Grades and names are final, and they designate what is to be run on the pc to obtain the various states of Release.

A table follows:

Grade	Name	Materials	Former Name	Where Done
Grade VIII	Operating Thetan	R1 Drills	Operating Thetan	Saint Hill
Grade VII	Clear	Clearing Course	Clear	Saint Hill Solo
Grade VI Release	Whole Track Release	R6EW	Stage 4 Release	Saint Hill Solo
Grade VA Release	Power Plus Release	Added Power Processes	Stage 3 Release	Saint Hill by Class VII Auditor
Grade V Release	Power Release	Power Processess	2nd Stage Release	Saint Hill by Class VIIs
Grade IV Release	Ability Release	Service Facsimiles	None	Saint Hill or HGCs—Any Class IV or above
Grade III Release	Freedom Release	R4H ARC Breaks	None	SH or HGCs—Any Class III or above
Grade II Release	Relief Release	O/W Processes Missed W/Hs Joburg	None	SH or HGCs—Any Class II or above



Grade	Name	Materials	Former Name	Where Done
Grade I Release	Problems Release	Probs Intensive Any Problems Process, Hidden Standards, <i>Book of Case Remedies</i>	None	SH or HGCs— Any Class I or above
Grade 0 Release	Communica- tions Release	Level 0 Proces- ses (0-0, 0-A, etc.)	Keyed-Out Clear Book I Clear	SH or HGCs— Any Class 0 or above
Ungraded	Scientologist	Assists of all types	None	Anywhere— Any Qualified Auditor or Scientologist

It is obvious then that GRADE CERTIFICATES FOR PRECLEARS lapse and are no longer issued and are replaced by Release awards, awarding “Grade _____ Release” when attained.

It is also obvious that as these states all existed before they were discovered then REHABILITATION OF FORMER RELEASE is addressed to rehabilitating these grades. When rehabilitation is done and the state recovered for the pc a “Grade _____ Release” *for the grade actually recovered* is issued.

The SAME rehabilitation processes as issued are used for every type of Release.

Preclears were sometimes released in more than one grade and *former Release* is rehabilitated (and sold) for each grade the pc was formerly released on.

All grades formerly attained must each one in turn be found and rehabilitated and each one is separately declared by Certs and Awards. Therefore a pc going Release on a simple Qual Division checkout *must* be urged to get a rehabilitation *as there may be* other former release states there and for anyone rehabilitated as a former Release many other grades (as per chart above) are available to be audited up to.

REHABILITATION OF FORMER RELEASE

Technically, you will find just these phenomena as given in the Routing Chart of Auditor 10 and the 22 September HCOB were the subjects of Release.

Sometimes a pc was according to him released formerly on some other process or subject than those given on the Chart. You will however find that it relates to one of the Grade subjects (Comm, Problems, O/W, ARC breaks, Service Facs, as the total of the Grades up to IV).

Example: Pc reads as released on CCHs. Okay, that was a Problems or a Comm Release. Why? It was because pc came to PT away from his problems of the past or because pc got into comm with the universe. Just decide which.

Example: Pc checks as released on the button “importance,” run in brackets or concepts. This wasn’t any Grade VI Release! It was probably Problems that were cleaned up or even O/Ws; therefore it was a Grade I or II.

You have to see which Release Grade it was and that’s easy since the pc will tell you even without your asking that he “got over his ARC breaks” or “his problems didn’t worry him.”

On old-time processes, R2-12, Rising Scale, even engram running, the point where Release was attained was because a comm block, a problem, an O/W, an ARC break cleaned up. It wasn’t the old process that determines the grade the pc was formerly released at so much as *which* of the Grade subjects were relieved at the time.

ERROR

The biggest error you can make in rehabilitation of a former Release is to grade him too high and bypass available charge for further releasing.

In the earlier Grades you can go from Grade IV Release to Grade 0 Release to Grade II, etc.

They are not entirely consecutive from 0 to IV. They are from V up.

For instance, you rehabilitate a pc as Grade II Release (overts and withholds) by standard rehab approach. He is then declared a Grade II Release of course. However, he can be run on Comm processes to obtain Grade 0 Release or on Problems to obtain Grade I Release and better had be.

As we have formerly released so many on so many different processes the background for rehabilitation is ragged at this time.

New people can be moved up smoothly from 0 to IV. Older Scientologists will go up and down from 0 to IV.

You will find at times that somebody you are trying to audit to a certain Grade suddenly recalls being released at that grade. The proper action then is rehabilitation of the grade, not continuing to run the grade.

All this is really quite simple.

The BIGGEST error is and will continue to be not noticing a state of Release occurring while running a process and then overrunning it and engulfing it. You don’t always see the free, floating needle—it is at times brief.

NERVES

For a while auditors will be very nervy and err by underrunning processes and failing to flatten them. Some auditors will see a floating needle everywhere. Some will remain blind to them and grind on and on.

The thing to do is eventually find the happy medium. Don’t underrun or overrun. Just notice when the process has produced a floating needle and carry on when it has not. And listen for those big pc upsurges in tone and halt there.



And watch for the rising tone arm that goes to 5. Mostly it's an overrun. But some pcs who always were at 5 weren't ever formerly released and will need Power Processes to get them started. Power Processing also combines a lot of lower Grade results also. But it is hard to Power Process pcs who have never had lower Grade releasing. The Power Processing becomes *very* lengthy. However, real tough cases can't attain lower grade release states and so have to be Power processed at once instead of after properly attaining the lower Grades. These "at once" Power Process cases, who have had no former Release grade, are pretty suppressive. However, some pcs' tone arms can be at 5 and the pc can act suppressive if it all stems from unnoticed lower grade releasing that was never observed or rehabilitated.

It is interesting that a Grade V Release (Power Process) cannot thereafter be processed below his grade. But this is a new set of processes. You won't find any former Release Grade V's. They just never made Grade V before, even by accident.

Grade VI Releases (R6EW) don't easily respond thereafter to Power Processes. But remember, that's a Grade VI *Release*, not somebody who came up with a few bits of R6EW.

You can't run a Grade VII (Clear) on anything but he can be drilled on getting about the universe and getting familiar with himself and what he can do.

Grades VI and VII really cannot be successfully audited except by oneself—solo. If somebody else *did* audit them on a pc, the pc would not prosper. He'd be a fool and quite confused. These Grades (VI and VII) require knowledge. Without it it's pitiful. Auditors who have tried to audit raw meat pcs on these Grades have gotten into serious messes not with us but in their own activities—all stemming from trying to make a baby be vice-president in six easy lessons. Two such auditors blew Scientology—they themselves had no real data or Release Grade or even case gain yet they tried to use VI materials on raw meat and it all went wrong and the pcs today mostly snarl and natter. Their way is barred by their antagonism.

It takes a real thetan to stand up to VI and VII. Ask somebody who has been there.

I trust these new grades I found will help straighten out a lot of things.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 29 SEPTEMBER 1965

Remimeo
All Students
Saint Hill Courses
All Staff

**CYCLICAL AND NON-CYCLICAL PROCESS
CONCLUSIONS**

A non-cyclical process (i.e., a repetitive process which does not cause the preclear to cycle on the time track) is concluded precisely as stated in HCOB 3 July 1965, MODEL SESSION REVISED.*

A cyclic process—a repetitive process which *does* cause the preclear to cycle on the time track as in recall-type processes—must be concluded in Model Session as follows:

“Where are you now on the time track?”

“I will continue this process until you are close to present time.” (After each command ask “When?”) When the pc is in PT, “That was the body of the session.”

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

*[Editor's Note: HCOB 3 July 1965, MODEL SESSION REVISED, has been cancelled. The reference on Model Session is HCOB 11 Aug. 78 II, MODEL SESSION.]



All Levels

THE CONTINUING OVERT ACT

Pity the poor fellow who commits daily harmful acts.

He'll never make it.

A criminal pilfering the cash box once a week has himself stopped cold as far as case gains are concerned.

In 1954 I counted some noses. I checked up on twenty-one cases who had never had any gains since 1950. Seventeen turned out to be criminals! The other four were beyond the reach of investigation.

That gave me my first clue.

For some years, then, I watched for no-gain cases and carefully followed up those that I could. They had major or minor criminal backgrounds.

This gave us the 1959 breakthrough on the meter checks (Sec Checking).

Following it further since 1959, I have finally amassed enough case histories to state:

THE PERSON WHO IS NOT GETTING CASE GAINS IS COMMITTING CONTINUING OVERTS.

While this sounds like a very good "out" for us, we assume that the auditor at least tried *something* sensible.

Today, the running of a pc by grades is a saving grace for merely "tough cases." Directors of Processing are doing well with the modern graded process approach, level by level, and the D of P Washington has just told me they were cracking cases with the lowest grade processes DC had never been able to handle well before.

So, given processing by grades (the best case approach we've ever had), we crack the rough ones.

But will that be *all* cases?

There's still one. The case who continually commits overts before, during and after processing.

He won't make it.

One thing helps this, however.

You have seen the Ethics Codes appear.

By putting a bit of control in the Scientology environment, we have enough threat to restrain dramatization.

The phenomena is this: The reactive bank can exert stress on the pc if it is not obeyed. Discipline must exert just a shade more stress *against* dramatization than the bank does. This checks the performance of the continual overt long enough to let processing bite.

Not everyone is a continuous overt committer by about a thousand to one. But this phenomenon is not confined to the no-gain case.

The *slow-gain* case is also committing overts the auditor doesn't see.

Therefore, a little discipline in the environment speeds the *slow-gain* case, the one we're more interested in.

The no-gain case, frankly, is one I am not panting to solve. If a fellow wants to sell his next hundred trillion for the sake of the broken toy he stole, I'm afraid I can't be bothered. I have no contract with any Big Thetan to save the world complete.

It is enough for me to know:

1. Where bottom is, and
2. How to help speed slow-gain cases.

Bottom is the chap who eats your lunch apple and says the children did it. Bottom is the fellow who sows the environment with secret suppressive acts and vicious generalities.

The slow-gain case responds to a bit of "keep your nose clean, please, while I apply the thetan-booster."

The fast-gain case does his job and doesn't give a hoot about threatened discipline if it's fair. And the fast-gain case helps out and the fast-gain case can be helped by a more orderly environment. The good worker works more happily when bad workers see the pitfalls and desist from distracting him.

So we all win.

The no-gain case? Well, he sure doesn't deserve any gain. One pc in a thousand. And he yaps and groans and says "Prove it works" and blames us and raises hell. He makes us think we fail.

Look down in our Saint Hill files. There are actually thousands upon thousands of Scientologists there who each one comment on how wonderful it is and



how good they feel. There are a few dozen or so who howl they haven't been helped! What a ratio! Yet I believe some on staff think we have a *lot* of dissatisfied people. These no-gain characters strew so much entheta around that we think we fail. Look in the Saint Hill files sometime! Those many thousands of reports continue to pour in from around the world with hurrah! Only the few dozen groan.

But long ago I closed my book on the no-gain case. Each of those few dozen no-gains tell frightening lies to little children, pour ink on shoes, say how abused they are while tearing the guts out of those unlucky enough to be around them. They are suppressive persons, every one. I know. I've seen them all the way down to the little clinker they call their soul. And I don't like what I saw.

The people who come to you with wild discreditable rumors, who seek to tear people's attention off Scientology, who chew up orgs, are suppressive persons.

Well, give them a good rock and let them suppress it!

I can't end this HCOB without a confession. I know how to cure them rather easily.

Maybe I'll never let it be done.

For had they had their way we would have lost our chance. It's too near to think about.

After all, we have to earn our freedom. I don't care much for those who didn't help. The rest of us had to sweat a lot harder than was necessary to make it come true.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



THE AUDITOR

THE MONTHLY JOURNAL OF SCIENTOLOGY

No. 10

1965

The States of Existence

The Routing and Gradation Chart in this issue of *The Auditor* is mainly self-explanatory. But what are these new Grades?

Man is so visibly MAN that he overlooked in most of his philosophies and *all* of his sciences that there is more than one state of existence attainable by man.

Indeed, until we came along and changed their minds, all nineteenth century psychologists *stated* that man could never change. And described only one state of existence—mortal man.

If you think about it for a moment, you will see that there are many states of existence even in man. He is rich or poor, well or sick, old or young, married or single. If man can alter his state of existence as a man, could he be anything else than a man? Or a woman or a boy or a girl?

There are two or more lower (and abhorrent) states of existence.

The state of ANIMAL is quite often descended to by man as a chronic condition. Not only in mental hospitals, but in life, one can find such changes. Indeed, since 1870 the psychologists have said man *was* an animal.

Man can also change to a state of matter. This is also seen in mental hospitals.

But those are lower states. Are there any upper and happier states?

These are the whole of the horizon and attainment of Scientology. We are *not* seeking to make the insane sane. We are seeking to make a man into a higher being.

There are *many* states of existence besides that of man. This has been touched on by earlier philosophies. What is new about Scientology is that one being can attain several different states of existence in just one lifetime.

This is so novel an outlook that it is no wonder Scientologists are sometimes misunderstood and are taken for healers or psychiatrists.

In fact man at large has never thought of it before. That he personally and in this lifetime could become something far higher and better than a man is brand-

new to him. He has heard of dying and his soul going to heaven or hell, and he has variously regarded the prospect as good or boring or terrifying.

But for John Doe to hear that he can become a higher being is a new thing.

Some savants amongst the Himalayas have worked in this direction. Gautama Siddhartha (Buddha) spoke of it. Fifteen or twenty years of hard work were said to result in a nebulous conclusion.

There are actually nine clear-cut states of existence higher than *Homo sapiens*.

A sick man would think the best possible states would be a well man or a dead man, and whereas these might be (to him) desirable states, they are still man.

COMMUNICATION

The first state above man is a being who can communicate.

We instinctively revere the great artist, painter or musician and society as a whole looks upon them as not quite ordinary beings.

And they are not. They are a cut above man. That they were born this way and were not audited to it does not make them less higher beings. He who can truly communicate to others is a higher being who builds new worlds.

Auditing can achieve this higher state of being—he or she who can communicate. That is a Grade 0 Release.

PROBLEMS

What distinguishes civilized man as MAN is that he is mired into PROBLEMS which just get worse the more he “solves” them.

The being who can recognize the actual source of problems and so see them vanish is too rare to be easily comprehended. Man *solves* problems. A being in a higher state looks at them and they vanish.

There are fantastic phenomena here which man has never, before Scientology, examined.

When a being can do this—make problems vanish with a glance—he certainly is no longer man. And the problems artists have are legend.

A being can be audited up to being able to do this. It is a Grade I Release.

RELIEF

Man has never known, except in some of the rare miracle workers he regarded as saints, how to bring relief to various ills.

The secret was that one is connecting oneself to what he abhors.

To be able to easily bring relief to oneself and others from the hostilities and sufferings of life is a skill man has seen only in healers.

Relief is obtained at Grade II Release.

FREEDOM

Man is chained to the upsets in his past.

He has never understood why he felt so upset and misunderstood about his family or people or situations.

Most men dwell perpetually on troubles they have had. They lead sad lives.

Freedom from the upsets of the past with the ability to face the future is almost an unknown condition to man.

It is attained as a Grade III Release.

ABILITY

Man's abilities tend to be individually specialized. He is so intent upon some action that he is clumsy in performing others.

Moving out of a fixed condition and being able to do other things is attained as a Grade IV Release.

POWER

Man can seldom handle POWER. He retreats from it or abuses it. When he has it he often misdirects it.

To have it and handle it is attained as a Grade V Release.

WHOLE TRACK RELEASE

Man is not even aware of his "time track." It is a record of his consecutive moments of living stretching back as long as he has lived.

His past is his "time track." There are three conditions concerning it. A being is first unaware he has one, then is fascinated by what he finds out about his own past and then finds what made him and it that way.

Some of this often shows up in lower auditing. But at this higher state, one comes to handle it.

At this grade it is hard to describe the state, it is so high above common experience and is totally missing in all man's literature.

It is a Grade VI Release.

CLEAR

This state has often been described in Dianetics and Scientology. It has always been understated.

Release, for years, was mistaken for Clear and was even called Clear. But time has revealed that Clear was far above anything one had dreamed of previously.

Grade VII is not a Release Grade. It is a Clear.

OPERATING THETAN

This term, “Operating Thetan,” has meaning mainly to old-time Scientologists.

By “operating” is meant “able to act and handle things” and by “thetan” is meant the spiritual being that is the basic self. “Theta” is Greek for thought or life or the spirit.

An Operating Thetan then is one who can handle things without having to use a body of physical means. “Poltergeist” is a learned term for only one of the phenomena of this state.

Basically one is oneself, can handle things and exist without physical support and assistance.

This state is really just “OT” but is numbered Grade VIII for convenience. It doesn’t mean one becomes God. It means one becomes wholly oneself.

EXTERIOR

Since 1952 we have been able to make man into a spiritual being in a few seconds.

It was startling. It was also unstable. A minute, a day or weeks later the person would become man again and the experience was often remembered dimly.

Recently we solved why this was so. It is fatal to overrun the processes of a grade once that grade has been obtained. One can be audited on the processes of a new grade one has not attained. But not on the same grade one had already reached.

Overauditing—auditing beyond a Grade of Release attained—is very upsetting to a person. He often does not really know why he got upset. He got better, then got worse again.

The same thing happened with the “Thetan Exterior” processes. We made a person exteriorize and *then overaudited him* by a few more commands. Or the person tried to audit himself into further “exteriorization.”

This state, however, is not a different state of existence. It occurs along with many of the higher Release Grades as a natural condition. And it is, of course, only a foreshadow of Operating Thetan.

Thus, there are nine definite states of existence above that of *Homo sapiens* and there are some intermediate states such as Grade VII A on the chart.



It is hard for man to grasp even that these states exist. He has no literature about them really or any vocabulary for them.

But they do exist.

Reach for them and you'll see.

Once one starts going up there is no wish to stop. The whiff of freedom and the total reality of it after all this time is too strong.

Scientology is concerned with the states above man and opens the way with a certain and sure bridge into a future. The way has been dreamed of in ages past. For man it never existed until today.

And today we have it in Scientology.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

THE AUDITOR

THE MONTHLY JOURNAL OF SCIENTOLOGY

No. 10

Late 1965
WORLDWIDE

PRECLEARS SHOULD DEMAND PROPER E-METERS BE USED

It is DANGEROUS for a preclear to let himself be audited without a proper E-Meter.

The state of Release may be attained by you and the auditor, having no actual E-Meter in front of him, will not know it and will carry on for those next two fatal commands on the same process.

Meters today are used from Level Zero on up. You don't audit people without a meter.

That meter used with Scientology makes Release and Clear possible. The Greeks might have known a lot, but they couldn't have released anybody. They didn't have a meter to verify anything or to detect any higher state.

And remember, there are meters and real meters. Only the Hubbard Mark V is totally and reliably calibrated for Release and Clear. It has a cousin in the Azimuth Meter (same insides).

I originated the principles of the modern meter in 1950 and the late Volney Mathison put them together. That meter was also widely sold to chiropractors and medical doctors, and you see versions of it around today. Even the Japanese make one, so wide has it been circulated.

For a long time, every electronics man and hobbyist built "E-Meters" at the drop of a hat.

Dissatisfied with the original meter, I had Don Breeding and Jim Pinkham working on a meter design in the mid-50s. Breeding came up with the first one of its kind, the American transistor meter (the old blue-cased meter, no longer made but still about). He and Joe Wallace built a lot of these.

In England in 59, I employed a brilliant electronics firm to refine the transistor meter and worked with them over the years and finally came up with the Mark V.

The Hubbard Mark V E-Meter is the only meter that is sufficiently sensitive and sufficiently accurate to do assessments (find items on a list) and find what is



wrong with a preclear and pinpoint states of Release. The “Azimuth” meter has the same insides as the Mark V adapted to general electronics and is perfectly all right for auditing use.

The circuits of the Hubbard Mark V E-Meter can't be copied since they are patented. Further, it is an expensive meter to build, having to have hand-matched transistors and each meter having to be hand calibrated and checked. Therefore, anyone trying to build an “E-Meter” these days has to avoid the correct circuit and also tries to cheapen their manufacturing costs by taking out those little bits of stuff so essential (and costly) in the Mark V.

This is no sales talk. Lack of proper meters denied any help in any earlier time before Dianetics and Scientology and *only* the proper E-Meter safeguards the preclear from being overrun on processes.

Lack of the Hubbard Mark V E-Meter was the first cause in letting auditors overrun former Releases. They did it for 15 years. With a proper meter, they won't do it and will know when to stop.

So don't put yourself in danger. Insist on being audited on a proper Hubbard Mark V E-Meter. And an auditor should never dream of putting a preclear in danger by auditing without a meter or using some homemade contraption built by a pal from a curling iron and a broken bulb.

We take no responsibility for auditing errors made in the absence of meters or when using meters whose circuits have not been checked out by myself. And the only E-Meters that are so checked are the Hubbard Mark Vs or its cousin the Azimuth Meter.

The US government is negotiating to get us not to sue for damages in return for their dropping the case and returning the property seized. Lately all meters have been going in through US Customs uninterrupted. So there's no excuse not to have one even in the US.

DEMAND MARK V METER AUDITING AND BE SAFE.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



MUTTER TR

NAME: Mutter TR.

PURPOSE: To perfect muzzled auditing comm cycle.

COMMANDS: “Do fish swim?” “Do birds fly?”

POSITION: Student and coach sit facing each other a comfortable distance apart.

TRAINING STRESS:

1. Coach has student give command.
2. Coach mutters an unintelligible answer at different times.
3. Student acknowledges.
4. Coach flunks if student does *anything* else but acknowledge.

(*Note:* This is the *entirety* of this drill. It is not to be confused with any other training drill.)

Note: The whole trick in TR 2 and TR 4 is that it means one understands that the pc has said something or has answered. There is no demand the auditor understand the *meaning* in the pc’s answer in muzzled auditing. In the above drill the coach just mutters or nods and looks wise instead of saying anything comprehensible. The only kind of auditing where you *must* grab the actual sense of the answer is in listing or in looking for something that will blow down or trying to find out what the pc thinks is wrong. If the pc *has* said something he wants the auditor to really grasp, let him explain and, of course, if the pc insists, grasp it. But this is rare and happens only when the pc is already ARC broken. Otherwise, the above is the right way to do it.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 5 NOVEMBER 1965

Remimeo
Students

Level I

FIVE-WAY BRACKET ON HELP

Commands:

How could you help me?

How could I help you?

How could you help another?

How could another help you?

How could another help another?

The above commands are run consecutively as one process—muzzled style.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 7 NOVEMBER 1965

Remimeo
Qual Personnel
Tech Personnel
Students

Tech Division

Qual Division

RELEASE REHABILITATION ERROR

The most laughable error commonly being made in Release Rehabilitation is one in which the auditor discounts the value of his own auditing, keys out a lock in a pre-Scientology period and tells the pc he was a Release sometime before he was audited.

Auditors have declared pcs released when 9 days old or in 1942 or almost any earlier time. All through noncomprehension of the phenomenon of Release. It leaves some pretty puzzled pcs too!

“When you fell on your head when you were 5 you were a former Release because I now have a floating needle.” This auditor statement betrays a lack of comprehension of the phenomenon of Release.

Of *course* if you key out a major lock you may *today* get a Release state.

Because the needle floats today does *not* mean it was floating just before the pc fell on his head at the age of 5.

The pc today, with better understanding through auditing, can attain Release by keying out an incident which made him *worse* than normal.

His needle was *not* floating before he gagged on his bottle at the age of 2. Blowing the lock of gagging on his bottle may now, added to his new study, the auditor’s interest and the *very powerful* technology of just basic auditing, make him go Release.

An auditor doing this is downgrading his own presence, skill and comm cycle. These, *added* to blowing a lock, make a Release today—it does not make a Release years before the pc was ever audited.

I’ve never seen a “natural floating needle” in the absence of auditing. I never expect to.

People are normal, worried, neurotic or psychotic. Hobby therapy, a change of surroundings, taking up tapestry can move a person upscale toward normal. They never moved anyone up to Release. Becoming happier doesn’t key out bank. It causes a person to occlude keyed-in bank—to “forget it.”

Only auditing keys out bank.



And an auditor doing rehabilitation, using a meter, using a comm cycle, using his knowledge of the mind is doing something that was not done before. And he makes Releases. He makes them *today* by keying out yesterday. He does not make them years ago. He is not auditing years ago. He is auditing today's pc today and making today's Release today.

Life keys out no locks. Trillions of years of living never undid a moment of it. Come off the mystic mystic kick that one can if he lives long enough experience himself to Release or Clear. That's trap.

Do not unduly complicate your actions in Release Rehabilitation by misassigning the pc's period of Release. If you do he'll be confused as the datum given him is false.

If you find in asking for a period of Release that you get pre-Scientology times, realize the pc has found something which if released would cause him to go Release today. You'd get the same response if you asked, "What period would I have to contact to get you Released?" or "Give me a major time of key-in." Or "Give me a major time of change." Or do a Problems Intensive Assessment. Or do an ARC Break of Former Times Assessment. You'll come up with the *same* date for it. Treat that period with rehab processes (or any of many other processes) and you'll get the phenomenon of Release right before your eyes.

So don't be telling pcs "You were a Release before you were ever audited. I see here you were a Release just before you fell in the garbage can at 2." Both statements are false.

Lasting results are based on truth alone.

Do what you're doing in rehabs. Just don't make a false assertion about it. Your auditing is pretty powerful. Don't discount it.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 8 NOVEMBER 1965

Remimeo
Tech Personnel
Qual Personnel
Students

Tech Div

Qual Div

SUPPRESSIVES AND HIDDEN STANDARDS

If you find a suppressive on a case, you will also find a chronic problem.

A problem is postulate-counter-postulate.

When a person is faced with suppression, he is facing a counter-postulate.

A hidden standard is a problem a person thinks must be resolved before auditing can be seen to have worked. It's a standard by which to judge Scientology or auditing or the auditor.

This hidden standard is always an old problem of long duration. It is a postulate-counter-postulate situation, the source of the counter-postulate was suppressive to the pc.

Therefore you can always find a suppressive by finding a pc's hidden standard and following it back to when it began. You will find there a suppressive to the pc.

Similarly if you trace back the persons and groups who have been suppressive of the pc, you will find a hidden standard popping into view.

The datum is—a case that betters then worsens (a “roller coaster case” or a “roller coaster”) is always connected to a suppressive person.

The roller coaster is *caused* by the hidden standard going into action. “My eyesight didn't get better.” Locate a present time suppressive on the case and trace that suppressive back to others earlier and you suddenly see the pc brighten up and (apparently for no reason) state his eyesight suddenly improved.

A case that betters and worsens (a roller coaster) is *always* connected to a suppressive person and will not get steady gain until the suppressive is found on the case or the *basic* suppressive person earlier.

Because the case doesn't get well, he or she is a potential trouble source. To us, to others, to himself. You can't successfully audit that pc because there is a *hidden standard*. It makes the pc think he is no better. Suppressives also suppress the pc just like that so long as a hidden standard is present.



Find the suppressive, make the pc handle or disconnect. Then audit the pc up to Problems Release by getting rid of the hidden standard *and* the basic suppressive.

Never audit a pc who is a potential trouble source other than on the infallible, never-varied datum: a roller coaster is always a PTS connected to an SP.

Note also that a person going Clear is now a thetan with a new view of life and has *new* hidden standards (requiring the location of suppressives) which he had no reality on as a man or later as a Release.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Remimeo
Students

CLEARING COMMANDS

Always have a dictionary in the auditing room with you. When running a process newly or whenever the preclear is confused about the meaning of the commands, clear the commands with the preclear, using the dictionary, if necessary.

It could take a long time to clear the command. The worse off the pc, the longer it takes.

Example:

Auditor is going to run 0-0 on the pc. Auditor reads the commands one at a time to the pc and asks the pc "What does this command mean to you?" From the pc's answer the auditor realizes that the pc has a confusion on the words "willing" and "talk." He tells the pc to look them up in a dictionary. The pc now understands "talk," but still seems slightly puzzled about "willing." Now the auditor could tell the pc to use the word "willing" in a few sentences. When the pc understands it, the auditor again gets the pc to tell him what the whole command means to him.

If necessary, the auditor could get the pc to define each word of the command to be used.

UNDER NO CIRCUMSTANCES IS THE AUDITOR TO EVALUATE FOR THE PC AND TELL HIM WHAT THE WORD OR COMMAND MEANS.

The worst fault is the pc using a new set of words in place of the actual word and answering the alter-ised word, not the word itself. (See HCOB 10 March 1965, WORDS, MISUNDERSTOOD GOOFS, on this fault.)

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 16 NOVEMBER 1965R
REVISED 22 FEBRUARY 1979

Remimeo
Tech/Qual
All Auditors
E-Meter
Checksheets

E-METER SENSITIVITY SETTING

Refs:

HCOB	4 Dec. 77	CHECKLIST FOR SETTING UP SESSIONS AND AN E-METER
HCOB	24 Jan. 77	TECH CORRECTION ROUNDUP
HCOB	7 Feb. 79R	E-METER DRILL 5RA—CAN SQUEEZE
Rev. 15.2.79		

When preparing for a session, an auditor sets up his E-Meter as per E-Meter Drill 4.

The sensitivity is set for one-third-of-a-dial drop on a correct can squeeze, per HCOB 7 Feb. 79R, E-METER DRILL 5RA—CAN SQUEEZE. This is done for each individual pc and at the beginning of each session before starting the session and with the pc on the cans, per HCOB 4 Dec. 77, CHECKLIST FOR SETTING UP SESSIONS AND AN E-METER.

There is no set sensitivity setting for a pc at any grade level. It is determined by the pc's can squeeze at each session.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 16 NOVEMBER 1965
Issue II

Remimeo
Students

COMMANDS FOR UPPER INDOCTRINATION

TR 6, TR 7, TR 9

(This HCOB cancels commands as given
in Scientology Training Course Manual)

The commands to be used for 8-C are:

LOOK AT THAT WALL. THANK YOU.

WALK OVER TO THAT WALL. THANK YOU.

TOUCH THAT WALL. THANK YOU.

TURN AROUND. THANK YOU.

The auditor points to show which wall each time.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 19 NOVEMBER 1965

Remimeo
Students

LEVEL I

PROBLEMS PROCESS

This is an extremely fast process for use at Level I to handle problems. The process commands are simply:

“WHAT IS THE PROBLEM?”

“WHAT SOLUTIONS HAVE YOU HAD FOR THAT PROBLEM?”

One gets the pc to give his problem then runs TA off solutions. Then a new statement of the problem and more questions about solutions.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HCO POLICY LETTER OF 19 NOVEMBER 1965

Remimeo
Students
SH and Academies
All Auditors

AUDITING REPORTS

An auditing report is the report of *a session given*, written during the session, on the session.

It is not a *copy* of the report of a session given. Or a report drawn from notes taken on a session given.

Auditing reports and worksheets should be neat as possible under the circumstances of a session.

They *must* contain pertinent data of the session given, i.e., BDs noted, TA and time notations, etc. These should be entered on the worksheet *at the time they occur*.

Later entries done to clarify bad writing where one was rushed or where a shorthand was done that is not clear to the D of P or Examiner, should be indicated as a later entry by using a different colored pen, etc.

A made-up report, or one done later to obtain neatness or completeness by an auditor who failed to keep a good session report *at the time of the session*, will be disqualified as evidence of auditor ability when presented to the Examiner and chitted by the D of P when turned in by an HGC auditor.

The whole idea of requiring an auditor report of a session is to have a record *of the session* for the D of P or Examiner, upon which to adjudicate what is going on with a pc. And a report done later is NOT a report of *the* session given.

The summary report, done after the session should be a 15 minute or so summary and should be done immediately after the session, not a day later, and should be done as per policy on summary reports. A summary cannot be substituted for the actual auditing report.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



Remimeo
Required for
Level IV Students
and Review Auditors

LEVEL IV

SEARCH AND DISCOVERY

Prerequisite: A knowledge of ethics
definitions and purposes.

The process called Search and Discovery requires as well a good knowledge of ethics.

One must know what a SUPPRESSIVE PERSON is, what a POTENTIAL TROUBLE SOURCE is and the mechanism of how and why a case roller-coasters and what that is. All this data exists in ethics policy letters and should be studied well before one attempts a "Search and Discovery" or further study of this HCOB. Ethics is not merely a legal action—it handles the whole phenomena of case worsening (roller coaster) after processing, and without this technology an auditor easily becomes baffled and tends to plunge and squirrel. The *only* reason a case roller-coasters after good standard auditing is the PTS phenomena—a suppressive is present.

THREE TYPES

There are three types of PTS.

Type I is the easy one. The SP on the case is right in present time, actively suppressing the person.

Type II is harder for the *apparent* suppressive person in present time is only a restimulator for the actual suppressive.

Type III is beyond the facilities of orgs not equipped with hospitals as these are entirely psychotic.

HANDLING TYPE I PTS

The Type I is normally handled by an Ethics Officer in the course of a hearing.

The person is asked if anyone is invalidating him or his gains or Scientology and if the pc answers with a name and is then told to handle or disconnect from that person, the *good indicators* come in promptly and the person is *quite* satisfied. If, however, there is no success in finding the SP on the case or if the person starts naming org personnel or other unlikely persons as SP, the Ethics Officer must realize that he is handling a Type II PTS and, because the auditing will consume time, sends the person to Tech or Qual for a Search and Discovery.

It is easy to tell a Type I PTS from a Type II. The Type I brightens up at once and ceases to roller-coaster the moment the present time SP is spotted. The pc ceases to roller-coaster. The pc does not go back on it and begin to beg off. The pc does not begin to worry about the consequences of disconnection. If the pc does any of these things, then the pc is a Type II.

It can be seen that Ethics handles the majority of PTSes in a fast manner. There is no trouble about it. All goes smoothly.

It can also be seen that Ethics cannot afford the time to handle a Type II PTS and there is no reason the Type II should not pay well for the auditing.

Therefore, when Ethics finds its Type I approach does not work quickly, Ethics must send the person to the proper division that is handling Search and Discovery.

TYPE II

The pc who isn't sure, won't disconnect or still roller-coasters or who doesn't brighten up, can't name any SP at all, is a Type II.

Only Search and Discovery will help.

SEARCH AND DISCOVERY

The first thing to know is that CASE WORSENING IS CAUSED ONLY BY A PTS SITUATION.

There never will be any other reason.

As soon as you doubt this datum and think about "other causes" or try to explain it some other way, you no longer prevent cases from worsening and no longer rescue those who have worsened.

The second thing to know is that A SUPPRESSIVE IS ALWAYS A PERSON, A BEING OR A GROUP OF BEINGS. A suppressive is *not* a condition, a problem, a postulate. Problems and counter-postulates come into the matter but the SP as a being or group must always be located as a being or a group, not as merely an idea. As the technology is close to and similar to that of a service facsimile, a poorly trained auditor can get confused between them and produce a condition he says is the cause. Persons who cannot confront and who therefore see persons as ideas, not people, are the ones most likely to fail in doing Search and Discovery.

The third thing to know is that there can be an actual SP and another person or being similar to the actual one who is only an apparent SP.

An *actual* SP actually suppresses another.

An *apparent* SP only reminds the pc of the actual one and so is restimulated into being a PTS.

The *actual* SP can be in present time (Type I PTS) or is in the past or distant (Type II PTS).



The Type II always has an *apparent* SP who is not *the* SP on the case, is confusing the two and is acting PTS only because of restimulation, not because of suppression.

Search and Discovery as a process is done exactly by the general rules of listing. One lists for persons or groups who are or have suppressed the pc. The list is complete when only one item reads on nulling and this is the item.

If the item turns out to be a group, one does a second list of who or what would represent that group, gets the list long enough to leave on nulling only one item reading, and that is the SP.

An *incident* is not a person or a group. A condition is not a person or a group. And a group is not a person. What you want is one being.

The E-Meter signs are unmistakable and the good indicators come in strongly when the actual SP is found.

This is the entire action. It is liable to the various ills and errors of writing and nulling a list, such as overlisting, underlisting, ARC breaking the pc by bypassing the item or getting an incomplete list. These are avoided by knowing one's business as an auditor and being able to handle an E-Meter with skill and confidence.

When one goofs on a Search and Discovery and finds the wrong actual SP, the signs are the same as those where a Type II is handled as a Type I—not sure, no good indicators, roller-coasters again, etc.

The actual SP can be backtrack but it is seldom vital to go far out of PT and usual for a this-lifetime person to turn up.

Done correctly the pc's good indicators come in at once, the pc cognites, the meter reacts *very* well with blowdowns and repeated long falls, and the pc ceases to roller-coaster.

Care should be taken not to get too enthusiastic in going far backtrack on the pc as you run into whole track implants, etc., easily handleable only at Level V. The pc can get "overwhumped" if you go too far back and you'll wish you hadn't. This normally happens, however, only when the pc has been ARC broken by the auditor, when the right item has been bypassed and the list is overlong, or when two or three items are still reading on the list (incomplete list).

Locating a service facsimile is quite similar to Search and Discovery but they are different processes entirely. Only the doingness is similar. In Search and Discovery the end product is a *being*. In service facsimile the end product is an item or concept or idea. Don't get the two mixed.

HANDLING TYPE III

The Type III PTS is mostly in institutions or would be.

In this case the Type II's *apparent* SP is spread all over the world and is often more than all the people there are—for the person sometimes has ghosts about him or demons and they are just more apparent SPs but imaginary as beings as well.

All institutional cases are PTSes. The whole of insanity is wrapped up on this one fact.

The insane is not just a bad off being. The insane is a being who has been overwhelmed by an actual SP until too many persons are apparent SPs. This makes the person roller-coaster continually in life. The roller coaster is even cyclic (repetitive as a cycle).

Handling an insane person as a Type II might work but probably not case for case. One might get enough wins on a few to make one fail completely by so many loses on the many.

Just as you tell a Type II to disconnect from the actual SP (wherever found on the track), you must disconnect the person from the environment.

Putting the person in a current institution puts him in a bedlam. And when also “treated,” it may finish him. *For he will roller-coaster from any treatment given*, until made into a Type II and given a Search and Discovery.

The task with a Type III is *not* treatment as such. It is to provide a relatively safe environment and quiet and rest and no treatment of a mental nature at all. Giving him a quiet court with a motionless object in it might do the trick if he is permitted to sit there unmolested. Medical care of a very unbrutal nature is necessary, as intravenous feeding and soporifics (sleeping and quieting drugs) may be necessary. Such persons are sometimes also physically ill from an illness with a known medical cure.

Treatment with drugs, shock, operation, is just more suppression. The person will not really get well, will relapse, etc.

Standard auditing on such a person is subject to the roller-coaster phenomena. They get worse after getting better. “Successes” are sporadic, enough to lead one on, and usually worsen again since these people are PTS.

But removed from apparent SPs, kept in a quiet surroundings, not pestered or threatened or put in fear, the person comes up to Type II and a Search and Discovery should end the matter. But there will always be some failures as the insane sometimes withdraw into rigid unawareness as a final defense, sometimes can't be kept alive and sometimes are too hectic and distraught to ever become quiet. The extremes of too quiet and never quiet have a number of psychiatric names such as “catatonia” (withdrawn totally) and “manic” (too hectic). Classification is interesting but nonproductive since they are all PTS, all will roller-coaster and none can be trained or processed with any idea of lasting result no matter the temporary miracle.

Remove a Type III PTS from the environment, give him or her rest and quiet, do a Search and Discovery when rest and quiet have made the person Type II.

(Note: These paragraphs on the Type III make good a promise given in *Dianetics: The Modern Science of Mental Health* to develop “Institutional Dianetics.”)

The modern mental hospital with its brutality and suppressive treatments is not the way to give a psychotic quiet and rest. Before anything effective can be done in this field, a proper institution would have to be provided, offering only rest, quiet and medical assistance for intravenous feedings and sleeping drafts where necessary but not as “treatment” and where *no* treatment is attempted until the person looks recovered and only then a Search and Discovery as above under Type II.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

Remimeo

INFORMATION ON REHABILITATION

The following despatch was sent to me by Len Small, Legal Officer WW:

“After reading Sec ED 212 SH*, I have realized that in London when I was Certs and Awards, we were doing something grossly wrong which was responsible to some extent for our low income and probably ‘created’ missed withholds and bypassed charge, by false declares.

“The facts are that an old-timer would buy 5 hours rehab and after having former release check and passed on to Tech, all the levels would be rehabbed *at once* using a Form 26 June.** The auditor would e.g. ‘suggest declare 0-IV’, or ‘0, II-IV’. Most rehabs were done in under two hours. The pc would be declared if TA position OK, good indicators in and pc agreeing that he had been rehabbed on those levels.

“On occasion, a pc would say ‘What about the release point I reached on 3M? I went release on whole track processes. What does that make me?’

“If they knew how rehabs were done here at SH, and followed procedure, it would be a great boost to their statistic.

“I suggest that an HCOB stating explicitly how rehabs must be done and declared will put stable data on line.

“From my own personal experience as a preclear, if a level has been left unrehabilitated, the mass on that level tends to key in and make life uncomfortable. It was only when the auditor started listing all the processes I had been run on that I really felt good and that I was getting somewhere.

“If all release points obtained in past processing were rehabbed, pcs would be a lot happier and less likely to key in subsequently.”

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

*[*Editor's Note:* Sec ED 212 SH, REHAB SCHEDULING, written by LRH, stated that a pc was rehabbed on only one level at a time.]

**[Form 26 June referred to here is HCO PL 26 June 65, HGC PC REVIEW AUDITING FORM, an assessment form which has since been replaced with HCO PL 7 Apr. 70, GREEN FORM.]

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 30 NOVEMBER 1965

Gen. Non-Remimeo

LIBRARY RECORD OF LEVELS

This is a complete list of all HCO Bulletins and books containing the materials as per the Auditor 10 gradation chart applying to each training level.*

While not all these are to be issued to students, they give the total of available materials.

Tapes will be issued as a separate list.

**LEVEL 0—HRS
COMMUNICATION
HCO BULLETINS AND POLICY LETTERS**

DATE	TYPE	TITLE
16 Nov. 65	HCOB	E-METER SENSITIVITY SETTING
14 Nov. 65	HCOB	CLEARING COMMANDS
7 Nov. 65	HCOB	RELEASE REHABILITATION ERROR
5 Nov. 65	HCOB	LECTURE GRAPHS
23 Oct. 65	HCO PL	DISSEMINATION DRILL
1 Oct. 65	HCOB	MUTTER TR
29 Sept. 65	HCOB	CYCLICAL AND NONCYCLICAL PROCESS CONCLUSIONS
22 Sept. 65	HCOB	RELEASE GRADATION—NEW LEVELS OF RELEASE
21 Sept. 65	HCOB	OUT TECH
30 Aug. 65	HCOB	ART
23 Aug. 65	HCOB	ABBREVIATIONS & SYMBOLS OF DIANETICS AND SCIENTOLOGY
19 Aug. 65	HCOB	MODEL SESSION REVISED
5 Aug. 65	HCOB	RELEASE STAGES
3 Aug. 65	HCOB	AUDITING GOOFS, BLOWDOWN INTERRUPTION
2 Aug. 65	HCOB	RELEASE GOOFS
1 July 65	HCO PL	COMM CYCLE ADDITIVES
18 June 65	HCOB	CLEAR AND OT BEHAVIOR
17 June 65	HCO PL	STAFF AUDITOR ADVICES

*[Editor's Note: This HCOB has been updated to delete non-LRH issues which were included in error when this HCOB was issued.]



14	June	65	HCOB	SUMMARY REPORT
27	May	65	HCO PL	PROCESSING
16	May	65	HCO PL	GENERAL REMARKS, ZERO COURSES
22	Apr.	65	HCO PL	LEVEL 0 COMM COURSE
7	Apr.	65	HCOB	PREMATURE ACKNOWLEDGMENTS
10	Mar.	65	HCOB	WORDS, MISUNDERSTOOD GOOFS
4	Mar.	65	HCOB	LEVEL 0—STUDY MATERIALS FOR HAS
26	Dec.	64	HCOB	ROUTINE 0—A (EXPANDED)
11	Dec.	64	HCOB	SCIENTOLOGY 0—PROCESSES
11	Dec.	64	HCOB	CURRICULUM FOR LEVEL 0
10	Dec.	64	HCOB	LISTEN STYLE AUDITING
6	Nov.	64	HCOB	STYLES OF AUDITING
17	Oct.	64	HCOB	CLAY TABLE DATA
17	Oct.	64	HCOB	GETTING THE PC SESSIONABLE
24	July	64	HCOB	TA COUNTERS, USE OF
7	Apr.	64	HCOB	Q & A
26	Nov.	63	HCOB	A NEW TRIANGLE
25	Nov.	63	HCOB	DIRTY NEEDLES
1	Oct.	63	HCOB	HOW TO GET TA ACTION
14	Aug.	63	HCOB	LECTURE GRAPHS
11	Aug.	63	HCOB	ARC BREAK ASSESSMENTS
4	Aug.	63	HCOB	ALL ROUTINES, E—METER ERRORS, COMM CYCLE ERROR
8	Nov.	62	HCOB	SOMATICS—HOW TO TELL TERMINALS AND OPPOSITION TERMINALS
17	Oct.	62	HCOB	AUDITOR FAILURE TO UNDERSTAND
19	July	62	HCO PL	CLEARING—FREE NEEDLES
24	May	62	HCOB	Q & A
28	Dec.	61	HCOB	E—METER ELECTRODES—A DISSERTATION ON SOUP CANS
11	May	61	HCOB	E—METER HORROR
12	Apr.	61	HCOB	TRAINING DRILLS
20	Mar.	61	HCO PL	BASIC STAFF AUDITOR HAT
2	Mar.	61	HCOB	NEW PREHAV COMMAND
19	Jan.	61	HCOB	ADDITIONAL HAS PROCESSES
21	Apr.	60	HCOB	PRESESSION PROCESSES
14	Apr.	60	HCOB	NEW PE DATA
7	Apr.	60	HCOB	A NEW SUMMARY OF AUDITING
17	Mar.	60	HCOB	STANDARDIZED SESSIONS
12	Nov.	59	HCOB	ACKNOWLEDGMENTS IN AUDITING
13	Oct.	59	HCOB	DEI EXPANDED SCALE



5	Oct.	59	HCOB	UNIVERSE PROCESSES
25	Sept.	59	HCOB	HAS CO-AUDIT
3	Sept.	59	HCOB	WHY "VICTIM" WORKS AS A PROCESS
19	Aug.	59	HCOB	HAS CO-AUDIT—FINDING TERMINALS
7	Aug.	59	HCOB	THE HANDLING OF COMMUNICATION PROCESSES
5	June	59	HCOB	FORMULA 10
7	May	59	HCOB	NEW PROCESS—THEORY
22	Apr.	59	HCOB	OLD AND NEW REALITY SCALE
15	Apr.	59	HCOB	EMOTIONAL TONE SCALE EXPANDED
28	Feb.	59	HCOB	ANALYSIS OF CASES
28	Feb.	59	HCOB	CLEARING COMMANDS
3	Feb.	59	HCOB	FLATTENING A PROCESS
12	Jan.	59	HCOB	TONE OF VOICE—ACKNOWLEDGMENT
28	Dec.	58	HCOB	SHORT SESSIONING
28	Aug.	58	HCOB	CHANGE AUDITOR'S CODE
29	July	58	HCOB	THE ROCK
2	May	58	HCOB	BEINGNESS AGAIN
8	Apr.	58	HCOB	AUDITING THE PC ON CLEAR PROCEDURE
2	Apr.	58	HCOB	ARC IN COMM COURSE
22	Mar.	58	HCOB	CLEARING REALITY
18	Jan.	58	HCOB	CONTROL

**LEVEL 0—HRS
COMMUNICATION
BOOKS—PABs—MAGAZINES—CHARTS**

DATE	TITLE
	BOOKS
1965	<i>Scientology —A New Slant on Life</i>
1965	<i>The Book of E-Meter Drills</i>
1961	<i>Dianetics 55!</i>
1961	<i>E-Meter Essentials</i>
1957	<i>Scientology—Clear Procedure Issue I</i>
1956	<i>Scientology—The Fundamentals of Thought</i>
1953	<i>This is Scientology—The Science of Certainty</i>
1953	<i>How to Live Though an Executive</i>
1951	<i>Self Analysis in Scientology</i>
1951	<i>Advanced Procedure and Axioms</i>
1950	<i>Notes on the Lectures</i>



			PABs	
1	Jan.	59	No. 151	DUMMY AUDITING—STEP 4
15	Dec.	58	No. 150	DUMMY AUDITING—STEP 3
1	Dec.	58	No. 149	DUMMY AUDITING—STEP 2
1	Nov.	58	No. 147	COMMUNICATION COURSE
1	Oct.	58	No. 145	MORE ON TRAINING DRILL TWO
1	Dec.	57	No. 125	THE PARTS OF MAN
15	Nov.	57	No. 124	COMMUNICATION AND ISNESS
1	Nov.	57	No. 123	THE REALITY SCALE
1	Oct.	57	No. 121	RUDIMENTS AND GOALS
1	Sept.	57	No. 119	THE BIG AUDITING PROBLEM
1	Nov.	56	No. 99	FACSIMILES AND SOLIDS
24	July	56	No. 93	A CRITIQUE OF PSYCHOANALYSIS (CONTINUED)
10	July	56	No. 92	A CRITIQUE OF PSYCHOANALYSIS
24	Apr.	56	No. 81	PURPOSE
23	Dec.	55	No. 68	FIRST AND SECOND POSTULATE
8	July	55	No. 56	AXIOM 51 AND COMMUNICATION PROCESSING
10	June	55	No. 54	REALITY LEVEL OF PRECLEAR
13	May	55	No. 52	AUDITING THE “WHOLE TRACK”
29	Apr.	55	No. 51	SPOTTING SPOTS
21	Jan.	55	No. 44	TWO-WAY COMMUNICATION IN ACTION
7	Jan.	55	No. 43	PLOTTING THE PRECLEAR ON THE TONE SCALE
10	Dec.	54	No. 41	THE CODE OF A SCIENTOLOGIST
26	Nov.	54	No. 40	THE CODE OF HONOR
12	Nov.	54	No. 39	THE AUDITOR’S CODE 1954 (CONCLUDED)
29	Oct.	54	No. 38	THE AUDITOR’S CODE 1954
1	Oct.	54	No. 36	THE USE OF SCIENTOLOGY MATERIALS
9	July	54	No. 30	RANDOMITY AND AUTOMATICITY
16	Apr.	54	No. 24	CERTAINTY OF EXTERIORIZATION

MAGAZINES

1963	<i>Ability</i> 154	“Assists In Scientology”
1962	<i>Ability</i> 139	“How To Study Scientology”
1958	<i>Ability</i> 80	“Axioms Of Scientology”
1957	<i>Ability</i> 54	“More Confronting”
1957	<i>Ability</i> 51	“The Adventure of Communication”
1955	<i>Ability</i>	“The Scale of Awareness”
	MINOR 4	



1955	<i>Ability</i> MAJOR 4	“Straightwire—A Manual of Operation”
1955	<i>Ability</i> MAJOR 1	“The Scientologist—A Manual On The Dissemination of Material”
1953	<i>JOURNAL OF SCIENTOLOGY</i> —ISSUE 21G	THE THEORY OF COMMUNICATION
1953	<i>JOURNAL OF SCIENTOLOGY</i> —ISSUE 17G	THE LIMITATIONS OF HOMO NOVIS

CHARTS

1951	THE HUBBARD CHART OF HUMAN EVALUATION (SMALL)
1951	THE HUBBARD CHART OF HUMAN EVALUATION (LARGE)
1951	THE CHART OF ATTITUDES

LEVEL I—HTS PROBLEMS HCO BULLETINS AND POLICY LETTERS

DATE	TYPE	TITLE
19 Nov. 65	HCOB	PROBLEMS PROCESS
16 Nov. 65	HCOB	COMMANDS FOR UPPER INDOCTRINATION TR 6, TR 7, TR 9
14 Nov. 65	HCOB	CLEARING COMMANDS
8 Nov. 65	HCOB	SUPPRESSIVES AND HIDDEN STANDARDS
5 Nov. 65	HCOB	FIVE WAY BRACKET ON HELP
29 Sept. 65	HCOB	CYCLICAL AND NONCYCLICAL PROCESS CONCLUSIONS
22 Sept. 65	HCOB	RELEASE GRADATION—NEW LEVELS OF RELEASE
21 Sept. 65	HCOB	OUT TECH
23 Aug. 65	HCO PL	CLASSIFICATION AT UPPER LEVELS—TEMPORARY MEASURE
19 Aug. 65	HCOB	CLARIFICATION OF THE HCOB 3 JULY 65, MODEL SESSION REVISED
3 Aug. 65	HCOB	AUDITING GOOFS, BLOWDOWN INTERRUPTION
24 July 65	HCOB	TA COUNTERS, USE OF
1 July 65	HCO PL	COMM CYCLE ADDITIVES
14 June 65	HCOB	SUMMARY REPORT
27 May 65	HCO PL	PROCESSING
17 May 65	HCO PL	CCHs
29 Mar. 65	HCOB	ARC BREAKS



6	Nov.	64	HCOB	STYLES OF AUDITING
7	Sept.	64	HCOB	PTPs, OVERTS AND ARC BREAKS
24	Aug.	64	HCOB	SESSION MUST-NOTS
23	Aug.	64	HCOB	HQS COURSE
29	July	64	HCOB	GOOD INDICATORS AT LOWER LEVELS
13	Apr.	64	HCOB	TONE ARM ACTION
7	Apr.	64	HCOB	ALL LEVELS Q & A
21	Jan.	64	HCOB	METER LEVEL WARNING
26	Nov.	63	HCOB	A NEW TRIANGLE
1	Oct.	63	HCOB	HOW TO GET TONE ARM ACTION
25	Sept.	63	HCOB	ADEQUATE TA ACTION
24	Aug.	63	HCOB	THE TRAIN GPMs
4	Aug.	63	HCOB	ALL ROUTINES—E—METER ERRORS, COMMUNICATION CYCLE ERROR
28	July	63	HCOB	TIME AND THE TONE ARM
8	Mar.	63	HCOB	USE OF THE BIG MIDDLE RUDS
1	Dec.	62	HCO PL	GOALS AND PREPCHECKING
23	Nov.	62	HCOB	ROUTINE 2-12, OPENING PROCEDURE BY ROCK SLAM, AN HPA/HCA SKILL
13	Oct.	62	HCOB	PROCESSES
27	Sept.	62	HCOB	PROBLEMS INTENSIVE USE
1	Sept.	62	HCO PL	HEALING PROMOTION
7	Aug.	62	HCOB	RUNNING CCHs
2	Aug.	62	HCOB	CCH ANSWERS
30	July	62	HCOB	A SMOOTH HGC 25 HOUR INTENSIVE
30	June	62	HCOB	ARC PROCESS
14	May	62	HCOB	CASE REPAIR
26	Apr.	62	HCOB	RECOMMENDED PROCESSES HGC
12	Apr.	62	HCOB	CCHs PURPOSE
11	Apr.	62	HCOB	DETERMINING WHAT TO RUN
5	Apr.	62	HCOB	CCHs AUDITING ATTITUDE
29	Mar.	62	HCOB	CCHs AGAIN, WHEN TO USE CCHs
26	Dec.	61	HCOB	COMMAND SHEET ROUTINE 3D
14	Dec.	61	HCOB	RUDIMENTS MODERNIZED
20	Nov.	61	HCOB	ROUTINE 3D COMMANDS
9	Nov.	61	HCOB	THE PROBLEMS INTENSIVE
2	Nov.	61	HCOB	THE PRIOR CONFUSION
26	Oct.	61	HCOB	SAFE AUDITING TABLE
17	Oct.	61	HCOB	PROBLEMS INTENSIVES
10	Oct.	61	HCO PL	PROBLEMS INTENSIVE FOR STAFF CLEARING
6	Oct.	61	HCOB	TRAINING OF STAFF AUDITORS



14	Sept.	61	HCOB	NEW RUDIMENTS COMMANDS
12	Sept.	61	HCO PL	CURRICULUM FOR CLEARING COURSES
13	July	61	HCOB	CHANGE PROCESSING AND CCHs
6	July	61	HCOB	ROUTINE 1A
27	June	61	HCOB	ROUTINE 1
23	June	61	HCOB	RUNNING CCHs
17	June	61	HCOB	PRIMARY SCALE AMENDED
16	June	61	HCOB	CCHs AND ROUTINE 1
5	June	61	HCOB	PROCESSES ALLOWED
13	May	61	HCOB	ASSESSING FOR SOP GOALS
30	Apr.	61	HCOB	CHANGE BRACKETS AND COMMANDS
23	Apr.	61	HCOB	CHANGE PROCESSES
9	Mar.	61	HCOB	NEW ASSESSMENT SCALE
2	Mar.	61	HCOB	FORMULA 20
23	Feb.	61	HCOB	PT PROBLEM AND GOALS
16	Feb.	61	HCOB	FORMULA 19
2	Feb.	61	HCOB	PRE-HAVINGNESS SCALE—COMMAND SHEET
2	Feb.	61	HCOB	UK CASES DIFFERENT
25	Jan.	61	HCOB	HANDLING OF RUDIMENTS
19	Jan.	61	HCOB	ADDITIONAL HAS PROCESSES
12	Jan.	61	HCOB	NEW HELP DATA
5	Jan.	61	HCOB	O/W A LIMITED THEORY
29	Dec.	60	HCOB	THE NEW PE AND THE NEW HAS CO-AUDIT
15	Dec.	60	HCOB	PRE-SESSION 37
8	Dec.	60	HCOB	CLEARING ROUTINE
10	Nov.	60	HCOB	FORMULA 13
3	Nov.	60	HCOB	FAILED HELP
27	Oct.	60	HCOB	REVISED CASE ENTRANCE
6	Oct.	60	HCOB	THIRTY-SIX NEW PRESESSIONS
29	Sept.	60	HCOB	HAVINGNESS AND DUPLICATION
15	Sept.	60	HCOB	THE TONE ARM
8	Sept.	60	HCOB	PRESESSIONS OF THE FIRST SAINT HILL ACC
1	Sept.	60	HCOB	PRESESSION TWO
26	Aug.	60	HCOB	REGIMEN TWO
25	Aug.	60	HCOB	POWERFUL PRESESSION ADDITIONS
18	Aug.	60	HCOB	VITAL INFORMATION
4	Aug.	60	HCOB	REGIMEN I
21	July	60	HCOB	SOME HELP TERMINALS



14	July	60	HCOB	CURRENT RUNDOWN
7	July	60	HCOB	THE ASSESSMENT OF HELP
30	June	60	HCOB	CREATE AGAIN
16	June	60	HCOB	HINTS ON RUNNING CASES WITH HELP
19	May	60	HCOB	HOW HELP BECAME BETRAYAL
12	May	60	HCOB	HELP PROCESSING
10	May	60	HCOB	OUR TECHNICAL PROGRAM
5	May	60	HCOB	HELP
31	Mar.	60	HCOB	THE PRESENT TIME PROBLEM
24	Mar.	60	HCOB	GOALS IN THE RUDIMENTS
17	Mar.	60	HCOB	STANDARDIZED SESSIONS
20	Oct.	59	HCOB	AN EXPERIMENTAL PROCESS
13	Oct.	59	HCOB	A USEFUL PROCESS
25	Sept.	59	HCOB	HAS CO-AUDIT
3	Sept.	59	HCOB	WHY "VICTIM" WORKS AS A PROCESS
27	Aug.	59	HCOB	GROWTH WITH COMPETENCE
19	Aug.	59	HCOB	HAS CO-AUDIT—FINDING TERMINALS
7	Aug.	59	HCOB	THE HANDLING OF COMMUNICATION PROCESSES
5	June	59	HCOB	FORMULA 10
7	May	59	HCOB	NEW PROCESS
4	May	59	HCOB	AN AFFINITY PROCESS
3	May	59	HCOB	SOLUTION TO SOLUTIONS
22	Apr.	59	HCOB	OLD AND NEW REALITY SCALE
15	Apr.	59	HCOB	EMOTIONAL TONE SCALE EXPANDED
16	Feb.	59	HCOB	STAFF AUDITOR CONFERENCE
16	Feb.	59	HCOB	HGC PROCESS FOR THOSE TRAINED IN ENGRAM RUNNING
4	Feb.	59	HCOB	OP PRO BY DUP
3	Feb.	59	HCOB	FLATTENING A PROCESS
3	Feb.	59	HCOB	HGC CURRENT PROCEDURE
11	Jan.	59	HCOB	AN AMUSINGLY EFFECTIVE PROCESS
12	Sept.	58	HCOB	HAVINGNESS—NEW COMMANDS
20	Aug.	58	HCOB	OUT OF SESSIONNESS
20	Aug.	58	HCOB	PTP—RUNNING OF
10	Aug.	58	HCOB	ACC AUXILIARY PROCEDURE
5	Aug.	58	HCOB	THE BASIC LOCATING QUESTION . . .
28	July	58	HCOB	CLEAR PROCEDURE
22	May	58	HCOB	ENEMIES OF THE PC
1	Mar.	58	HCOB	PROCESSES



13	Feb.	58	HCOB	RULES GOVERNING THE RUNNING OF CCH 0b "HELP"
6	Feb.	58	HCOB	HGC CLEAR PROCEDURE OUTLINE
16	Dec.	57	HCOB	PRESENT TIME PROBLEM
7	Dec.	57	HCOB	HGC PROCEDURE
11	June	57	HCOB	TRAINING AND CCH PROCESSES

**LEVEL I—PROBLEMS
BOOKS—PABs—MAGAZINES—CHARTS**

DATE	TITLE
BOOKS	
1965	<i>The Book of E-Meter Drills</i>
1964	<i>The Book of Case Remedies</i>
1961	<i>E-Meter Essentials</i>
1958	<i>ACC Clear Procedure</i>
1957	<i>Scientology—Clear Procedure, Issue I</i>
1956	<i>The Problems of Work</i>
1955	<i>The Creation of Human Ability</i>
1951	<i>Advanced Procedure and Axioms</i>
PABs	
15 Feb. 59	No. 154 CCH CONCLUDED
1 Feb. 59	No. 153 CCH
15 Oct. 58	No. 146 PROCEDURE CCH
1 June 58	No. 137 SOME MORE CCH PROCESSES
15 May 58	No. 136 PROCEDURE CCH CONTINUED
1 May 58	No. 135 PROCEDURE CCH CONTINUED
15 Apr. 58	No. 134 PROCEDURE CCH CONTINUED
1 Apr. 58	No. 133 PROCEDURE CCH
15 Dec. 57	No. 126 PROBLEMS—HANDLING AND RUNNING
15 Oct. 57	No. 122 FIVE LEVELS OF INDOCTRINATION AND PROCEDURE CCH
15 Sept. 57	No. 120 CONTROL TRIO
1 Oct. 56	No. 97 START—CHANGE—STOP
17 Apr. 56	No. 80 SCIENTOLOGY'S MOST WORKABLE PROCESS
23 Dec. 55	No. 68 FIRST AND SECOND POSTULATE
25 Nov. 55	No. 66 FIRST, SECOND, THIRD AND FOURTH POSTULATES
28 Oct. 55	No. 64 FIRST POSTULATE
10 June 55	No. 54 REALITY LEVEL OF PRECLEAR



15	Apr.	55	No. 50	REMEDY OF HAVINGNESS—THE PROCESS
1	Apr.	55	No. 49	THE REMEDY OF HAVINGNESS
18	Mar.	55	No. 48	OPENING PROCEDURE BY DUPLICATION
4	Mar.	55	No. 47	OPENING PROCEDURE 8-C
18	Feb.	55	No. 46	STRAIGHTWIRE
4	Sept.	54	No. 34	OPENING PROCEDURE SOP 8-C

MAGAZINES

1955	<i>Ability</i> MAJOR 4	“Straightwire—A Manual Of Operation”
------	---------------------------	--------------------------------------

CHARTS

1951	THE HUBBARD CHART OF HUMAN EVALUATION AND DIANETIC PROCESSING
1951	THE CHART OF ATTITUDES

LEVEL II—HCA RELIEF (OVERT ACTS AND WITHHOLDS) HCO BULLETINS AND POLICY LETTERS

DATE	TYPE	TITLE
16 Nov. 65	HCOB	E-METER SENSITIVITY SETTINGS
14 Nov. 65	HCOB	CLEARING COMMANDS
29 Sept. 65	HCOB	THE CONTINUING OVERT ACT
29 Sept. 65	HCOB	CYCLICAL AND NONCYCLICAL PROCESS CONCLUSIONS
22 Sept. 65	HCOB	RELEASE GRADATION—NEW LEVELS OF RELEASE
21 Sept. 65	HCOB	OUT TECH
23 Aug. 65	HCO PL	CLASSIFICATION AT UPPER LEVELS
3 Aug. 65	HCOB	AUDITING GOOFS, BLOWDOWN INTERRUPTION
1 July 65	HCO PL	COMM CYCLE ADDITIVES
17 June 65	HCO PL	STAFF AUDITOR ADVICES
14 June 65	HCOB	SUMMARY REPORT
27 May 65	HCO PL	PROCESSING
4 Apr. 65	HCOB	ARC BREAKS AND MISSED WITHHOLDS
10 Mar. 65	HCOB	WORDS, MISUNDERSTOOD GOOFS
5 Mar. 65	HCOB	BOOK OF CASE REMEDIES—APPLICATION OF TECH
12 Nov. 64	HCOB	DEFINITION PROCESSES
6 Nov. 64	HCOB	STYLES OF AUDITING
8 Sept. 64	HCOB	OVERTS, WHAT LIES BEHIND THEM



7	Sept.	64	HCOB	PTPs, OVERTS AND ARC BREAKS
24	Aug.	64	HCOB	SESSION MUST-NOTS
17	Aug.	64	HCOB	CLAY TABLE WORK IN TRAINING AND PROCESSING
14	Aug.	64	HCOB	PREPCHECK BUTTONS
29	July	64	HCOB	GOOD INDICATORS AT LOWER LEVELS
24	July	64	HCOB	TA COUNTERS—USE OF
12	July	64	HCOB	MORE ON O/Ws
10	July	64	HCOB	OVERTS—ORDER OF EFFECTIVENESS IN PROCESSING
7	July	64	HCOB	JUSTIFICATIONS
29	June	64	HCOB	CENTRAL ORG AND FIELD AUDITOR TARGETS
13	Apr.	64	HCOB	TONE ARM ACTION
7	Apr.	64	HCOB	Q & A
21	Jan.	64	HCOB	HOW TO KILL A PC IN LEVEL 5
9	Sept.	63	HCOB	REPETITIVE RUDIMENTS
4	Aug.	63	HCOB	ROUTINE A—E—METER ERRORS, COMMUNICATION CYCLE ERROR
23	July	63	HCOB	AUDITING RUNDOWN—MISSED WITHHOLDS
27	May	63	HCOB	CAUSE OF ARC BREAKS
8	Dec.	62	HCOB	TRAINING X UNIT
23	Nov.	62	HCOB	ROUTINE 2-12
12	Sept.	62	HCOB	SECURITY CHECKS AGAIN
30	Aug.	62	HCOB	ORDER OF PREPCHECK BUTTONS
21	July	62	HCOB	INSTANT READS
14	July	62	HCO PL	AUDITING ALLOWED
12	July	62	HCOB	MOTIVATORISH CASES
4	July	62	HCOB	BULLETIN CHANGES
3	July	62	HCOB	REPETITIVE PREPCHECKING
2	July	62	HCO PL	RUDIMENTS POLICY
2	July	62	HCOB	REPETITIVE RUDIMENTS
28	June	62	HCOB	DIRTY NEEDLES
25	June	62	HCOB	E—METER STANDARDS
24	June	62	HCOB	PREPCHECKING
14	June	62	HCOB	CHECKING NEEDLE IN RUDIMENTS CHECKS
11	June	62	HCOB	PREPCHECKING THE MIDDLE RUDIMENTS
8	June	62	HCOB	RUDIMENTS CHECKING
1	June	62	HCO PL	RUDIMENTS CHECK SHEET



25	May	62	HCOB	INSTANT READS
23	May	62	HCOB	HOW METERS GET INVALIDATED
22	May	62	HCOB	MODEL SESSION CHANGE
21	May	62	HCOB	MISSED WITHHOLDS—ASKING ABOUT
14	May	62	HCOB	CASE REPAIR
10	May	62	HCOB	PREPCHECKING AND SEC CHECKING
3	May	62	HCOB	ARC BREAKS, MISSED WITHHOLDS
11	Apr.	62	HCOB	DETERMINING WHAT TO RUN
21	Mar.	62	HCOB	PREPCHECKING DATA—WHEN TO DO A WHAT
15	Mar.	62	HCOB	SUPPRESSORS
1	Mar.	62	HCOB	PREPCHECKING
27	Feb.	62	HCO PL	CLEAN HANDS CLEARANCE CHECK
22	Feb.	62	HCOB	WITHHOLDS—MISSED AND PARTIAL
15	Feb.	62	HCOB	CO—AUDIT AND MISSED WITHHOLDS
12	Feb.	62	HCOB	HOW TO CLEAR WITHHOLDS AND MISSED WITHHOLDS
8	Feb.	62	HCOB	MISSED WITHHOLDS
1	Feb.	62	HCOB	FLOWS—BASIC
25	Jan.	62	HCOB	FLOW PROCESS
17	Jan.	62	HCO PL	RESPONSIBILITY AGAIN
11	Jan.	62	HCOB	TWENTY—TEN THEORY
6	Jan.	62	HCO PL	HCO SECURITY FORM 19 LAUDATORY WITHHOLDS
13	Dec.	61	HCOB	VARYING SEC CHECK QUESTIONS
7	Dec.	61	HCOB	SEC CHECKS VITAL
23	Nov.	61	HCOB	METER READING
21	Nov.	61	HCO PL	HGC PROCESSING LIABILITY
20	Nov.	61	HCOB	ROUTINE 3D COMMANDS
16	Nov.	61	HCOB	SEC CHECKING GENERALITIES WON'T DO
9	Nov.	61	HCOB	THE PROBLEMS INTENSIVE—USE OF THE PRIOR CONFUSION
2	Nov.	61	HCOB	THE PRIOR CONFUSION
1	Nov.	61	HCO PL	HCO WW SECURITY FORM 5A
26	Oct.	61	HCOB	SAFE AUDITING TABLE
23	Oct.	61	HCO PL	HGC PREPROCESSING SECURITY CHECKS
19	Oct.	61	HCOB	SECURITY QUESTIONS MUST BE NULLED
9	Oct.	61	HCOB	CHANGE IN RUDIMENTS
6	Oct.	61	HCOB	TRAINING OF STAFF AUDITORS



5	Oct.	61	HCOB	CLEAN HANDS MAKE A HAPPY LIFE
28	Sept.	61	HCOB	HCO WW SECURITY FORMS 7A AND 7B
21	Sept.	61	HCOB	HCO WW SECURITY FORM 8
14	Sept.	61	HCOB	NEW RUDIMENTS COMMANDS
12	Sept.	61	HCO PL	CURRICULUM FOR CLEARING COURSES
7	Sept.	61	HCOB	NEW FACTS OF LIFE
24	Aug.	61	HCOB	VALENCES KEY TO CLEARING
10	July	61	HCOB	METERING RUDIMENTS
7	July	61	HCO PL	PROCESSING SECURITY CHECKS
6	July	61	HCOB	ROUTINE 1A
29	June	61	HCO PL	HCO WW SEC FORM 5
27	June	61	HCOB	ROUTINE 1
19	June	61	HCOB	HCO WW SEC FORM 4
8	June	61	HCOB	E-METER WATCHING
25	May	61	HCOB	RELEASING AND PREPARING A CASE FOR SOP GOALS
22	May	61	HCO PL	HCO SEC FORM 3 HCO SEC FORM 2
19	May	61	HCOB	ASSESSMENT DATA
11	May	61	HCOB	E-METER HORROR
7	Apr.	61	HCO PL	JOHANNESBURG SECURITY CHECK
25	Mar.	61	HCO PL	SECURITY RULES
20	Mar.	61	HCO PL	BASIC STAFF AUDITOR'S HAT
9	Feb.	61	HCOB	NEW PRESESSION DATA
25	Jan.	61	HCOB	HANDLING OF RUDIMENTS
12	Jan.	61	HCOB	NEW HELP DATA
5	Jan.	61	HCOB	O/W A LIMITED THEORY
15	Dec.	60	HCOB	PRESESSION 37
8	Dec.	60	HCOB	CLEARING ROUTINE
1	Dec.	60	HCOB	NEW FORMULAS
24	Nov.	60	HCOB	THE UNMOVING CASE
17	Nov.	60	HCOB	STARTING CASES
10	Nov.	60	HCOB	FORMULA 13
27	Oct.	60	HCOB	REVISED CASE ENTRANCE
11	Aug.	60	HCOB	LAWS OF ASSESSMENT
21	July	60	HCOB	SOME HELP TERMINALS
9	June	60	HCOB	THE BASIC ASSUMPTIONS OF SCIENTOLOGY VERSUS OVERTS
26	May	60	HCOB	SECURITY CHECKS
12	May	60	HCOB	HELP PROCESSING
14	Apr.	60	HCOB	NEW PE DATA



31	Mar.	60	HCOB	THE PRESENT TIME PROBLEM
30	Mar.	60	HCOB	INTERROGATION
25	Feb.	60	HCOB	SCIENTOLOGY CAN HAVE A GROUP WIN
18	Feb.	60	HCOB	HOW TO RUN O/W AND RESPONSIBILITY
11	Feb.	60	HCOB	CREATE AND CONFRONT
8	Feb.	60	HCOB	HONEST PEOPLE HAVE RIGHTS TOO
4	Feb.	60	HCOB	OVERT MANIFESTATIONS ON A LOW-TONED CASE
4	Feb.	60	HCOB	THEORY OF RESPONSIBILITY PROCESSING
2	Feb.	60	HCOB	THE CO-AUDIT TEAM
28	Jan.	60	HCOB	THE KEY TO ALL CASES—RESPONSIBILITY
21	Jan.	60	HCOB	RESPONSIBILITY
21	Jan.	60	HCOB	JUSTIFICATION
14	Jan.	60	HCOB	THE BLACK CASE
8	Jan.	60	HCOB	OT PROCEDURES FOR HCS/BSCN COURSES
7	Jan.	60	HCOB	THE UNMOVING CASE
3	Jan.	60	HCOB	A THIRD DYNAMIC FOR SCIENTOLOGY
31	Dec.	59	HCOB	BLOW-OFFS
23	Dec.	59	HCOB	RESPONSIBILITY
16	Dec.	59	HCOB	RESPONSIBILITY FOR O/Ws
15	Dec.	59	HCOB	URGENT CHANGE IN ALL CO-AUDIT COURSES
5	Oct.	59	HCOB	UNIVERSE PROCESSES
3	Sept.	59	HCOB	WHY “VICTIM” WORKS AS A PROCESS
27	Aug.	59	HCOB	GROWTH WITH COMPETENCE
19	Aug.	59	HCOB	HAS CO-AUDIT—FINDING TERMINALS
7	Aug.	59	HCOB	THE HANDLING OF COMMUNICATION PROCESSES
10	June	59	HCOB	CO-AUDIT FORMULA
5	June	59	HCOB	FORMULA 10
7	May	59	HCOB	NEW PROCESS
4	May	59	HCOB	AN AFFINITY PROCESS
22	Apr.	59	HCOB	OLD AND NEW REALITY SCALE
15	Apr.	59	HCOB	EMOTIONAL TONE SCALE EXPANDED
25	Mar.	59	HCOB	HAS CO-AUDIT AND COMM COURSE
6	Mar.	59	HCOB	HOW TO DO A DIAGNOSIS ON DYNAMIC STRAIGHTWIRE
28	Feb.	59	HCOB	ANALYSIS OF CASES



27 Feb.	59	HCOB	HOW TO SELECT SELECTED PERSONS
26 Feb.	59	HCOB	ENGRAM RUNNING ON OLD DIANETIC CASES
24 Feb.	59	HCOB	SELECTED PERSONS OVERT WITHHOLD STRAIGHTWIRE
16 Feb.	59	HCOB	STAFF AUDITORS CONFERENCE
16 Feb.	59	HCOB	HGC PROCESS FOR THOSE TRAINED IN ENGRAM RUNNING
3 Feb.	59	HCOB	HGC CURRENT PROCEDURE
20 Jan.	59	HCOB	ACC PREPARATORY PROCESS SCHEDULE FOR RUNNING ENGRAMS
17 Dec.	58	HCOB	BASIC POSTULATE OF OVERT ACT—MOTIVATOR SEQUENCE
20 Aug.	58	HCOB	OUT OF SESSIONNESS

**LEVEL II—O/Ws
BOOKS—PABs—MAGAZINES—CHARTS**

DATE	TITLE
BOOKS	
1965	<i>The Book of E-Meter Drills</i>
1964	<i>The Book of Case Remedies</i>
1961	<i>E-Meter Essentials</i>
1958	<i>ACC Clear Procedure</i>
1955	<i>The Creation of Human Ability</i>
1952	<i>Electropsychometric Auditing</i>
1952	<i>A History of Man</i>
PABs	
1 Mar. 58	No. 131 THE SCALE OF WITHHOLD
15 Jan. 58	No. 128 THE FACTORS BEHIND THE HANDLING OF IQ
15 Apr. 57	No. 110 EDUCATION
1 Apr. 57	No. 109 LEARNING RATE—PART 2
15 Mar. 57	No. 108 LEARNING RATE—PART 1
15 Feb. 57	No. 106 GOOD PROCESSES
	No. 18 OVERT ACTS
MAGAZINES	
1961	<i>Ability</i> 129 “The Sad Tail of PDH”
1960	<i>Ability</i> 123 “Two Rules For Happy Living”
1956	<i>Ability</i> 36 “The Vocabularies of Science”
1951	DIANETIC AUDITOR’S BULLETIN VOL 2 No. 6 “Postulate Processing”



CHARTS

- 1951 THE HUBBARD CHART OF HUMAN EVALUATION AND
DIANETIC PROCESSING
- 1951 THE CHART OF ATTITUDES

LEVEL III—HPA FREEDOM (ARC AND ARC BREAKS) HCO BULLETINS AND POLICY LETTERS

DATE	TYPE	TITLE
16 Nov. 65	HCOB	E-METER SENSITIVITY SETTINGS
14 Nov. 65	HCOB	CLEARING COMMANDS
29 Sept. 65	HCOB	CYCLICAL AND NONCYCLICAL PROCESS CONCLUSIONS
22 Sept. 65	HCOB	RELEASE GRADATION—NEW LEVELS OF RELEASE
21 Sept. 65	HCOB	OUT TECH
23 Aug. 65	HCO PL	CLASSIFICATION AT UPPER LEVELS
3 Aug. 65	HCOB	AUDITING GOOFS, BLOWDOWN INTERRUPTION
2 Aug. 65	HCOB	RELEASE GOOFS
21 July 65	HCOB	RELEASE REHABILITATION
1 July 65	HCO PL	COMM CYCLE ADDITIVES
30 June 65	HCOB	RELEASE REHABILITATION
14 June 65	HCOB	SUMMARY REPORT
27 May 65	HCO PL	PROCESSING
4 Apr. 65	HCOB	ARC BREAKS AND MISSED WITHHOLDS
29 Mar. 65	HCOB	ARC BREAKS
6 Nov. 64	HCOB	STYLES OF AUDITING
7 Sept. 64	HCOB	PTPs, OVERTS AND ARC BREAKS
24 Aug. 64	HCOB	SESSION MUST-NOTS
14 Aug. 64	HCOB	PREPCHECK BUTTONS
24 July 64	HCOB	TA COUNTERS, USE OF
12 July 64	HCOB	MORE ON O/Ws
10 July 64	HCOB	OVERTS—ORDER OF EFFECTIVENESS IN PROCESSING
13 Apr. 64	HCOB	TONE ARM ACTION
7 Apr. 64	HCOB	ALL LEVELS Q & A
10 Mar. 64	HCOB	METER FLINCH
21 Jan. 64	HCOB	METER LEVEL WARNING
25 Nov. 63	HCOB	DIRTY NEEDLES
9 Sept. 63	HCOB	REPETITIVE RUDIMENTS



19	Aug.	63	HCOB	HOW TO DO AN ARC BREAK ASSESSMENT
14	Aug.	63	HCOB	LECTURE GRAPHS
11	Aug.	63	HCOB	ARC BREAK ASSESSMENTS
29	July	63	HCOB	SCIENTOLOGY REVIEW
21	July	63	HCOB	ARC BREAK PROCESS
5	July	63	HCOB	ARC BREAK ASSESSMENTS
25	June	63	HCOB	ROUTINE 2H, ARC BREAKS BY ASSESSMENT
24	June	63	HCOB	ROUTINE 3—ENGRAM RUNNING BY CHAINS
8	June	63	HCOB	THE TIME TRACK AND ENGRAM RUNNING BY CHAINS—BULLETIN 2
27	May	63	HCOB	CAUSE OF ARC BREAKS
14	Mar.	63	HCOB	ARC BREAKS, HANDLING OF
8	Dec.	62	HCOB	TRAINING X UNIT
30	June	62	HCOB	ARC PROCESS
24	May	62	HCOB	Q & A
3	May	62	HCOB	ARC BREAKS, MISSED WITHHOLDS
14	Dec.	61	HCOB	RUDIMENTS MODERNIZED
30	Nov.	61	HCOB	ARC PROCESS 1961
26	Oct.	61	HCOB	SAFE AUDITING TABLE
14	Sept.	61	HCOB	NEW RUDIMENTS COMMANDS
7	Sept.	61	HCOB	NEW FACTS OF LIFE
13	May	61	HCOB	ASSESSING FOR SOP GOALS
11	May	61	HCOB	ASSESSMENT BY ELIMINATION SOP GOALS
17	Nov.	60	HCOB	STARTING CASES
11	Aug.	60	HCOB	LAWS OF ASSESSMENT
14	Jan.	60	HCOB	THE BLACK CASE
4	May	59	HCOB	AN AFFINITY PROCESS
22	Apr.	59	HCOB	OLD AND NEW REALITY SCALE
15	Apr.	59	HCOB	EMOTIONAL TONE SCALE EXPANDED
8	Mar.	59	HCOB	HOW TO DO A DIAGNOSIS ON DYNAMIC STRAIGHTWIRE
18	Feb.	59	HCOB	ARC BREAKS WITH AUDITORS
3	Feb.	59	HCOB	HGC CURRENT PROCEDURE
22	Jan.	59	HCOB	NOT-IS STRAIGHTWIRE
20	Jan.	59	HCOB	ARC PREPARATORY PROCESS SCHEDULE FOR RUNNING ENGRAMS
28	July	58	HCOB	CLEAR PROCEDURE



14 July 58	HCOB	20TH ACC TRAINING PROCESS
7 Dec. 57	HCOB	HGC PROCEDURE

**LEVEL III—ARC AND ARC BREAKS
BOOKS—PABs—MAGAZINES—CHARTS**

DATE	TITLE
	BOOKS
1965	<i>The Book of E-Meter Drills</i>
1964	<i>The Book of Case Remedies</i>
1958	<i>ACC Clear Procedure</i>
1955	<i>The Creation of Human Ability</i>
1955	<i>Dianetics 55!</i>
	PABs
1 Nov. 57	No. 123 THE REALITY SCALE
	MAGAZINES
1958	<i>Ability</i> 86-M "Arc Break Straightwire"
	CHARTS
1951	THE HUBBARD CHART OF HUMAN EVALUATION AND DIANETIC PROCESSING
1951	THE CHART OF ATTITUDES

**LEVEL IV—HAA
ABILITIES (SERVICE FACSIMILES)
HCO BULLETINS AND POLICY LETTERS**

DATE	TYPE	TITLE
23 Dec. 65	HCO PL	SUPPRESSIVE ACTS
24 Nov. 65	HCOB	SEARCH AND DISCOVERY
16 Nov. 65	HCOB	E-METER SENSITIVITY SETTINGS
14 Nov. 65	HCOB	CLEARING COMMANDS
8 Nov. 65	HCOB	SUPPRESSIVES AND HIDDEN STANDARDS
29 Sept. 65	HCOB	CYCLICAL AND NONCYCLICAL PROCESS CONCLUSIONS
29 Sept. 65	HCOB	THE CONTINUING OVERT ACT
27 Sept. 65	HCOB	RELEASE GRADATION—ADDITIONAL DATA
22 Sept. 65	HCOB	RELEASE GRADATION—NEW LEVELS OF RELEASE
21 Sept. 65	HCOB	OUT TECH
21 Sept. 65	HCO PL	E-METER DRILLS



9	Aug.	65	HCO PL	RELEASE CHECKOUTS
7	Aug.	65	HCO PL	SUPPRESSIVE PERSONS—MAIN CHARACTERISTICS OF
6	Aug.	65	HCOB	QUALIFICATIONS TECHNICAL ACTIONS
5	Aug.	65	HCO PL	RELEASE CHECKOUTS
3	Aug.	65	HCOB	AUDITING GOOFS, BLOWDOWN INTERRUPTION
2	Aug.	65	HCOB	RELEASE GOOFS
21	July	65	HCOB	RELEASE REHABILITATION
1	July	65	HCO PL	ETHICS CHITS
1	July	65	HCO PL	COMM CYCLE ADDITIVES
30	June	65	HCOB	RELEASE REHABILITATION
18	June	65	HCOB	CLEAR AND OT BEHAVIOR
17	June	65	HCO PL	STAFF AUDITOR ADVICES
14	June	65	HCOB	SUMMARY REPORT
27	May	65	HCO PL	PROCESSING
5	Apr.	65	HCO PL	HANDLING THE SUPPRESSIVE PERSON—THE BASIS OF INSANITY
5	Apr.	65	HCO PL	THE NO-GAIN—CASE STUDENT
4	Apr.	65	HCOB	ARC BREAKS AND MISSED WITHHOLDS
6	Nov.	64	HCOB	STYLES OF AUDITING
14	Aug.	64	HCOB	PREPCHECK BUTTONS
24	July	64	HCOB	TA COUNTERS, USE OF
10	July	64	HCOB	OVERTS—ORDER OF EFFECTIVENESS IN PROCESSING
7	July	64	HCOB	JUSTIFICATIONS
7	Apr.	64	HCOB	Q AND A
16	Oct.	63	HCOB	R3 SC SLOW ASSESSMENT
1	Oct.	63	HCOB	HOW TO GET TA ACTION
28	Sept.	63	HCOB	ACTUAL GOALS
1	Sept.	63	HCOB	ROUTINE 3SC
24	Aug.	63	HCOB	THE TRAIN GPMs
22	July	63	HCOB	YOU CAN BE RIGHT
1	July	63	HCOB	ROUTINE R3R—PRELIMINARY STEP
17	Mar.	63	HCOB	R2—R3 CORRECTIONS
15	Feb.	63	HCOB	LISTING RULES
23	Nov.	62	HCOB	ROUTINE 2-12—OPENING PROCEDURE BY ROCK SLAM, AN HPA/HCA SKILL
12	Nov.	62	HCOB	3GAXX—DIRTY NEEDLES AND INCOMPLETE LISTS—HOW TO ASSESS
30	Oct.	62	HCO PL	SECURITY RISKS INFILTRATION
16	Oct.	62	HCOB	ROUTINE 3GA—LISTING



1	Aug.	62	HCOB	ROUTINE 3GA—GOALS NULLING BY MID RUDS
15	Mar.	62	HCOB	SUPPRESSORS
8	Mar.	62	HCOB	THE BAD “AUDITOR”
20	Nov.	61		ROUTINE 3D COMMANDS
23	May	61	HCOB	PRE-HAV SCALE REVISED
19	May	61	HCOB	ASSESSMENT DATA
13	May	61	HCOB	ASSESSING FOR SOP GOALS
11	May	61	HCOB	ASSESSMENT BY ELIMINATION
7	Apr.	61	HCOB	ASSESSING FOR GOALS AND TERMINALS
6	Apr.	61	HCOB	GOALS ASSESSMENT PROBLEMS SORTED OUT
6	Apr.	61	HCOB	REPAIRING A CASE
24	Nov.	60	HCOB	THE UNMOVING CASE
18	Oct.	60	HCOB	TERMINAL STABLE DATA
11	Aug.	60	HCOB	THE LAWS OF ASSESSMENT
5	Aug.	60	HCOB	STICKING TO THE RUNDOWN
22	May	60	HCOB	DECERTIFICATION, HOW YOU SHOULD SUPPORT IT
7	Mar.	60	HCOB	WHY PIN TIME?
21	Jan.	60	HCOB	JUSTIFICATION
22	Apr.	59	HCOB	OLD AND NEW REALITY SCALE
15	Apr.	59	HCOB	EMOTIONAL TONE SCALE EXPANDED
23	Jan.	59	HCO PL	ETHICS

**LEVEL IV—SER FAC
BOOKS—PABs—MAGAZINES—CHARTS**

DATE	TITLE
	BOOKS
1965	<i>The Book of E-Meter Drills</i>
1952	<i>A History of Man</i>
	PABs
1 July 57	No. 115 THE REHABILITATION OF ABILITIES
1 Dec. 56	No. 101 GAMES
15 Sept. 56	No. 96 JUSTICE
13 May 55	No. 52 AUDITING THE WHOLE TRACK
21 Aug. 54	No. 33 THETA CLEARING
	No. 18 OVERT ACTS
	No. 13 ON HUMAN BEHAVIOR



MAGAZINES

CHARTS

1951 THE HUBBARD CHART OF HUMAN EVALUATION AND
DIANETIC PROCESSING

1951 THE CHART OF ATTITUDES

INSTRUCTION TECHNOLOGY
HCO BULLETINS AND POLICY LETTERS

DATE	TYPE	TITLE
16 Nov. 65	HCOB	E-METER SENSITIVITY SETTINGS
16 Nov. 65	HCOB	COMMANDS FOR UPPER INDOCTRINATION TR 6, TR 7, TR 9
14 Nov. 65	HCOB	CLEARING COMMANDS
10 Nov. 65	HCO PL	THE CRAMMING SECTION
29 Oct. 65	HCO PL	STUDENT AUDITING OF PRECLEARS
23 Oct. 65	HCO PL	DISSEMINATION DRILL
22 Oct. 65	HCO PL	REQUIREMENTS FOR STUDENT CLASSIFICATION
19 Oct. 65	HCO PL	RELEASE DECLARATION
14 Oct. 65	HCO PL	POTENTIAL TROUBLE SOURCE ROUTING
1 Oct. 65	HCOB	MUTTER TR
22 Sept. 65	HCOB	RELEASE GRADATION—NEW LEVELS OF RELEASE
21 Sept. 65	HCO PL	E-METER DRILLS
21 Sept. 65	HCO PL	AUDITOR ESTIMATION TEST
21 Sept. 65	HCOB	OUT TECH
14 Sept. 65	HCO PL	CLASSIFICATION REQUIRED BEFORE MOVING TO NEXT LEVEL
13 Sept. 65	HCO PL	FOUNDATION—COURSE HOURS
13 Sept. 65	HCOB	OUT TECH AND HOW TO GET IT IN
12 Sept. 65	HCO PL	E-METERS AND BOOKS FOR ACADEMY STUDENTS
12 Sept. 65	HCO PL	FOUNDATION COURSE CHANGES
1 Sept. 65	HCO PL	SAINT HILL SERVICES AND PRICES
1 Sept. 65	HCO PL	SOME TECH DIV POLICIES
23 Aug. 65	HCO PL	DELETION OF TR 5
23 Aug. 65	HCO PL	CLASSIFICATION AT UPPER LEVELS
19 Aug. 65	HCOB	MODEL SESSION REVISED
16 Aug. 65	HCO PL	FOUNDATION—BASIC COURSE ORGANIZATION
13 Aug. 65	HCO PL	FOUNDATION—BASIC COURSE ORGANIZATION



3	Aug.	65	HCOB	AUDITING GOOFS, BLOWDOWN INTERRUPTION
26	July	65	HCO PL	RELEASE DECLARATION RESTRICTIONS—HEALING AMENDMENTS
13	July	65	HCO PL	TESTING
1	July	65	HCO PL	ETHICS CHITS
1	July	65	HCO PL	COMM CYCLE ADDITIVES
17	June	65	HCO PL	STAFF AUDITOR ADVICES
12	June	65	HCO PL	FORMING THE FOUNDATION
27	May	65	HCO PL	PROCESSING
24	May	65	HCO PL	STUDENT'S GUIDE TO ACCEPTABLE BEHAVIOR
17	May	65	HCO PL	URGENT CCHs
17	May	65	HCO PL	FREE SCIENTOLOGY CENTER
17	May	65	HCO PL	ACADEMY PROCESSING
16	May	65	HCO PL	ZERO COURSES
16	May	65	HCO PL	AUDITING RESTRICTIONS
13	May	65	HCO PL	SHSBC UNIT
10	May	65	HCO PL	RELEASES—VITAL DATA
5	May	65	HCO PL	CLASSIFICATION, GRADATION AND AWARENESS CHART
5	May	65	HCO PL	SUPERVISORS
29	Apr.	65	HCO PL	ETHICS—REVIEW
28	Apr.	65	HCO PL	POWER PROCESSES
22	Apr.	65	HCO PL	LEVEL 0 COMM COURSE
19	Apr.	65	HCO PL	TRAINING AND PROCESSING REGULATIONS
18	Apr.	65	HCOB	HOW TO APPLY LEVEL PROCESSING
16	Apr.	65	HCO PL	HIDDEN DATA LINE
16	Apr.	65	HCO PL	DRILLS ALLOWED
9	Apr.	65	HCO PL	CORRECTION TO POLICY LETTERS ON CERTIFICATION AND AWARDS
7	Apr.	65	HCOB	PREMATURE ACKNOWLEDGMENT
2	Apr.	65	HCO PL	STAR-RATE CHECKOUTS FOR PROCESS
2	Apr.	65	HCO PL	FALSE REPORTS
17	Mar.	65	HCO PL	CLEARING AND TRAINING
17	Mar.	65	HCO PL	RIGHTS OF A STAFF MEMBER, STUDENTS AND PCs TO JUSTICE
28	Feb.	65	HCO PL	TWIN CHECKING
27	Feb.	65	HCO PL	COURSE PATTERN
14	Feb.	65	HCO PL	SAFEGUARDING TECHNOLOGY
7	Feb.	65	HCO PL	KEEPING SCIENTOLOGY WORKING



31	Dec.	64	HCO PL	USE OF DIANETICS, SCIENTOLOGY, APPLIED PHILOSOPHY
11	Dec.	64	HCO PL	FULL TABLE OF COURSES AND CLASSIFICATION
11	Dec.	64	HCOB	CURRICULUM FOR LEVEL 0
6	Nov.	64	HCOB	STYLES OF AUDITING
5	Nov.	64	HCO PL	CORRECTIONS TO HCO POLICY LETTERS
4	Oct.	64	HCO PL	THEORY CHECKOUT DATA
24	Sept.	64	HCO PL	INSTRUCTION AND EXAMINATION
16	Sept.	64	HCO PL	UNDERSTANDING AND TAPE LECTURES
5	Sept.	64	HCO PL	EXAMINATIONS
26	Aug.	64	HCO PL	PE COURSE
23	Aug.	64	HCOB	HQS COURSE
12	Aug.	64	HCO PL	POLICY ON TECHNICAL INFORMATION
30	July	64	HCO PL	GRADATION PROGRAM, REVISED
18	June	64	HCO PL	PROFESSIONAL ROUTE CLASSIFICATION REQUIREMENTS
12	June	64	HCO PL	HAS AND HQS TRAINING MATERIALS
11	June	64	HCO PL	NEW STUDENTS DATA
12	May	64	HCO PL	THEORY TESTING
5	May	64	HCO PL	SUMMARY OF CLASSIFICATION AND GRADATION AND CERTIFICATION
10	Apr.	64	HCO PL	SCIENTOLOGY COURSES
10	Apr.	64	HCOB	AUDITING SKILLS
2	Apr.	64	HCO PL	INSTRUCTION TARGETS
2	Apr.	64	HCO PL	SAINT HILL ENROLLMENT
20	Mar.	64	HCO PL	TECHNICAL REPORTS
24	Jan.	64	HCO PL	COURSE STAFF TRANSFERS
11	Dec.	63	HCO PL	CLASSIFICATION FOR EVERYONE
26	Nov.	63	HCO PL	CERTIFICATE AND CLASSIFICATION CHANGES
25	Sept.	63	HCO PL	RIGHT TO REFUSE HPA/HCA STUDENT APPLICATION
24	Sept.	63	HCO PL	COURSE RULES AND REGULATIONS
6	Sept.	63	HCOB	INSTRUCTING IN SCIENTOLOGY AUDITING
2	Aug.	63	HCO PL	SAINT HILL COURSE CHANGES
30	July	63	HCO PL	CURRENT PLANNING
26	July	63	HCOB	COACHING THEORY MATERIALS
22	July	63	HCOB	ORG TECHNICAL—HGC PROCESSES AND TRAINING



9	July	63	HCOB	THE REQUIRED SKILLS OF PROCESSING
15	May	63	HCO PL	INSTRUCTOR HATS
5	Apr.	63	HCO PL	ORG STUDENTS ON SAINT HILL COURSE
4	Apr.	63	HCO PL	IMPORTANT CHANGES IN TECH REPORTS TO HCO WW
4	Apr.	63	HCO PL	DISTRICT OFFICES TECH REPORTS
4	Apr.	63	HCO PL	WEEKLY STUDENT INTERVIEWS
29	Mar.	63	HCO PL	CLEAR REQUIREMENTS
15	Mar.	63	HCO PL	CHECKSHEET RATING SYSTEM
14	Feb.	63	HCO PL	HOW TO EXAMINE THEORY EXAMINATIONS
13	Feb.	63	HCO PL	V UNIT
13	Feb.	63	HCO PL	ACADEMY TAUGHT PROCESSES
11	Feb.	63	HCO PL	AUDITING REGULATIONS
30	Dec.	62	HCOB	ROUTINES 2-12 AND 2-10—CASE ERRORS
2	Dec.	62	HCO PL	INSTRUCTOR'S STABLE DATA
1	Dec.	62	HCO PL	V UNIT
14	Nov.	62	HCO PL	TERMINATIONS FROM SHSBC
12	Nov.	62	HCO PL	PURPOSE OF SHSBC
28	Oct.	62	HCO PL	Z UNIT
21	Oct.	62	HCO PL	AUDITING SUPERVISOR AND AUDITING INSTRUCTORS, DUTIES OF
13	Oct.	62	HCOB	PROCESSES
12	Oct.	62	HCO PL	HPA/HCA WRITTEN EXAM
17	Sept.	62	HCO PL	AN ARRANGEMENT OF THE ACADEMY
2	Aug.	62	HCO PL	TRAINING AIDS
31	July	62	HCO PL	ORAL EXAMINATION FOR HPA/HCA
24	July	62	HCO PL	ACADEMY—EXTRA WEEKS
9	July	62	HCO PL	SPECIAL BRIEFING COURSE
7	July	62	HCO PL	PROFESSIONAL TRAINING TO BE DONE IN ACADEMY AND SAINT HILL ONLY
4	July	62	HCOB	COACHLESS TRAINING
5	June	62	HCO PL	CLASS II TRAINING
26	May	62	HCO PL	TRAINING DRILLS MUST BE CORRECT
24	May	62	HCO PL	TRAINING—SESSION CANCELLATION
21	May	62	HCO PL	TAPE EXAMS
16	May	62	HCO PL	HPA/HCA TRAINING
14	May	62	HCO PL	TRAINING SECTIONS
16	Apr.	62	HCO PL	REGULATIONS—ACADEMIES AND COURSES



4	Apr.	62	HCO PL	TRAINING COURSE REGULATIONS
8	Mar.	62	HCOB	THE BAD "AUDITOR"
17	Jan.	62	HCO PL	AUDITOR ASSIGNMENT
10	Jan.	62	HCO PL	STUDENTS
7	Jan.	62	HCO PL	HCO BOARD OF REVIEW—CLASS II AWARDS
28	Dec.	61	HCOB	E-METER ELECTRODES—A DISSERTATION ON SOUP CANS
20	Dec.	61	HCO PL	STUDENT E-METERING
13	Dec.	61	HCO PL	EXTENSION COURSE COMPLETION
12	Dec.	61	HCO PL	TRAINING ACTIVITIES
23	Nov.	61	HCOB	METER READING
2	Nov.	61	HCO PL	TRAINING QUALITY
25	Oct.	61	HCO PL	NEW STUDENTS SEC CHECK
18	Oct.	61	HCO PL	EXAMINATIONS
9	Oct.	61	HCO PL	ACADEMY TRAINING
20	Sept.	61	HCO PL	TRAINING POLICY
19	Sept.	61	HCO PL	REALITY TEST FOR STUDENTS
12	Sept.	61	HCO PL	CURRICULUM FOR CLEARING COURSES
31	Aug.	61	HCOB	ADVANCES IN TECHNOLOGY
23	Aug.	61	HCO PL	HPA/HCA POLICY
9	June	61	HCO PL	TECHNICAL HAT CHECKING
7	June	61	HCOB	ACADEMY SCHEDULE, CLARIFICATION OF
26	May	61	HCO PL	MODIFICATION OF HPA/HCA SCHEDULE
11	May	61	HCO PL	AUDITING HAS PRIORITY
17	Apr.	61	HCO PL	TRAINING—PROFESSIONAL, NEW POLICY
12	Apr.	61	HCOB	TRAINING DRILLS
11	Apr.	61	HCOB	SOP GOALS—ERRORS
7	Apr.	61	HCO PL	EXAMINATION OF ACADEMY STUDENTS
2	Apr.	61	HCO PL	STAFF AUDITOR TRAINING
23	Jan.	61	HCO PL	PE COURSE ABOLISHED
29	Dec.	60	HCOB	NEW PE AND HAS CO-AUDIT
21	Dec.	60	HCO PL	CURRICULUM FOR ACCs
19	Dec.	60	HCOB	PE CHANGE
25	Nov.	60	HCOB	THE NEW PE
24	Nov.	60	HCO PL	TESTING PROMOTION REVISED
22	Nov.	60	HCO PL	WARNING ON NEW PE
20	Nov.	60	HCOB	HAS CO-AUDIT ENDED



30	Aug.	60	HCO PL	TRAINING RESTRICTIONS
11	Apr.	60	HCOB	NEW TRAINING SCHEDULE
1	Apr.	60	HCOB	HUBBARD APPRENTICE SCIENTOLOGIST
19	Feb.	60	HCOB	STUDENT AUDITORS CONTROL OF PCs
4	Feb.	60	HCOB	SUBJECT MATTER FOR INFRACTION SHEETS
28	Dec.	59	HCOB	FILM SHOW INSTRUCTORS
4	Nov.	59	HCOB	TIPS FOR HAS CO-AUDIT INSTRUCTORS
29	Oct.	59	HCO PL	PROCESSING OF ACADEMY STUDENTS
16	Oct.	59	HCOB	HANDLING STUDENTS AND AUDITOR'S REPORTS
29	Sept.	59	HCO PL	THE ORGANIZATION OF A PE FOUNDATION
4	May	59	HCOB	PE COURSE
25	Mar.	59	HCOB	HAS CO-AUDIT AND COMM COURSE
6	Mar.	59	HCOB	TRAINING DRILLS
28	Feb.	59	HCO PL	HCO BOARD OF REVIEW DUTIES
2	Oct.	58	HCO PL	SALE AND CONDUCT OF ACADEMY COURSES
1	Oct.	58	HCO PL	HCO BOARD OF REVIEW
3	Sept.	58	HCOB	HCA COURSE EXAMINATION
2	Apr.	58	HCOB	ARC IN COMM COURSE
11	June	57	HCOB	TRAINING AND CCH PROCESSES

**INSTRUCTION TECHNOLOGY
BOOKS—PABs—MAGAZINES—CHARTS**

DATE	TITLE
	BOOKS
1965	<i>The Book of E-Meter Drills</i>
	PABs
15 Jan. 59	No. 152 THE FIVE LEVELS OF INDOCTRINATION
1 Jan. 59	No. 151 DUMMY AUDITING—STEP 4
15 Dec. 58	No. 150 DUMMY AUDITING—STEP 3
1 Dec. 58	No. 149 DUMMY AUDITING—STEP 2
1 Nov. 58	No. 147 COMMUNICATION COURSE
15 Apr. 57	No. 110 EDUCATION
1 Apr. 57	No. 109 LEARNING RATE—PART 2
15 Mar. 57	No. 108 LEARNING RATE—PART 1
10 Apr. 56	No. 79 THE OPEN CHANNEL
6 Mar. 56	No. 74 OFFICE IN IRELAND



3 Feb. 56	No. 71	BACHELOR OF SCIENTOLOGY
20 Jan. 56	No. 70	TRAINING
24 Dec. 54	No. 42	SIX BASIC PROCESSES

MAGAZINES

1958	<i>Ability</i> No. 85	“The Theory of Training in Scientology”
------	-----------------------	---

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 1 DECEMBER 1965

Remimeo
All Students
Sthil Courses
All Staff

CCHs

As per HCO PL 17 May 65, the CCHs are processes.

They are *not* drills.

The following revised rundown on the CCHs is to be used by all auditors.

CONTROL—COMMUNICATION—HAVINGNESS PROCESSES

The following rundown of CCH 1, 2, 3 and 4 has been slightly amended. CCHs are run as follows:

CCH 1 to a flat point then CCH 2 to a flat point then CCH 3 to a flat point then CCH 4 to a flat point then CCH 1 to a flat point, etc.

CCH 1

NAME: “GIVE ME THAT HAND” Tone 40

AUDITING COMMANDS: GIVE ME THAT HAND.

Physical action of taking hand when not given and then replacing it in the pc’s lap. Making physical contact with the pc’s hand if pc resists. THANK YOU ending each cycle.

All Tone 40 with clear intention, one command in one unit of time. Take up *each new physical change manifested as though it were an origin* by the pc, when it happens, and querying it by asking “What’s happening?” This two-way comm is *not* Tone 40. Run only on the right hand.

AUDITING POSITION: Auditor and pc seated in chairs without arms. Auditor’s knees on outside of both pc’s knees.

PROCESS PURPOSE: To demonstrate to pc that control of pc’s body is possible, despite revolt of circuits, and inviting pc to directly control it. Absolute control by auditor then passes over towards absolute control of his own body by pc.

Never stop process until a flat place is reached. Freezes may be introduced at end of cycle, this being after the THANK YOU and before the next command, maintaining a solid comm line, to ascertain information from the pc or to bridge from the process. This is done between two commands, holding



the pc's hand after acknowledgment. Pc's hand should be clasped with exactly correct pressure. Make every command and cycle separate. Maintain Tone 40, stress on intention from auditor to pc with each command. To leave an instant for pc to do it by own will before auditor decides to take hand or make contact with it. Auditor indicates hand by nod of head.

Tone 40 Command = intention without reservation. Change is any physical, observed manifestation.

CCH 2

NAME: TONE 40 8-C

AUDITING COMMANDS:

YOU LOOK AT THAT WALL. THANK YOU.

YOU WALK OVER TO THAT WALL. THANK YOU.

YOU TOUCH THAT WALL. THANK YOU.

TURN AROUND. THANK YOU.

Take up *each new physical* change manifested *as though it were an origin* by the pc, when it happens, and querying it by asking "What's happening?" This two-way comm is *not* Tone 40. Commands smoothly enforced physically when necessary. Tone 40, full intention.

AUDITING POSITION: Auditor and pc ambulant, auditor in physical contact with pc as needed.

PROCESS PURPOSE: To demonstrate to pc that his body can be controlled and thus inviting him to control it. To orient him in his present time environment. To increase his ability to duplicate and thusly increase his havingness.

Absolute auditor precision. No drops from Tone 40. No flubs. Total present time. Auditor on pc's right side. Auditor body acts as block to forward motion when pc turns. Auditor gives command, gives pc a moment to obey, then enforces command with physical contact of exactly correct force to get command executed. Auditor does not block pc from executing commands. Method of introduction as in CCH 1. Freezes may be introduced at the end of cycle, this being after the THANK YOU and before the next command, maintaining a solid comm line, to ascertain information from the pc or to bridge from the process, this being the acknowledgment "THANK YOU" after the command "TURN AROUND."

CCH 1 and CCH 2 were developed by L. Ron Hubbard in Washington, DC, in 1957 for the 17th ACC.

CCH 3

NAME: HAND SPACE MIMICRY

AUDITING COMMANDS: Auditor raises two hands, palms facing pc's, about an equal distance between the auditor and pc and says,



**PUT YOUR HANDS AGAINST MINE, FOLLOW THEM AND
CONTRIBUTE TO THEIR MOTION.**

He then makes a simple motion with right hand then left.

DID YOU CONTRIBUTE TO THEIR MOTION?

Acknowledge answer. Auditor allows pc to break solid comm line. When this is flat, the auditor does this same with a half inch of space between his and the pc's palms. The command being:

**PUT YOUR HANDS FACING MINE ABOUT ½ INCH AWAY,
FOLLOW THEM AND CONTRIBUTE TO THEIR MOTION.**

DID YOU CONTRIBUTE TO THEIR MOTION?

Acknowledge. When this is flat, auditor does it with a wider space and so on until pc is able to follow motions a yard away.

AUDITING POSITION: Auditor and pc seated, close together facing each other, pc's knees between auditor's knees.

PROCESS PURPOSE: To develop reality on the auditor using the reality scale (solid communication line). To get pc into communication by control and duplication. To find auditor.

Auditor should be gentle and accurate in his motions, all motions being Tone 40, giving pc wins. To be free in two-way communication. Process is introduced and run as a formal process. If pc dopes off in this process, auditor may take pc's wrist and help him execute the command one hand at a time. If pc does not answer during anaten to question "**DID YOU CONTRIBUTE TO THEIR MOTION?**" auditor may wait for normal comm lag of that pc, acknowledge and continue process.

Tone 40 motion = intention without reservation. Two-way communication = one question—the right one.

HISTORY: Developed by L. Ron Hubbard in Washington, DC, 1956, as a therapeutic version of Dummy Hand Mimicry. Something was needed to supplant "Look at me. Who am I?" and "Find the auditor" part of rudiments.

CCH 4

NAME: BOOK MIMICRY

AUDITING COMMANDS: **THERE ARE NO SET VERBAL COMMANDS.**

Auditor makes simple motions with a book. Hands book to the pc. Pc makes motion, duplicating auditor's mirror-image-wise. Auditor asks pc if he is satisfied that the pc duplicated the motion. If pc is and auditor is also fully satisfied, auditor takes back the book and goes to next command. If pc is not sure that he duplicated any command, auditor repeats it for him and gives



him back the book. If pc is sure he did and auditor can see duplication is pretty wrong, auditor accepts pc's answer and continues on a gradient scale of motions either with the left or right hand till pc can do original command correctly. This ensures no invalidation of the pc. Tone 40, only in motions, verbal two-way quite free.

AUDITING POSITION: Auditor and pc seated facing each other, a comfortable distance apart.

PROCESS PURPOSE: To bring up pc's communication with control and duplication (control and duplication = communication).

Give pc wins. It is necessary for auditor to duplicate his own commands. Circular motions are more complex than straight lines. Tolerance of plus or minus randomness is apparent here and the auditor should probably begin on the pc with motions that begin in the same place each time and are neither very fast nor very slow, nor very complex. Introduced by the auditor seeing that pc understands what is to be done, as there is no verbal command, formal process.

HISTORY: Developed by LRH for the 16th ACC in Washington, DC, 1957. Based on duplication. Developed by LRH in London, 1952.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder

HUBBARD COMMUNICATIONS OFFICE
Saint Hill Manor, East Grinstead, Sussex

HCO BULLETIN OF 6 DECEMBER 1965

Remimeo

LOW TA CASES

Low TA cases (who go below 2.0) will not react to any processing but Power Processing.

The last Power Process is *all* that has ever been known to improve the low TA case.

Don't be optimistic.

If a case is found to go below 2.0, the **ONLY** remedy I have ever known is Power Processing *flattened*.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 10 DECEMBER 1965

Remimeo
Academy
Students

TECH DIVISION

E-METER DRILL COACHING

The following was submitted by a Supervisor on the Saint Hill Special Briefing Course.

Here are some observations I have made on the coaching of E-Meter drills, which I feel could be of use:

1. The coach's needle is dirty. The student's out-comm cycle has cut his comm in some way, but PRIOR to that the coach failed to flunk the part of the comm cycle that went out. Correct flunking by coaches equals students with no dirty needles.
2. If a coach's TA starts climbing on a drill and the needle gets sticky, it means that the student's comm cycle has dispersed him and pushed him out of PT. The coach is either (1) not flunking at all, (2) flunking the incorrect thing.
3. The correct flunking by the coach of an out-comm cycle, which has dispersed him and pushed his TA up will always result in a TA blow-down. If there is no blowdown, the coach has flunked the wrong thing.
4. Needle not responding well and sensitively on assessment drills, although the needle clean. Coach has failed to flunk TR 1 (or TR 0) for lack of impingement and reach.
5. Coach reaching forward and leaning on the table, means TR 1 is out with the student.
6. Student asking coach for considerations to get TA down, but TA climbing on the considerations—the coach is cleaning a clean, instead of flunking the out-comm cycle, which occurred earlier and pushed his TA up.
7. Student getting coach's considerations off to clean the needle, but needle remaining dirty—student is cutting the coach's comm while getting the considerations off and the coach is not picking this up.
8. Students shouting or talking very loudly on assessment drills to try and get the meter to read by overwhelm. The reason for this is invariably—"but I'm assessing the bank!" They haven't realized that *banks* don't read, only thetans impinged upon by the bank—therefore, the TR 1 must be addressed to the thetan. The meter responds proportionately to the amount of ARC in the session.

L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



HCO BULLETIN OF 27 DECEMBER 1965

Remimeo
Solo Audit Course
Clearing Course
Saint Hill Pcs
Missions

VITAMINS

I have found that 600 milligrams of vitamin E (minimum) per day assists Scientology processing very markedly.

Data on vitamin E applied to other fields is available from Webber Pharmaceuticals, Ltd, 14 Ronson Drive, Rexdale, Ontario, Canada. An excellent popular book on vitamin E in its various uses is available from booksellers. It is *Your Key to a Healthy Heart: The Suppressed Record of Vitamin E* by Herbert Bailey, published by the Shilton Company, Philadelphia. The Shute Foundation for Medical Research, London, Ontario, Canada, pioneered the subject and will give general advice.

In Johannesburg due to high altitude, no pc may be processed who is not taking at least 600 mg per day of vitamin E.

The apparent action of this vitamin is to oxygenate the blood and inhibit the body from pulling in mental masses due to oxygen-energy starvation.

In areas where it is against the law to recommend vitamins this HCOB does not apply.

Vitamin E, according to Bailey, is suppressed because it cures heart disease which furnishes 50 percent of the revenue of the US medical doctor.

I read the book by Bailey and did some experimental work with vitamin E with interesting success. Webber Pharmaceuticals has airmailed me further literature.

It is useless, I believe, to take less than 600 mg per day and lesser doses have little or no reaction on processing. One has to take it for two or three days before it begins to have any effect.

The most direct result is quite measurable on an E-Meter. Reads of the needle become longer. Tone arm action increases.

It works by itself but is best taken with an old-time "Guk Bomb." The formula of the "bomb" is variable but is basically 100 mg of vitamin B₁, 15 gr of calcium, 500 mg of vitamin C. If you add 100 mg of old-time nicotinic acid (not niacinamide) and take it daily it becomes "Dianazene" for radiation prevention. Don't include nicotinic acid in the formula with vitamin E unless you are trying to get rid of radiation or radiation sickness. The nicotinic acid is not necessary to smoother processing and will not assist it. 100 mg of vitamin B₁ lasts for only 47 minutes so far as processing is concerned. But it helps in general tone. Vitamin E does not have a quick reaction so far as processing is concerned, one



merely takes it and as the days go by processing is easier to do. It doesn't wear out in a session, but you have to keep on taking it daily. 600 mg is the minimum. There is no maximum but some heart cases take up to 1,250.

Shute's, in treatment of disease, recommended 400–600 mg per day for the average-sized woman and 600–800 mg per day for the average-sized male.

It doesn't seem to matter to processing whether the vitamin E is "alpha tocopherol," synthetic or what. Just any vitamin E apparently works.

Vitamin E assists a great many ills including diabetes and may have some effect on many others.

It, even with "Guk," will not by itself release or clear anyone. When dosage is discontinued what it "cured" might relapse. But while it is being taken one feels fine and there's no reason to stop taking it.

To get the best results one should probably take 600 mg and a Guk Bomb each day, preferably after eating.

One person in a million is said to get an adverse "side effect" from taking vitamin E but it is not fatal and this may not even be true. The "side effect" is said to be temporarily raised blood pressure.

If anyone makes this up into a single tablet be *sure* that the tablet is not pressed so hard that it won't dissolve easily in the stomach.

Dianazene (for radiation) fails utterly when all ingredients are pressed together into one tablet.

Vitamin E is generally available but sometimes has to be specially ordered. It is useless to buy it in less than 100 mg tablets. Preferably 200 mg tablets of it should be bought. However it is bought, just be sure there's enough of it (300 to 600 mg). Small quantities don't produce any effect at all, which is why the medicos earlier missed its value.

Anyone's auditing can benefit from it but at Levels VI and VII it becomes quite vital.

Oxygen causes the body to attract mental image pictures less. Carbon dioxide pulls mental images hard in on the body.

Vitamin E, oxygenating the body, acts mentally like taking oxygen. The body can go longer on less oxygen and becomes less exhausted when taking vitamin E in sufficient quantity.

The body is of course a carbon-oxygen engine running at a temperature of 98.6 degrees F. There is possibly less oxygen in Earth's atmosphere than there was and the body runs better when it can better utilize what oxygen there is. Vitamin E assists it to do this and so it doesn't pull in mental masses. At least that's the theory I've been able to work out to account for the observed increase in E-Meter action in the preclear who is daily taking sufficient vitamin E. When the vitamin is no longer administered, in about 24 hours the preclear begins to



run less easily (same as before vitamin E plus any auditing gain) and the needle read size returns to what it was before vitamin E was used. When vitamin E is again daily administered, in two days, meter behavior improves again.

I have not had time to do many series but the observational data is so marked that it's like proving stones are solid. One doesn't feel like repeating the experiment endlessly—it is so obvious.

A mental subject addressed reads *longer* (more reads) in the presence of vitamin E than in its absence but clears more thoroughly, leaving less mental mass.

I only insist that persons in England on the Level VI and VII Courses should use vitamin E and that Saint Hill preclears for Grade V be put on it and only forbid pcs to be processed without it in high altitude Johannesburg.

The cost of it is the pc's. No org is to supply it. Webber Pharmaceuticals, Ltd can probably direct one to better supplies or brands of it.

We are not in the vitamin business or even in the health business. Anyone else using it in processing does so at his or her own choice. This HCOB is a release of scientific data.

Vitamins are food. They are not drugs. Processing under drugs is very bad. Some vitamins, however, help. And vitamin E is a wonder.

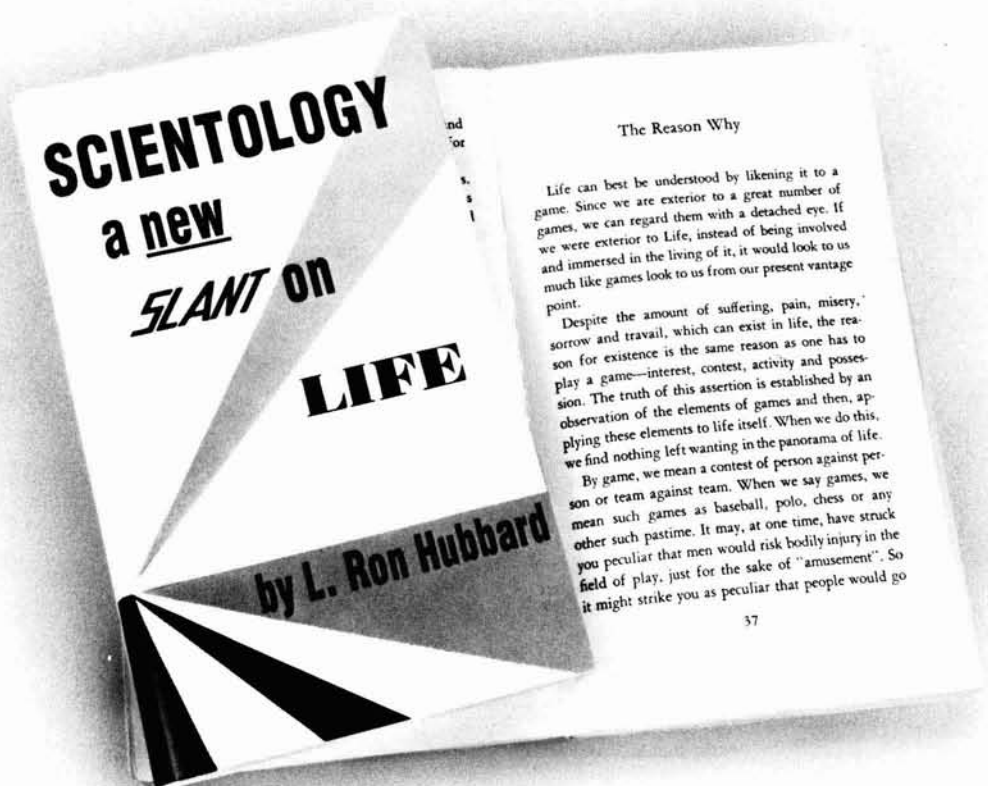
L. RON HUBBARD
Founder



A NEW SLANT ON LIFE

by L. Ron Hubbard

Published December 1965



A New Slant on Life is a collection of some of Ron's best-loved articles and essays. Some originally appeared as magazine articles, others are from his lectures and early radio programs; every one is a gem of wisdom and practical truth.

The scope of *A New Slant on Life* is tremendous, covering subjects such as happiness, the ARC triangle, the dynamics, children, marriage, confronting, bringing order, professionalism, justice, knowledge, rightness and wrongness, honesty and the true nature of man. But the book's purpose and range are best described by Ron himself, in his introduction to the first edition:

"Who are you anyway? Where do you come from? What will happen to you? Are you

a product of the mud as you have been told, to exist for a few years and then wither away and fertilize the earth from which they said you came?"

"Or are you something better, something finer? What are your goals? Where are you going? Why are you here? What are you?"

"Scientology has answers to those questions, good answers that are true, answers that work for you. For the subject matter of Scientology is you."

In 1988, a new edition of *A New Slant on Life* was released, expanded to include even more of Ron's priceless writings and with a complete glossary, to make it even easier for people newer to Scientology to read, understand and use.